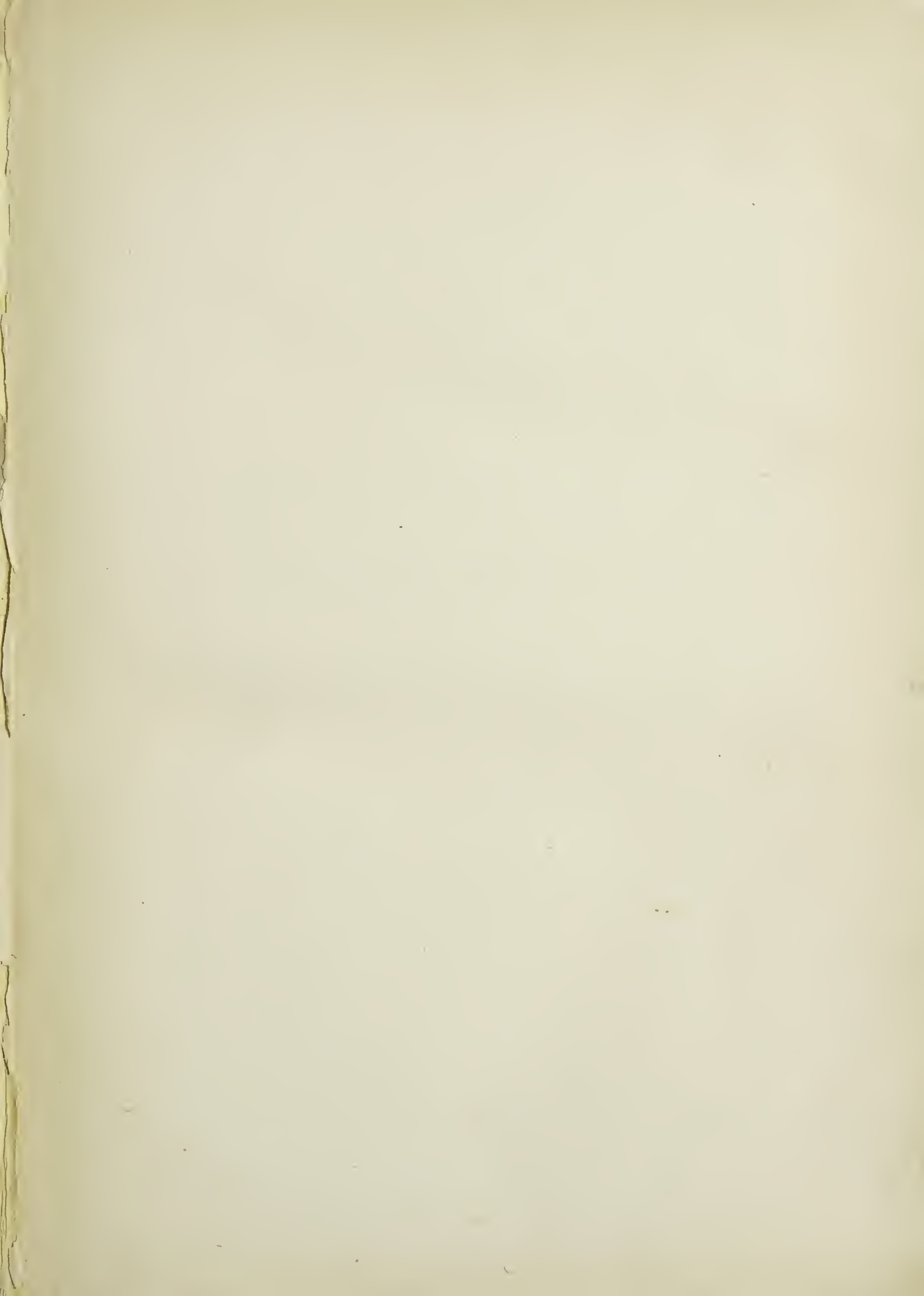





Swy





Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2018 with funding from
Princeton Theological Seminary Library

RECORDS OF THE ENGLISH CATHOLICS
UNDER THE PENAL LAWS.

CHIEFLY FROM THE ARCHIVES OF THE SEE OF WESTMINSTER.

I.

LONDON :
WERTHEIMER, LEA AND CO., PRINTERS,
CIRCUS PLACE, LONDON WALL.

P R E F A C E .

THE CARDINAL ARCHBISHOP OF WESTMINSTER having entrusted the Editors with the publication of a selection of historical documents from the Archives of the Arch-diocese, they have thought it best, with His Eminence's approbation, to begin the series with the earlier portion of the Diary of the English College at Douay. This Diary, or register of the principal occurrences in the College, is made up of seven parts, each of which bears the name of Diarium or Hemerologium, and is distinguished from the others by the numeral prefixed to it. At the beginning of the year 1716, the Rev. Robert Witham, who had just been appointed President, caused a careful search to be made for the College Diaries then existing, and he has recorded the result of these investigations in his own handwriting on the first pages of the MS. book containing the Diarium Septimum.

He found that there had been frequent interruptions in the keeping of the Diary, but that whatever had been recorded was entered in six manuscript books; two of which, we may add, viz., the Fourth and Fifth Diaries, are now bound together in one volume. The First Diary, entitled *Catalogus Sacerdotum*, etc., begins, according to the President's statement, with the foundation of the College in 1568, and consists of little more than the lists of those who came to the College, were sent to England, and suffered martyrdom. The Second Diary commences in 1575 and ends in 1593. Next follows an interruption of five years. The Third Diary then narrates what took place between 1598 and 1633. After this occurs an interval of eight years, during which nothing was recorded. The Fourth Diary resumes the narrative at the death of President Kellison in 1641, and goes on to 1647. It is followed immediately by the Fifth Diary, from 1647 to 1654. An interval of twenty-two years, from 1654 to 1676, now en-

sues, in which no register of events was kept. The Sixth Diary begins in 1676 and ends in 1692, though a few entries were occasionally made down to 1695. From this date nothing could be found except a register of the names of the inmates, and on separate sheets of paper lists of those who were admitted to the College and sent to England.

Such were the results of the search instituted by President Witham. To supply in some degree the deficiencies which he had discovered, he has prefixed to the Seventh Diary a few memoranda of events which happened between 1689 and 1715. The Seventh Diary begins on Feb. 5, 1715, and ends May 2, 1778. It is almost wholly in President Witham's handwriting up to a little while before his death in 1738. The entries in the latter portion of this Diary are very scanty, and eight entire years are passed over without notice.

The Diaries were of course kept at Douay until the break-up of the College and the nearly total destruction of its library and archives in the first French revolution. How complete this was we learn from the account of an eye-witness, published in the "Catholic Magazine" of 1831 (vol. i. p. 459). "Our valuable library," the narrator writes, "had met with a cruel fate. For some months ago after our arrest it had been plundered at discretion by those who had been appointed to take care of it. By order of the magistrates, waggon-loads of books were conveyed from the library to the arsenal to make military cartridges. Folio volumes of firm paper, regardless of their contents, were preferred for this barbarous purpose Many rare and curious volumes and the whole treasure of our inestimable manuscripts, consisting of original letters and correspondence with Rome and England, authentic memoirs and other precious documents, which had been deposited here as in a place of safety out of the reach of that persecution which had raged so long in our own country, were dissipated and destroyed by men ignorant of their value."

When the members of the College were at length released from imprisonment and allowed to return to England (March 2, 1795) they took with them the Diary, or at least the greatest part of it, and it

remained for many years in the custody of the Rev. John Daniel, the last president of the house. Shortly before President Daniel's death, which happened at Paris, Oct. 3, 1823, he consigned it to the Rev. Francis Tuite, titular President of the ancient Paris Seminary, and afterwards Vicar-General to Bishop Griffiths, Vicar Apostolic of the London District. In 1835 or 1836, the Rev. F. Tuite (who died March 15, 1837) lent three of the volumes, viz., those containing the Third, Fourth, Fifth and Seventh Diaries, to Canon Tierney for the edition of Dodd's Church History, which he was then preparing. The First and Second Diaries were never seen by Canon Tierney, who imagined that they had perished. (Tierney's Dodd, II. 166, note 1.) These facts have been gathered partly from a memorandum written by Canon Tierney and attached to the *Diarium Septimum*, and partly from a receipt given by him for the volumes of the Diary and other documents belonging to the Vicar Apostolic of the London District. At the death of Canon Tierney in 1862, the Diaries lent to him were borrowed by Dr. Goss, Bishop of Liverpool, who died in 1872, and they are now, together with the First and Second Diary, in the Archives of the See of Westminster. The Sixth Diary, however, is still missing. Possibly it was not brought to England from Douay with the others, but this seems unlikely; or it may have been, since then, lost, or even destroyed. In the Archives of the See of Westminster there is also a small MS. Diary, extending from Aug. 18, 1770, to May 28, 1781. Unlike the others, which are all in Latin, this Diary is in English. But besides the Diaries which have been mentioned, there is another quoted by Canon Tierney in his edition of Dodd (II. 166, note 1.) as "The Rheims Diary for 1579 and 1580, a MS. belonging to the Dean and Chapter." The long passage which he has cited from it clearly shows that it was not part of the *Diarium Secundum*, but an independent Diary. Although it was in existence a few years ago, when Canon Tierney used it, no trace of it now remains. It may, perhaps, have been lent to some one, and mislaid and forgotten by the borrower or his representatives. We have such scanty informa-

tion about the period with which it deals that its loss is very much to be regretted.

The *Diarium Primum*, the first of the two Diaries now printed, contains a succinct account of the foundation of the College in 1568, followed by two catalogues, the one of students ordained priests, and the other of priests sent on the English mission. The first of these lists reaches from 1573 to 1632, and the second from 1574 to 1644. The Diary is in four different handwritings. The first is that of Dr. Thomas Worthington, third President of the College; the second and fourth have not been identified; and the third is that of the Rev. Francis Barber of Monmouthshire, who was born in 1593 or 1594, and lived the greater part of his life in the College. He was ordained priest in 1618, and after having filled the offices of General Prefect of Studies and Procurator, died in 1633 (*Acta Visitationis Collegii Anglorum Duaci*, 1626, p. 187. MS. Old Brotherhood of the Secular Clergy, formerly called the English Chapter). In the MS. book which contains the *Diarium Primum* various things have been noted from time to time which relate to the College, but form no part of the Diary itself. Among these memoranda the principal place is occupied by lists of the students who took the College oaths either as scholars on the foundation or as simple students. These lists range from 1627 to 1780. They frequently give not only the dioceses of the students, but the dates of their birth, the names of their parents, and the names they assumed at the College. The subscriptions to the oaths are in many instances autographs. The MS. book itself was always kept in the President's room (*Diarium Primum*, p. 48, note).

The *Diarium Secundum*, the Second of the Diaries now published, is also in several different handwritings, but it has not been possible to ascertain the names of the respective writers. This Diary is followed by a number of letters and other documents of the period, which have been entered on blank leaves of the MS. book, but in no way belong to the Diary. These have all been printed as they stand in the MS. The list of priests sent into England, which is the last of these docu-

ments, should be used with caution, as it has evidently been compiled in a hasty and inaccurate manner, for the most part from the pages of the *Diarium Secundum*.

The Appendix of inedited documents comprises a variety of lists, reports and letters taken from different sources, and relating to the early history of the College and the persons connected with it during the first thirty years of its existence.

The greatest pains have been taken to reproduce with accuracy the Diaries and appended documents; but it has been thought advisable, for various reasons, to abstain from annotating or illustrating them from external sources.

The next volume of the Series will be composed of narratives concerning the Martyrs. These for the most part refer to the students of the Colleges of Douay and Rome, and are principally in the form of letters written by fellow-prisoners or eye-witnesses of the executions, or by those best acquainted with the facts, and sent to the agents of the clergy or to the superiors of the colleges abroad. Some of these documents were unknown to, or unused by Bishop Challoner, while others, though made use of in his "Memoirs of Missionary Priests," have never yet been printed *in extenso*.

A volume containing a complete collection of Cardinal Allen's letters, edited and inedited, is also in contemplation. At least seventy of the Cardinal's letters which have not hitherto been printed are known to be in existence. About fifty of these are in the Archives of the See of Westminster.

It is also proposed to publish the Third Diary of the English College at Douay, extending from 1598 to 1633, a period of great interest and importance in the history of the English Catholic body.

The First and Second Diaries, with the Appendix of inedited documents, have been transcribed and carried through the press by the joint labours of several Fathers of the London Oratory. The historical Introduction is by the Rev. Fr. Knox. The Index has been compiled by the Rev. Fr. Law.

In addition to the explanations printed at the head of the Index it may be here observed, as a caution to the reader, that students and missionaries appear sometimes to have been known by more than one Christian name. The Christian names of the missionaries given in the list of those who were sent into England during the pontificate of Gregory XIII. (pp. 288-296) will be found to vary in several instances from those set down in the corresponding lists of the Diaries. This variation may possibly in one or two cases be due to a mere slip of the pen on the part of the compiler, but it is more probable that the second name was often intentionally assumed, as, for example, in the case of Samuel Nevill (p. 217), who took in confirmation the name of Christopher, and is subsequently (p. 224) referred to under the latter name only.

The Editors desire to express their deep gratitude to the Cardinal Archbishop of Westminster for the warm encouragement which they have received from His Eminence in carrying out the work which he has entrusted to them. They also wish to offer their best thanks to the Right Rev. Bishop of Southwark as well as to the Very Rev. Provost Hunt and the Old Brotherhood of the Secular Clergy, for allowing them the use of the MSS. in their respective Archives; to the Very Rev. Canon Edgar Estcourt, for the loan of many important transcripts and the permission to print them; to Sir Thomas Duffus Hardy, Deputy Keeper of the Public Records, for the leave to inspect and copy the Roman transcripts in the Rolls House; to the Very Rev. Dr. O'Callaghan, Rector of the English College at Rome; to M. Lepreux, Archivist and Librarian to the town of Douay; and to the Rev. Joseph Stevenson, as well as to other friends who have aided the undertaking by their counsel and co-operation.

THE ORATORY, LONDON; S.W.,
December 21, 1877.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.



HISTORICAL INTRODUCTION—

	PAGE
Queen Elizabeth's accession and policy (1558)	xv
The first penal statutes against catholics (1559)	xv
Enforced conformity with the state religion : Conduct of catholics	xviii
The English catholic exiles	xix
Another penal statute (1563)	xix
Danger to the catholic religion through the dying-out of the ancient priests	xxi
Providential remedy against this danger	xxi
William Allen's early life	xxii
His return to England and labours for the faith	xxiii
His first visit to Rome (1567-8)	xxv
He discloses to Dr. Vendeville his plan of an English College	xxvi
The University of Douay	xxvii
Foundation of the English Seminary at Douay (1568)	xxviii
First members and students of the College	xxix
First priests ordained from it	xxxii
The work accomplished by the Seminary	xxxiv
Gregory XIII. assigns it a monthly pension (1575)	xxxv
Rev. Gregory Martin's description of the College in 1575	xxxvi
Allen's second visit to Rome (1575-6)	xxxvi
Spiritual training and studies at the College	xxxviii
Events in England and a new penal statute (1571)	xliv
Allen's letter to Prior Chauncy about the Seminary priests (1577)	xlv
Causes leading to the transfer of the Seminary to Rheims	xlix
The Seminary removed to Rheims (1578)	liv
Allen's reluctance to quit the Spanish territory	liv
High esteem in which the Seminary stood	lv
How the English were received at Rheims.	lvi
Foundation of the English College at Rome	lvii
Disturbances amongst the students at Rome	lviii
The College at Rome confided to the Society of Jesus (1579)	lviii
Allen's third visit to Rome (1579-80)	lix
The labours of the ancient priests in England	lxi
The Seminary priests come to their aid	lxii
Allen seeks additional labourers	lxiii
The Jesuit fathers enter on the English mission (1580)	lxiv
Number of the Jesuits in England	lxiv
Allen endeavours to obtain bishops for England	lxv

	PAGE
A new penal statute (1581)	lxviii
State of the catholics in England (1580-83)	lxviii
Number and quality of the students at Rheims	lxxi
Their teachers—Dr. Bristow, Dr. Stapleton, Rev. Gregory Martin, Dr. Barret	lxxii
Pecuniary needs of the Seminary	lxxiv
The work done by it	lxxvi
How Allen was regarded by his catholic fellow-countrymen	lxxvii
His unselfish spirit	lxxviii
His mode of government	lxxix
New penal enactments (1585, 1593)	lxxx
Effect on the students of the punishments inflicted on priests in England	lxxxii
Allen's dangerous illness. His fourth and last journey to Rome (1585)	lxxxii
His occupations there: the revision of the Septuagint and Vulgate	lxxxiii
He is created Cardinal (1587)	lxxxiv
F. Parsons' share in Allen's promotion	lxxxv
Allen nominated archbishop of Malines (1589)	lxxxvi
He appoints Dr. Barret president of Rheims College (1588)	xc
Assassination of the Cardinal and the Duke of Guise (1588)	xci
Return of the Seminary to Douay (1593)	xci
Allen's occupations as Cardinal	xcii
His government of the English mission	xcii
His plan of a Seminary for higher studies	xciii
Why he did nothing towards the permanent organisation of the English mission	xciv
His expectation of England's speedy return to catholic unity	xcv
What he said upon his death-bed	xcvi
His relations to the Jesuits in his later years	xcvii
His death (1594)	ci
The void he left behind him	cii
The Cardinalate and F. Parsons, Dr. Owen Lewis and Dr. Stapleton	cii
Were the Seminary schools of treason?	civ
Cardinal d'Ossat's sentiments on this point	cvi
The value of the Douay Diary as a historical document	cvii

DIARIUM PRIMUM—

1. Foundation of the College	3
2. List of priests ordained (1573—1632)	6
3. List of priests sent on the English mission (1574—1644)	24
DOCUMENTS APPENDED TO THE DIARIUM PRIMUM—	
4. Lists of persons in the College supported by the Pope's pension (1642—1645)	39
5. The oath taken by students on the foundation, with the names of those who took this oath (1627—1653)	43
6. The oath taken by the students in accordance with the college statutes of 1600, and the oath enjoined by Alexander VII. on the students of the Pontifical colleges	47
7. The names of those who took the college oath (1670—1780)	48
8. The oath of profession of faith according to the Bull of Pius IV. and the oath taken by convicts, with the names of those who took these oaths (1644—1712)	80

	PAGE
9. List of names and dates of birth of certain students (1658—1701)	89
10. The names of the English dioceses, with the counties and number of parishes in each	93

DIARIUM SECUNDUM—

The Diary of the College from November 11, 1575, to August 8, 1593	97
--	----

DOCUMENTS APPENDED TO THE DIARIUM SECUNDUM—

1. Copy of a letter from Dr. Richard Barret, president of the College, to Cardinal Caetano, Apostolic Legate in France . . . Rheims, Jan. 6, 1590	251
2. Copy of the reply of the same to the same . . . Paris, Feb. 6, 1590	252
3. Copy of a letter from Dr. Barret, president of the College, to Cardinal Caetano, Apostolic Legate in France . . . Rheims, March 31, 1590	253
4. Copy of the reply of the same to the same . . . Paris, April 4, 1590	254
5. Copy of a letter from the Rev. Edmund Genings to Dr. Barret, president of the College . . . Abbeville, April 17, 1590	255
6. Copy of a memorandum headed "P. Possevinus," relating to catechetical and other books suitable for instruction in colleges.	256
7. Copy of a passage in a letter from Dr. Allen to Dr. Bristow and Dr. Bailey Cambray, Aug. 6, 1577	259
8. List of certain priests sent on the English mission (1575—1592)	259

APPENDIX OF INEDITED DOCUMENTS—

1. Bull of Pius IV. promulgating and confirming a bull of Paul IV. for the erection of a University at Douay Rome, Jan. 6, 1560	267
2. Names of Englishmen who took the degree of doctor in divinity or law at the University of Douay, or who, being already doctors in law, taught in that University	270
3. List of English, Irish, and Scotch, who took degrees in divinity at the University of Douay between 1564 and 1587	272
4. List of Englishmen who matriculated at the University of Douay between 1573 and 1612.	275
5. List of priests sent on the English mission from the colleges of Rome and Rheims (1575—1585)	288
6. List of priests sent from Rome to the English mission (1578—1592)	297
7. List of English exiles and pensioners (1575)	298
8. List of certain English catholics on the continent.	301
9. Contemporary narrative of events in the College at Douay, from Ascension Day, 1576, to Jan. 1, 1577	302
10. Contemporary account of the expulsion of the English from Douay, March, 1578	304
11. Letter from Barlow (?), protestant bishop of Chichester, concerning the prebendaries Thomas Stapleton and Edward Goddeshalffe . . . 1562-3	306
12. Letter from Dr. Owen Lewis to Cardinal Sirleto . . . Rome, March 30, 1577	307
13. Letter from the Rev. Gregory Martin to F. Edmund Campion, S J. Douay, Feb. 8, 1575	308
14. The same to the same E castro Buaceno, Hainault, Dec. 20, 1575	309
15. The same to the same Rome, Feb. 22, 1577	314
16. The same to the same Rome, May 21, 1578	316

	PAGE
17. Letter from the Rev. Gregory Martin to F. Edmund Campion, S.J.	
	Rheims, Aug. 22, 1578 317
18. The same to the same	Rheims, Feb. 13, 1579 318
19. The same to the same	Rheims, Oct. 16, 1579 320
20. Letter from Dr. Richard Barret to F. Alphonsus Agazzari, S.J., rector of the English college at Rome	Rheims, Nov. 16, 1582 320
21. The same to the same	Rheims, March 13, 1583 322
22. The same to the same	Rheims, April 14, 1583 324
23. The same to the same	Rheims, May 3, 1583 327
24. The same to the same	Paris, July 1, 1583 329
25. The same to the same	Rheims, Aug. 11, 1583 330
26. The same to the same	Rheims, Dec. 28, 1583 332
27. Letter from Mary Queen of Scots, to M ^{gr} e Gio. Battista, bishop of Rimini, Papal Nuncio in France	1582 335
28. Extracts from a dispatch of the Nuncio to the Cardinal of Como, at Rome, enclosing the preceding letter	Paris, May, 22, 1582 336
29. A deciphèred despatch from the same to the same	Paris, May 22, 1582 336
30. Letter from St. Charles Borromeo to F. Alphonsus Agazzari, S.J.	
	Milan, June 30, 1580 339
31. The same to the same	Milan, March 15, 1581 340
32. Letter from F. Alphonsus Agazzari, S.J., to F. Valentino Rigonio, S.J., rector of the Jesuit college at Verona	Rome. Feb. 24, 1582 340
33. Letter from Cardinal Paleotti to F. Alphonsus Agazzari, S.J.	
	Bologna, Feb. 24, 1582 342
34. Letter from the Rev. William Sceprey to the same	Bologna, Feb. 24, 1582 342
35. Letter from Dr. Owen Lewis to the same	Milan, March 21, 1582 343
36. Letter from F. Edmund Auger, S.J., to the same	Lyons, March 21, 1582 344
37. Letter from F. Pietro Antonio Spinello, S.J., to the same	
	Naples, April 6, 1582 344
38. Letter from Alessandro Farnese, Prince of Parma, to Dr. William Allen	
	Tournay, April 29, 1584 346
39. Letter of Mr. Thomas Covert to F. Alphonsus Agazzari, S.J.	
	Paris, Jan. 16, 1582 346
40. The same to the same	Paris, April 25, 1582 347
41. The same to [the same?]	Paris, May 25, 1583 349
42. Letter from F. Gaspar Heywood, S.J., to Dr. William Allen	
	London, April 16, 1583 351
43. Letter from the Rev. George Birket to the same	London, April 24, 1583 352
44. A paper relating to certain points of ecclesiastical discipline in England (1581—1585?)	353
45. Letter from F. Robert Parsons, S.J., to F. Alphonsus Agazzari, S.J.	
	Paris, June 11, 1584 355
46. List of English priests and students on the continent (1581).	358
47. Petition for aid from the Bridgettines of Sion	Rouen 360
48. Letter from William Hill, Edward Wicham, and John Baylye, to Mr. Wayntworth	Oxford, June 25, 1583 362
49. The progress of catholicism at Balliol college, Oxford	1580, or later 363
50. Petition for faculties addressed to Gregory XIII. by Dr. Allen and the Jesuits on the English mission	Jan., 1582 364
51. Indulgences granted by Gregory XIII. for all places beyond the Alps	366
52. Memorial of Dr. Worthington and Dr. Percy to Cardinal Caetano, Protector of England	1596 368

CONTENTS.

xiii

	PAGE
53. How the catholic religion was maintained in England during 38 years of persecution, and how it still may be preserved there. A draft by F. William Holt, S.J.	1596 376
54. Letter from Dr. Richard Barret to F. Robert Parsons, S.J.	Rome, Sept. 28, 1596 384
55. Letter from F. Alphonsus Agazzari, S.J., to the same	Rome, Sept. 25, 1596 386
56. Letter from Dr. Thomas Stapleton to Mr. Thomas Harley	Louvain, Jan. 20, 1597. 389
57. From the same to F. Robert Parsons, S.J.	Louvain, April 16, 1597 390
58. From the same to the same	Louvain, July 6, 1597 392
59. Letter from F. Robert Parsons, S.J., to the secretary of the Spanish Ambassador at Rome	Rome, May 18, 1597 393
60. Letter from Dr. William Gifford to F. Robert Parsons, S.J.	Brussels, March 20, 1597 395
61. From the same to the same	Lille, Dec. 13, 1597 396
62. Letter from the Rev. Henry Bell to F. William Holt, S.J.	Madrid, March 13, 1596 397
63. Letter from Cardinal Caetano, Protector of England, to the Papal Nuncio in Belgium	Rome, March 8, 1598 399
64. From the same to Dr. Percy and Dr. Worthington	Rome, March 7, 1598 400
65. Memorial for the Archduke Ernest, governor of the Low Countries, regarding English persons and affairs in their relation to the government of Flanders 1594 401
66. Names of certain English exiles who refused to sign the address in favour of the English Jesuits 1596 408
67. Letter of Dr. William Gifford, dean of Lille, to the provost.	Lille, June 27, 1597 409

HISTORICAL INTRODUCTION.



WHEN Elizabeth ascended the throne on November 17, 1558, she had already determined to sever England from the unity of catholic Christendom, and to impose upon her subjects a new religion in place of their ancestral faith. The Queen and her advisers were fully aware that what they proposed to themselves was difficult and perilous. They did not indeed doubt of ultimate success, and they had no scruples about the means to be employed; but they saw clearly that they could only attain their end by caution and patience. The successive changes in the established religion, which had followed each other without exciting much commotion in the three preceding reigns, bore witness to the religious indifference and time-serving spirit of multitudes in the country. But, on the other hand, the readiness with which the mass of the people returned to the profession of the catholic religion in Queen Mary's reign showed that the ancient faith still lived in the hearts of the majority, who, if they were too cowardly to suffer for its maintenance, yet rejoiced to be allowed to worship as their forefathers for nine centuries had done. Besides these half-hearted temporizers, there were not wanting men who boldly avowed and acted upon their convictions; some zealous for the catholic faith, others active in propagating the new religion. Still, their comparative fewness rendered them more valuable to the Government of the day as auxiliaries, than formidable as opponents.

Anti-catholic policy of Elizabeth.

It was only by a slender majority, skilfully obtained by playing upon the hopes, fears, and religious indifference of the peers, that Queen Elizabeth undid her late sister's work, and separated England once again from the catholic church. But what she did she resolved to do effectually, as is proved by the heavy and sweeping penalties under which the old religion was now proscribed and the new gospel imposed upon all her subjects. By the first Act¹ of the first Parliament of her reign, the statutes of Henry VIII. derogatory of the Papal authority, and those of Edward VI. in favour of the new reformation, which had been repealed in the preceding reign, were in great measure revived. The spiritual jurisdiction and authority of the Pope within the realm were formally abolished. The jurisdiction heretofore exercised by any ecclesiastical authority for the visitation, order, and correction of the ecclesiastical state and persons was annexed to the crown, with power to delegate this jurisdiction to such natural-born subjects as the sovereign might think fit. All bishops, ministers, ecclesiastical persons and officers, all temporal judges, justices, and other lay officers, every person having fees or wages from the crown, all laymen suing out the livery of their lands, or about to do homage to the sovereign, all persons taking orders or about to be promoted to a degree in any university within the realm, were bound to take an oath by which they declared the Queen to be the supreme

1559. First penal statute.

¹ 1 Eliz. cap. 1.

governor in all spiritual or ecclesiastical causes, as well as temporal, and at the same time renounced all foreign jurisdictions and authorities, ecclesiastical or spiritual, within the realm. The penalty incurred by any bishop or other ecclesiastical officer, and any judge or other lay officer, who should refuse this oath was the forfeiture of his benefices and offices respectively. Furthermore it was enacted that if any one shall by writing, printing, teaching, preaching, express words, deed, or act, affirm or defend the authority or jurisdiction, spiritual or ecclesiastical, of any foreign prelate heretofore claimed or used within the realm, or shall put in ure anything for the maintenance of such authority or jurisdiction, every such person, with his abettors, aiders, and counsellors, shall be subject to the following penalties:—for the first offence, forfeiture of all goods and chattels, as well real as personal, and in the case of ecclesiastics, deprivation of all benefices (but if the goods and chattels forfeited do not amount to £20, then in addition imprisonment without bail for one year); for the second offence the penalty of præmunire;¹ for the third offence, death and other forfeitures, as in the case of high treason.

Second
penal
statute.

The next Act² passed by the same parliament ordains that the Book of Common Prayer and Administration of Sacraments, authorised in the reign of Edward VI., with certain variations, shall alone be used by every parson or minister in every cathedral or parish church, or other place, where he was used to minister the same. But if any one shall refuse to do this, or standing in the same shall use any other rite, order or ceremony, or shall preach or speak anything in derogation of the said book or any part of it, he shall forfeit for the first offence the profit of his spiritual benefices for one year, and be imprisoned without bail during six months; for the second offence he shall be deprived ipso facto of all his benefices, and be imprisoned during one year; for the third offence he shall be deprived of all his benefices, and be imprisoned during the remainder of his life. Thus far the statute concerns ecclesiastics only; but its subsequent provisions refer to every one within the realm. For it enacts that if any one shall in any play, song, rhymes, or by other open words speak in derogation of the said Book, or of anything therein contained, or shall cause any minister in any church, chapel, or any other place, to sing or say any common or open prayer, or to minister any sacrament otherwise than is mentioned in the said Book, every such person shall forfeit for the first offence 100 marks,³ or if the fine be not paid within six weeks be imprisoned without bail during six months; for the second offence he shall forfeit 400 marks, or be imprisoned during one year; and for the third offence he shall lose all his goods and chattels, and besides this suffer imprisonment during his life. Lastly, whoever shall not resort to his parish church, or some usual place where common prayer is used, shall forfeit for every such offence twelve pence, to be levied by the churchwardens, by distress, for the relief of the poor.

Thus began the long line of penal enactments by which it was sought to

¹ “The judgment in a præmunire is to be out of the king’s protection, his lands, tenements, goods and chattels to be forfeited to the king, and that his body shall remain in prison at the king’s pleasure. The person attainted in a præmunire is disabled to be a witness in any cause or to sue.” Cawley, *Laws concerning Jesuites, seminary priests, recusants, &c.*, p. 46, note.

² 1 Eliz. cap. 2.

³ A mark was equal to 13s. 4d.

eradicate the catholic faith from England and to set up protestantism in its place. The plan was skilfully devised, for it singled out as special objects of attack two cardinal points of the catholic religion, the jurisdiction of the Sovereign Pontiff and the sacrifice of the mass. On the first of these the entire fabric of the church's policy depends, while the second involves the whole system of catholic worship as well as the sacramental relations of her members to Almighty God. Hence to require catholics to abjure the Papal jurisdiction and to prohibit everywhere the sacrifice of the mass was tantamount to doing away with the catholic religion in England. But this was not sufficient to satisfy Queen Elizabeth and her advisers. Not only must all those who held office in church and state commit an act of apostasy by abjuring the Pope's supreme authority,¹ but they must also testify on oath that all the spiritual jurisdiction which had hitherto been exercised in England by derivation from Christ's Vicar was now vested in the Queen, who thus became supreme governor in all spiritual and ecclesiastical things and causes as in temporal. Nor again did it suffice that heavy penalties were imposed on all Englishmen who dared to worship God according to the prescriptions of the catholic religion,² but they must also be present at the new worship and "abide orderly and soberly during the time of common prayer, preaching or other service of God," every Sunday and holiday, under pain of being fined for each time that they absented themselves. Yet more, not only was it forbidden to defend in writing or by word of mouth the jurisdiction of Christ's Vicar, or to put in ure anything for the maintenance of such jurisdiction (a traitor's death being the penalty for the third offence); but fines and imprisonment were enacted against those who should dare, in song, or rhymes or other open words, to attack the Book of Common Prayer and Administration of the sacraments or anything contained in it. Thus it was that the new religion was forced upon a reluctant people. And yet there were other measures in reserve for a later period compared with which these seem almost merciful.

The Pope's jurisdiction and the mass proscribed.

It is important to dwell on these points, and to bring into prominence the penal laws passed in parliament against the catholic religion; because it has been pretended that those who chose rather to lose their goods, liberty and life, than obey these laws, suffered as disobedient subjects and disloyal traitors, and not as confessors and martyrs for the catholic faith. The plea is intelligible in the mouth of Queen Elizabeth's advisers. They knew, indeed, that it was false; but they used it as a diplomatic evasion, by which they hoped to conceal a policy

Charge of treason false.

¹ 'Subesse Romano Pontifici, omni humanæ creaturæ declaramus, dicimus, definimus et pronunciamus omnino esse de necessitate salutis.' Boniface VIII. in the dogmatic Constitution *Unam Sanctam*.

² The following passage from Stowe's Chronicle, p. 678, is one of many illustrations which might be given of the working of these persecuting laws:—"The 4. of Aprill [1574] being Palme Sunday there was taken saying of masse in the Lord Morleis house, within Aldgate of London, one Albon Dolman priest, and the Lady Morley with her children and divers others were also taken hearing of the said masse. There was also taken the same day and houre for saying masse at the Lady Gilford's in Trinitie lane one Oliver Heywood priest and for hearing of the sayd mass the sayd Lady Gilford with divers other gentlewomen. There was also taken at the same instant in the Lady Brown's house in Cow lane for saying masse one Thomas Heywood priest and one John Cooper priest with the Lady Brown: and divers others were likewise taken, being hearers of the sayd masse. All which persons were for the same offences indicted, convicted and had the law according to the statute in that case provided."

which they thought it better to deny than to defend. They were ashamed to admit to catholic sovereigns abroad that they were cruel persecutors of catholics at home, and so they tried to rob their victims of the martyr's crown by pretending that they died as traitors. Undoubtedly the catholics whose blood was shed by Queen Elizabeth were traitors; but in the same sense precisely in which the prophet Daniel was a traitor when he refused to obey the edict of King Darius, and cease from prayer, or in which the early Christians were traitors when in contempt of the state's laws they preferred to die rather than burn incense before the statues of the emperors. They were traitors to the godless state because they would not be traitors to Almighty God. It is not easy to root out a tradition, however baseless, which has been passed on as an unquestioned fact from writer to writer for three hundred years, especially when it is rooted in hereditary prejudice against the persons inculcated; still it may be hoped that at the present day, when such a flood of light has been cast upon the history of the three last centuries by the publication of so many contemporary documents, the calumny (for it deserves no better name) will die out, and that whether the penal legislation of the past be viewed with favour or condemnation, the catholics of England will no longer be deprived of the title, so precious to them, and so dearly bought, of confessors and martyrs for the catholic faith.

Penal
statutes
gradually
enforced.

The statutes of Supremacy and Uniformity of common prayer, as they were entitled, supplied the Queen with a powerful instrument with which to root out the catholic religion from England; but it was an instrument to be used with caution and not to be pressed into service beyond what the temper of the people would endure and considerations of policy warrant. Later on these statutes might be more stringently enforced, when all offices and posts of influence were occupied by men devoted to the new order of things. At the beginning it was thought prudent to temper their rigour with indulgence. Thus, for example, while the oath of supremacy was generally tendered to all beneficed clerks, temporary exceptions were made here and there,¹ and for some years candidates for degrees at the university of Oxford were excused from the same oath, though the act of parliament enjoined it on them.²

Behaviour
of the
catholics.

On the feast of the Nativity of St. John the Baptist, 1559, the statute of Uniformity came into force, and from that day forward the catholic worship was legally proscribed, and the protestant Book of Common Prayer became the sole formulary which it was lawful to use in the churches of the realm. But it is impossible to abolish in a day the hereditary religion of a nation, and therefore in spite of the act of parliament, and though many parish priests gave up their benefices rather than conform, mass still continued to be said here and there, especially in the northern counties, where both the gentry and common people adhered more firmly to their ancestral faith. Moreover, at the beginning of the schism, not a few of the laity tried to persuade themselves that, so long as

¹ Appendix Documentorum, p. 306.

² "Consilarii reginæ cum certiores fierent esse Oxoniæ complures eosque maximæ spei adolescentes qui hoc de primatu reginæ juramentum omnino respuerent, eoque timendum esse ne illi relictis plaue bonarum literarum studiis alias vitæ rationes suscipere cogerentur; quo fieret ut Oxoniensis academia præclarissimis quibusque iugeniis destituta ad quandam paulatim barbariem redigeretur; statuerunt ut juramentum istud nemiui eorum qui deinceps promovendi erant (ad aliquot saltem annos) proponeretur." Bridgewater, Concertatio ecclesiæ catholicæ in Anglia, p. 144.

their faith was sound interiorly, they might in good conscience occasionally be present at the new worship; not perceiving that the very thing on which they relied for the justification of their conduct, namely, the state's command, was that which made their presence at the false worship essentially unlawful, as being a participation in the state's heresy and schism. So feeble was the grasp of catholic principles which even good men had in those early days of the so-called reformation! Even when this practice had been expressly condemned by the Sovereign Pontiff, St. Pius V.,¹ as well as by the Fathers at Trent, and when learned men, as D^r Sanders for example in his *Treatise on Images* (1567), had clearly set forth in books its essential unlawfulness, persons were still found who clung to it in the hope that so convenient a way of escaping the cruel rigour of the persecuting laws might be tolerated, if not justified. As late as in 1582 Mary Queen of Scots sent a petition to the Pope, requesting him to permit fifty of her catholic adherents to attend the protestant service.² This shows how little she understood that she was asking an impossibility.

One immediate consequence of these penal laws was to drive many catholics into voluntary exile. Laymen with their wives and children, members of the deprived clergy, doctors and students from both universities sought a refuge beyond the seas where they might practise their religion unmolested. English exiles for conscience sake were to be met with in Italy, Spain and France. But they flocked in greatest numbers to the Netherlands, where they found a welcome reception in a country long connected by ties of friendship and commercial interest with England, and at that time under the rule of Philip II. of Spain, whom in Queen Mary's reign they had been accustomed to look upon as their sovereign.

The English exiles did not go abroad to live in idleness. They had too much at heart the cause for which they had given up their country, friends and prospects. There were among them not a few members of the two universities, learned men, well trained in theological science, such as Thomas Harding, Nicholas Sanders, William Allen, Thomas Heskin, Thomas Stapleton, Alan Cope, John Rastall, Thomas Hide, John Marshall, Thomas Dorman, Robert Pointz and others. Louvain was the place to which they were principally attracted, because of the convenience which it afforded for writing against the heretics.³ Nor was it long before they set themselves to work. Treatise followed treatise in defence of the catholic faith and confutation of protestant errors. They wrote by preference in English, for their object was to address not the learned only but the multitudes. The books were printed in Flanders, and then smuggled over in large quantities to England: an operation which was not difficult, on account of the continual communication existing between the two countries. As might have been expected, their labours soon bore fruit in confirming waverers and reclaiming many who had fallen away.

While this was going on abroad, the Queen's councillors judged that the time had come for adding fresh stringency to the persecuting laws. In the fifth year of Elizabeth's reign, March, 1563, an act was passed by parliament⁴ "for

¹ See *Life of the Rev. Laurence Vaux, Rambler*, vol. VIII. p. 403, N. S. 1857.

² Appendix, p. 335.

³ Worthington, *Catalogus martyrum*, p. 4. The exiles lived at Louvain in two houses, one of which they called Oxford and the other Canterbury. Mazicre Brady, *Episcopal succession*, III. 56.

⁴ 5 Eliz. cap. 1.

the avoiding both such hurts, perils, dishonors and inconveniences as have beforetime befallen as well to the Queen's Majesty's noble progenitors, kings of this realm, as for the whole estate thereof, by means of the jurisdiction and power of the see of Rome, unjustly claimed and usurped within this realm and the dominions thereof; and also of the dangers by the fautors of the said usurped power, at this time grown to marvellous outrage and licentious boldness, and now requiring more sharp restraint and correction of laws than hitherto in the time of the Queen's Majesty's most mild and merciful reign have been had, used and established." We have seen the "mild and merciful" laws by which the Queen sought to drive catholics to apostasy at the beginning of her reign; but we have now to see the "more sharp restraint and correction of laws" with which it pleased her before four years were over to coerce them, because they still refused to renounce their faith and become traitors to Almighty God at her command. Accordingly it was enacted, that if any person within the Queen's dominions shall by writing, ciphering, printing, preaching or teaching, deed or act, set forth or maintain the authority, jurisdiction or power of the bishop of Rome, heretofore claimed, used or usurped within this realm, or shall by any speech, deed or act, attribute any such jurisdiction to the see of Rome within this realm, every such person or persons, their abettors, procurers and counsellors, and also their aiders, assistants and comforters, shall incur the penalties of præmunire. This was to be the punishment of the first offence; but a repetition of it drew down upon the offender forfeiture and death as in cases of high treason.¹

Thus far the statute dealt with those who should presume by writing, word or deed to maintain the Pöpe's spiritual authority or jurisdiction within the Queen's dominions. It next proceeds to enlarge the circle of those to whom the oath of supremacy should be tendered, and to increase the penalties for refusing it. Besides the persons specified in the first statute of the reign of Elizabeth, the oath was thenceforth to be administered to all members of the House of Commons; to all persons who have taken or shall take holy orders or degrees at the universities; to all schoolmasters and private tutors; to all utter-barristers, benchers, readers; to all attorneys, and other persons admitted to any office belonging to the law. The first refusal of this oath when tendered entailed the pains of præmunire; the second refusal the punishment of high treason. There was, however, a proviso in the statute, whereby no one could be compelled by virtue of this act to take the oath at the second time of offering the same, unless he were an ecclesiastic who in the present or in any of the three preceding reigns had held a cure or office in the church or an office in any ecclesiastical court of the realm, or should refuse to observe the rites for divine service authorized to be used in the church of England, or should deprave by words, writings or any other open fact any of these rites and ceremonies, or should say or hear the private mass prohibited by the laws of the realm. Admirable indeed is the irony of this

¹ "Slade and Body [two catholic laymen] were condemned in a præmunire upon this statute before justices of Oyer and Terminer for extolling the authority of the bishop of Rome, and remained in prison for the space of two years, and afterwards were brought to the assizes and demanded whether they were still of the same opinion? To which they answered that they were; and one of them said, that if they had a thousand lives they would lose them all in this case: upon which they were indicted and arraigned and convicted for high treason." Cawley, *Laws concerning Jesuites, &c.*, p. 42, note. John Slade was accordingly hanged, drawn and quartered at Winchester, on Oct. 30, and John Body at Andover, on Nov. 2, 1583.

merciful proviso which exempted from the extreme penalty of a law affecting none but catholics those only who scarcely deserved the name of catholics.

The Queen and the protestant party in England counted on the ultimate extinction of the catholic religion in the country, partly through the pressure of the penal laws which made the position of catholics almost unendurable, and partly as a necessary consequence of the gradual removal by death of the ancient priests still remaining in England, who, so long as they lived, made it possible for the faithful to keep up, though in secret and at great risk, the practice of their religion. They were content to vex and harass catholics with fines, forfeiture of property, civil disabilities, imprisonment, and such like penalties. Time was on their side. They had only to be patient: and in a few years, without any actual bloodshed, the catholic religion would disappear from England.

Such were the expectations of the protestants. Nor was the prospect one which the catholics could contemplate without alarm. They had indeed witnessed so many changes in the established religion of the country since Henry VIII. began the schism that they might well be hopeful of another change, whether through the Queen's death, altered policy, deposition or otherwise, which would restore the catholic religion to its ancient supremacy. Still the yearly decreasing numbers of the ancient priests must have made them anxious, and the question would suggest itself, even if some years hence the sovereign should restore England to catholic unity, where would then the priests be found to fill the sees and parishes of the land and to re-awaken the faith in the minds of those who had sinned against it more from ignorance than malice? ¹ This was a subject of frequent conversation at that time among the English exiles in the Netherlands. But though all admitted the greatness of the need, no one was found willing or able to undertake the task of meeting it. Divine providence, however, had prepared a man for this work and endowed him with those peculiar gifts and graces which fitted him to accomplish it, a second Moses ² in meekness, prudence, and charity, as he was termed by his contemporaries, chosen by God to lead His people through the desert to the promised land. To him we owe it that England did not, like Sweden, Norway and Denmark, fall away utterly from the church, but that through the long years of a bloody and crushing persecution there was left in her a remnant which handed down from generation to

¹ "Labente interea hierarchia ecclesiastica, morientibus nimirum episcopis aliisque ecclesiarum rectoribus, facile perspexerunt viri sapientes brevi fore ut defectu sacerdotum cessaret necessario sancti sacrificii atque aliorum sacramentorum administratio, adeoque ipsa religio catholica non posset intra paucos annos non penitus deficere nisi novo jacto semine tantæ messi alii providerentur operarii. Hæc fuit multorum cogitatio, sed præ cæteris doctor Gulielmus Alanus (postea S. R. E. Cardinalis) et modum id exequendi concepit et opus ipsum parvis licet initiis aggressus, spe omni in Deo reposita, complevit." Worthington, Catal. mart., p. 4. Compare Appendix, p. 376.

² "Noster hic Moyses," *Di irium Primum*, p. 4. "Defuncto autem Moise nostro," F. Holt's Memorial, App. p. 379. "Vir Mosaica mansuetudine, prudentia et in gentem suam charitate et pietate," *Annales regni Elizabethæ* by Dr Anthony Champney, p. 704: MS. belonging to the Old Brotherhood of the secular clergy, formerly called the English chapter. It is apparently part of a larger work entitled "*Historia ecclesiæ Anglicanæ catholicæ a schismate Henrici VIII.*," fol. MS. in Coll. Angl. Duac. See the catalogue of English catholic writers by Rev. Alban Butler, MS. 17592—17594 in the Burgundian library at Brussels. The Annals of Elizabeth are written throughout in Champney's hand, and the paging of the volume begins with p. 638.

generation the priceless heirloom of the catholic faith. This man was William Allen, afterwards Cardinal of the holy Roman Church. But before relating how he saved from extinction the catholic religion in England, it is necessary to give a short account of his previous history.

Allen's
early life.

William Allen was born in 1532, the year in which Henry VIII. secretly married Anne Boleyn, Queen Catherine being alive, and no sentence of divorce pronounced. It was in this same year that archbishop Warham died, and Cranmer was nominated by the King as his successor in the see of Canterbury. William Allen's father, John Allen,¹ of Rossall, in Lancashire, was of gentle birth, and related by blood and affinity to the principal families of the province. His mother, Jane Lister, of Yorkshire, was a woman of great virtue, and very highly connected. In 1547, the year in which Henry VIII. died, William Allen went up to Oriel College, Oxford. He became bachelor of arts in 1550, and in the same year was unanimously elected fellow of his college. His tutor at Oxford was the Rev. Morgan Philipps, a man famed for his skill in disputation² and his attachment to the catholic faith,³ who will be found again among the English exiles in the Low Countries, co-operating with his friend and former pupil in the establishment of the seminary at Douay.

At Queen Mary's accession Allen resolved to dedicate himself to the ecclesiastical state,⁴ and, after seven years spent in literary and philosophical studies,⁵ took the degree of master of arts, July 16, 1554, in company with Thomas Harding and Nicholas Harpsfield, both of whom subsequently became controversialists of repute and confessors for the catholic faith, the former dying in exile at Louvain and the latter, after an imprisonment of more than twenty years, in the Tower. In 1556 Allen was chosen Principal of St. Mary's hall, Oxford, and in that year, as well as in the following one, filled the office of proctor in the university. About the year 1558 he was made canon of York;⁶ but the abolition of the catholic religion in England by Queen Elizabeth changed the tenor of his fortunes. Though he resigned the office of Principal of St. Mary's hall,⁷ it was still possible for him to continue to reside at Oxford, where conformity with the new religion was at first sparingly enforced. But the zeal which he showed for the catholic faith in winning back the fallen and in encouraging to perseverance those who were steadfast gave such offence to the civil authorities that he was soon obliged to leave England for the continent. He crossed over to Flanders in 1561, and took up his abode at the university of Louvain, where he found many of his countrymen who had preceded him. Here he continued his theological studies, and at the same time composed the first draft of a treatise on Purgatory, in English, which he published some years later. He also acted as tutor to a young English

Allen
leaves
England.

¹ "Patrem habuit Joannem Alanum et suæ familiæ honestate et sanguinis affinitatisque cum primariis illius provinciæ familiis conjunctione nobilem: matrem vero Joannam Listeram Eboracenci regione oriundam, ingentis virtutis fœminam, et quæ multas et claras cognationes in Alanam gentem traduxit." Nicholas Fitzherbert, *Epit. vit. Alani*, p. 55.

² He was called "Morgan the Sophister." Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* I. 432 Ed. Bliss.

³ "Viri maxime catholici." Fitzherbert, *Epit. vit. Alani*, p. 57.

⁴ Dodd, *Church history of England*, II. 44.

⁵ "Tot enim illius Academiæ institutum ad philosophiæ totius cursum conficiendum præscribit." Fitzherbert, *Epit. vit. Alani*, p. 57.

⁶ Wood, *Athenæ*, I. 616.

⁷ His successor John Raw was appointed about 1560. Le Neve, *Fast. eccl. Angl.* III. 585.

gentleman, Christopher Blount, who became well known in after-years at the court of Queen Elizabeth, and died in 1600, on the scaffold, for his share in the conspiracy of the Earl of Essex. About this time Allen's health suffered so severely from his attendance on his pupil during a dangerous illness, that he was advised to revisit his native county of Lancashire as the only hope of saving his life. He spent three years in England, from 1562 to 1565, and though he had not yet received priest's orders, devoted himself, as soon as his health permitted it, to the work of fortifying in the faith all whom he could influence, and especially of urging upon them the duty of abstaining from all communication with heretics in the protestant worship by law established. He himself has given an account of what he then accomplished in a letter to D^r Vendeville, in which, after enumerating the various causes by which the English catholics were aroused from a state of indifference to zeal for the faith, he goes on to say:—

He returns
to Eng-
land.

“This change was wonderfully furthered by the familiar conversations which I had some years ago when I was staying at the houses of many of the gentry and nobility in England. In these I demonstrated by irrefragable notes and tokens the authority of the Church and the Apostolic See, and I proved by popular but invincible arguments that the truth was to be found nowhere else save with us Catholics; which notes, rules, or motives for distinguishing with certainty the catholic faith from heresy I afterwards enlarged and published at Douay.¹ Hence it was brought about in a very short time that a vast number of our countrymen not only came to hold right views about religion, but abstained altogether from the communion, churches, sermons, books, and all spiritual communication with heretics; a most difficult thing to obtain in that country, because of the iniquitous laws, and the punishment of imprisonment, as well as other penalties, which it entails, and also because those who were in other respects catholics had already, through fear, given way to such an extent in this matter, that not only laymen, who believed the faith in their hearts and heard mass at home when they could, frequented the schismatical churches and ceremonies (some even communicating in them), but many priests said mass secretly and celebrated the heretical offices and supper in public, thus becoming partakers often on the same day (O horrible impiety!) of the chalice of the Lord and the chalice of devils.² And this arose from the false persuasion that it was enough to hold the faith interiorly while obeying the Sovereign in externals, especially in singing psalms and parts of scripture in the vulgar tongue, a thing which seemed to them indifferent, and, in persons otherwise virtuous, worthy of toleration on account of the terrible rigour of the laws. Wherefore at the beginning many people blamed those on our side for over much severity, because we said that this practice was by no means permissible to catholics.³ Afterwards, however, by

Revival of
catholic
spirit.

¹ Certain brief reasons concerning catholic faith. 1564. Dodd, II. 53.

² Compare Sanderus, *De origine ac progressu schismatis Anglicani*, Lib. IV., cap. IV. *Coloniæ Agrippinæ*, 1585. (Lewis' translation, p. 267.)

³ Compare the following admonition addressed by Cardinal Allen to the priests on the English mission in his letter to the catholics of England, Rome, Dec. 12, 1592. (*P. R. O. Dom. Eliz.*, vol. 243, n. 80.) “Yet on the other side you and all my brethren must have great regard that you teach not nor defend that it is lawful to communicate with the protestants in their prayers or service or conventicles where they meet to minister their untrue sacraments; for this is contrary to the practice of the Church and the holy doctors in all ages, who never communicated or allowed in any catholic person to pray together with Arians, Donatists or what other soever. Neither is it a positive law of the Church, for so it might be dispensed withal

persevering diligence, we so completely overcame this difficulty that no one is any longer regarded as a genuine catholic, capable of absolution, who does not altogether refrain from every appearance of evil in regard to communication with heretics. And whereas in the judgment of many worldly-wise men this strict enforcement of ecclesiastical discipline seemed likely to lessen greatly the numbers of catholics, the Lord God has shown by the experience of a few years the contrary to be true. For we have now more confessors and genuine catholics than with all our indulgence and connivance we then had concealed Christians;¹ a class of men, moreover, whose inward faith would have furthered neither their own salvation nor that of others, while their outward example would have led many to ruin; and thus, without giving a thought to the damnable sin of schism, or to the restoration of the true religion, but flattering themselves with their goodwill, and pleading in excuse for their unlawful acts the Sovereign's laws, they would have plunged themselves and theirs, unrepentant, into the miserable abyss of destruction."²

upon some occasion; but it is denied of God's own eternal law, as by many evident arguments I could convince. And it hath been largely proved in sundry treatises in our own tongue, and as we have practised from the beginning of our mission. And lest either any of my brethren might either mistrust my judgment or be not satisfied by such proofs as have been made therein, or myself to be beguiled therein in mine own conceit, I thought only to take the opinion of the best learned divines here; but to make all sure I have demanded the Pope's Holiness that now is his sentence, who expressly told me that to participate with the protestants either by praying with them or coming to their churches or service or such like was by no means lawful or dispensable, but added withal that such as of fear and weakness or other temporal force or necessity should do it ought to be gently dealt withal and be easily absolved. This is his Holiness' express will and mine opinion, in which I desire all my loving fellows to agree, ut non sint in vobis schismata. And if there be any that cannot quiet his mind in the matter, send me word, and I will take the pains to treat of the matter at large that they may see their error. In the mean time I hope this may serve for some taste of my loving meaning towards you all, and especially of the continual care I have that you be unanimes in Domino."

¹ "Of which catholics so many as follow the world and dissemble their religion for fear of laws, as they be (notwithstanding their dissimulation) many ways knowen and discovered, mistrusted, doubted and hated of the protestants, and generally kept under, injured, disauthorised, and watchfully overlooked, and thereby in continual misery and disappointment; so also in respect of their own conscience (being forced to swear to such articles of this new faith and her majesty's ecclesiastical regality as they assuredly believe to be most wicked, untrue and impossible; as also to receive such falsified sacraments as they in their hearts condemn to the pit of hell and know to be poison to their own souls and to their friends who for company's sake do receive with them; and finally being constrained to hear and hire such ministers as daily read, speak and preach nothing but blasphemy against Christ's Vicar, church, sacraments, saints and all holies) they are enforced to live and alas! often to die in infinite distress of mind and torments of conscience passing all other human miseries. So as all these have little part of this goodly joy whereof this libeller speaketh, but do live in perpetual anguish, wishing sometimes (which we have seen and heard) with many a sigh and groan that her majesty would be content with half their goods, so that she would grant them liberty but in secret sort to have the use of the holy sacraments, and sometimes lamenting their manifold infirmities and impediments of wife and children, for whose only needful relief they continue in that damnable state of schism." Allen's Answer to the Libel of English justice, p. 172.

² Exemplar literarum D. Alani ad D. Vendevillum, Sept. 16, 1578 or 80: MS. English College, Rome. In the MS. the date has originally been 1578. It has been altered by striking out the 7 and adding 0 after the 8. There are many corrections in the MS. in Allen's handwriting. The transcript which we have used and for which we are indebted to the Very Rev. Canon Estcourt has been most kindly collated by the Rev. Joseph Stevenson with the original at Rome.

The success which attended Allen's labours in withdrawing the catholics from the heretical worship was so great that he was compelled before long to provide for his safety by leaving Lancashire for a distant county. His new place of abode was not far from Oxford; and the neighbourhood of the university, where he had many friends, opened to him a fresh field for his zeal. He also employed himself in writing two controversial treatises in English on the Priesthood and on Indulgences, which he afterwards published at Louvain.¹ But he was once more obliged to seek a new place of refuge, and this time he found shelter in the county of Norfolk, in the family of the Duke of Norfolk, who, though himself a protestant, gave protection to several learned catholics. Allen continued his labours for souls in the Duke's house and the neighbourhood, and succeeded in bringing back some wanderers to the Church. It was while living here that he wrote the short tract concerning the Notes of the catholic faith to which he alluded in his letter to D^r Vendeville, quoted above. But the vigour with which it was written and the wide circulation it obtained stirred up such hostility against him that he was advised to leave England.² He therefore retired once more to the Low Countries in 1565, and after having been ordained priest at Malines, where he had previously received all the other orders,³ occupied himself with teaching theology in a convent of the same city. Early in 1565 he published a treatise on Purgatory,⁴ the substance of which he had composed three years before, at a friend's request, while he was studying theology at Louvain. This book attracted so much notice, that in a writ⁵ issued by the Queen, February 21, 1567, to the high Sheriff of Lancashire, for the apprehension of "certain parsons who, having been late ministers in the church, were justly deprived of their offices of ministry for their contempt and obstinacy," Allen heads the list under the designation of "Alen, who wrote the late booke of Purgatory."

Allen returns to the Low Countries.

After spending two years in Flanders, Allen set out in the autumn of 1567 on a pilgrimage to Rome in the company of his old master, Morgan Philipps, and of D^r Vendeville, at that time regius professor of canon law in the university of Douay, and afterwards bishop of Tournay (1588-1592).⁶ The object of D^r Vendeville's journey was to lay before the Sovereign Pontiff, St. Pius V., a project which he had formed for the conversion of the infidels,⁷ or according to another account for the relief of slaves out of Barbary.⁸ He spent the whole winter in

His first journey to Rome.

¹ A treatise made in defence of the lawful power and authoritie of Priesthood to remitte sinnes: Of the people's duetie for confession of their sinnes to God's ministers: And of the Churches meaning concerning Indulgences, commonlie called the Pope's pardons. By William Allen, M. of Arte and Student in Divinitie; Lovanii, apud Joannem Foulherum, A.D. 1567.

² Fitzherbert, Epit. vit. Alani, p. 62.

³ See below, p. lxxxvii.

⁴ A defense and declaration of the catholike Churches doctrine touching purgatory and prayers for the soules departed. By William Allen, Maister of Arte and Student in Divinitie; Antverpiæ, 1565. The preface is dated "At Antwerp, the second of May, 1565."

⁵ P. R. O. Dom. Eliz., vol 46, n. 32. There is no evidence to show that Allen was in England at the time. He never returned thither after leaving it in 1565.

⁶ Raissius (*Belgica Christiana*, p. 273) gives a short account of this holy man, who at the death of his wife became a priest, and afterwards bishop. He was a familiar friend of St. Charles Borromeo, St. Philip Neri and Cardinal Baronius. "Intercesserat ei magna familiaritas cum divis Carolo Borromeo et Philippo Nerio et cum Cardinale Baronio," *Ib.*, p. 276. Raissius refers to a life of D^r Vendeville written by Nicolaus Zoes, bishop of Bois le Duc; Douay, 1598.

⁷ Fitzherbert, Epit. vit. Alani, p. 64.

⁸ Dodd, II. 45.

Rome, but to no purpose, for the Pope was too much occupied with other more weighty matters to attend to him. In the spring he returned with Allen to Belgium in a somewhat despondent frame of mind, and on the journey disclosed by degrees to his companion the subject of his grief. Allen at once seized the opportunity of giving Dr Vendeville's zeal a new direction. He pointed out to him the great needs of the catholics in the Netherlands and England and showed him how much easier, and at the same time more useful, it would be to succour them. He spoke more particularly of the danger which threatened the church in England through the dying out of the ancient priests, and suggested as a remedy for the evil the foundation of a college for English students abroad. What his views were at that time may be gathered from his letter to Dr Vendeville, from which a long passage has been quoted above.

Allen's
purpose in
founding
the college.

"The way," he writes, "in which our association was originally formed at Douay, in 1568, and our design and intention in the matter; no one knows better than yourself. It was you who well nigh presided over the whole undertaking and procured for it the first means of support, when as yet our countrymen had contributed but little, not conceiving that so insignificant a college would be of much avail for the conversion of a kingdom. . . And, to confess the truth, however far your foresight¹ may have reached (for perhaps with regard to its fruit, end and object, your thoughts may have taken a wider range than those of many others who approved the work and aided it; and certainly God's decree and disposition respecting the whole matter was somewhat different from what we thought) our first purpose was to establish a college in which our countrymen who were scattered abroad in different places might live and study together more profitably than apart. Our next intention was to secure for the college an unbroken and enduring existence by means of a constant succession of students coming and leaving; for we feared that, if the schism should last much longer, owing to the death of the few who at its beginning had been cast out of the English universities for the faith, no seed would be left hereafter for the restoration of religion, and that heresy would thus obtain a perpetual and peaceful possession of the realm, there being no one to make reclamation, even though an opportunity should offer at the death of the Queen or otherwise. For we thought it would be an excellent thing to have men of learning always ready outside the realm to restore religion when the proper moment should arrive, although it seemed hopeless to attempt anything while the heretics were masters there. Moreover we conceived that it would be to God's glory, and our duty as Christians and citizens, to snatch from the jaws of death as many souls of our countrymen as in a very few years might be educated in this society of ours. And, certainly, if nothing else had been effected, our labours and the contributions of others would not have been useless in the Lord, since from that time till now more than five hundred persons have been at different times instructed in religious knowledge in this college, and God only knows how many more there will be in the future."²

¹ Dr Vendeville evidently had wider views of the work to be done by the college, since he anticipated that the students who should be trained in it would be sent on the English mission to labour there at the peril of their lives. See his letter to Dr Viglius quoted below, p. xxviii. "[ut] deinde, biennio plus minus ad eum modum instituti et exercitati, in Anglia religionis catholicæ negotium agant, etiam cum vitæ periculo."

² Literæ D. Alani ad D. Vendevillum, 1578 or 80; MS. English College, Rome.

Such was Allen's aim in the establishment of a college; first, to enable English students abroad to have the benefit of collegiate training; secondly, to form a body of learned priests capable of restoring the catholic religion in England whenever circumstances should permit; thirdly, to instruct in their religion English youths who might come for their education to the college. The missionary work in England was an after-thought. It seemed hopeless to train priests for the English mission while the power was in the hands of heretics. But man proposes and God disposes. He uses instruments for the accomplishment of ends which He only manifests to them little by little.

Allen's plans, set forth with that persuasive eloquence of which he was a master, made a deep impression on D^r Vendeville, who thenceforward left nothing undone to procure their realisation. The newly-founded university in which D^r Vendeville was professor seemed in every way a suitable place for the establishment of a college or house of studies. It was situated at Douay, an ancient and fortified town in the province of Artois, and in the midst of a people which throughout the religious troubles of the Netherlands never wavered in their firm attachment to the catholic faith. In 1531 the Emperor Charles V. contemplated the foundation of a university in this town, "that his subjects who spoke Flemish might no longer need to go to France to learn French."¹ Nothing, however, came of the project at that time. It was reserved to Philip II. of Spain to carry it into effect. He procured from Paul IV. a bull, dated July 31, 1559, by which his Holiness erected a university at Douay for the maintenance and preservation of the catholic religion in Lower Germany where the inhabitants were surrounded on almost every side by heretical and schismatical populations. Paul IV. died before he had time to promulgate this bull, which was published and confirmed by the succeeding Pope, Pius IV., on Jan. 6, 1560.² Philip II., by letters patent of Jan. 19, 1561, authorized the establishment of the university, which was to contain five faculties, viz., theology, canon law, civil law, medicine, and arts.³ It was to be organised after the pattern of the university of Louvain, from which, at the request of Margaret Duchess of Parma, governess of the Netherlands, the first professors were taken.⁴ The new university was solemnly installed on Oct. 5, 1562, with a procession of the Most Holy Sacrament, a sermon in the market place by the bishop of Arras, and a high mass sung at Saint-Amé by the abbot of Anchin.⁵ D^r Richard Smith, formerly fellow of Merton college and

The uni-
versity of
Douay.

¹ On Sept. 6, 1531, the Emperor Charles V. ordered the Comte de Gavre, governor of Flanders, and Messire Jacques de Gavre, grand bailli de Hainaut, to report to him upon the project of establishing a university at Douay. "Il leur disoit dans cet acte que les eschevins et conseil de Douay, afin que ses sujets de langue flamande n'eussent plus besoin de se transporter en France pour y apprendre le français, l'avoient supplié d'établir au dit Douay une étude générale et Université avec privilèges, franchises et libertés convenables, sauf l'approbation du Saint Père, moyennant par les suppliants de fournir les plans, maisons et autres lieux convenables pour leurs collèges, pédagogies et ce qui convenoit à la dite Université, comme aussi de payer les gages des docteurs et autres officiers." Tailliar, *Chroniques de Douai*, II. 119. Douai, 1875. Louvain was opposed to the foundation of a new university, and nothing came of the project at that time. See *Inventaire Analytique des Archives communales de Douai*, Série BB., p. 11.

² Appendix, p. 267.

³ Duthilloceul, *Bibliographie Douaisienne*, p. 2. Douai, 1842.

⁴ Ram, *Analectes pour servir à l'histoire de l'université de Louvain*, Nr. IX, 1846, p. 121.

⁵ Tailliar, *Chroniques de Douai*, II. 157.

regius professor of divinity at Oxford, was appointed chancellor. He held the office only for a short time, as he died in July, 1563.¹

There were no colleges in the university when it was established, but private munificence gradually supplied this want. Dom Jean Lentaille, abbot of the neighbouring monastery of Anchin, was induced by D^r Vendeville to build Anchin college.² He endowed it (Jan. 17, 1569) with an annual rent-charge of 1,000 florins on the abbey, and made it over to the Jesuit fathers, with whom it remained until their expulsion from France, in 1764. Not long afterwards, Oct. 1, 1570, Dom Arnould Gantois, abbot of Marchiennes, founded Marchiennes college for the benefit of law students.³ He called it Societas juris peritorum, and placed at its head D^r Richard White, some time fellow of New college, Oxford, and for nearly twenty years regius professor of canon and civil law at Douay.⁴ But before either of these colleges was created, Allen had begun to put into execution the plan which he had formed for the establishment of a college or house of studies in the university. On Michaelmas day, 1568, with the approbation of D^r Matthew Galen, chancellor of the university, and D^r Vendeville, both of whom warmly supported his project, he took possession of a large house which he had hired near the theological schools, and began to live there in collegiate form with a few students, English and Belgian, whom he had invited to join him in his undertaking. The new foundation had no revenues except the alms which D^r Vendeville obtained for it from the abbots of St-Vaast of Arras, Anchin and Marchiennes, and the charitable contributions of some other benefactors. D^r Vendeville also petitioned the Duke of Alva, governor of the Low Countries, for a grant of 300 crowns in its aid, but with what success has not been recorded. In a letter written about the beginning of October, 1568, to Dr. Viglius, president of the council, through whom he made the application to the governor, he thus describes the first beginnings of the college. "It is now six or seven months," he writes, "since two or three pious and zealous men have entertained the thought that it would be for the benefit of many souls in Belgium and some countries near it to collect together in one house certain English theological students of great ability and promise, who are living here on account of their religion in much poverty, and are proficient in theology, besides having had a liberal education; and after providing them with modest board and lodging, to exercise them in controversial questions, and give them, over and above a general acquaintance with the whole of theology which many of them already possess, a more than ordinary knowledge of ecclesiastical history and antiquities, in order that after having been trained and practised in this manner during two years or thereabouts they may be employed in promoting the catholic cause in England even at the peril of their lives, and, if God at length takes pity on that country, may speedily and openly restore in it the orthodox faith, and win many souls, each of which is so precious in the Lord's sight. It was also thought that much good would come of it, if some of our countrymen—theological students of slender means, who had already studied theology for three or four years, and showed ability and promise—were added to their number, that by passing through the same course of instruction, and stimulated by their example, they might afterwards labour as curates or vicars with great fruit to souls. Wherefore, since the project appeared

1568.
Founda-
tion of the
college.

¹ Appendix, p. 270.

² Tailliar, Chroniques de Douai, II. 162.

³ Tailliar, Chroniques de Douai, II. p. 166.

⁴ Dodd, II. 382. Appendix, p. 272.

to be so beneficial, four or five devout and pious men, who possessed the means and from their piety seemed unlikely to refuse, were asked to contribute large alms towards this object. And by God's goodness a beginning has been made; for from St. Michael's feast a house has been rented of sufficient size, and very convenient, nigh to the theological schools, and there are already living in it five or six Englishmen of great ability and promise, some of whom are men, while others are youths of twenty-three or twenty-four, and also two of our countrymen. The president of the college is M^r William Allen, licentiate of theology,¹ an Englishman, who has lately been appointed public Catechist at the request of the university and the magistrates. He is a man greatly practised in controversy, and of solid learning and accomplishments. Some years ago he laboured much in England for the catholic cause with manifest danger to his life, and brought back into the right path many of the gentry and common people, as the English who are in Belgium testify. These men have been living together for several weeks in the regular and frugal fashion which I have described."²

It was not to be expected that a work destined to produce such great fruit for souls would start without contradictions. It was praised and helped by some, but criticised and blamed by others. The opposition which it met with proceeded partly from ignorant prejudice against scholastic theology, and partly from the belief that it would be impossible to obtain sufficient means for the permanent support of so many students. What was said against the undertaking by its opponents had the effect of diverting some alms and students from the college at the outset.³

The names of those who began the work with Allen on Michaelmas day, 1568, are worthy of record.⁴ The first was Richard Bristow,⁵ fellow of Exeter College, Oxford, who was studying at Louvain when Allen sent for him to Douay. He was the first of the students ordained priest, and upon him fell for many years, until his death, the laborious task of superintending the studies of the college. He was a man of great learning, prudence and kindness, and, after Allen, contributed perhaps more than any one else to the success of the undertaking. The next was John Marshall, fellow of New college, Oxford, and bachelor of canon and civil law in that university. He was for some years second master of Winchester school under D^r Thomas Hyde,⁶ who also, it may be remarked, sacrificed his preferment and died in exile for the faith. Marshall subsequently became canon of Lille, where he died at an advanced age, after a life of great piety, April 3, 1597. The third was Edward Ridsen, M.A., of Exeter college, Oxford, who afterwards joined the English Carthusians at Bruges. The fourth was John White, who at a later period became doctor of divinity, and ultimately died in Ireland. The other two were Belgians, John (or Philip) Ravaston and Simon

Opposition
to the col-
lege.

Its first
members.

¹ This appears to be a mistake, as Allen was not made licentiate of theology until Jan. 31, 1570. Appendix, p. 273.

² *Literæ D. Joannis Vendivilli, regis catholici senatoris, ad præsidem Vigesium de adjuvandis quibusdam studiosis Anglis, 1568.* Tierney's *Dodd*, Vol. II. App. p. cccxxx.

³ App. p. 377.

⁴ *Diarium Primum*, p. 3.

⁵ Bristow was of a middle-class family. He was born at Worcester. "*Mediocris loco in Anglia natus.*" Pitseus, p. 779. His uterine brother, Louis Vaughan, was for many years house steward to the college. He still filled that office in 1612, though at that time he was a very old man. *Acta Visitationis collegii Duaceni A.D. 1612 peractæ*, p. 64; MS. belonging to the old Brotherhood of the secular clergy, formerly called the English chapter.

⁶ *Diarium Secundum*, p. 160.

Colier;¹ but they did not long remain, on account of the poverty of the living,² and because they were able to provide better for themselves among their own countrymen. John Marshall also left for the same reason. But their places were at once filled by three Englishmen. These were John Wright, of York, a priest and very learned man, who afterwards became licentiate of theology (May 23, 1577),³ and laboured long and zealously on the English mission; Richard Storey, of Gloucester, a priest, who at some period before 1574⁴ became a Jesuit; and Thomas Darell, a student of New college, Oxford, and a great benefactor to the seminary, both at its beginning and during his whole life. To these must be added the Rev. Morgan Philipps, who came to reside in the college from its commencement, and, besides contributing to its support while he lived, left it his whole property at his death.⁵ Dr Owen Lewis, fellow of New college, Oxford, and regius professor of canon law at Oxford and Douay, an early and intimate friend of Allen, was also of great assistance to him in the establishment of the college, and he never ceased to aid it in after-times, when he had risen to a position of influence at Rome.⁶

Papal confirmation.

Small as were these beginnings, the new seminary received within the first few months of its existence the approbation and confirmation of the Sovereign Pontiff, St. Pius V. It thus ranks first in point of time among the seminaries which the council of Trent ordered to be established in the different provinces and dioceses of Christendom.⁷

New members.

The following year⁸ (1569) brought to the college an accession of four priests, who lived at the common table, but at their own charges. The first of these was Thomas Stapleton, fellow of New college, Oxford, and canon of Chichester, and already an author and controversialist of repute. The next was Thomas Dorman,

¹ *Diarium Primum*, p. 3. Dodd (II. 14, 75.) gives the names of the Belgians as Philip Raycoshan (or John Philip Raicostan) and Jeremy (or Simon) Collier.

² Each member received only seven Flemish grossæ a year. This was equivalent to fourteen French gold crowns. *Diarium Primum*, p. 3.

³ Appendix, p. 274.

⁴ *Diarium Primum*, p. 24.

⁵ "Morganus e vita discedens pecuniarum quam habebat summam non contemnendam seminario reliquit universam." Fitzherbert, *Epit. vit. Alani*, p. 73. *Diarium Primum*, p. 5.

⁶ "Qui vir cum ab ineunte pene ætate morum ac doctrinæ singularisque prudentiæ admiratione et reliquæ vitæ familiaritate mihi fuerit conjunctissimus, hoc nomine tamen charissimus jam diu fuit quod in hoc seminario inchoando summus et suator et adjutor extitit." Allen to the Cardinal of Como, Duaci, Jun. 13, 1575: apud Theiner, *Annales*, II. 135.

⁷ *Diarium Primum*, p. 4. "Collegium Anglo-Duacenum cleri sæcularis, opera et industria reverendi D. Gulielmi Alani, institutum est A.D. 1568, et a S. Pio V. eodem anno approbatum et confirmatum. Hujus confirmationis Apostolicæ instrumentum non reperio; verum illam extitisse constat non solum ex Hemerologiis collegii et Historiis illorum temporum, sed etiam ex constitutione *Omnipotens Deus* data 12 Cal. Feb. anno 1582 pontificatus sanctissimi Patris Gregorii XIII. anno X. et constitutione *Afflicte et crudeliter vexate* Sixti V. data 3^o Nonas Sept. A.D. 1586." Reply of Dr William Thornburgh, president of Douay college, to certain questions proposed to him by order of Benedict XIV., May 31, 1741. MS. Archiv. dioc. Westmonast. *Miscellanea*, Vol. V. p. 103.

⁸ The Ven. Robert Bellarmine, S.J., in his autobiography, mentions that early in the year 1569 he travelled from Milan to Louvain in the company of "William Allen, afterwards Cardinal, two other Englishmen and an Irishman." From this it appears that Allen visited Milan in that year, perhaps to ask an alms of St. Charles Borromeo for the new college. "Apparente anno 1569 scripsit Pater Generalis ad N, ut proficisceretur Mediolanum ut ibi adjungeret se P. Jacobo Flandro ut iret Lovanium . . . inde ivit sine socio Mediolanum, ubi adjunctus est P. Jacobo et D. Guilielmo Alano, qui postea fuit Cardinalis, cum aliis duobus Anglis et uno Hyberno, [et] profectus est Lovanium."

at first student of New college, and then fellow of All Souls college, Oxford, a graduate in canon and civil law at the same university, and bachelor of divinity at Douay. His replies to Jewell and Nowell had appeared several years previously. The third was Stephen Tennant, a priest of many years' standing, who died in the college on St. Martin's day, 1575, at the age of eighty or more, after having twice suffered exile for the faith. The fourth was Thomas Wilson, who laboured many years on the mission in England, where he died, aged eighty, in 1602.

The cares attendant on the establishment and direction of the college did not hinder Allen from prosecuting his own theological studies. On October 11, November 12, and December 2, of the year 1569, he performed the three acts required for the degree of bachelor of divinity; on January 31, 1570, he was admitted to the licence; and on July 10, 1571, he and Thomas Stapleton, who had also gone through the preliminary steps at Douay, were created doctors of divinity.¹ In the year 1570, after having obtained the licence, he was appointed regius professor of divinity at Douay, with an annual stipend of 200 gold crowns. Of this sum he reserved nothing for himself, but put the whole of his salary into the common purse, and was thus enabled to supply the members of the college more abundantly with food and clothing and to receive into it eight more theological students. These were John Hawlet, fellow of Exeter College, Oxford, who entered the Society of Jesus in 1571 and died in Poland Dec. 17, 1589; Gregory Martin, fellow of St. John's college, Oxford, and tutor to the children of the Duke of Norfolk; Edmund Campion, fellow of St. John's college, Oxford, the future martyr (Dec. 1, 1581); John Sanderson, who was afterwards celebrated as a professor of philosophy, and died canon of Cambray in 1602; John Hart, a graduate of Oxford, who went on the English mission in 1580, was condemned to death the same year but reprieved on the hurdle, suffered three years' imprisonment in the Tower, where he was cruelly racked, was banished in 1584, and becoming a Jesuit died in Poland July 19, 1594; Thomas Ford, fellow of Trinity college, Oxford, afterwards (May 28, 1582) martyr; and Thomas Robinson, who entered the Society of Jesus in 1575. Besides these there were received at their own charges Robert Owen, who was subsequently ordained priest in France, and Philip Sherwood, one of Queen Mary's priests from Yorkshire, who returning to the English mission in 1575 was after several years of labour apprehended, imprisoned and finally banished in 1585. He died four years afterwards in France. In the same year, Aug. 18, 1570, the Rev. Morgan Philipps died. The very considerable legacy thereby accruing was employed by Allen in the purchase of a house and garden for the enlargement of the college.²

Allen professor of divinity.

New members.

It would be tedious to enumerate one by one the names of those who now flocked to the new seminary. Their numbers increased rapidly, as the fame of the college spread abroad. In 1574 there came from England in the same ship twelve students, who at once applied themselves to theology, and of these at least six are known to have been from Oxford.³ It is well worthy of remark how very large a proportion of the early members of the college were graduates of the English universities, especially of Oxford. Thus they brought with them the traditions of English university and collegiate life, and among these a high esteem for learning and a great respect for that which was still an external guarantee of learning, university degrees. So far as the means of the students or the state of

Esteem for university degrees.

¹ App. pp. 272-273.

² Dodd, II. 100.

³ Diarium Primum, p. 6.

the common purse would allow,¹ they did not fail to proceed to degrees at Douay or other foreign universities. Thus Cuthbert Mayne, the martyr, kept his first act for the degree of bachelor of divinity only seven days before he left Douay for the English mission.² In the college refectory, the doctors, assistants and readers sat at the President's table and a double portion of food was set before them, and on certain days wine.³ Even among the doctors the strict order of precedence was observed, the doctors of divinity sitting above the doctors of laws.⁴ The writers of the college diary in mentioning any graduate seldom failed to prefix to his name the mark of his degree, whether it be doctor, licentiate or master. So deeply rooted was this feeling of respect for degrees, that one cause of discontent among the students of the English college at Rome was that the Jesuit rectors, even those who were English, made no account of English academical degrees, but placed a graduate on no higher footing in the seminary than one who had not been educated at a university.⁵

First
priests
ordained.

Three years and a half had passed since the foundation of the seminary when at the Easter ordination held at Brussels, March, 1573, four of its students, Bristow, Martin, Ford and Robinson, received the tonsure and other orders, including the priesthood. Six more were made priests in 1574, ten in 1575, eleven in 1576, twenty-four in 1577 and twenty-two in 1578. Of these last, two were ordained priests after the removal of the college to Rheims. In 1574 the first priests were sent from the seminary to the English mission. Their names were Louis Barlow, who after labouring for ten years was imprisoned at Wisbeach Castle, and was still confined there in 1594; Henry Shaw, fellow of St. John's college, Oxford; and Martin Nelson. Thomas Metham was also reckoned among

¹ In the narrative of the events which took place at the seminary in the second half of 1576 it is said that "not a few of the students would have been promoted to degrees if they had had sufficient means of their own to meet the expense, or if the common funds had not been needed for many other necessary things." Appendix, p. 304.

² *Diarium Secundum*, p. 103. App. p. 274.

³ "Doctores, assistentes et lectores, quorum semper particularis ratio habita fuit a Cardinale Alano et aliis, ut suæ mensæ assiderent cæterisque alumnis duplo majorem portionem haberent, et subinde etiam vinum." *Acta Visit. coll. Duac.* 1612, p. 11: MS. belonging to the Old Brotherhood of the secular clergy, formerly called the English chapter.

⁴ "When D. Bagshawe and D. Stafferton came to Rheims and had signified to him [Allen] that they were doctors, . . . the next day at dinner he brought them into the hall and placed them himself in their due places next to the other doctors in divinity, the one above M. Licentiate Parkinson and the other above me, being but doctor of laws. And this place they kept so long as they remained there to all men's liking and contentment." Dr Humphrey Ely, *Certain brief notes, etc.*, p. 92, Paris, 1602.

⁵ "The fifth [cause of the discontent of the students] is that the rectors (yea our English rectors) in the Roman college have no respect of such graduates as are made in our universities in England, but will make more of a boy and give him better countenance and place him higher at the table than to a bachelor or a master of art, which cannot be but a great corisive to such graduates and a great fault in government, especially of English fathers, who either do or should know in what esteem learning and degrees taken in schools (albeit many indeed are unworthy of them) are in England, and how an unlearned man having a degree is of greater respect and credit than a more learned man than he having no degree. This is the good custom of our country that carrieth such respect and honour to the degree, albeit the graduate be not worthy thereof, because all men presume he hath the learning requisite to the degree. But the fathers, whether it be under the colour of making them humble or for some other cause best known to themselves, do give very little or no credit or countenance at all to graduates. And another thing which has been noted of some men, they never sent any from that college into England with any degree of schools on their backs, two only excepted

the priests sent out that year; but he merely came to the college to receive faculties before passing over into England.¹ He belonged to a considerable Yorkshire family,² and had studied and taken degrees in theology at Louvain. After labouring on the mission for several years he was imprisoned in Wisbeach Castle, where he died, at the end of seventeen years, in 1594. While in prison he was admitted into the Society of Jesus.

As the greater part of the English bishops were already dead or in exile, and the two or three still surviving in the country were hindered by reason of the supervision to which they were subjected from exercising their jurisdiction,³ it had become necessary for the Sovereign Pontiff to interpose and constitute some one with authority to delegate the necessary powers to the priests who might be sent from the seminary to the English mission. It was evident that no one was better fitted than the founder of the seminary to exercise this responsible office. Accordingly Allen received from St. Pius V. the necessary faculties for this purpose, but we have no information of the precise nature and extent of his powers.⁴ St. Pius died in May, 1572, and was succeeded by Gregory XIII. This Pontiff, by a brief dated Aug. 30, 1575, which is still extant,⁵ conferred very extensive faculties on Allen empowering him to absolve,

Allen's
faculties
for Eng-
land.

[*Marg.* Dr Barret, Dr Shillington], who being specially favoured and loved of Father Alfonso were made doctors in Rome before their mission; yet neither of them went into England, but both were stayed at Rheims. . . . To the man you note in the margin, who complained of the disgrace of degrees, when he was sent from Rheims to Rome I said thus to him:—Master Bagshawe, you are going to Rome, and in your company such and such (naming two poor scholars that served him and the rest at table). When you come there you shall see these boys (your servants here) as well clothed, lodged and served there as yourself, peradventure more in favour and better liked of the superior than you, and to sit higher at the table than you. Can you abide this? Think on it, for so it will happen; as it did indeed. Which made him, Master Stafferton, Warford (now a Jesuit), Fixer, D. Cicill and others, having been all graduates and of good account in Oxford, to dislike and storm at it; as many others have done since, and still will do, till graduates be better respected." *Ib.* p. 84. F. Alfonso Agazzari, S.J., mentioned in the above extract was rector of the English College at Rome.

¹ *Diarium Primum*, p. 7.

² See *Bridgewater Concert.*, p. 47.

³ "In Anglia post reginæ Mariæ mortem ingruente hæresi ex episcopis qui tum vivebant unus Lincolnensis, nomine Watsonus, omnium ultimus ad annum circiter 1581 [1584] supervixit, mortuo ante illum Eboracensi Hethæo annis decem [quinque] sed ambo semper dum viverent vel in carcere vel sub custodia detenti nullam poterant exercere jurisdictionem nec plus prodesse catholicis quam simplices sacerdotes, exceptis paucis valde quos furtim in ipso carcere chrismate inungebant." MS. endorsed *Præsens scriptum a Jesuitis conceptum et Romæ clam exhibitum est Congregationi S^{ci} Officii anno 1612.* The title of the document is *Rationes ob quas præcipui catholici creationi episcoporum adversantur.* Archives of the Old Brotherhood of the secular clergy, formerly called the English chapter. F. 2, 609. In a brief of Gregory XIII. to the Rev. George Blackwell, May 24, 1578, the Pope says: "Exponi siquidem nobis uuper fecisti quod in regno Angliæ duo catholici antistites, quorum unus est archiepiscopus, alter vero episcopus, duntaxat ad præsens reperiantur et in tuta custodia detineantur ut non possint ulla episcopali functione necessitatibus catholicorum ibi succurrere." *Dodd*, II. 251. Nicholas Heath, archbishop of York, died in his house at Cobham in 1579; Thomas Watson, bishop of Lincoln, died in prison at Wisbeach Castle, Sept. 27, 1584.

⁴ "Per eundem Pium V. . . . Alanus omnibus his missionibus præficitur cum omni potestate spirituali ac ministeriali in tali causa necessaria." *Facultates omnes Cardinali Alano concessæ tam ante quam post promotionem:* MS. in *Archiv. dioc. Westmonast.*

⁵ The original brief is in the archives of the Old Brotherhood of the secular clergy, formerly called the English chapter, F. 2, 457.

but only in the internal forum, both in and out of England all English persons who could not conveniently confess except in English, from all sins and censures however strictly reserved, and to dispense them from all irregularities contracted by performing ecclesiastical functions while under censures. The same brief also authorized him to communicate these faculties to such priests as he might judge fit, to be exercised by them within the realm of England.

Work done
by the
college.

It is now time to give some account of the work for souls which the new seminary accomplished, and this cannot be done better than in the words of Allen himself, contained in his already quoted letter to D^r Vendeville: "Seeing therefore," he writes, "how much hope there was through Christ of gaining fruit in our island, and that so great a door was open for winning souls, we began more diligently to animate our people to the work, to procure alms from our country, to summon the choicest wits from the universities (though many of all ranks were flocking to us of their own accord), and to instruct the comers more carefully in every part of the Christian religion, but especially in controversies. Moreover we admitted into the number of those who were maintained at the common charges of the seminary all who were students of theology or on the point of becoming such, and whom Christ had touched with the thought of taking holy orders.¹ The rest who came, gentlemen's sons, who were studying humanities, philosophy or jurisprudence, and who either of their own accord or through the exhortations of catholic relations and friends had been moved by the fame of the seminary to seek here a catholic education, were kept by us in the college for a time, but at their own not the common charge, until according to their age and condition they had been duly catechised and reconciled to the church by penance for their previous life and schism. There came at the same time not a few who were simply heretics, and even heretical ministers and preachers, all of whom being moved to penance through our instructions and conversation were not only sincerely reconciled to the church, but after a year or two spent under the college discipline desired to become priests, and when they had obtained their wish zealously devoted themselves to the English harvest, one of them ending his life with a glorious martyrdom,² and the others still labouring there with great fruit. Besides these, all who came to Douay on business with the English students (and many came for many reasons; and travellers too on their road to France, Italy or Brabant often turned aside to see their friends or the seminary about which there was already much talk), all these men, who were for the most part devoid of all religion or at least schismatics,³ were pressed to remain a few days with us; and many consented to do so. And if they were

¹ "The reasons why the seminaries flowed then [in Allen's time] in number are, first, because all that came to Douay or Rheims were received and welcome; none were rejected, had they money or had they none, brought they commendations or brought they none. After they had been tried there awhile, such as were not found fit (which God knoweth were but few) were graciously and courteously dismissed with money in their purses." D^r Humphrey Ely, *Certain brief notes, etc.*, p. 212.

² Cuthbert Mayne, proto-martyr of the seminary, was a member of St. John's college, Oxford, and for some years a protestant minister in that university. He came to Douay early in 1573. Having been ordained priest in 1575, he was sent on the English mission in the following year, and was martyred at Launceston Nov. 29, 1577.

³ Schismatics were those who conformed so far as to go to the protestant service, but in their hearts believed the whole catholic faith.

poor,¹ we caused them to be kept at the college expense for thirty days, until they knew the chief heads of the catholic religion, had learned to confess their sins properly, and were reconciled to God. Thus we acted towards many persons with great fruit; and they returning home glorified God for the things which they had seen, and persuaded many others to leave all and come to us at Douay, or at least to come once to hear and see us, as some heretics had done. We also wrote sometimes to the more learned heretics, whom a faulty education had misled, praying them to make for once a trial of our mode of life and teaching, and promising them, so long as they remained with us such courteous entertainment as befitted their dignity. We likewise invited from England some of the elder priests who had been ordained many years before and were labouring in the Lord's vineyard, but were insufficiently instructed for the necessities of the present time in all the duties of religion and the Church's censures.² This we did that they might receive, while with us, an ecclesiastical training and a somewhat more appropriate instruction, and then return to the holy work on which they were engaged."³

So great and complex an undertaking could not be efficiently carried on without considerable expense, and Allen had nothing but the uncertain alms of the faithful in England and Belgium to depend upon. Moreover the supplies from these two sources soon began to fall off, partly on account of the losses which the catholics had sustained through the revolutionary movement in the Netherlands, and partly because it was strictly prohibited to send money from England to the exiles abroad, on the plea that they were rebels against the realm. Under these difficulties Allen was forced to have recourse to the common father of Christendom, Pope Gregory XIII. He accordingly addressed a letter of supplication to his Holiness, and enclosed in it a testimonial from the university of Douay and another from the Jesuit Fathers of Anchin college certifying to the great work for souls which the seminary had accomplished.⁴ At Rome F. Everard Mercurianus, general of the Society of Jesus, added the support of his influence.⁵ Allen's petition was received very graciously by the Pope, who at once,⁶ by a brief dated April 15, 1575, granted to the seminary a monthly pension of 100 gold crowns.⁷

¹ "How say you to one (whom since I have heard to be martyred) that was first a cobbler, then a porter, after that under-cook in the seminary, and at last by his extreme diligence got as much learning as was sufficient for a priest, and finally such favour at God's hands to be a martyr? . . . What say you to M. James Cleyton, who being a smith in England came to Rheims and there travailed so much and profited so well in his study, that D. Allen adjudged him worthy of priesthood? He was not deceived in his judgment; for this man after long imprisonment was at length condemned for his faith, but died in prison before the day of execution. Go now and object to that worthy prelate of pious and famous memory, Cardinal Allen, that he made not only serving men and soldiers priests, but also cobblers and smiths. I reserve the names of many serving men that after they came to Douay and Rheims were made priests and have done much good in their country, and many of them have died for the catholic faith most constantly." Dr Humphrey Ely, *Certain brief notes, etc.*, p. 206. The Rev. James Cleyton was sent on the mission in 1585.

² See *Diarium Secundum*, p. 104; Maii 12, 1576.

³ *Literæ D. Alani ad D. Vendevillium*, Sept. 16, 1578 or 80; MS., English college, Rome.

⁴ "Coacti sumus supplicibus literis implorare opem S. D. N. Gregorii, universitate etiam Duacensi atque collegio Societatis illic existente nostra in Ecclesiam Dei officia apud ipsum testificantibus et commendantibus." *Ib.*

⁵ *Appendix*, p. 310.

⁶ "Vix rogatus." *Worthington, Catal. mart.*, p. 6.

⁷ *Tierney's Dodd*, Vol. II. App. p. cccxxxii.

1575.
College life
at Douay.

This munificent gift of Gregory XIII. was justly looked upon as forming an epoch in the history of the college, which now no longer depended for its existence on casual alms, but possessed in the Pope's bounty a permanent means of support. The Rev. Gregory Martin, writing from the neighbourhood of Douay on the vigil of St. Thomas the Apostle, 1575, to his old friend and college companion, F. Edmund Campion, S.J., then at Prague, speaks with enthusiasm of "those most joyful calends of April when this munificent benefaction began," and he tells him of "the swarms of theological students and candidates for holy orders who were daily coming or rather flying to the college at the mere report of such magnificent liberality." "It was a beautiful sight," he adds, "which I beheld when I was lately there. In that refectory where in our time we sat down about six at one table, nearly sixty men and youths of the greatest promise were seated at three tables eating so pleasantly a little broth, thickened merely with the commonest roots, that you could have sworn they were feasting on stewed raisins and prunes, English delicacies. Meanwhile the reader from the pulpit reads aloud the portion of the old Testament which occurs in the Roman breviary at the time, adding the parts omitted, so that the whole bible is easily gone through in one year. Twice a day at the end of each meal they still have the usual explanation of a chapter; only it is done more perfectly than formerly, not merely on account of the pains which Richard Bristow takes, and his knowledge which was always very great, but also because of the increased authority and maturity which is implied in the degree of doctor in divinity lately conferred on him.¹ But there is one thing new, and an admirable novelty it is.² Every Saturday and vigil of a saint's day at one o'clock a sermon or rather exhortation is delivered in the refectory, to which all our country people come from their lodgings in the town; and among them Bristow's mother and sister with her husband and brother . . . Allen, Stapleton and Bristow take the lead in this function; then come the bachelors, then the others, but I believe only those who are priests."³

In December, 1575, D^r Richard Hall, formerly of Christ's college, Cambridge, left Marchiennes college, where he had been regent, and came to live at the seminary. He began at Christmas to explain a chapter of the old Testament after supper as a relief to D^r Bristow, who still continued to comment on a chapter of the new Testament every day after dinner. On January 30, 1576, D^r Thomas Bailey, late master of Clare hall, Cambridge, arrived at Douay from Louvain, and at Allen's request undertook the offices of vice-president and manager of the temporal economy of the college. He immediately hired a third house adjoining the other two, as these were quite insufficient to receive the number of students daily flocking to the seminary from the town, besides those who were expected from England.⁴ D^r Bailey was followed from Louvain on June 25 by his friend D^r Laurence Webb, of Ely, who was also a graduate of Cambridge. Both of them lived and died in the service of the seminary, the former in 1591, and the latter in 1608.

On Dec. 4, 1575, Allen set out on his second journey to Rome, after having first entrusted the students to the care of D^r Bristow during his absence. He

Allen's
second
journey to
Rome.

¹ Aug. 2, 1575: Appendix, 274.

² Compare *Diarium Secundum*, p. 97.

³ App. p. 310.

⁴ *Diarium Primum*, p. 7. *Diarium Secundum*, p. 100.

had been summoned thither by Gregory XIII. to give his advice on the subject of a seminary¹ for the English which the Pope proposed to found in Rome, and to combine with the hospital established about the year 1362 for the reception of English pilgrims and travellers in the Via di Monserrato by John Shepherd, a London merchant.² The outlines of the plan were agreed upon during Allen's stay in Rome, and it was settled in conjunction with D^r Owen Lewis³ that the students for the new foundation should be sent from Douay as soon as the college was ready to receive them. Meanwhile D^r Nicholas Sanders wrote to the Cardinal of Como from Madrid, March 30, 1576, a very strong letter in commendation of Allen, who he had heard was then in Rome. "D^r William Allen," he says, "a man of good birth and distinguished for his parts, learning, piety, prudence and the authority which these qualities confer on their possessor, is of such ability and worth that the great things which he has accomplished have raised him above the envy of every one. How naturally fitted he is for great undertakings appears among other proofs from the fact that he had scarcely earned at the cost of much toil and watching an income of 200 crowns a year, when though himself a stranger and an exile he conceived the thought of establishing a college for our countrymen among foreigners, began the work and persevered in his holy purpose with such success that he has already hospitably received eighty exiles who had lost all their worldly goods for the faith, provided them with food, and thoroughly instructed them in all the sciences as well as formed them to perfection. He has thus shown himself so prudent and faithful an administrator of a few things that according to the judgment of the divine wisdom he is worthy to be set over many things."⁴ D^r Sanders adds: "It would unquestionably be a great mistake if in all matters concerning our countrymen the chief weight were not given to the opinions of these two persons [Sir Francis Englefield and D^r Allen], and I write this in the name of others as well as my own."⁵ About this time the Pope conferred upon Allen a canonry in "the rich church of our Lady's at Cambray."⁶ We do not know the exact date of this appointment, but there still exists a brief of Gregory XIII. to D^r Allen, July 18, 1577,⁷ in which his Holiness, after mentioning the grant of the canonry and prebend as his own act, dispenses Allen for the space of one year from attendance in the church of Cambray except on certain specified days, on the ground of his duties at the seminary. Cambray, it may be remarked, was one day's journey from Douay.

Allen
Canon of
Cambray.

Allen arrived at the college on his return from Rome July 30, 1576, after an

¹ "Porro sequenti anno 1576 idem sanctissimus Dominus Roman vocavit Alanum, et cum illo tractavit de hospitali Anglorum Romano in seminarium studiosorum pro eadem Anglicana missione mutando." Worthington, *Catalog. martyr.* p. 6.

² Tierney's *Dodd*, II. 168, note.

³ "Commodum acciderat ut per id tempus Odoventus Ludovici, post episcopus Cassanensis, vir prudens ac pius, nec minus particeps cum Alano in his consiliis capiendis quam adjutor in perficiendis, Romæ fuerit. Ejus enim opera auxilioque non solum parato sed etiam efficaci usus Alanus, paulo post obtinuit ut octo illis sacerdotibus qui sumptibus hospitalis tunc temporis vivebant cedentibus, tota domus in scholasticorum usum salvo jure peregrinorum concederet." Fitzherbert, *Epit. vit. Alani*, p. 75.

⁴ Theiner *Annales*, II. 247.

⁵ *Ib.*

⁶ *Dodd*, II. 46.

⁷ Archives of the Old Brotherhood of the secular clergy, formerly called the English chapter, F. 2, 465.

absence of eight months. He found everything there in a flourishing condition. On the previous Ascension day, May 16, there were 80 English students in the seminary and 160 in the university. Four months later, on Michaelmas day, the number of students in college had increased to about 120. Besides which, many other persons had visited the seminary during this time from motives of piety and other good reasons.¹

The following extract contains in Allen's own words an account of the spiritual training and studies pursued at the seminary, as well as of the principles on which he governed it. "Great," he writes, "have been the difficulties of our temporal administration, especially at the present time, when owing to the cruel laws made in England against those who aid us, we have been forced to live almost entirely on the Pope's allowance, though the college has never of late years had fewer, but often as at present more, than 100 students, of whom from 20 to 25 are priests and the rest candidates for holy orders.

"In ordinary years we advance to the priesthood twenty, or thereabouts, and send as many every year to England. Since the college began we have given to the Lord's work above 160² priests, concerning whose instruction, learning and method of training I will say a few words, at your request, if you will allow me to premise what follows.

Spiritual
training of
the stu-
dents.

"Our students, being intended for the English harvest, are not required to excel or be great proficient in theological science, though their teachers ought to be as learned and prudent as possible; but they must abound in zeal for God's house, charity and thirst for souls. True it is that the more knowledge they possess concerning the Scriptures and controversial divinity, and the greater the prudence and discretion which they couple with this knowledge, so much the more abundant will be their success. Still when they have burning zeal, even though deep science be wanting, provided always they know the necessary heads of religious doctrine and the power and nature of the sacraments, such men, among the more skilled labourers whom we have in nearly all the provinces of the kingdom, also do good work in hearing confessions and offering sacrifice, which are the points to which we especially direct our instructions according to the gifts and ability of each one.

"Moreover we make it our first and foremost study, both in the seminary and in England by means of our labourers, to stir up, so far as God permits, in the minds of catholics, especially of those who are preparing here for the Lord's work, a zealous and just indignation against the heretics. This we do by setting before the eyes of the students the exceeding majesty of the ceremonial of the catholic church in the place where we live, the great dignity of the holy sacrifice and sacrament, and the devotion and diligence with which the people come to church, confess their sins and hear sermons: while at the same time we picture to them the mournful contrast visible at home, the utter desolation of all things sacred which there exists, our country once so famed for its religion and holy

¹ Appendix, p. 303.

² It appears from the registers that above 100 priests had been sent on the English mission by the middle of 1580. But besides these there were others who had been trained in the college and had either entered religious orders or remained as priests on the continent, not to mention the students who had been sent to complete their studies at the English college in Rome. Perhaps, however, 160 is a clerical error for 100.

before God now void of all religion, our friends and kinsfolk, all our dear ones and countless souls besides perishing in schism and godlessness, every jail and dungeon filled to overflowing, not with thieves and villains, but with Christ's priests and servants, nay, with our parents and kinsmen. Then turning to ourselves we must needs confess that all these things have come upon our country through our sins. We ought therefore to do penance and confess our sins not in a perfunctory way as we used to do when for custom's sake we confessed once a year; but we should go into our whole past life and perform the spiritual exercises under the fathers of the Society in order to the perfect examination of our consciences, and choose a holier state of life and one more fitted to secure our own salvation and that of others. We should likewise enter into a holy union with these fathers or others, so as to pray unceasingly with many for our church and country and the afflicted catholics who live there, and we should excite ourselves to pity and tears for them, but above all for those who are perishing so wretchedly at home, and then consider in what way we, even we, may be able to snatch some of them from ruin, remembering that this would cover the multitude of our sins. Lastly we should resolve to confess more frequently, communicate more devoutly and study more diligently, so as to prepare ourselves for the priesthood, which Christ has given us the opportunity of receiving even in exile, beyond all our hopes and deservings; seeing that we have found so much favour with foreigners that they assist us, nay more, that Christ's own Vicar does not disdain us, miserable and unworthy though we be, but entertains us at his own expense for that end which God has predetermined. Therefore we should desire to correspond in some measure with God's providence which has brought us forth unharmed from Sodom, and we should long to serve Him in the sacred priesthood, not because that order, as was formerly the case and always should be, brings with it profit or honour among men, but because we wish at this present time, when it is an office contemptible in the world's eyes and perilous, to labour for Christ and the church and the salvation of our people in tears and penance.

"We must remember too that the days of this life and of pleasure are few, uncertain, evil; that they are happy to whom it is given to suffer something for their country, kinsfolk, religion and Christ; that the time of this world is most brief, during which the impious persecutors vent their fury on their holy victims, since the memory of the one becomes forthwith glorious in the sight of God and men, while the infamy of the others is infinite and everlasting; as may be easily seen not only in the ancient martyrs, but in their case also who almost within our own remembrance have won by their confession of the faith glory in this world and (as none can doubt) bliss in heaven. There is nothing then which we ought not readily to suffer rather than see the evils of our nation.

"Another thing greatly contributed to the increase of zeal and fervour among our people. This was the concession by the Sovereign Pontiff of certain indulgences¹ to those who wore and used particular tokens and beads and also prayed for the conversion of heretics in England and elsewhere, and for the deliverance of our brethren who are in captivity there and elsewhere for the catholic faith. It is quite impossible to express what a great increase of fervent

Papal indulgences: their fruits.

¹ See Appendix, p. 366.

prayer and charity thence arose in the college and in England, among the learned and the simple alike; so that these tokens came to be not only the cause of zeal but the outward mark of the zealous. And in truth no advance is made in the Lord's field amid such great dangers and countless hindrances except by those who have zeal and have learned to love souls to salvation and are resolved to face every danger and endure every suffering for the deliverance of the church and their brethren.

Course of
studies.

"We now come to the exercises by which the students in the college are trained.

Holy
Scripture.

"In the first place, since it is of great consequence that they should be familiar with the text of holy Scripture and its more approved meanings, and have at their fingers' ends all those passages which are correctly used by catholics in support of our faith or impiously misused by heretics in opposition to the church's faith, we provide for them, as a means by which they may gain this power, a daily lecture on the new Testament, in which the exact and genuine sense of the words is briefly dictated to them.

"Every day at table after dinner and supper, before they leave their places, they hear a running explanation of one chapter of the old and another of the new Testament.

"At suitable times they take down from dictation with reference to the controversies of the present day all those passages of holy Scripture which either make for catholics or are distorted by heretics, together with short notes concerning the arguments to be drawn from the one and the answers to be made to the other. A disputation is held once a week on these passages, in which the students defend in turn not only the catholic side against the texts of Scripture alleged by heretics, but also the heretical side against those which catholics bring forward, that they may all know better how to prove our doctrines by argument and to refute the contrary opinions. The profit of this exercise is much increased by the presence of the masters, who never allow any thing to be passed over by either side without its being submitted to a thorough examination.

"From the passages thus annotated for both sides one of the students makes a continuous discourse after the manner of a sermon directed to persuade his hearers, and this upon the controverted thesis. This exercise takes place twice a week.

English
sermons.

"On every Sunday and festival English sermons are preached by the more advanced students on the gospel, epistle or subject proper to the day. These discourses are calculated to inflame the hearts of all with piety towards God and zeal for the bringing back of England from schism to the path of salvation. We preach in English, in order to acquire greater power and grace in the use of the vulgar tongue, a thing on which the heretics plume themselves exceedingly, and by which they do great injury to the simple folk. In this respect the heretics, however ignorant they may be in other points, have the advantage over many of the more learned catholics, who having been educated in the universities and the schools do not commonly have at command the text of Scripture or quote it except in Latin. Hence when they are preaching to the unlearned, and are obliged on the spur of the moment to translate some passage which they have quoted into the vulgar tongue, they often do it inaccurately and with unpleasant

hesitation, because either there is no English version of the words or it does not then and there occur to them. Our adversaries on the other hand have at their fingers' ends all those passages of Scripture which seem to make for them, and by a certain deceptive adaptation and alteration of the sacred words produce the effect of appearing to say nothing but what comes from the bible. This evil might be remedied if we too had some catholic version of the bible, for all the English versions are most corrupt. I do not know what kind you have in Belgium. But certainly we on our part, if his Holiness shall think proper, will undertake to produce a faithful, pure and genuine version of the bible in accordance with the edition approved by the Church, for we already have men most fitted for the work. Perhaps indeed it would have been more desirable that the Scriptures had never been translated into barbarous tongues; nevertheless at the present day, when either from heresy or other causes, the curiosity of men, even of those who are not bad, is so great, and there is often such need of reading the Scriptures in order to confute our opponents, it is better that there should be a faithful and catholic translation than that men should use a corrupt version to their peril or destruction; the more so since the dangers which arise from reading certain more difficult passages may be obviated by suitable notes.

"The holy bible is always read at dinner and supper, while all listen attentively. The order followed is, as nearly as possible, that of the lections of the breviary corrected by the Sovereign Pontiff, out of which almost every one, even of those who are not in orders, says the canonical hours. It is usual to read at table four or at least three chapters at a time and then the martyrology or a portion of church history.

"Each one reads over these chapters beforehand privately in his own room, and likewise the chapters which are expounded daily at the end of dinner and supper. Those who are able to do so read them in the original.

"In this way the old Testament is gone through twelve times every three years or thereabouts, which is the time the students usually remain with us in order to obtain sufficient instruction in these matters before they return home. The new Testament is read through sixteen times in the same period; and this is a great help towards acquiring a more than common familiarity with the text.

"They are also taught successively Greek and Hebrew, so far as is required to read and understand the Scriptures of both Testaments in the original, and to save them from being entangled in the sophisms which heretics extract from the properties and meanings of words.

"They have also two lectures on the Summa of St. Thomas. For we teach Scholastic theology. scholastic theology (without which no one can be solidly learned or an acute disputant) chiefly from St. Thomas, though sometimes also from the Master of the Sentences. Once a week there is a disputation on five specially chosen articles of the Summa.

"Moreover since all the labourers we send are employed in administering Pastoral theology. the sacraments and above all things in hearing confessions (for the people have hardly any pastors now but them) we take care that they are most carefully instructed in the whole catechism and in pastoral matters, and are not ignorant of ecclesiastical penalties and censures, or of the way to deal with their people in such cases. For we desire that there should be a real and true observance of

church discipline in that afflicted church, and that all parts of our religion, but especially the marvellous power and authority of the Sovereign Pontiff, should be better known and more devoutly and purely honoured than it used to be; for it is the exceeding neglect and contempt with which this was treated by pastors and people alike that God has punished with the present miserable desolation.

“Hence every one before arriving at those higher studies which we have mentioned is most carefully instructed in all the chapters of the catechism of Canisius,¹ and after that in the entire method of reading the breviary and saying mass, as well as in the way of using the Blessed Virgin’s rosary with the meditations attached to it, in order that by understanding these things themselves they may be more fit to explain them hereafter to the simple people. For experience teaches us that they are by no means to be despised, as though they were hindrances to graver studies. On the contrary the use of them wonderfully kindles piety in every one and draws down God’s more abundant blessing on our labours and studies. Certainly St. Augustin, Bede, Thomas and the like gave far more time to such things than we do, and yet their studies gained, rather than suffered detriment thereby.

“The manual of Navarrus² is read through in lectures twice a week for an hour; and each time the students are invited to ask questions freely and familiarly about any point on which they have doubts; otherwise the master interrogates and one of the students answers.

“Cases which are of more frequent occurrence in England, or which are sent to us for solution from those or other parts, are separately discussed, and then entered in a book, which the priests who are shortly to go upon the mission read and even copy. These and the like exercises take place in public.

Books re-
commend-
ed.

“We recommend to them for private study and reading the books which are most needful to men of our profession, such as the Council of Trent in its dogmatic portion and our English provincial councils collected by Linwood; also the whole of church history, especially that of Venerable Bede, in order that they may be able to show our countrymen from it that our nation did not receive in the beginning any other than the catholic faith which we profess, and was converted to no other form of Christianity except that which we preach to them, and that their forefathers bore the name of Christians and were such only as members of this catholic Christendom. This is a very telling argument with the more sober sort. We also recommend to them the books of St. Augustin against the heretics, especially his treatise on the unity of the Church and his letters to certain Donatists, that they may thereby acquire acuteness in discussion, knowledge of the heretical temper of mind and skilfulness in dealing with heretics. For this purpose, and also because they will often have to treat with unbelievers destitute of all religion, we wish them to make themselves familiar with the same writer’s treatises on the Utility of believing and on Catechizing the ignorant, as well as with the work of Cyprian concerning the Unity of the church, that of Vincentius Lirensis, and the book of Jerome against

¹ Compare *Diarium Secundum*, p. 256.

² *Manuale sive Enchiridion confessoriorum et pœnitentium*, published first in Spanish at Salamanca in 1557 and afterwards in Latin. It is by Dr Martin Azpilcueta, commonly called the doctor of Navarre (1493–1586). His sister was the mother of St. Francis Xavier. He was the chief canonist of his time, and his piety was not inferior to his learning.

Vigilantius and Jovinianus. Among the authors who have written professedly about the controversies or errors of our heretical countrymen we give the preference to Thomas Waldensis, who has most learnedly refuted all the tenets of modern heretics in their parent Wickliff.

“Lastly, by frequent familiar conversations we make our students thoroughly acquainted with the chief impieties, blasphemies, absurdities, cheats and trickeries of the English heretics, as well as with their ridiculous writings, sayings and doings. The result is that they not only hold the heretics in perfect detestation,¹ but they also marvel and feel sorrow of heart that there should be any found so wicked, simple and reckless of their salvation as to believe such teachers, or so cowardly and worldly-minded as to go along with such abandoned men in their schism or sect, instead of openly avowing to their face the faith of the catholic church and their own.

“With regard to exercises of piety all the students hear mass together every day at five o'clock, after having first said the litanies for the church and the conversion of our country. Every Sunday and on the greater feasts they confess and communicate, and almost all of them say the canonical hours every day. The priests celebrate daily. On the feasts of St. Gregory, St. Augustin, apostle of the English, and St. Thomas of Canterbury, martyr, we all meet together for high mass, at which the laity communicate, and pray for the most holy Gregory our founder, for the conversion of our country and the peace of the whole church and of that place in which by God's providence we live in exile. We fast twice a week for the same intention, and we commend much to the Lord the cause of all who are in bondage or affliction for religion's sake.”² Exercises of piety.

This quotation is a long one; but to complete the picture we will venture to append to it an extract from the biographical notice of Allen, by Dr John Pitts, who was himself for one year a student in the college at Rheims, and therefore personally well acquainted with what he describes.

“There were generally,” he says, “in this college eight or ten doctors and licentiates of theology, grave and mature men, some of whom expounded the holy Scriptures, others lectured on scholastic theology, others on canon law, others on controversies touching the faith; and all this they did publicly in the presence of all the students. Some of them again wrote against the heretics; others drew up narratives of the combats and deaths of our martyrs, and of the imprisonments and exiles of our confessors. Thus they laid up in store a kind of church history of our nation, and then if occasion served or the public good required it, they published what they had written. Others too there were who attended to the temporal economy of the college and carefully supplied the members with what they needed for food and clothing according to the position and dignity of each. Under the guidance of these and other masters there were not a few who studied theology, many were students of philosophy and a very much larger number applied themselves to humanities; all of whom distributed into classes, were taught either by the doctors themselves or by professors whom the doctors appointed. Allen presided over every thing, and with wonderful dignity, constancy and authority governed the whole college, yea

¹ “Nonne qui oderunt te Domine oderam : et super inimicos tuos tabescebam ? Perfecto odio oderam illos : et inimici facti sunt mihi.” Ps. cxxxviii., 21, 22.

² Litteræ D. Alani ad D. Vendevillium, Sept. 16, 1578 or 80 ; MS., English college, Rome.

through the college almost all the catholics of our nation, and by his firm and prudent rule kept them all to the fulfilment of their duties in the greatest charity, peace and concord."¹

Rising of
the
northern
counties.

In the year which followed the foundation of the seminary, 1569, the northern counties of England rose in arms at the summons of the Earls of Northumberland and Westmorland to restore the crown, the nobility and the worship of God to their former estate. Mass was said once more in Durham Cathedral. A standard on which the figure of our Lord with His five bleeding wounds was depicted indicated the nature of the expedition. But the "holy war of religion" as Allen termed it² came to an untimely end. Those who had taken part in it were punished with merciless severity. "In the county of Durham alone," it is stated, "more than three hundred individuals suffered death, nor was there between Newcastle and Wetherby, a district of sixty miles in length and forty in breadth, a town or village in which some of the inhabitants did not expire on the gibbet as a warning to their fellows. The survivors were at length pardoned, but on condition that they should take not only the oath of allegiance but also that of supremacy;"³ in other words the choice lay for them between apostasy and the gallows.⁴ The bull of excommunication and deposition which St. Pius V. published in the following year, 1570, increased the Queen's fears and anger. Hence it seemed to the anti-catholic party in power a favourable moment to add to the severity of the penal laws, if only as a reminder that England was no place for sincere catholics.

1571.
New penal
statute.

Accordingly an act of parliament was passed in the spring of 1571⁵ by which it was forbidden to put in ure within the realm any bull, writing or instrument of absolution or reconciliation⁶ obtained from the bishop of Rome or any person claiming authority from him. And it was enacted that if any one shall by colour of any such instrument take upon him to absolve or reconcile any person within the realm, or if any one shall willingly receive such absolution or reconciliation, or if any one shall obtain from the bishop of Rome any manner of bull, writing or instrument, containing any thing, matter or cause whatsoever, or shall publish or put in ure any such instrument, then every such act shall be deemed to be high treason, and the offenders with their procurers, abettors and counsellors shall suffer death as traitors, and forfeit all their lands, goods and chattels to the Queen.

¹ Pitseus, *De illustribus Angliæ scriptoribus*, p. 792.

² Writing of Ingram Thwing, Allen says, "qui sanctissimo comite Northumbriæ ab ista regina martyrio sublato et ante diu a puero et postea in sacro pro religione bello servivit." *Literæ D. Alani ad P. Agazzarium*, Feb. 23, 1582; MS. Archiv. Dioc. Westmonast. Though the redress of political grievances was a partial motive of the rising, the character and aim of the war was principally religious.

³ Lingard, VI., 217.

⁴ "We can also tell you that the renowned countie of Northumberland died a saint and holy martyr. For what former quarrel or cause of his death soever there was, yet was he a true martyr in that he was offered his life if he would alter his religion, as divers others were of the same action in the north, and all other priests pretended to be condemned for other treasons; which life and living in as much as they refused for Christ and His faith when it was offered, they be in the number of saints and confessors no less than if they had died only for the same." Allen, *Answer to the libel of English Justice*, p. 48.

⁵ 13 Eliz. cap. 2.

⁶ To be reconciled to the Pope or See of Rome means "the forsaking of the religion established by law and embracing that which is professed and maintained by the Pope and See of Rome." Cawley, *Laws concerning Jesuites, etc.*, p. 187, note.

The same statute further enacted that if any one shall bring into the realm any token or thing called by the name of Agnus Dei, or any crosses, pictures, beads or such like things from the bishop of Rome or from any person claiming authority from the bishop of Rome to consecrate or hallow them, and if the same person so bringing in such Agnus Dei and other things as before specified shall deliver the same to any subject of the realm to be worn and used in any wise; then, that the person so doing, as also every other person that shall receive the same to the intent to use and wear them, shall incur the penalties of *præmunire*.

The effect of this prohibition was to make the catholics hold in still higher veneration these sacred tokens;¹ "so that those who scarcely knew of them before, now greatly desired to possess them, thinking to obtain thereby great comfort in their distresses through the blessing of the Sovereign Pontiff, whom through the vexations of those wolves they had begun to love and reverence marvellously as their common father."²

It is plain that the life of a priest at work for souls in England must have been full of hardships and dangers of every kind. Allen has described it very touchingly in a letter which he wrote from Cambray, Aug. 10, 1577, to F. Maurice Chauncy, formerly of the London Charter House and at that time prior of the English Carthusians at Bruges.³

"This," he says, "is certain that priests there had need to pray instantly and fast much and watch and ward themselves well, lest the needful use of sundry enticements to sin and necessary dissimulation in things of themselves indifferent, to be fit for every company, bring them to offend God, and so while they labour to save others themselves become reprobate. Wherein they must also be more careful of their ways, for that every man's eyes be cast upon them as on such as take upon them to be guides of other men's lives and belief; whose faults many a man spieth that prayeth not for them, as most men mark their misses and few consider in what fears and dangers they be in, and what unspeakable pains they take to serve good men's turns to their least peril. I could reckon unto you the miseries they suffer in night journies in the worst weather that can be picked, peril of thieves, of waters, of watches, of false brethren; their close abode in chambers as in prison or dungeon without fire and candle lest they give token to the enemy where they be; their often and sudden rising from their beds at midnight to avoid the diligent searches of heretics; all which and divers other discontentments, disgraces and reproaches they willingly suffer, which is great penance for their feathers⁴; and all to win the souls of their dearest countrymen, which pains few men pity as they should do and not many reward them as they ought to do."

Life of
priests in
England.

A work like this manifestly needed picked and well trained men. "For (beside the exceeding ill neighbourhood of heretics whose forcible example of disorder breedeth blots of life and discipline almost in all that be near them) even among the catholics of our country, needfully living in awe of man's laws, there is such fear, such variety of humours, such perfect the more, such perfect the less, so diversely to be dealt withal, some to be handled softly, some hardly and all so to

¹ See *Diarium Secundum*, pp. 108, 120.

² *Litteræ D. Alani ad D. Vendevillum*, Sept. 16, 1578 or 80; MS. Engl. Coll. Rome.

³ There is a contemporary copy of this letter, which is written in English, in the archives of the Old Brotherhood of the secular clergy, formerly called the English chapter.

⁴ That is, their secular disguises, to which it seems F. Chauncy unreasonably objected.

be trained towards heaven that they lose nothing for it here in the world, that those which serve their souls in this pitiful case and state of things to every of their contentations and to the liking of all that be lookers on had need to be cunning carvers. Let them measure themselves never so exactly by council and canon, and keep the straight line of holy Church's laws never so precisely (which to do without all blame I know requireth much wisdom and discretion) yet how waresly soever they walk, except they follow a little the fantasies of their favourers and followers or bear more or less with their schism or sin, and be content cunningly to convey the matter so that they may serve the one side without offence to the other, which is the hardest thing in the world where the two contrary parties be man and God; yet except they thus do, were they never so old, never so wise, never so well schooled, they shall not possibly gain the favour and good word of the world; even wise men's judgments sometimes too pressed by voice of the unskilful multitude and other violences of this time and place where they be, that it breedeth error in their consciences though without sin."

Missioners
carefully
chosen.

"I for my part," Allen continues, in reply to criticisms of which F. Chauncy seems to have been the mouth-piece, "never presented none to that holy function but such as for all qualities, exactly ruled by the canons, in my poor judgment might be priests, and such as no bishop could in conscience repel or refuse either for want of years or knowledge or behaviour; none ever under twenty-five years of age and all lightly far above; all of irreprovable life and conversation and of very good testimony; most of them not only well skilled in the Latin and other learned tongues, but also brought up to degree both in art and divinity, such as should never have been refused in any country christianned neither in this age nor of old time to have been parsons and pastors of men's souls. And yet of these I have made always such choice and difference in addressing them towards England that I neither sent all that would and perchance could do good there, neither bestowed like faculty and authority to all that went thither. This is truth, I tell you; as far as I can call myself to account, I never admitted any to go in and to reconcile sinners and schismatics, in all cases but they were thirty years old or not far under, and many of them much more; and some so well learned that they might have passed with estimation to any degree of divinity in our universities when they flourished more than they do now. And none be so unfit but that they have had much more convenient institution in all kind of pastoral doctrine than the common sort of curates had in old time, as you may better than I remember their want then in manner even of necessary knowledge. And many of the elder sort of priests long since made in England, coming hither to see our trade and tarrying with us some good time, will bear us witness in that point of all diligence and industry, and how careful we be that none pass but well qualified or with tolerable furniture, though (because Mercury cannot be made of every log) not all of highest wit or learning. And although the delicate curiosity and opiniatry of this evil time require in spiritual men more skill and cunning than before, yet on the other side the necessity of our realm is such, by reason the unjust laws have sequestred the old, true and learned pastors from the exercise of their function, that among many labourers some must needs be admitted of moderate knowledge, otherwise neither wanting the age nor other quality that the decrees of the church require. . . . It is not requisite, as you full well know, that every one should be so

profound to resolve all cases that may fall, specially in man's life and conscience ; and if any of our order in England should be so presumptuous or his master before him to challenge so much cunning, he were too proud to be a priest or ghostly father ; as he also is over simple or rigorous that would have none admitted to hear confession that be not resolute in every point that may be propounded, or of so perfect life that no man may possibly reprehend them. Would God all could be so, for then should we poor sinners be so also ; but that golden world is past, if ever any such were.

“ And now I thank God much that hitherto I hear no enormous crimes or notorious offences by any of them all, nor that any is so ill and inconstant to fall, by fear or force, to deny their faith or to schism or heresy ; though in the frailty of men of what age or wisdom soever they be counted of, such inconveniences and scandals may fall, which now God forbid. And though some of them, as I understand and am sorry for it, have unadvisedly uttered in their sudden fear some places and persons of their resort and catholic exercise,¹ which they should not do in conscience, yet that in the said fears they have fallen no further I thank God humbly for it, praying Him to amend all our imperfections. They be not yet all, I confess, of settled age, experience and discretion in every thing, and therefore may more easily commit error or disorder ; but alas ! I have no old expert men to teach, nor am not able to teach such : such use not much to come to the school. And though they were never so old, would there be no faults spied among them think you ? Would all such live and teach and deal in those matters without all offence trow you ? It were to be wished, but it is not to be hoped. The busy enemy to all good intentions, the devil, can cast impediments enough among the oldest that be to make their labour less profitable and less grateful to the people and imperfect men, who if they be hurt by any accident in their temporalities through their ghostly fathers or teachers, they will straight wish they had been at school twenty years longer to have learned discretion. God is my record how careful I am that such as seek their salvation be as little endamaged as may be, and some can bear me witness what earnest charge I give to every one at their dismissal to use themselves with wisdom, discretion, humility and secrecy, with some particular instructions how and where to condescend without sin to certain feebleness grown in man's life and manners these ill times ; not always to be rigorous ;² never over scrupulous, so that the church discipline be not evidently infringed, nor no act of schism or sin plainly committed ; warning them specially that they take not too much upon them in deciding cases or questions which they cannot well skill of without recourse to their superiors in age, learning and degree. For which cause to some that be not of so great study, judgment and capacity I grant no

Their
virtuous
conduct.

¹ See *Diarium Secundum*, pp. 115, 120.

² Compare the following passage in Cardinal Allen's Letter to the catholics of England, Rome, Dec. 12, 1592. “ And having this commodity of writing I cannot but require and advertise you, my loving brethren that be priests, of this one thing, that I would have you use great compassion and mercifulness towards such of the laity especially as for mere fear or saving their family, wife and children from ruin are so far only fallen as to come sometimes to their churches or be present at the time of their service. For though it be not lawful so to do, nor in itself any ways excusable, yet such necessity in that kind of men maketh the offence less and more compassionate, yea and more easily by you to be absolved. And therefore be not hard nor rough nor rigorous nor morose in receiving again and absolving them when they confess their infirmities and be sorry for the same and yield some reasonable hope that they will hereafter

further authority but only in uplandish places, where there is no other better learned than themselves, to hear the common catholic people's confession or of that house only where for the time they dwell.

Result of
their labours.

"And this in the meantime is my joy and comfort in Christ that whatsoever the fearful or unskilful think of this practice, by their travails as also by others of the like calling and endeavour, God is daily glorified and served in our country with great increase of the catholic faith, and more and more be daily won of all sorts of men, and that innumerable now confess their faith and abhor all communion and participation with the sectaries in their service and sacraments that before, being catholics in heart, for worldly fear durst not so do, and that there is daily such joyful resort of many to this side the seas to learn their belief and to take experience of the Church's discipline by our said priests' special exhortation, that it is wonderful to strangers and comfortable to us to behold. For my part I should think all my poor pains and desires well rewarded in God, if every one that laboureth there could but recover one soul from schism and perdition, as I have assured intelligence every one gaineth full many."¹

Absence of
ecclesiastical
government.

Allen was well aware of the peculiar difficulties which beset the priests in England owing to the absence of all ecclesiastical government and external guidance. He alludes to this in the following passage from the same letter. "Well yet," he continues, "scandals and defects will be and appear to be even were they the wisest and most picked persons in the world. The cause whereof this is specially (which many one seeth not that reprehendeth it) that in this state of things our catholic church or the relics and seed thereof in England hath no form of external commonwealth, no one that governeth the rest, no discipline or censures neither to drive the priests nor people into order, no man subject to his fellow, no way to call disorders to account, no common conference, no sovereignty nor subjection; but every one, living severally and secretly by himself, and often far from any fellows, is ruled only by his own skill and conscience; which even among the Apostles had bred disturbance, if by sundry meetings, counsels and conferences it had not been looked unto, and, that notwithstanding, some of the best sort were now and then found reprehensible: which point cannot possibly be wholly provided for in our miserable country, in so great fear of laws and so many provisions against the practice of the catholic religion, because no man dare nor well can in those terms take upon him to direct, govern and call to account at certain times the rest of the inferior clergy in so great a dispersion and uncertainty of their abode; and we here on this side cannot have so often intercourse with them as to hear of their deserts or they of

stand more strongly, or have hope to have means to escape and not be led into the like temptation of any mortal shifts which they may find and which the circumstance of the time by ceasing of the persecution or otherwise may bring. Which mercy you must use though they fall more than once, and though perhaps you have some probable fear that they will of their infirmity fall again. Whereof yet we cannot be assured, because God may give them more strength, wherein no more severity is to be required of the penitent than in any other sins that be subject to the sacrament of penance, and perhaps [less] all circumstances well and discretely weighed. In all which matters that cannot be so well subjected to certain rules you must use much wisdom and much charity, and be assured that in most cases of this kind tutior est via misericordiae quam justitiae rigoris: sed Deus dabit vobis intellectum in omnibus." P. R. O. Dom. Eliz., Vol. 243, n. 80.

¹ Compare *Diarium Secundum*, pp. 98, 107, 114.

our admonition once in a year or two. Therefore where there can be no further jurisdiction or recount of their dealings than the rule of every man's own conscience and knowledge, no marvel if all be not at all times agreable to reason and our desires. For that the best, wisest and most learned in all the realm, needfully living in that land where heresy hath apparently the mastery, do not I dare say satisfy themselves towards God and the Church for matters of religion in all their doings exactly; but so long as the exorbitance is not intollerable, better it is to bear it, though we allow it not, than so many should perish without the necessary relief of their souls."

Mention has been already made of the prosperous and efficient state in which the college was at Michaelmas, 1576. But a storm had been for some time gathering on the political horizon which threatened its very existence and was ultimately the cause of its transfer during fifteen years from Douay to Rheims. For several years past a revolutionary spirit both in church and state had been agitating the Low Countries, and many persons of all ranks, even of those who were sincerely attached to the catholic faith and never dreamed of casting off their allegiance to their sovereign, had been more or less carried away by it. In the province of Artois, however, and still more in the town of Douay the preachers of Calvinism and rebellion had made but little way, and the inhabitants were scarcely touched by the revolutionary infection. In confirmation of this it may be mentioned that on Sept. 26, 1576, "the three orders of Douay," in reply to the king's letters convoking the estates of the province and the States General, "protest their attachment to the catholic religion and their obedience to the king."¹ Again on Oct. 23, 1577, they agreed to the grant of 400,000 florins a month proposed by the States, but only on condition of "keeping strictly to the ancient, catholic, apostolic, Roman religion with the authority of the king," &c., and they also accepted the council of the States, "provided no heretic is a member of it."² So again on July 26, 1578, they "unanimously refused to authorize the exercise of the religion falsely termed reformed."³ On the other hand there had grown up in the Low Countries a wide-spread distrust of Philip II. of Spain, the effect of which had been to weaken in the hearts of many of his Belgian subjects the loyal affection which in those days was generally felt by a nation for its hereditary sovereign. This want of confidence in the king was enhanced by the jealousy with which the Belgians watched over their national liberties and privileges. These had been largely infringed by the Duke of Alva while he was governor, and there was a general impression abroad that the king, whatever he might say to the contrary, was resolved to abolish them altogether whenever he felt himself strong enough to do so. This fear led many to abandon themselves blindly to the guidance of the Prince of Orange and the revolutionary party,

Causes of
the expulsion
of the
English
from
Douay.

¹ "— 26 d° [Sept. 26, 1576.] Lettres du Roi convoquant les Etats de la province et les Etats-Généraux 'pour adviser sur les moyens de pacification :' les trois ordres de Douai protestent de leur attachement à la religion catholique et de leur oïssance au Roi." *Délibérations des consaulx : Inventaire analytique des archives communales de Douai, Série BB., p. 18. Douai, 1876.*

² "— 23 d° [Oct. 23, 1577.] Pour se conformer aux autres Etats on accorde les 400,000 flor. sous condition 'd'observer estroitement la religion anchiene, catholique, apostolique, romaine avec autorité du Roi,' etc. ; on accepte aussi le conseil des Etats-Généraux pourvu qu'il n'y entre aucun hérétique." *Ib., p. 19.*

³ "— 26 Juillet [1578.] refus unanime d'autoriser l'exercice de la religion prétendue réformée." *Ib., p. 19.*

not seeing, until subsequent events opened their eyes, that the Prince's profession of patriotism was the mere mask of selfish ambition, and that his triumph would inevitably bring along with it that of his allies the Calvinists, and the consequent proscription of the Catholic religion throughout the Low Countries. Another element which must be taken into account in estimating the state of popular feeling in the Netherlands was the abhorrence with which the Spaniards were almost everywhere regarded by the Belgians.¹ This arose partly from national jealousies, partly from the remembrance of the Duke of Alva's tyrannical government, and partly from the licence and haughtiness of the Spanish soldiery. The intensity of this feeling may be gathered from the fact that when the Spanish troops, which had mutinied for arrears of pay and were ravaging Flanders, had been placed beyond the pale of the law by the Council at Brussels in July 1576, the decree was extended by popular interpretation to every Spaniard in the Low Countries, and it was held that any one might kill with impunity any member of that nation.

In such a state of things, especially at a moment when the king's authority in Belgium was at a low ebb, the position of the English exiles at Douay and elsewhere was a very difficult one. They were many of them pensioners² of Spain, and all had met with welcome and protection from the Spanish king. What then was more natural than that the undiscerning multitude should include them in the common odium which attached to every Spaniard in the Netherlands? "We are said to be partisans of the Spaniards who are killed any where by any one with impunity," writes the author of a contemporary narrative.³ And when the news of the sack of Antwerp by the Spanish troops, Nov. 4, 1576, arrived, every sign of cheerfulness visible in an Englishman was misinterpreted as an indication that he was triumphing over the calamities of Belgium.⁴ Such charges indeed weighed little with the wiser and better sort; but the populace in times of war and civil commotion is very easily excited, and shows itself alike vehement and unreasoning in its hatred and admiration.

There is however good reason to think that this change in the disposition of the people of Douay towards the English exiles was not simply the fruit of popular levity and inconstancy, for it can be clearly traced to an external source. Like many similar movements in later times, it was artificially got up. The Calvinists, who formed the kernel of the Prince of Orange's faction, were at the bottom of it. The unmeasured hatred of the catholic church which characterized

¹ Don Louis Requesens, governor of the Low Countries, in a letter to Philip II. from Brussels, Dec. 11, 1574, says that "if the Belgians had loved the Spaniards as fathers do their children, instead of having an innate hatred of them, the many mutinies of our countrymen which they see and the harm which results therefrom to them would be enough to make them abhor them." "Y en verdad que yo no me espanto, porque quando nos amaran como á sus hijos y no fuera el pecado original del pays el tenernos odio, basterian tantos motines como veen de nuestra nacion y el daño que dellos les resulta para aborrescerlos." *Correspondance de Philippe II.*, Gachard. Tom. 3, p. 207.

² "Singulari pietate motus, serenissimus Hispaniarum Rex, Philippus Secundus, circa annum Domini 1566 Anglis pro fide exulibus in Belgio versantibus annuam quater mille florenorum elemosynam dederat: nimirum mille sexcentos florenos sacerdotibus aliisque sacram literarum studiosis; conventui religiosorum Cartusiensi 1,200 et conventui monialium ordinis Sanctæ Brigittæ alios 1,200 florenos." Worthington, *Catal. mart.*, p. 6. Nor were these the only pensions granted by the king to the English exiles: see App. p. 298.

³ App. pp. 303. 315.

⁴ *Ib.* p. 303.

them was of itself enough to rouse their hostility against the English confessors for the faith. But they well knew that it would have been labour lost to seek to excite the common people of Douay against the English on account of their religion. The exiles could only be assailed successfully on other grounds. And therefore the secret agents of the party had orders to stir up the multitude against them as partisans of Spain. Nor was the English Queen a stranger to this intrigue.¹ She hoped through the Prince of Orange and the States to procure the destruction of the seminary, which she both feared and hated.² She might perhaps even obtain possession of Allen and the leading exiles connected with it. How they would have fared, if they had been betrayed into her hands, may be conjectured without difficulty.³

Such were the chief causes which led at length to the expulsion of the English from Douay. It was in the autumn of 1576 that the popular feeling first began to be excited against them. Their number, dress, conversation, meetings, everything about them was minutely scanned and evilly interpreted. They were subjected to domiciliary visits under the pretence of searching for concealed arms. Again and again they had to give in their names to the magistrates, and were called upon to renew their oath of fidelity to the university and the town. Meanwhile news came from various reliable sources in England that assassins had been sent over to make away with some of the principal members of the seminary. Moreover there had been seen lurking about Douay some Englishmen of sinister aspect, well mounted and to all appearance the kind of men suited for the execution of such a crime.³

Under these circumstances it was only to be expected that the number of students in the college would diminish, and we find accordingly that between Michaelmas day, 1576, and Jan. 1, 1577, it had fallen from 120 to 42. On Nov. 10, 1576, John Wright, B.D., and Edward Rishton, student in divinity, were sent to Rheims for the purpose of ascertaining what kind of reception the college might expect from the university if it were to remove thither.⁴ The envoys brought back a very favourable answer, but the great difficulties attendant on a removal caused the project to be laid aside for the present.⁵ It was however considered unsafe for Allen to remain at Douay, and his friends obliged him to go away. He left for Paris, Nov. 8, 1576. The next day D^r Stapleton, D^r White, Gregory Martin and two others started for Rome, while D^r Bristow remained in charge of the students. Still the college exercises went on as usual, without being interrupted even for a day, and at the December ordinations no fewer than twenty students were advanced to holy orders, of whom one was made priest, four were ordained deacons, and the remaining fifteen subdeacons.⁶

On March 4, 1576, the governor of the Low Countries, Don Louis Requesens, Grand Commander of Castille, who had succeeded the Duke of Alva on Nov. 29, 1573, died, and the council of State assumed the reins of government until the

¹ *Diarium Secundum*, p. 113. Compare Parsons, *Philopater* pp. 65, 66, quoted in Tierney's *Dodd*, vol. II., p. 165, note.

² In a treaty negotiated between Queen Elizabeth and the States towards the end of 1577 and ratified Jan. 7, 1578, it was agreed that "the States should not suffer any English rebels to be in the Low Countries, especially when the Queen should have declared them to be such." Dumont, *Corps universel diplomatique*, Tom. V. P. I. p. 115.

³ App. pp. 303, 315.

⁴ *Diarium Secundum*, p. 113.

⁵ App. p. 303.

⁶ *Ib.* p. 304. *Diarium Secundum*, p. 113.

Don John
of Austria
governor.

appointment of a new viceroy. Don John of Austria, whom the king had chosen for this post, arrived at Luxemburg on Nov. 3, 1576, the day before the sack of Antwerp by the Spanish troops. It was only after long negotiations with the States that they consented to receive him as their governor. At length on Feb. 12, 1577, Don John signed the document embodying the terms arranged between them, and on May 1, made his solemn entry into Brussels. The agreement was called "the perpetual edict," and all good catholics and loyal subjects now believed that the troubles were over and an era of peace and prosperity was about to begin; the edict was proclaimed at Douay on March 4, amid such an outburst of joy on the part of the people, with ringing of bells, hymns, bonfires and dancing till midnight, that nothing like it had ever been seen before. On the very day of these general rejoicings Allen returned from Paris after a three months' absence, to the great consolation of all the members of the seminary.¹

As the times became quieter students and visitors began to flock once more to the college, and between Our Lady's Annunciation and the Nativity of St. John Baptist the number in the refectory was about 115 daily.² But the hopes of peace which had filled with joy all well-disposed persons at the beginning of the year were already disappearing. The restoration of harmony between the sovereign and the people did not suit the plans of the Prince of Orange and the Calvinists. Their policy was to foment the distrust of the king's sincerity which had so long prevailed, and to make it practically impossible for the viceroy to carry on the government. They succeeded too well in their unpatriotic intrigues, and on July 24, 1577, Don John of Austria was forced for his own security to withdraw to Namur. This was a sign to all that serious differences had broken out between the viceroy and the people he had been sent to govern. Simultaneously the English began to experience a change of feeling towards them on the part of the inhabitants of Douay. On July 29, the Diarist writes—"D^r Bristow admonished us to be more guarded in our behaviour and, as far as possible, to walk less frequently in the streets, because the common people had begun again, as in the former troubles, to spread reports and excite murmurs against us." Again on Aug. 6, the Diarist speaks of a renewal of the old dangers, and mentions the great fear they were in at the college, because certain of the townspeople had enquired that morning of some English persons whether all the English had not been killed on the preceding night; and this was asked in a tone of surprise which seemed to indicate that the design had been really in contemplation. Besides this, D^r Ely was called a traitor in the streets. The same day D^r Bristow and D^r Ely went to the governor of the town to inquire into the truth of what was reported. The governor who was a good man and favourable to the English strove to reassure them and promised them his protection. Two days later some of the magistrates visited the college to search for arms, but finding none went away marvelling how such reports could have got abroad among the multitude.³

On Dec. 31, D^r Bristow, D^r Bailey, and D^r Ely visited Rheims, where they spent several days. They returned Jan. 11, 1578. Probably the object of their journey was to make arrangements for the reception of the students in case the English should be expelled from Douay. If so, the event soon justified their foresight. On Jan. 25, 1578, Don John of Austria, finding it impossible to come to terms with the States, which had by this time drifted into open revolt against

¹ Diarium Secundum, p. 116.

² *Ib.* p. 105.

³ *Ib.* pp. 126, 127.

the king, issued a manifesto declaring that he was obliged to have recourse to arms. Six days later, Jan. 31, Alexander Prince of Parma gained a crushing victory over the army of the States at Gembloux. The immediate result of this was that the Calvinistic section of the Prince of Orange's followers obtained the upper hand in all parts of the country which recognised him as their leader. They even rose to power in the province of Artois where their adherents were comparatively speaking few. But this was only for a short time and by a partial concealment of their hostility to the catholic church under the pretence of patriotism. When at length they showed themselves in their true colours as deadly enemies of the faith, the catholics awoke from their inaction, broke for ever with the heretical faction and made peace with the king.¹

Ten days after the defeat of the States at Gembloux, Feb. 10, a new governor, appointed by the Prince of Orange and the States, arrived at Douay in place of the late governor who had been deposed. On the day of his entry there was much talk about the impending expulsion of all the students, especially the Jesuits and the English. The next day the governor paid a visit to the college, and put many questions about the number and age of the scholars and how they were supported. On the 19th the rector of the university brought a request from the magistrates that seventeen or eighteen students might be sent away in the hope of pacifying the populace; but the college authorities declined to do this for reasons which they gave in writing. The demand was renewed on March 12. Two days later the rector sent for Dr Stapleton, Dr White and Dr Ely and told them that he had been commanded by the magistrates to give them notice that all the English, except the professors, the aged, the women and children, must leave the town within two days. On March 20 the rector sent word to the college from the governor that the English might remain in safety, provided they took care not to excite the populace by going much about the streets, especially many of them together and in the market place. But on the very same day, according to the Diarist, or two days before, if we follow the communal Registers,² the magistrates (échevins) were summarily deposed long before their term of office had expired, some of them being cast into prison, and new magistrates were appointed in their place by the Prince of Orange and the States. The former governor and magistrates had been friendly to the exiles, and had protected them as far as they could from the ill-feeling of the multitude. Not so the new governor and magistrates. These latter had scarcely entered on their office when on March 22, though it was the day before Palm Sunday, they caused proclamation to be made through the town commanding all the English to depart before five o'clock on the following evening, save only old men and children, professors and women. They gave no reason for this except that many of the English had been seen in the streets triumphing openly over the calamities of the country. This reason, as the Diarist observes, was no reason, but a simple falsehood. Still it is worthy of note as showing that the real grounds of their expulsion were not the professed ones.

The revolutionary party in power at Douay.

The English expelled.

¹ See Holzwarth, *Abfall der Niederlande*, III., 450-469.

² This is the date which is given in the Diary and in the Account of the expulsion of the English (App., p. 306), but in the *Registre aux mémoires* in the Archives communales de Douai, p. 57, there is an entry "18 Mars, 1578, renouvellement d'échevinage hors le temps ordinaire à cause des troubles," from which it seems that the correct date is March 18.

The college
transferred
to Rheims.

As there was no longer any hope of obtaining the revocation of the order to depart, or even a few days' delay, the students were obliged to set out, though it was holy week, on a four days' journey to Rheims, where the greater part arrived under Dr Webb's guidance on March 27. Fifteen however took Cambray on their way to Rheims, in order to be ordained there on Holy Saturday. The seditious citizens of Cambray received them very badly, and barely allowed them to enter the city, even on the day of the ordination. The seminary still retained possession of its house and garden at Douay, and two or three persons remained in charge of the college property when the students left for Rheims. In November of this year, that is within eight months of the migration, the magistrates of Douay in a common letter invited the English to return.¹ As it was in this month that the Calvinist faction was definitely cast forth from Douay and the other towns in Artois,² the invitation must have come from the magistrates representing the ancient order of things; and thus we have another proof that the expulsion of the English proceeded from the revolutionary party, which had misled and excited the populace against them for its own ends, and not from any real ill-will on the part of the people of Douay. Even the hostile magistrates who expelled the students from the town could not refuse to give them an ample testimonial of good conduct, so blameless had been their behaviour.³

Friendly
reception.

The removal of the college to Rheims was a measure which Allen had long since contemplated as a possible, if not probable, contingency. Already in November, 1576, as has been mentioned, steps were taken to ascertain the kind of reception which the English might look for from the university. In 1577 Allen himself spent a considerable time, alone and privately, at Rheims.⁴ He was certainly there at the end of September, and probably at the end of October also.⁵ Everything led him to anticipate a friendly welcome for the seminary. The Guises had great influence at Rheims, where three of their family had been successively archbishops. As the avowed champions of the catholic cause in France they could not but regard with favour the English who were in exile on account of their attachment to the faith, and the seminary which had for its object the restoration of the catholic religion in England. Moreover Mary, Queen of Scots, towards whom all English catholics looked with hope as the heir presumptive to the crown, was through her mother a daughter of their house, and Allen was at that time in friendly correspondence with her.⁶ The Cardinal archbishop, Louis of Guise, the university and the magistrates of Rheims were all in the best dispositions towards the seminary. Nevertheless Allen was most reluctant to transfer the college to Rheims, and it was only under the compulsion of necessity that he at last decided to quit the dominions of the Spanish king who had so generously befriended the English in their exile, and who alone among the secular princes of Europe had both the will and the power to promote effectively the return of England to catholic unity. Allen expressed this feeling in a letter written to Dr Vendeville from Rheims, July 27, 1578, in which he says: "We should have been exceedingly glad to be in the dominions of his catholic majesty,

¹ Dodd II. 48. *Diarium Secundum*, p. 147. Compare Rheims Diary for 1579, 1580, quoted in Tierney's Dodd, Vol. II. p. 166, note.

² Holzwarth, *Abfall der Niederlande*, III. 461.

³ *Diarium Secundum*, p. 140.

⁴ App. p. 316.

⁵ *Diarium Secundum*, pp. 129, 130.

⁶ There is still extant a letter from Mary, Queen of Scots, to Allen, dated Sheffield, Aug. 3 [1577], in reply to one from him which seems to have perished. Labanoff, IV. 375.

since on many accounts France does not seem to be such a convenient place for us Englishmen, though we have met with the greatest kindness and affection from ecclesiastics and others in this city."¹ He had even expressly petitioned the governor of the Netherlands, Don John of Austria, that some other place in Belgium or elsewhere within the King's dominions might be assigned to the seminary for a time until the people of Douay came to themselves again.² In answer to this request a college at Louvain was offered him by the viceroy, but want of money for the journey, the distance, the dangers of travelling and the desolate state of Louvain³ obliged him to decline it. Philip II. of Spain was not unmindful of those who had been driven a second time into exile⁴ through loyalty to him. In the same year, 1578, he ordered that the annual sum of 1600 florins, which since 1566 he had assigned to the exiled English priests and students, should thenceforth be paid to the English seminary, to be disbursed at the discretion of Allen and his successors in the office of president.⁵

The university of Rheims, within whose precincts the English students had come to live, had been erected by Pope Paul III. in 1545, at the request of Charles Cardinal of Lorraine and archbishop of the city. The letters patent of Henry II. of France were issued in 1547, and the foundation was carried into effect by the Cardinal archbishop in 1548. The university must have seen with pleasure the arrival of a body of men already famous throughout Christendom for their virtues, zeal and learning. So high indeed was the reputation of the college at this time that, when Philip II. of Spain had ordered the immediate erection of two ecclesiastical seminaries in his Belgian dominions, it was determined that they should be modelled after the pattern of the English college at Douay. In consequence D^r Vendeville, who had been commissioned to carry into effect the King's commands, wrote to Allen from Namur, Aug. 26, 1578, asking him to send full particulars of the spirit of the seminary and the method of instruction pursued in it.⁶ Allen replied at great length in a letter from which long extracts have been given above. In the following year, Oct. 14, 1579, a similar request was received from D^r John Leslie, bishop of Ross, on behalf of the Scotch seminary which he and the archbishop of Glasgow through Allen's exhortations had lately begun at Paris.⁷

Pope Gregory XIII. did not forget the college in its troubles. He granted it an extraordinary donation of 500 crowns for the expenses of the removal from Douay, and he wrote on May 18, 1578, to the Cardinal archbishop of Rheims recommending him very warmly to protect it.⁸ The Cardinal hardly needed this

¹ Dodd, II., 220.

² Litteræ D. Alani ad Rectorem academiae Lovaniensis. Rhemis, Sept. 11, 1578. MS., English College, Rome.

³ Gregory Martin writing from Rheims to F. Campion, S.J., Feb. 13, 1579, says: "Louvain is a great desert on account of the plague and the multitude of soldiers. There is hardly any trace of the university. Horses are stabled in the desolate and ruined colleges." App., p. 319.

⁴ "Hujus secundi exilii multiplicisque desolationis nostræ, non tantum religionis ut prius, sed jam etiam Regis catholici causa toleratæ." Litteræ D. Alani ad Rectorem acad. Lovanien. Rhemis, Sept. 11, 1578, MS., English College, Rome.

⁵ "Anno autem 1578 idem serenissimus Rex concessit et assignavit partem illam mille sexcentorum florenorum seminario Anglorum Duaceno distribuendam judicio doctoris Gulielmi Alani et illius successoris, præsidis ejusdem collegii." Worthington, Catal. mart. p. 7.

⁶ Diarium Secundum, p. 144.

⁷ Ib. p. 157.

⁸ Theiner, Annales, II. 434. On the same day the Pope wrote to the Metropolitan chapter of Rheims commending Allen and his company to their care. Marlot, Metropolis Remensis Historiæ, Tom. II., p. 834.

exhortation, for he had already anticipated the Pope's wishes, and in a letter to Allen from Paris,¹ April 15, 1578, had promised to take under his care the English exiles in Allen's company, adding that he had signified to the magistrates of the city his desire that they should be treated with all kindness and hospitality. The Nuncio in France was also charged to employ his good offices with the French king on behalf of the seminary, and Allen was directed to apply to him whenever he stood in need of the king's assistance.²

The
citizens
distrustful.

Notwithstanding the welcome which the college met with in higher quarters, the new comers were not regarded with friendly eyes by the citizens of Rheims in general. The antipathy between the English and the French, which so many years of war and rivalry had fostered, still subsisted in all its force. In the Netherlands there was no hostile feeling against the English as such. They were disliked only as the supposed partisans of the Spaniards. But in France all Englishmen were regarded with distrust on account of their nationality. Gregory Martin alludes to this in a letter to F. Campion from Rheims, Aug. 22, 1578, "It is most uncertain," he writes, "whether we shall remain here in quiet and permanently, though the family of Guise is very favourable to us, because the name itself of Englishman begets suspicion in the French."³ Hence it was that they were subjected to many vexatious measures of precaution; and suspicions were rife among the multitude that they were armed, that they went about at night in disguise, that they visited the fortifications, measured the walls, examined the ditches and earthworks, and so forth.⁴ It was eleven years before these prejudices were fully dissipated and the townspeople began to look upon the English as part of themselves.⁵

Number
and quality
of the
English.

Yet neither the numbers nor the quality of the exiles justified these alarms. On the vigil of the Ascension, May 7, 1578, a return was made to the magistrates of all the English then at Rheims. They amounted to 71. Fifty-five were students, of whom 44 lived in the seminary and 11 in the town. The remaining sixteen were the members of two English families, that of John Harris, an old man with his wife, daughter, son-in-law and five children, and that of Jane Bristow, a widow and mother of Dr Bristow, with her daughter, son-in-law and four children.⁶ Nor again was the quality of the students such as to be formidable to the city. They were, almost all of them, either priests or divinity students. This we learn from a letter of Gregory Martin to F. Campion from Rome, May 21, 1578,⁷ in which he says that there were then at Rheims 50 students in divinity, of whom 23 were priests waiting to proceed in due time to the English mission. The members of the college had been long accustomed to pursue their studies in the midst of external disquietudes. They therefore resumed them without delay at Rheims under the same masters as at Douay, with the addition of Gregory Martin, who arrived on July 23 from Rome whence Allen had summoned him to take part in the work of teaching.

¹ *Diarium Secundum*, p. 139.

² Theiner, *Annales*, II. 435.

³ *App.* p. 317.

⁴ In a letter to the Governor of Rheims, Sept. 7, 1578, Allen begs of him "ut pro singulari sapientia tua, qua faeile vulgus iudicio ac sententia erga exules labi et errare cernis, improbables rumores ac timores eorum repellas qui pro 70 capitibus Anglorum neseio unde concepto errore numerant quingentos aut sexcentos homines, eosdemque et armatos incedere et mœnia conseedere, et metiri muros et explorare fossas et aggeres et noctu larvatos incedere fingunt." *MS.*, English college, Rome.

⁵ *Diarium Secundum*, p. 225.

⁶ *Ib.* p. 141.

⁷ *App.* p. 316.

It is now requisite to turn for a short time to the English college at Rome. The history of its beginnings is too closely connected with the seminary at Rheims to allow us to pass them by unnoticed. At the time of Allen's second visit to Rome, in 1575-6, it had been arranged that the first students for the proposed foundation should be sent to it from Douay. Allen returned from Rome on July 30, 1576, and a fortnight afterwards, on August 16, he despatched thither William Holt, who had just been ordained priest, and Ralph Standish acolyth. They were to wait in Rome until the new college, which Gregory XIII. intended to combine with the English hospital for pilgrims, was ready to receive them. On October 1 they were followed by John Askew, a deacon, and Thomas Bell, John Mush, and William Lowe, laymen. Four others appear to have been sent in this year, though their names are not specified in the Diary. On November 9, Gregory Martin, licentiate in divinity, left Douay for the same destination to take part in the direction of the new college.¹ In the course of the next year, 1577, six more were despatched, and in 1578 six others, making a total of twenty-two in three years' time before the translation of the seminary from Douay to Rheims. On Gregory Martin's arrival in Rome, he was enrolled among the chaplains or brethren of the English hospital, and lived with them until Allen recalled him to Rheims in the summer of 1578.

Founda-
tion of the
English
college at
Rome.

The students who had come from Douay were at first lodged by the Pope's command in some houses near St. Peter's.² The next information we have about them is contained in a letter from Gregory Martin to F. Campion dated Rome, May 21, 1578, in which he says: "There is at Rome a colony sent from the Douay seminary, composed of twenty-six persons, nearly all divinity students, some of whom live in the hospital with the brethren, but the greater part are in a house immediately adjoining the hospital and, by means of a passage which has been opened, forming one building with it. Two fathers of your Society are there by the command of the Pontiff and at the request of Cardinal Moroni, the Protector. They superintend the studies, that the foundations of the new establishment may be well laid. The Pope assigns them at present a fixed pension of 100 crowns a month, that is, as much as the Rheims seminary receives. Our friend Bristow is expected at Rome before Michaelmas, to give the benefit of his experience, and also to help the seminary."³ About this time (1578) Dr Maurice Clenock, who had been nominated to the see of Bangor just before Queen Mary's death, was elected warden of the English hospital and appointed by the Pope rector of the seminary.⁴ The assistance which the Jesuit fathers rendered to the college at its commencement was very pleasing to Allen, who in a letter from Rheims, Oct. 26, 1578, to F. Everard Mercurianus, general of the Society, thanked him in the warmest terms for having permitted his fathers to manage and teach the college, and earnestly besought him that the arrangement might be a lasting one.⁵ Everything went on successfully at first, and in proof of this we learn from F. Parsons that, "At Christmas, 1578, a brief came out from the Pope's Holiness commanding all the old chaplains to depart within fifteen days, and assigning all the rents of the hospital unto

¹ "Ut coaptandis in novo collegio tam adjumento quam ornamento sit." *Diarium Primum*, p. 25.

² Tierney's *Dodd*, Vol. II. p. 167, note 2. ³ *App.* p. 316.

⁴ Tierney's *Dodd*, Vol. II. p. 170. One of the Jesuit fathers acted as procurator and the other as prefect of studies. See Bartoli, *Inghilterra*, lib. 1, p. 104.

⁵ *Ib.* *App.* p. cclxxiv.

the use of the seminary which was presently obeyed by the said priests."¹ There is an allusion to this brief in a letter from Gregory Martin (Rheims, Feb. 18, 1579) to F. Campion, in which he describes the state of the college at the beginning of this year. "With regard to public matters," he says, "it is worthy of eternal memory that the Sovereign Pontiff, Gregory XIII., has lately confirmed the seminary at Rome which has been growing up for more than two years since its excellent beginnings. There are in it at the present moment forty-two of our students, most of whom are divines, one rector, three fathers of your Society, and six servants. They live in the hospital and the adjoining house. The revenues of the hospital have been transferred to the seminary, except what is required for the entertainment of the pilgrims."²

Internal
dissen-
sions.

But the prosperity of these early days was soon interrupted by internal dissensions, and the new foundation was in great danger of perishing in its infancy. The cause of this was the national rivalry and jealousy of the English and Welsh students.³ To govern a college which contained members of these two nations required the greatest prudence and impartiality. Unfortunately the rector, D^r Maurice Clenock, was deficient in both these qualities. He was, according to Allen, "a very honest and friendly man and a great advancer of the students and seminaries cause."⁴ But he was a Welshman, and the English students thought that he showed undue favour to his own countrymen. "He had admitted there," Allen says, "sent for and called for two up to the seminary . . . some of his own country folks and friends, for age, quality and institution unfit for the study and the seminary."⁵ The English in the college were thirty-three, or more, in number to seven Welshmen.⁶ Murmurs and complaints were heard among them, until at last they broke out in open mutiny (Feb. 1579), and declared to the Cardinal Protector and the Pope that they would leave Rome in a body and beg their way home, if necessary, unless some other rector were appointed in D^r Clenock's place. At the same time they petitioned the Pope to entrust the college to the care and government of the Society. There is no need to enter minutely into the history of their rebellion. It is sufficient to say that the Pope, as an indulgent and loving father, bore with them patiently, and, condescending to their will, gave over the college to the entire management of the Jesuit fathers. When Allen heard what had taken place, he was greatly distressed at it, fearing lest it should lead to the dissolution of the college and the loss of so many missionaries for the English harvest. In a letter from Paris to D^r Owen Lewis,⁷ who was then at Rome (May 12, 1579) he greatly blames the conduct of the students though "many of themselves be not of ill-nature, but have been by zeal rather than malice carried into this action." "This disorder of all in them," he continued, "was exceedingly disliked of all the wise and myself here. Though the committing the house to the Society was all our desires. And right sorry we were of that error, that M^r Maurice [Clenock] was made rector; and gladly would have had, if the Jesuits might not or would not have been, rather D^r Bristow.

The
college
entrusted
to the
Jesuits.

¹ F. Parsons, *Storie of domesticall difficulties in the English catholike cause*, MS. 1599; quoted by D^r G. Oliver in his MS. abstract of the Answer to the Secret policy of the English Jesuits, by F. Hunter, S.J., p. 32, note: Archives of the see of Westminster. ² App. p. 319.

³ See what the English students say of the Welsh in Tierney's *Dodd*, Vol. II. App. p. cccxvi. Compare also D^r Barret's letter to F. Agazzari, S.J., Appendix p. 325.

⁴ Allen's letter to D^r Owen Lewis, Paris, May 12, 1579; Tierney's *Dodd*, Vol. II. App. p. cclxvi. ⁵ *Ib.* ⁶ D^r G. Oliver's MS. abstract, etc., p. 32.

⁷ Tierney's *Dodd*, Vol. II. App. p. cclxv.

For that both his quality was excellent and his person grateful; and [he] was a divine; which had been more fit than one of another profession; besides the country, which you know many respect, how well and wisely I do not say. Therefore that he or some other like was not chosen or first appointed at the beginning, it was, as I told you, an error." Allen's dread was that "in fine it will come to pass that our nation and that begun good work will be forsaken both of the Jesuits and ourselves and all our superiors else. And thus I shall be weary of my life, which already by these unhappy bustles of our own country is more tedious to me than ever before." He was therefore most thankful to see the affair satisfactorily ended, and feared above all things the reopening of the question, as some desired. The events which have been related took place during the first three months of 1579. On April 23 of that year, F. Alphonsus Agazzari, S.J., was appointed rector of the college. In a letter to Allen, June 13, 1579, he thus expresses himself: "Although we took upon ourselves this burden very unwillingly, now, however, that it has been laid upon our Society by holy obedience we can none of us do otherwise than further it with all diligence, the more so since we have most certain hope that God's honour will in a short time be greatly increased by this college."¹ The Jesuits retained the charge of the Roman seminary until the suppression of the order in 1773.

Such, in brief, were the beginnings of the English college at Rome. The Pope's original design, formed after mature deliberation and consultation with Allen, Owen Lewis, and others, was to entrust the college to the care of the secular priests. In this he followed the precedent of Douay college; and the wisdom of his design has been shown by the fact that of the many seminaries for the education of priests which have since then been founded in the Church very few indeed have been placed under religious, and of these few some have afterwards been withdrawn from their care.² The self-will of the students forced the Pope to change his purpose and yield to their demands. But whether this was in the end for the greater advantage of the English catholics is a question which must be judged in the light of events subsequent to Allen's death, and does not therefore, strictly speaking, belong to the period now under discussion.

In the summer which followed these disturbances, Allen was again summoned to Rome on the affairs of the two colleges.³ On Aug. 21, 1579, at the end of dinner he made a touching address to the students, and after exhorting them to concord, humility, and obedience, and declaring with tears his affection for every one of them, he announced his approaching departure. At the same time he appointed D^r Bernard to direct the studies, and D^r Bailey to superintend the domestic

Allen's
third jour-
ney to
Rome.

¹ D^r G. Oliver's MS. abstract, etc., p. 38.

² St. Charles Borromeo, for example, at first committed his diocesan seminary to the fathers of the Society, and then replaced them by secular priests. See *Declaratio motuum*, by the Rev. John Mush, p. 85. A brief *Apologie*, by F. Parsons, p. 41. St. Charles Borromeo's letter to Monsignor Ormanetto; Milan, May 17, 1570.

³ It is evident from Allen's letter of May 12, 1579, to Dr. Owen Lewis, that he did not venture to go to Rome without a summons from the Pope. For he says in it that "D^r Bristow, M^r Bailey and D^r Barnard would needs have had me to have gone out of hand. But my care of remaining here comes of my superiors, as they know not, but you only know. And therefore I yielded not in any wise to their motion, lest his Holiness or Cardinal Como might be offended, as you, I dare say, think also: at the least I dare not hazard it." And yet how anxious he was to go thither appears from another passage in the same letter: "Would God I were there one month! that I might either make up these extreme alienations of mind, or else, if I could not

economy of the seminary until his return.¹ All present were moved to tears at his words.² He set out on the 27th, accompanied by his brother, Gabriel Allen, and others. At Rome he was received with great honour and kindness by his Holiness, who assigned him two rooms at the English college, with a table to himself and permission to invite whom he would, the Pope defraying all his expenses, which according to Allen's computation must have been not less than 30 crowns a month.³ In the letter which gives these details, and which was received at Rheims on November 21, Allen speaks of the great consolation he experienced at seeing again his old disciples, the students of the English college, and the admirable order manifest in the refectory and the church. When he expressed to the Pope at his first audience the longing desire which he had felt to see the students of his Holiness before he died, the Pope answered: "They are thine, Allen, not mine."⁴

More
labourers
needed.

But Allen had another object in visiting Rome.⁵ He wished to obtain a fresh supply of labourers for the English harvest. For though there were already many priests at work there, who for long years had borne the heat and burden of the day, and many more were preparing to follow them in the two seminaries of Rheims and Rome, the words of our Blessed Lord were still applicable to England: "The harvest indeed is great, but the labourers are few."

Nearly twenty-one years had passed since the accession of Elizabeth, and they had been for the catholics twenty-one years of grinding and crushing persecution. Yet during this time there had been a continual increase of life and fervour among the catholics of the realm. The principles of the faith were apprehended more clearly than of old, and its precepts were obeyed more fearlessly and con-

do so much, that I might shortly there end my life, and all the frenzies of mind and miseries rising from these calamities procured by our follies and sins." Tierney's *Dodd*, II. App. p. cclxv.

¹ Dr Bristow was then absent at Douay, where he was acting as Allen's substitute in his professorship. App. p. 320. In the following year, 1580, Allen asked the university to appoint a Jesuit father in his place, as his bodily infirmities prevented him from bearing any longer the labour of teaching. "Interim Duaci Guilielmus Alanus, qui publicus doctor Petri Lombardi sententias explicabat, theologicæ facultati et Aeademiæ, ut vocant, provisoribus auctor fuit ut, quoniam per corporis infirmitatem nullum amplius posset docendi laborem sustinere, in locum suum aliquem e Societatis Jesu theologis substituerent qui de rebus divinis quæstiones subtiliter traetaret." Buzelin, *Annales Gallo-Flandriæ*, lib. 13, p. 587.

² *Diarium Secundum*, p. 155.

³ *Diarium Secundum*, p. 158.

⁴ Perhaps it was on the occasion of this visit that the incident occurred which Watson has recorded: "of whom Pope Gregory of holy memory said to his Cardinals: Venite fratres mei, ostendam vobis Alanum." Decachordon of ten quodlibetical questions, p. 97.

⁵ "The second [trouble in the English college at Rome] happened the next year, 1579, which was rather a certain murmur than dissension; the which, if by Fa. Parsons' wisdom and industry it had not been prevented, would in time have grown to an open sedition. The cause was this. Our scholars, having obtained their desire and falling to their studies, used very zealously all the godly exercises of mortification, in such sort, as some one or two of them became so contemplative that they would needs be Jesuits. Which when their companions understood, they began to mislike of those spirits, alleging that the college was founded for the education of virtuous and learned priests to help their country and not to bring up men to enter into religion and leave the harvest at home. Whereupon Fa. Parsons procured Dr Allen's coming up to Rome, who obtained of the Pope to command the General of the Jesuits to send of his religious into England, the which appeased all this murmur. For (quoth the scholars) let as many now enter into the Society as will, for when they have been sufficiently brought up therein they shall be sent into England. And thus each party was pleased; the fathers, for that they might receive of the scholars into their Society without grudge or mislike, and the scholars because such as entered, most of all (if not all) should be in time employed for their country." Dr Humphrey Ely, *Certain brief notes*, etc., p. 75.

sistently. Devotion to the Vicar of Christ, that unfailing test of a true catholic spirit, had taken the place of the indifference or scarcely disguised contempt of former times. The holy sacrifice of the mass had become the consolation of the faithful.¹ The sacraments of penance and the holy eucharist were frequented, not at Easter merely, but whenever opportunity offered. Blessed beads and crucifixes, Agnus Dei and other devout tokens were eagerly sought after, both on account of the indulgences attached to them and the blessing of the Holy Father which was upon them.²

This renovation of catholic life in England was brought about in the face of untiring and malevolent persecutors, who never failed, as far as they dared, to put in force the barbarous enactments of the legislature. For it was when the practice of the catholic religion entailed the loss of office, property, liberty and even life itself, that catholics learned to love the faith as they had never loved it in peaceful times. The readiness to sacrifice all earthly things, which the open profession of the faith now demanded, disposed their hearts for the reception of its heavenly consolations.

But who were they to whom this change in the English catholics was owing? For the first sixteen years of the schism from 1558³ to 1574 it was due to the priests, some regular, but mostly secular,⁴ ordained in the previous reigns, and to them alone. Some of these, as bishop Watson, abbot Feckenham and Dr Nicholas Harpsfield, from the prisons to which they were confined for the remainder of their days bore witness to the catholic faith for which they suffered. Others, exiles from their native country on account of their religion, aided from abroad by their writings, the catholic cause in England. But a large number, especially of the parochial clergy, remained steadfast at their posts, and through the long night of danger and persecution watched like true pastors over their flocks. Such a one, for example, was the Rev. John Peel, of whom the Diary records on the occasion of a visit which he paid to Douay in May, 1576, that "he had laboured for sixteen years in England at the peril of his life, reconciling to the catholic faith those who had gone astray, and animating others to perseverance."⁵ And many more there were whose names have not been recorded, and whose quiet labours live only in their fruits. For though there were some among the ancient priests such as Allen has described in words which have been quoted above,⁶ it would be unjust to assume that the great majority of them had gone astray. If it had been

Catholic revival due to the ancient priests.

¹ How great was the fervour of the English catholics may be gathered by the impression it made on F. Parsons, when he went over to England in 1580. "It fills me with amazement," he writes, "when I behold and reflect upon the devotion which catholics in England show by their gestures and behaviour at mass; for they are overpowered by such a sense of awe and reverence, that when they hear the name of the Pope pronounced in the office they beat their breasts, and when the Lord's Body is elevated they weep so abundantly as to draw tears even involuntarily from my dry and parched eyes." *Diarium Secundum*, p. 171.

² Compare *Diarium Secundum*, pp. 106, 108, 115. Dr William Gifford writing from Rome, April 26, 1580, to his cousin William Middlemore, student at Rheims, says, "I have sent you a small remembrance from me, to wit, four pair of hallowed beads, four medals and a thousand grains, which I doubt not you will bestow very well. They have all great pardons [indulgences] as our fathers can signify unto you." *P. R. O. Dom. Eliz.*, vol. 137, n. 47.

³ The schism it is true was not formally consummated until 1559, but from the beginning of the Queen's reign steps were taken in preparation for it.

⁴ The monasteries had been dissolved by Henry VIII. in 1535 and 1537, and the regulars belonging to them lived as secular priests. Queen Mary was able to do little or nothing towards the restoration of the old religious houses.

⁵ *Diarium Secundum*, p. 104.

⁶ p. xxiii.

so, there could not have been that revival of fervour among the catholics which we know to have taken place during those sixteen years when they, and they only, exercised the pastoral office in England. But we have also express testimony to their labours from one who spoke of his own knowledge, D^r Humphrey Ely, of St. John's college, Oxford, a very dear friend of Allen,¹ and like him an exile for the faith. D^r Pitts says of him: "I knew him intimately and enjoyed for nearly twenty years his familiar friendship, during all which time he was professor of law. He was truly a man of peace, inasmuch as he studied to be at peace with all men and to maintain all in concord."² D^r Ely alluding to what was a crucial test of a sincere catholic in England, the refusal namely to be present at the protestant church service, says that the first praise of proclaiming this practice to be unlawful was due to D^r Sanders and other writers, who from the beginning of the schism sought to deter men from it. "The second praise," he continues, "of planting and teaching this better opinion belongeth as well to many ancient priests of Q. Marie's days that stood firm and stable in their faith, and drew daily some out of the mire of schism by preaching and teaching; whereof I myself am a witness, having known many that were reconciled by them many a year before any religious either from beyond the sea or at home brought this doctrine."³ Allen confirms this testimony in his letter to D^r Vendeville, Sept. 18, 1578 or 1580. "We understood," he writes, "that not only our own priests, of whom we had but few in the beginning, but others also who were ordained in England formerly in the catholic times had by the secret administration of the sacraments and by their exhortations confirmed many in the faith and brought back some who had gone wrong."⁴ Even so late as in 1596 it was calculated that forty or fifty of these ancient priests were still labouring in England.⁵ If so many remained after thirty-eight years of persecution, their number must have been very large indeed during the first sixteen years of the schism.

The
seminary
priests.

But the time had come when their younger brethren, whom Allen had been forming since 1568 at Douay, were ready to aid them in carrying on the work. In 1574 four priests were sent from the seminary to the English harvest. These were followed by seven more in 1575, by eighteen in 1576, by fifteen in 1577, by twenty in 1578, by twenty in 1579, and by twenty-nine in 1580; so that by the middle of this last year, 1580, the college had sent forth one hundred priests to England. And thus things went on for many years; in each of which fresh missionaries arriving from the colleges took up and continued the labours of their predecessors. The Diary contains many notices of the abundant harvest reaped by the new labourers. Thus to mention one or two passages, by way of specimen; the Rev. Henry Shaw wrote to Allen towards the end of 1575: "The number of catholics increases so abundantly on all sides that he who almost alone holds the rudder of the state has privately admitted to one of his friends that for one staunch catholic at the beginning of the reign there were now, he knew for certain ten."⁶ Again the Rev. John Payne, in a letter received at Douay in July 1576, tells of the very many persons who in daily increasing numbers and to the great

¹ "Cui erat charissimus." Pitseus, p. 803.

² "Hominem intime novi et ad viginti fere annos familiarissime usus eo sum, quo toto tempore jus professus est. Vir vere pacificus, quippe qui et cum omnibus pacem habere studuit et inter omnes concordiam conservare nitebatur." *Ib.* ³ D^r H. Ely, *Certain brief notes, &c.*, p. 67.

⁴ MS., Engl. coll., Rome. "In [sacramentis] administrandis passim juvamus a sacerdotibus quos ubique reperimus." *Lit. P. Campiani ad P. Generalem*, Nov. 1580.

⁵ *App.* p. 378.

⁶ *Diar. Sec.* p. 98.

astonishment of the heretics, are everywhere reconciled to the church. He adds that "the heretics are as much troubled at the name of the Anglo-Douay priests, which is now famous throughout England, as all the catholics are consoled thereby."¹ In like manner Allen wrote from Paris to the college, Jan. 1577, that from what he was told by persons who had come over from England "the numbers of those who were daily restored to the catholic church almost surpassed belief," and he mentioned that "one of the younger priests lately sent on the mission had reconciled no fewer than eighty persons in one day."²

The fruit which had been gathered in was very great, and the prospect for the future was full of hope. Still Allen could not rest satisfied with what had been done and was now doing. He aimed at the conversion of a nation. Nothing short of the return of England as a whole to the catholic faith would content his aspirations. More and more labourers were needed. The secular clergy, who have ever been and must be the main support of religion in the church, had borne for nearly twenty-two years the burden and brunt of the conflict. Was it not time for the religious orders, the auxiliary forces of the Christian army, to come to their brethren's aid? Could not they be induced to furnish more labourers for the vineyard?

Such were Allen's thoughts, and when he looked around for these auxiliaries, how could he fail to turn at once to the Company of Jesus, which was then in all the fervour and glory of its beginnings? The Benedictines, England's evangelists in Saxon times, and the Franciscans, who were among the few faithful found in the apostacy under Henry VIII., were destined to do good work in England later on;³ but at that time they had no English subjects in their orders, so that it was useless to appeal to them for help. Not so the Society of Jesus. Among their members were Englishmen⁴ well fitted for the task, some of whom Allen had himself trained for the English mission and then given up ungrudgingly to the order, when God called them to it. Such were Richard Storey, Edmund Campion, John Hawlett, Thomas Robinson, William Weston, not to speak of William Holt and four other students whom he had sent from Douay to Rome and who entered the Society in the autumn of 1578. Moreover the Jesuit fathers were now entrusted with the charge of the English college at Rome, and it seemed only fitting that they should teach their pupils by example no less than by precept the way to martyrdom. If further inducement were needed, St. Ignatius in a letter dated Jan. 24, 1555, a year before his death, had expressed to Cardinal Pole who was then in England "the ardent desire which the divine and supreme Charity had imparted to him of serving the souls in that realm," and surely, it might be argued, the time had now come for his sons to carry into effect their founder's wishes.⁵

¹ *Diarium Secundum*, p. 107.

² *Ib.* p. 114.

³ "Anno 1593 missus est in eandem messem Anglicanam frater Guilielmus Stanneus, ordinis S. Francisci sacerdos Anglus, et postea alii ejusdem ordinis. Verum et antehac, circiter annum 1588 ex collegio Anglorum Romano D. Gregorius Sayr et postea D. Anselmus Bicheus de Mancestria presbyteri, ingressi sunt ordinem Benedictorum; alique deinceps ex eodem collegio. Sic etiam anno 1599 quidam alumni ex seminario Vallesoletano ingressi sunt eundem ordinem; qui cum sacerdotes postea essent in Angliam missi sunt, pariterque alii ex variis Italiae monasteriis. Imo et in Anglia ipsa nonnulli sacerdotes in eundem ordinem admissi sunt, quos oblatos vocant." *Worthington, Catal. mart.* p. 8.

⁴ About sixty-nine British subjects had become Jesuits between 1556 and 1580. *Dodd*, II. 403.

⁵ "Illa quam divina supremaque charitas nobis impertitur cupiditas serviendi animabus istorum regnorum juxta minimam vitæ nostræ rationem." *Epist. Card. Poli.*, V. 119.

Number of
Jesuits in
England.

After much and long debate the Society consented to take part in the English mission,¹ and FF. Parsons and Campion were chosen to lead the way to this new field of labour. They arrived in England during the month of June, 1580, and were received there with great joy by all the catholics, priests and laity alike. Since then the Society of Jesus has never been without representatives in England, though it was many years before the fathers came in any numbers to the country. There were often at first not more than five or six of them at a time on the mission.² Even so late as 1598, *i.e.*, eighteen years after FF. Parsons and Campion arrived there, they numbered only sixteen fathers, one of whom was in prison.³ And yet two years earlier, in 1596, F. Holt, S.J., reported that there were then in England about 300 seminary priests and between 40 and 50 of Queen Mary's priests, as the ancient priests were called.⁴ In like manner F. Creswell, S.J., wrote to Cardinal Aldobrandino from Madrid, May 24, 1596, that the seminary priests in England were over 300.⁵ A memorial addressed to the Governor of the Low Countries in 1594 makes a similar statement.⁶

The list of martyrdoms in Bishop Challoner's Memoirs of missionary priests points to the same conclusion; for the number of martyrs must have been proportioned to the number of missionaries, and the persecution raged even more fiercely against the Jesuits than the secular priests. Now during the forty-four years of Elizabeth's reign 116 secular priests, seven Jesuits, one Benedictine and one Franciscan shed their blood for the faith. The seven Jesuits were F. Edmund Campion and F. Alexander Briant, who suffered Dec. 1, 1581, F. John Cornelius July 4, 1594, F. Robert Southwell and F. Henry Walpole in 1595, F. Roger Filcock in 1601, and F. Francis Page in 1602.⁷ Thus for twelve years and a half, between Decem-

¹ "We therefore seeing both before and now these late days some [Jesuits] even of our country sent to the Indies, motion was made to their superiors that those of our nation might rather be employed upon their own country; whereunto after good deliberation they did most charitably condescend, much moved by the example and profitable endeavours of the priests of both the colleges and other learned men at home and in banishment, whom they knew so willingly to sustain both prisonments and death for the same with unspeakable alteration in few years of wonderful numbers to the liking and embracing of the catholic faith." Allen, *Apology for the English Seminaries*, p. 83.

² "As regards the members of the Society, it may perhaps be a fact worth mentioning that their numbers in this country were extremely small. Hunter, himself a Jesuit, and the zealous antagonist of Dodd, assures us that 'there were not in those days above five or six of them at any one time in England.' Reply to Dodd's Secret policy, MS. at Stonyhurst, Dialogue 3." Tierney's *Dodd*, Vol. III. App. p. clxii. "Did any other fathers succeed the last mentioned [F. Parsons] on the English mission? Yes, but sparingly for some time." Oliver's *Historical collections*, p. vi., London, 1845. "Anno 1580 in subsidium missi sunt duo e Societate Jesu, et post aliquot annos alii, licet non magno numero." *Narratio historica summatim complectens quæ ab initio regni Elizabethæ, Angliæ reginæ, ad regimen et jurisdictionem in clero Anglicano ad præsentem annum 1621 habitam declarandam spectare videntur*; authore Joanne Benetto, sacerdote Anglo. MS. belonging to the Old Brotherhood of the secular clergy, formerly called the English chapter. The English mission of the Society was governed until 1619, *i.e.*, thirty-nine years, by vice-prefects resident in England and a head prefect living at the English college in Rome. It was made a vice-province in 1619 and a province in 1623. See *Records of the English province*, 2^d, 3^d and 4th Series, p. 1. F. Morris, S.J., *Poulet's Letter-Books*, p. 150.

³ F. Morris, S.J., *Troubles of our catholic forefathers*, First series, p. 191. ⁴ App., p. 378.

⁵ "Piu che 300 sacerdoti che ivi stanno delli seminarii." F. Joseph Creswell, S.J., to Cardinal San Giorgio [Aldobrandino], Madrid, May 24, 1596. MS. Archiv. dioc. Westmonast. VIII. 282.

⁶ "There are more than 300 priests from the seminary usually living in England." App. p. 402.

⁷ It should be remarked that F. Alexander Briant was a secular priest, who in prison just before his death asked and obtained permission to be enrolled in the Society. F. John Cornelius and F. Roger Filcock were also secular priests, who, after having been admitted into the

ber 1, 1581, and July 4, 1594, there were no Jesuit martyrs, though eighty-nine secular priests, thirty-five laymen and two women were executed for the faith during that period. This fact is unintelligible except on the supposition that there were very few fathers of the Society then in England.¹ Attention has been called to this circumstance from no wish to deny or underrate the merits of the various religious orders whose members in former days devoted themselves to the English mission. Their zeal for souls and persevering toils under hardships and persecution are manifest and acknowledged. But it is only an act of justice to those whose deserts have been somewhat overlooked to state plainly the simple truth, that the preservation and revival of the catholic religion during the forty-four years of Elizabeth's bloodthirsty reign were chiefly due to the blood and labours of the secular clergy.

Allen had much at heart another measure for the good of the English mission, and he appears to have used the opportunity of his visit to Rome to bring it forward. He had long and keenly felt, as his letter to F. Chauncy² shows, the evils which resulted from the want of superiors invested with ecclesiastical authority in England. The ancient bishops were dead, imprisoned or banished, and there was no one among the clergy with jurisdiction over his fellows. Recourse to Rome or to the Nuncios at Paris or in Brussels was difficult and uncertain. Hence practically each priest in England was his own master and had to render account of his actions to no superior authority within the realm. This was an evil which grew in importance with the increase of the catholic population and priesthood. Each missionary who was despatched from the two colleges of Rheims and Rome made it more necessary that the clergy should be no longer left without local supervision. Still more, the Society of Jesus was on the point of entering on the same field of work, and other religious orders would probably ere long follow. If the secular clergy were left without hierarchical subordination, how could they hold their own against the compact organization, rights and privileges of the regulars? Rivalries, conflicts of jurisdiction, encroachments of the stronger upon the weaker might easily ensue. Thence would come heartburnings, disputes, disunion, and as a consequence a weakened front against the enemy and loss of souls. If indeed England had still possessed her ancient hierarchy with its power, prestige and rights, this would have been impossible. The regulars would have fallen naturally into their place, disputes would have been settled according to the Church's laws with appeal when necessary to the chief pastor, and all would have worked harmoniously. But this state of things had passed away. The secular clergy, owing to the persecution, were now like sheep without shepherds. What they required then so imperatively was an organization adapted to their new position. And where were they to find this except in that principle of unity and order which the divine constitution of the Church has provided, and the clergy of all other countries possessed? In a word England needed bishops, not

Bishops
needed.

Society in England, were apprehended and martyred when they were on the point of passing over to Flanders to begin their noviciate. F. Francis Page was likewise a secular priest, whose only relation to the Society was that he declared at the gallows a vow which he had lately taken to enter the order. Thus strictly speaking there were in Elizabeth's reign only three Jesuit martyrs, formed and trained in the Society.

¹ From the early part of the seventeenth century the Jesuits became much more numerous in England. See Records of the English province, 2^d series, p. 1. The same may be said of the Benedictines and Franciscans. ² Supra p. xlvi.

indeed invested with temporal authority and wealth, as in the catholic times gone by, for that was now impossible, but content to live like the bishops of the first three centuries in poverty and concealment and to rule their flocks with the spiritual power alone which their office gave them. Such bishops, sent with jurisdiction from the Holy See, would be received with ready obedience by the catholics of England, clergy and laity alike, nor would the regulars refuse them that submission which the canons of the church define as obligatory. Thus the English mission would be saved from the danger of becoming the battle ground of contending jurisdictions, and seculars and regulars would pursue in oneness of spirit the work of saving souls. Moreover bishops would supply another crying want in England by administering the sacrament of confirmation, which the English had always regarded with singular devotion, and needed now more than ever when their constancy in the faith was so sorely tried by the persecution.

Allen asks
for bishops.

Allen proposed to Pope Gregory XIII. to send such bishops to England. In this he was supported by the authority and influence of D^r Goldwell, bishop of St. Asaph¹, who not long after this, when prevented by the infirmities of age from carrying into effect his purpose of returning as a missionary to England, wrote a most pressing letter to his Holiness from Rheims, July 13, 1580, in which he urged the appointment of three or four missionary bishops as a means of preserving and propagating the faith in England.² F. Parsons also, during the year and a half that he was on the English mission, had practical experience of the need there was of a bishop. He wrote from London, Sept. 17, 1580, to the Cardinal of Como: "A bishop is immensely needed to consecrate the holy oils for baptism and extreme unction,³ the want of which has put us to the greatest straits, and unless his Holiness helps us speedily in this matter we shall not know what to do."⁴ The reasons in favour of this measure were so numerous and weighty that Gregory XIII. took it into serious consideration, and almost determined to send bishops to England; but he died before coming to a final decision.⁵

On April 2, 1580, Allen arrived at Rheims from Rome in the company of F. Thomas Darbishire, S.J., D^r Bavant, D^r Sanderson, D^r Humphrey Ely, his brother Gabriel Allen, and others. It may be mentioned here by anticipation that four years later, March 28, 1584, he was appointed by the Cardinal archbishop to a vacant stall in the metropolitan church of Rheims,⁶ and at the same time exempted from attendance in choir on account of his occupations in the

¹ App. p. 301.

² Theiner, *Annales*, III. 700.

³ Compare App. p. 381.

⁴ Theiner, *Annales*, III. 217. In 1597 F. Parsons drew up a memorial to the Pope in the name of the English catholics praying for the appointment of a bishop (Tierney's *Dodd*, Vol. III. App. p. cxvii.). But he soon afterwards changed his mind on this subject, and obtained in 1598 the nomination of an arch-priest with secret instructions to consult the Superior of the Jesuits in England on all points of particular importance. In this F. Parsons followed the bent of his spirit, which was to procure, as he imagined, the good of souls by political measures; for he had persuaded himself that by subjecting all the secular priests in England to a single priest attached to his party and bound to lay every thing of importance before the Jesuit Superior, he should be able at the Queen's death to use the influence of the whole catholic body in support of the candidate for the crown he might prefer, and thus secure a catholic sovereign for the realm (See *Lingard*, VI. 641). F. Parsons deceived himself in this design, as the event soon proved. But the nomination of an arch-priest instead of a bishop led to serious divisions among the clergy, increased the existing dissatisfaction with the Society, and tended to delay for many years the much needed appointment of a bishop, besides adding to his difficulties when appointed.

⁵ App. p. 381. See *Bridgewater, Concertatio*, p. 69 verso.

⁶ Marlot, *Histoire de la ville, cité et université de Reims*, Tome IV. Livre II. p. 448.

seminary.¹ To return from this digression, seven weeks after Allen's arrival at Rheims, on May 24, 1580, the aged bishop of St. Asaph, Dr Goldwell, came to the college² accompanied by Dr Morton on his way to the English mission. But infirmity and sickness soon obliged him to abandon his design and return to Rome. The bishop was followed within a few days by several priests who were also journeying from Rome to England. Among these were FF. Parsons and Campion, both of whom were received with enthusiastic rejoicing by the students,³ especially F. Campion, who was an old scholar of the seminary and dear to many, even of those who had not known him personally, through the still surviving memory of his many virtues.⁴ F. Campion preached to the students during the few days he spent at Rheims, and filled them with astonishment at the power and fervour of his eloquence. Both he and F. Parsons were full of zeal for the salvation of souls, but F. Campion relied solely on spiritual means for attaining this end, while F. Parsons, without neglecting his priestly functions, had a keen eye to the advancement of the catholic cause by the help of political combinations.⁵ They both left Rheims in June 1580, and arrived soon afterwards in London, where to the consolation of the catholics they began at once their apostolic labours. At length on July 17th, 1581, F. Campion was taken, and after being cruelly tortured in the Tower, died a martyr's death, Dec. 1 of that year. F. Parsons after a year and a-half spent in England, passed over into France towards the end of 1581 for reasons which he has himself stated in the Brief Apologie.⁶ He never returned thither, but died in exile on the continent, April 15, 1610, occupied until his death with the affairs of the English mission.

FF. Parsons and Campion.

The arrival of the two Jesuit fathers, the continual increase of the seminary priests in England and the greater fervour manifest among catholics had not

¹ Fitzherbert, Epit. vit. Alani, p. 81. The prebend attached to each canonry of the cathedral church of Rheims was worth in average years 1,800 livres. Cerf, Histoire de Notre-Dame de Reims, p. 451.

² In the lost Rheims Diary for 1579-1580, a MS. belonging to the Old Brotherhood of the secular clergy, formerly called the English Chapter, there was an entry: "Horum princeps quidem et pater gentis nostræ fuit R^{mus} D. episcopus Asaphensis, quem in nostra etiam mensa (sic enim dignatus est) quotidie, grandævum et venerabilem multorum annorum confessorum, lætissimis animis intuemur." This passage with the reference is noted in pencil, apparently in Canon Tierney's handwriting, on some loose sheets of Dodd's Church History among the papers of the late Rev. Dr Kirk, of Lichfield. Compare Diarium Secundum, p. 165.

³ See the entry in Diarium Secundum, p. 166.

⁴ "Salutant te Alanus et Bristous et de te multi interrogant qui te, credo, de facie non norunt." Lit. Gregor. Martini ad P. Edm. Campianum, Rhemis, Aug. 22, 1578. App. p. 318.

⁵ See F. Parsons' memorial presented to the Nuncio at Paris (App. p. 337) a few months after his return from England. As both he and F. Campion, before leaving Rome, were strictly forbidden by their superiors to "mix themselves up with affairs of state or to write to Rome about political matters or to speak or allow others to speak in their presence against the Queen, except perhaps in the company of those whose fidelity has been long and steadfast, and even then not without strong reasons" (MS. quoted in Simpson's Life of F. Campion, p. 100), it is not to be supposed that he discussed and concerted with others the project set forth in the memorial. Besides, the absolute secrecy which was essential to its success makes it impossible for him to have done so. Still it is evident that he was silently studying the ground and forming plans and combinations in the midst of his missionary work in England. Not that there was anything blameworthy in what he proposed. On the contrary the Nuncio thought so highly of it that he wrote to the Cardinal of Como at Rome concerning it: "To me it seems that this enterprise is so honourable and useful to God's church that I believe no other could be executed or even imagined greater or more profitable." But the fact of F. Parsons having devised this plan is an indication of his turn of mind. Compare App. p. 396.

⁶ Parsons, Brief Apologie, p. 183, verso.

escaped the notice of the Queen's advisers. As usual, they had recourse to the clumsy expedient of adding fresh severity to the persecuting laws. By an act of parliament¹ passed in the early part of 1581 it was made high treason "to withdraw any of the Queen's subjects from the religion now by her highnesses authority established within her highnesses dominions to the Romish religion." It was also made high treason "to be willingly withdrawn as aforesaid or reconciled." The "procurers and counsellors thereunto" were to be held guilty of the same crime. Those also who "shall wittingly be aiders and maintainers of such persons so offending or which shall conceal any offence aforesaid" for more than twenty days "shall suffer and forfeit as offenders in misprision of treason."² Moreover, it was enacted that "every person which shall say or sing mass shall forfeit 200 marks" and be imprisoned for a year, and after that until he has paid the fine of 200 marks. And "every person which shall willingly hear mass shall forfeit 100 marks and suffer imprisonment for a year." Also "every person above sixteen which shall not repair to some church, chapel or usual place of Common Prayer shall forfeit to the Queen for every month³ £20," and "over and besides the said forfeitures, every person so forbearing for twelve months shall be bound with two sureties in the sum of £200 at the least to good behaviour, and so continue bound until such time as the persons so bound do conform themselves and come to church." Furthermore "every person that shall keep a schoolmaster which shall not repair to church, or be allowed [licensed] by the bishop of the diocese where such schoolmaster is kept, shall forfeit for every month £10; and such schoolmaster shall be disabled to be a teacher of youth and shall be imprisoned without bail for one year." It was also enacted that one-third of the forfeitures under this act should go to the Queen, one-third to the poor of the parish, and one-third to the informer. Any one failing to pay the forfeitures was to be committed to prison until he either paid or conformed himself to go to church. In estimating the severity of these fines it must not be forgotten that the value of money at that time was far greater than it is now.

It was easier to enact such laws than to enforce them generally in a country where catholics were so numerous as in England. Still even the limited degree in which they were executed kept the catholics in constant apprehension and exposed them to frequent oppression. The following extract from a letter of Allen to F. Agazzari, S.J., from Rheims, March 14, 1583, gives some insight into their position. "My brother Gabriel," he writes, "whom your reverence knows, arrived here the day before yesterday from England after escaping great dangers. When I listen to him as he tells of the straits, hiding places and despoilings of catholics, and then of their consolations, deliverances and devotion, it excites in me very various emotions. Nevertheless joy in the Lord, because of the victory won by Christ's confessors in all these things, predominates over earthly sorrow at the grievousness of their sufferings.⁴ Certainly it was a pleasure to hear him say that, during the

¹ 23 Eliz., cap. 1.

² "The punishment of misprision of treason is loss of the profit of lands during life, forfeiture of goods and imprisonment during life." Stephens, Commentaries on the laws of England, IV. 200.

³ The month here mentioned was interpreted to mean the lunar month of twenty-eight days, so that the recusant forfeited thirteen score pounds (£260) in the whole year. See Cawley, Laws concerning Jesuites, etc., p. 61, note.

⁴ "If our fellows in the catholic faith through Christendom could conceive that in heart which these confessors do in deed feel, and we often with our eyes behold, they would with infinite tears bewail our case and with daily devout prayers procure God's mercy towards us, as we

New penal statute.

Position of catholics in England.

whole three years he has been away from me, never a day passed but he had the opportunity of hearing mass; that three or four masses were often said on the same day at our sister's¹ house; and that every year on the anniversary of her husband's death twelve masses were said there. Still, searchers are often sent to houses of this kind, the owners of which are most suspected of attachment to the catholic faith; but they look rather to plunder chalices than to seize persons, and can generally be got rid of with money. All that part of the country where we were born is catholic, though the common people sometimes go to the churches of the heretics through fear of the iniquitous laws. Nay, he says that throughout all England up and down the hearts of almost every one are ours, while the outward actions of many persons are the Queen's. And in this respect we seem to have made no small progress, since the minds of men, as we see, are imbued with the right doctrine, though fear, which is not a lasting keeper, prevents them from confessing it with the mouth. My brother was obliged to spend a whole month in London,² waiting for an opportunity to cross the seas. While there, he visited the prisons and nearly all the confessors, except those in the Tower, whom he did not venture to go near. In one of the prisons called the Marshalsea there are, besides the other catholics, twenty-four priests who live there together most sweetly in the Lord. Both in this and the other prisons many masses are said every day, with the leave or connivance of the jailers, who are either bribed or favourable to religion; people from without are admitted from time to time for conference, confession or communion; and, more than this, the priests are allowed to go out every day to different parts of the city and attend to the spiritual needs of the catholics, on condition that they return to prison for the night. In this way the salvation of many persons is furthered quite as much as if the priests were at liberty. Thus God blesses on all sides the labours of His own, and experience itself refutes the human judgments of the many who cry aloud or whisper that we ought to reserve our priests for more seasonable times, give way to perse-

trust they do. If they might see all the prisons, dungeons, fetters, stocks, racks, that are through the realm occupied and filled with catholics; if they might behold the manner of their arraignment even among the vilest sort of malefactors; how many have been by famine, ordure and pestiferous airs pined away; how many by most cruel death openly despatched; how many have suffered proscription and condemnation to perpetual prison; how many have been spoiled and otherwise grievously punished by forfeiting to the Queen 100 marks for every time they hear mass; how many gentlemen and others, persons of wealth, are wholly undone by losing thirteen score pounds by the year for not coming unto the heretical service; how many have lost all their lands and goods during life for flying out of the country for their conscience sake; how many of the most substantial, profitablest and persons of greatest hospitality in divers provinces are chased out of their own houses by spials, promoters and catchpoles; how many wander in places where they are not known, driven into woods, yea surely into waters [*Margin*, John Westby of Molbreck esquire was glad to stand for a whole winter's day almost in a pit of water up to the ears and often forced to duck under the water lest he should be espied of the persecutors,] to save themselves from the heretics cruelty; how many godly and honest married couples most dear one to another by the imprisonment, banishment, flight of either party are pitifully sundered; how many families thereby dissolved; into what poverty, misery and mishap their children are driven; what numbers thereby run over sea into most desperate wars and fortunes, or by better luck and fortune go to the seminaries or other service to pass their time during their parents calamity." Allen, Answer to the libel of English justice, p. 173.

¹ Elizabeth widow of John Allen of Rossall in Lancashire, Cardinal Allen's eldest brother. Compare "Certamen D. Alanæ" in Bridgewater, Concertatio.

² Rheims was six days' journey from London. Letter of Th. Oglethorpe, student at Rheims. P. R. O., Dom. Eliz., Vol. 131, n. 6.

cution and cease from work. If we followed these men's counsel, numberless souls, which by God's mercy are now saved, would perish daily, and there would be an end of all hope of our country's conversion and salvation. For we have not to wait till things are better, but to make them better, and we must buy back happier times from the Almighty and All-good by zeal, labour and blood, especially that of priests.

"While my brother was staying in the course of his journey with some of the more distinguished catholics of the realm, he met and spoke with many priests who had been students in both our colleges. In London too he saw many other priests besides those whom I mentioned as in prison. Among these was F. Gaspar¹ of your Society, a very prudent man and notable labourer, who has caught this year many fishes. He also saw F. George² and many others, about whom he told me much which it delighted me to hear. But the most pleasant thing of all was that out of so numerous a body of students and priests from both colleges, very few indeed, that is, not more than three or four have departed from the faith through fear or in the hope of bettering themselves. And even these few had not, strictly speaking, been sent to the Lord's work, but rather sent away and cast forth as bastards from the company of the rest. Moreover I hope that I shall soon have good news to tell you of one or two of the worst of them, namely, Laurence Caddy and John Nicolay himself."³

In another letter to F. Agazzari March 16, 1583, Allen adds: "Besides what I wrote to you in my last letter, my brother Gabriel says, that an Irishman, who was made bishop some months ago in Rome, called D^r Strong⁴ (for I do not know his real name) lately came to England on his way home, and was received by the catholics in London and elsewhere (though secretly) with such respect and delight that many brought their little ones for confirmation,—a sacrament which has been always held in greater veneration among us than in any other part of the world; many came to receive his blessing; and many also merely to see him, for it was long since they had seen a bishop consecrated according to the catholic and canonical rite as they understood him to have been. My brother saw him confirming many persons with the holy chrism. Great complaints are made to the Queen's councillors about the university of Oxford, because of the numbers who from time to time leave their colleges and are supposed to pass over to us. This torments them exceedingly.⁵ They are also quite mad with rage against the New Testaments which were not long since translated and published here; and they cast into prison all those in whose possession the books are found, not only catholics, but heretics also, or at least schismatics; and yet in the beginning they tolerated the books. By means of this work through the notes appended to it and a little treatise composed by Gregory Martin of pious memory exposing the corruptions of the heretical versions,⁶ which are so vile as to shame our very adversaries, we have greatly forwarded the catholic cause. God be praised for it."⁷

Again Allen wrote as follows to the Cardinal Protector, from Rheims, Sept.

¹ F. Gaspar Heywood, S.J., App. pp. 332, 351. For an explanation of the paper entitled "Certain points of ecclesiastical discipline in England," App. p. 353, see Mush, *Declaratio motuum*, p. 8; Parsons, *Brief Apologie*, p. 164; D^r Humphrey Ely, *Brief Notes*, p. 30; Watson, *Decachordon of ten quodlibetical questions*, p. 52.

² Rev. George Birket, App., p. 352. He was the second arch-priest, from 1608 to his death in 1614.

³ MS. Archiv. dioc. Westmonast.

⁴ Probably D^r Thomas Strong, bishop of Ossory, preconized March 28, 1582, and consecrated in Rome. See Maziere Brady, *Episcopal succession*. I. 364.

⁵ Compare App., pp. 362, 363.

⁶ A discovery of the manifest corruptions of the holy Scriptures, &c., Rheims, 8vo., 1582. Dodd, II. 122.

⁷ MS. Archiv. dioc. Westmonast.

12, 1583: "One of our priests states in a letter which I lately received from him, that he and two other priests, his colleagues, reconciled above four hundred men to the Roman church after last Easter in one of the smaller shires of the realm. Another sent me word that he alone had caused thirty chalices to be made this year, though there are many in different parts of the island who do the same. Moreover there is such a want of portable altars, which are the only kind used in the kingdom, and such difficulty in getting them as well as the sacred vestments blessed (for there are only two persons there who have faculties for this from the Sovereign Pontiff¹) that every body is complaining of it."²

These extracts, which it would be easy to multiply, give some notion of the great work for souls that had been done and was still doing in England. But it is now time to return to the college at Rheims, from which the larger portion of the labourers in the English harvest had come, and on which the hopes for the future chiefly rested.

To carry on the seminary with success three things were needed, students to teach, competent masters to teach them, and money to meet the expenses attendant on such an establishment.

With regard to the first requirement, we have seen that on the vigil of the Ascension, 1578, the students amounted to 55, of whom 44 lived in the seminary and 11 in the town.³ Two years later, July 22, 1580, there were 112 in the house besides others resident in the town, while a large number were pursuing their philosophical studies in the Jesuits' college at Douay, which in the words of the Rheims Diary, "served as a kind of philosophical boys-school to the college."⁴ In addition to this the President during the preceding fourteen months had been able to send 26 students to the newly established college at Rome and to despatch 35 priests on the English mission. Applications for admission from persons of the best families were also daily increasing.⁵ On Jan. 15, 1582, Allen wrote from Rheims to Mr George Gilbert: "We have been more than 120 all this year."⁶ On Sept. 12, 1583, he reports to the Cardinal Protector that "though the heretics forbid any one to come to us under pain of death, and use the greatest diligence, especially in the universities, to prevent us from obtaining men of choicer wit, still since the first of March this year, that is during six months, eighty students have come hither from the English universities and schools; so that in these months we have hardly ever been fewer at Rheims than two hundred, without counting many others whom on account of their youth and because they need instruction suitable for boys, we have sent, partly at their own charges and partly at ours, to Pont-à-Mousson, Verdun, Eu and other neighbouring schools. Moreover we receive not only men of excellent capacity and education, but, to the great annoyance of our adversaries, many of gentle birth, and sometimes also, though their parents like it not, eldest sons,⁷ who in the very flower of their age despise both the present enjoyments which their country offers them and the future prospect

Number of
students at
Rheims.

¹ Gregory XIII. by brief, May 24, 1578, empowered the Rev. George Blackwell, Rev. Robert Gwin and Rev. Vivian Haddock to bless sacred vestments and consecrate portable altars in England. Dodd, II. 251.

² MS. Archiv. dioc. Westmonast.

³ Diarium Secundum, p. 141.

⁴ "Quod hujus collegii quasi pedagogium philosophicum constituimus."

⁵ Rheims Diary, 1, 2, 3, 6 apud Tierney's Dodd, Vol. II. p. 166, note 3.

⁶ MS. Archiv. dioc. Westmonast.

⁷ Among the students sent from Rheims to the college at Rome in 1583, there was one of whom Dr Barret writes to F. Agazzari as follows: "There is moreover a youth of high birth,

of their paternal inheritance, that they become heirs in the house of the Lord, be afflicted with the people of God, and be made what in our country is the most contemptible, odious and perilous of all things, priests of Christ. This in men who have never seen the church in freedom or due honour given to the priesthood is, in our judgment, little short of miraculous."¹ On Sept. 27, 1584, Allen writes to the Cardinal of Como from Rheims that during the whole of the three previous years the college had numbered about two hundred students.² The register of priests ordained and sent on the English mission, which is to be found in the *Diarium Primum*, shows that many of these went on to the priesthood. To this may be added the testimony of one who, if he did not live permanently at the seminary, was for many years in intimate relationship with its members. "I have seen," Dr Humphrey Ely writes, "fifty priests in one year sent out of Rheims and yet fifty other priests remain in the college still."³ Moreover the seminary at Rheims despatched every year to the college at Rome a large number of picked⁴ students between the ages of fifteen and twenty five.⁵ Thus in spite of all the obstacles which Queen Elizabeth's ministers put in the way of scholars going to Rheims and the heavy penalties to which those who went thither exposed themselves, there was never any deficiency or permanent falling off in the numbers of those who came to seek a catholic and ecclesiastical education at Allen's hands.

The college
tutors.

The second thing which Allen needed to carry on the work efficiently was a body of zealous and able coadjutors. Such a body from the nature of things must be composed, to a certain extent at least, of changing elements. To provide against contingencies and to supply the places of those whom death or other causes may remove must always be a source of anxiety to him on whom the management of a college rests. Allen was no stranger to this care, and it pressed on him the more heavily as he had no power to oblige any one to undertake or persevere in the work, but had to rely simply on the devotion and zeal for souls of those who aided him. It has been seen how wonderfully at the beginning of the college divine providence moved so many distinguished men, some of them his seniors in age and reputation, to offer him their services and place themselves under his guidance. Learning, piety and zeal would naturally flourish in a college when men of this stamp took the lead and gave the tone.

But among the first pupils of the seminary there was one, who was destined as long as he lived to bear under Allen the chief burden of the house. Dr Bristow's learning and skill in teaching, added to his unwearied industry, which shrank from no labour for the benefit of the students, marked him out from the first for the office, which he generally filled, of superintendent of studies. We learn from Dr Pitts that "he was a man of remarkable learning. His style of writing was lowly, but his matter rested on solid grounds. Towards God he was pious and

an eldest son and heir, by name Dudley. He was studying law in London when he was sent for home by his parents to contract a marriage which they had arranged for him; but he chose rather to leave for Christ country, parents, inheritance and everything, and to come here to study theology, become a priest and as such return to his own people. Aid, father, one of such good dispositions in such youthful years." App. p. 331.

¹ MS. Archiv. dioc. Westmonast.

² Theiner, *Annales*, III. 610.

³ Dr Humphrey Ely, *Certain brief notes, &c.*, p. 211. See *Diarium Secundum*, pp. 185, 186.

⁴ "Vobis quidem plus cupio satisfactum quam mihi: scio enim quanti nostra intersit ut illud collegium in conspectu summorum patronorum et in oculis orbis omnibus ornamentis floreat." *Literæ D. Alani ad P. Agazzarium, S.J., Rhemis, 11 Junii, 1582.* MS. Archiv. dioc. Westmonast.

⁵ App. p. 317.

devout; towards his neighbour modest, meek, and gentle."¹ His personal influence with the members of the college was very great, and, following Allen's example, he used it to maintain concord among the scholars, especially during the frequent absences of the founder through business or illness.² Unfortunately D^r Bristow's health was weak. "He did great things for God's church," D^r Pitts writes of him, "and he would have done still greater if bad health had not prevented him."³ On May 13, 1581, he went to Spa, in the hope that the mineral waters might restore his declining strength, but he returned to the college on July 26 without having benefited by them. As a last chance he was advised to try the effects of his native air. He left Rheims for England on Sept. 23, and soon after reaching London, died there of consumption, Oct. 14, 1581. Allen deeply felt his loss, for he was one whom it was not easy to replace. His first thought was to offer Bristow's post to D^r Stapleton, who had been connected with the college from its commencement; but Stapleton's entry into the noviciate of the Society⁴ frustrated his design. Allen mentions this in a letter to F. Agazzari, from Rheims, Aug. 5, 1582. "Two months ago," he says, "a certain very learned priest gave himself to your order, at a time when he was so much needed for this college that I had thought to make use of him in the place of the departed Bristow: still, though it was plain to every one that we had been deprived of a man exceedingly necessary to us, not a person in the whole college asked why he acted thus, or made any complaint of his having entered the order."⁵ Gregory Martin again was well qualified to replace Bristow on account of his learning, loveableness, and personal devotion to Allen. But his days too were numbered. "Alas! my father," Allen writes to F. Agazzari on Easter Monday, 1582, "I fear we shall lose Martin also, as far as this world is concerned; for he has fallen ill of the same disease that Bristow died of. Let prayers and masses, I beg you, be offered for him by our companions in Rome. If we lose him, as we have lost Bristow, I must needs ask for Barret, on account of the students we are expecting."⁶ Martin went to Paris on April 30, 1582, and thence to Rouen, for the benefit of his health; but it was to no purpose. He returned to the college on Sept. 14 and died there six weeks afterwards on Oct. 28. All the English at Rheims attended his funeral obsequies and Allen preached a discourse in memory of his departed friend.⁷ Martin's place in the college was taken by Dr. Richard Barret, an old pupil of the seminary who had just completed his education at Rome. He arrived at Rheims on Nov. 3, 1582. In the midst of these anxieties Allen never ceased to rely in simple confidence on God. Even in the following year when D^r Barret desired to leave the college for the English mission, Allen did not refuse his consent, though he regarded him as

¹ "Erat vir insigniter eruditus. Humili quidem stylo, sed solidis fundamentis omnia sua scripsit. In iis quæ ad Deum sunt, pius et devotus. In iis quæ ad proximum modestus, mitis, mansuetus. Rhemis in Campania Galliæ semel hominem vidi et salutavi, ejusque fructus sum suavissimo colloquio circa annum Domini 1580, mense Augusto." Pitseus, p. 779.

² See App. p. 371.

³ Pitseus, p. 779.

⁴ D^r Stapleton left the noviciate before pronouncing the vows of religion, and returned to his canonry of Saint-Amé at Douay, which he retained until 1590. In that year Philip II. by Letters patent dated July 13, 1590, conferred on him the chair of Holy Scripture at Louvain, vacant by the death of Michael Baius, together with the canonry of St. Peter which was annexed to the professorship. The king shortly afterwards gave him the deanery of Hilverbeck in the diocese of Bois le Duc, the revenues of which were worth 1,000 florins a year. See Paquot, *Histoire Littéraire des Pays-Bas*, II. 526.

⁵ MS. Archiv. dioc. Westmonast.

⁶ *Ib.*

⁷ *Diarium Secundum*, p. 191.

“exceedingly necessary to the seminary.”¹ Barret says expressly that he did not go away “without the authority and permission of the superior, so indulgent is he.”² This appears also from Allen’s own account of the transaction in a letter to F. Agazzari, June 26, 1583. “Another thing,” he writes, “has befallen me, or rather this community, exceedingly grievous and inconvenient and very sad. F. Barret, partly from fear of a certain indisposition and partly from the desire of martyrdom, is quite bent upon going to England,³ and that too at this very moment and without any delay, so that we are desolate and know not where to find one like him. I am thinking of your and our F. John Mush, but many do not fancy him, and I know not what to decide. Help me, I beseech you, and think of us seriously. We have lost so many these last years that we fear God is angry with us.”⁴ Dr Barret, finding from the physician whom he consulted at Paris that his lungs were sound, yielded to the advice of his friends and returned on July 31 to the college.

Income of
the college.

Money was the third requisite for carrying on the work, and the insufficient supply of it at Allen’s disposal was a source of continual trouble to him. In 1575 Gregory XIII. bestowed upon the college a monthly pension of 100 crowns, which early in 1580 he increased to 150 crowns.⁵ In 1578 Philip II. of Spain assigned 1,600 florins a year for its support, and in 1582, on learning from Allen’s letters and the discourse of F. Parsons, who had gone to Spain on his return from England, the great good which its members had effected by the conversion of many heretics and schismatics, raised this grant to a yearly pension of 2,000 crowns.⁶ Allen in a letter to the Cardinal of Como,⁷ March 9, 1583, says that he had not had any thought or expectation of such a benefaction. He adds that the money was to be paid to him secretly, lest the matter should come to the ears of the English, French or others; however, as it would be neither right nor possible for him to keep it concealed from the Pope, he begs the Cardinal to make it known to his Holiness. These two pensions from the Pope and the king of Spain were the only stable revenues of the college. Whatever else it received was in the form of casual and uncertain donations. Gregory XIII. indeed was so deeply convinced of the importance of this work, that being unable to grant it any additional subsidy from the Pontifical treasury, he commended it to the charity of the faithful everywhere by a brief⁸ dated Jan. 21, 1582, in which he authorized collections of alms to be made throughout the whole of Christendom on behalf of the seminary.⁹ The troubles and necessities of the times prevented the good intentions of the Sovereign Pontiff from being fully realized. Still the assistance which the college derived from the collections must have been on the whole considerable. Allen in a letter to F. Agazzari from Rheims, Easter

¹ “Est etenim in primis necessarius nobis.” Litteræ D. Alani ad P. Agazzarium, Rhemis, Julii 11, 1583. MS. Archiv. dioc. Westmonast.

² Compare App. p. 334.

³ App. p. 329.

⁴ MS. Archiv. dioc. Westmonast.

⁵ Rheims Diary, quoted in Tierney’s Dodd, Vol. II. p. 167, note 1.

⁶ “Anno 1582 cum plenius intelligeret idem Rex per literas doctoris Alani et P. Roberti Personii (qui jam ex Anglia redierat) colloquium maximos illius seminarii fructus in reducendis ab hæresi et schismate quamplurimis ad catholicæ fidei veritatem ac sanctæ ecclesiæ unionem, eidem seminario munificentissime dedit ampliorem bis mille aureorum pensionem annuam, quo plures alantur et in messem hanc multam mittantur operarii.”—Worthington Catal. mart. p. 7.

⁷ Theiner, Annales, III. 477.

⁸ Tierney’s Dodd, Vol. II. App. p. cccxxxv.

⁹ See various letters on the subject of the collections, App. pp. 340–345. On Sept. 3, 1586, Sixtus V. published the bull “Afflictæ et crudeliter vexatæ” for the same object.

Monday, 1582, after alluding to the difficulties in the way of making known the Papal brief, adds: "However that may be, since it is likely that a good sum will be gathered in from so many nations, I will not only receive with confidence all suitable persons who come (and they come every day), but I have a mind to summon from England and so entice, as it were, by the prospect of rewards, certain men distinguished for their intellectual gifts, learning and disposition, which is a thing I could not have done previously. And I will have, if possible, a secret agent at Oxford, Cambridge, and London also, whose business it shall be to take note of such men, to deal with them so that they may come across to us, and to furnish them when necessary with money for the journey."¹

In spite of the succours which Allen received from various quarters, his correspondence furnishes abundant proof of the straits to which he was often reduced in carrying on this work. Thus he writes to Mr George Gilbert from Rheims, Jan. 15, 1582: "We have been more than 120 all this year, and I have sent F. Rector² an account of the money we have expended and must continue to expend every year, if we are to do that good service which by God's grace we have done hitherto. The ordinary provision of his Holiness will not support more than forty scholars; a number which, as you know, is almost contemptible and useless for so great a need and for the accomplishment of the great services and duties which are expected from us. Nor would so many souls have been converted, if we had not been more numerous than that. I have no hope of receiving anything from England, whence arrive every day gentlemen and others driven away by the persecution, and this adds to our numbers. The printing of the Testament which I thought would not have cost more than 1,000 crowns, will cost 500 crowns more; and the whole of those 1,000 crowns, with which we ought to have paid for the printing of the book, has been spent bona fide on meat and drink. F. Martin has also written a little book in which he has collected together all the corruptions and falsifications of the heretics in their bible, and this too we must needs print, otherwise we shall not render that service to our country which is required. Besides these books we have the cost of food, clothing, books, fire, rooms, medicines and numberless other charges for so large a number, over and above the great expenses we are at in sending the priests to England and the students to Rome, and the outlay when they are made priests (since they have to go a two days' journey for that purpose and remain six or eight days away), the postage of so many letters, as well as the never ceasing expenditure occasioned by our countrymen who come hither to have cases of conscience solved, or for instruction or consolation. Formerly I had a prebend in Flanders³ and something of my own, which did not come to me from England,⁴ on which I lived and was able to aid in some degree this college. At present I myself, my nephew and my servant live at the common charge of the college, as I have no longer any income of my own. And to show the heretics

Money difficulties.

¹ MS. Archiv. dioc. Westmonast. In a letter to F. Agazzari, June 11, 1582 (ib.), Allen mentions that out of gratitude for the zeal manifested by the Cardinal Protector and other patrons in promoting these collections, he had instituted in the college at Rheims a daily mass for benefactors, at which some of the students in their turns were appointed to pray, and on certain days all of them: "for," he adds, "we had before special prayers and sacrifices for our most holy founder the Sovereign Pontiff."

² F. Alphonsus Agazzari, S.J., rector of the English college at Rome.

³ At Cambray. *Supra* p. xxxvii.

⁴ The regius professorship of theology at the university of Douay. *Supra* p. xxxi.

that we have not been tired out and forced by necessity to send away students, thirty of our number prefer to live on less than a crown a month with some fragments from our table rather than leave us. I write all this to you that you may know our state and necessity, and may tell it to F. Rector, that his Holiness may hear of it. If it please God that we have the necessary means of supporting life we shall be able to do more good at this present time in England than has ever yet been done there: whereas for want of money this good which might have been effected is wholly lost, or at least hindered to such an extent that we can neither print nor do half the good we should else do.”¹

Again, in a letter to the Cardinal of Como from Rheims, Jan. 16, 1585, Allen writes as follows: “During these five most laborious and painful years I have asked nothing of his Holiness for the college beyond the ordinary pension, but by the help of alms begged with difficulty I have provided for the needs of my people and the various claims of our country, so far and so long as I was able. Meanwhile, in order to extend the benefit to as many as possible, I have disbursed with such economy whatever God has sent us through the holy Father, the catholic King and pious benefactors, that I have always fed many persons at a crown each per month, never in any case going beyond two crowns for food, and I have observed the same parsimony in all the rest of our mode of life.”² He then goes on to admit that he has not followed the Cardinal’s injunctions to receive no more students than were in proportion to the income. This he allows to be the usual mode of administering a college, but he has not observed it in the past nor can he observe it for the future, if England is to be saved. He gives the following reasons for thus acting. “Our college,” he says, “is a different kind of institution from those which exist for no other purpose than the education of youth in countries where all is peace. It has a higher and more difficult end, which cannot be attained except by greater efforts, a larger staff and a variety of aids, nor again without venturing sometimes a little beyond what the regular income warrants.

Peculiar
nature of
the college.

“We need here many very experienced professors to train our people unceasingly for the holy war against the heretics, to write books in different languages for the defence and explanation of the catholic faith, to teach and deal skilfully and learnedly with those who come to us from England, whether they be weak in faith, or wavering, or void of all religion, or simply heretics.

“This college should receive at once the sons of gentlemen especially and others who have been bereft of their relations for the catholic faith, or who have come hither against their parents’ will. For they cannot wait till a vacancy occurs, as is usual in colleges which belong to places at peace, seeing that they have come to these foreign parts forlorn and stripped of everything, often too with debts contracted for the journey, so that they cannot live a day without our aid, much less return home to the heretics through so many dangers and across such tracts of land and sea. Besides if we sent back or rejected only one such person who was otherwise worthy to be received, none would ever come afterwards.

“Moreover it is a part of our institute to invite by gifts and promises young men of ability and promise, who are still living in England among the heretics, to put themselves under catholic discipline, to make light of the enjoyments of their country and choose instead for Christ’s sake exile with its discomforts,

¹ Copia d’una lettera mandata dal Sig^{re} Alano al Sig^r Giorgio Gilberto da Remis, il 15 di Gennaro, 1582. MS. Archiv. dioc. Westmonast.

² Theiner, *Annales* III. 633.

to come in quest of a collegiate life with us, in fine to aspire to the priesthood, a thing most odious at this present day, and martyrdom. When they come from such motives it is impossible to reject them or put them off till a vacancy occurs.

“If we had measured our undertaking by the means actually in hand, this seminary would never have come into being; for it was set up by poor men, who had no wealth, and it existed two entire years at the end of the pontificate of Pius V. without any assured subsidy, until his Holiness, when called to the apostolic dignity, bestowed on us most graciously a monthly pension of 100 crowns, to which he added afterwards 50 more. On which account he is most deservedly named not only the founder of the college but also the author of all the great good which has followed from it.

“Furthermore if we had then taken as the rule of our administration the Pope’s pension, which was the only thing on which we could rely as certain, God would never have given us those greater subsidies which He afterwards so mercifully bestowed in various ways; we should not have supported more than forty students; we should not have procured the ordination of so many priests, or made provision for any being sent upon the mission; we should have brought back very few to the faith; in a word we should never have beheld such great fruits in our island or such a needful change of things as we now see there, or such zeal for religion and the restoration of the commonwealth, or such a glorious warfare of all orders of men even unto death for the faith and the Apostolic See.

“If then through the divine assistance all these things have hitherto been accomplished by this college, with as little expense as possible to his Holiness, we hope that in his incomparable goodness he will in some way or other compassionately provide for us and never abandon this necessary and salutary work which was begun under his auspices, lest the enemy should say—I have prevailed against him. Many thousands certainly would be given by our foes to obtain the destruction of this institute; while on the other hand no very great increase of the present annual pension, added to the alms of pious persons which we will collect (for this work of ours does not demand an unlimited expenditure) would enable us by Christ’s help to hold on our course against the adversaries.”¹

It needed no ordinary gifts to be the animating and guiding spirit of an institution such as this. To govern men who are under no vow or obligation of obedience is in itself no easy task; but it is far harder to keep them together and direct their energies to one common end amid hardships, poverty and uncertainty about the future. Moreover, those with whom Allen had to deal were exiles, and about such he writes to F. Agazzari, May 28, 1582, “I know for certain and from experience that it would be easier to guide to salvation a thousand souls in England than a hundred in this exile, which of itself breeds murmurings, complainings, contradictions and discontent. When Moses leads the people through the desert, he suffers much. Even at the very time that God rains down manna and quails and brings water from the rock they are not satisfied, but their soul is with the flesh-pots of Egypt, Core conspires, Dathan rises in revolt, Abiron is unruly, and they collect round them many partners. This is the peculiarity of exiles; but we must not faint.”²

It was not chiefly to his intellectual gifts, though these were of a high order, that Allen owed the place which he occupied among the English on the continent. Personal influence.

¹ Theiner, *Annales* III. 633.

² MS. Archiv. dioc. Westmonast.

minent. His loving disposition, his power of sympathy, his patient gentleness, his hopefulness of all won every heart. "Allen," writes F. Parsons in a memorial to the Nuncio at Paris, May, 1583, "possesses the hearts of all;"¹ and alluding to a contemplated expedition he adds, "Allen enjoys such authority and respect with the whole nation that his mere presence, though he only occupied a private position, will weigh more with the English than several thousand soldiers; and not only the earl of Westmorland, who is very difficult to manage, but all the exiles bear him such reverence that at a mere word from him there is nothing they would not do."² This is borne out by a joint letter of the Earl of Westmorland and Lord Dacre to Allen, from Tournay, March 5, 1583, in which they say: "Wherefore sith, the next unto God, of all our nation we do repose a most particular trust and affiance in you, unto your virtuous direction we have not alone promised by words, but also hereby have wholly resigned and committed ourselves to be ordered."³ Thus too at a time when the spirit of rivalry between the English and the Welsh ran so high, Allen was the friend of both parties, and in the government of the college not only kept the Welsh students in obedience (apparently no easy thing to do) but made himself so agreeable to their countrymen, that the very men who were most alienated placed themselves at his disposition and often rendered no small services to the college especially in its pecuniary affairs.⁴ There is no record of any one being at enmity with Allen, and this implies no slight praise considering how strong party feeling was in those days and the variety of persons whom Allen's busy life must have brought him across. It is true, indeed, that the enemies of the faith hated him;⁵ but their hatred simply witnesses to the fervour of his zeal in God's cause.

Allen's
unselfish-
ness.

One secret of his influence was his complete unselfishness. God's glory, and zeal for souls, not his own aggrandizement, were the mainspring of his life. As he expresses it in his letter to F. Chauncy, Aug. 10, 1577, "The quarrel is God's; and but for His holy glory and honour I might sleep all safe and let the world wag and other men work."⁶ He rose indeed to the highest honours in the church; but they were not of his seeking. He declined the cardinalate which Gregory XIII. offered him; he accepted it from Sixtus V. under obedience. He was free too from a more refined form of selfishness which leads a man to seek himself in his work, or if he be a religious in his order. The priests whom he had formed so carefully for the English mission must have been very precious to him, on account of the work for England to which all his thoughts and energies were directed; and yet he never complained when they left him to enter religion, as many did in the earlier days of the seminary. It was enough for him that they were following God's call, for he sought not himself but God. We have evidence of what his feelings were on this point from a letter to F. Agazzari, May 28, 1582. William Hart, a student of the college, had written to him from Rome expressing a desire to enter the Society, if he judged it fit. Allen replies to F. Agazzari: "In decisions of this kind I do not wish our students to be in any way referred to me. Let them follow that spirit which the F. General and the others whose concern it is judge to be from God."⁷ So again when Anthony Martin, in re-

¹ App. p. 337.

² *Ib.*

³ Dodd, II. 223.

⁴ App. p. 326.

⁵ See Godwin, de Præsulibus Angliæ, p. 798.

⁶ MS. Archives of the Old English Brotherhood, formerly called the English chapter.

⁷ MS. Archiv. dioc. Westmonast.

ligion Dom Athanasius, left the English college at Rome to become a Benedictine, Allen wrote to him (Feb. 1, 1594) a most touching letter of congratulation¹ in which he says: "Let others think and say what they list of this your most holy state of life,² I would have you persuaded I most heartily espouse your affairs and mightily like this resolution you have taken of engaging in religion."

It was to be anticipated that the mode of government followed by a man of Allen's character would be a personal one, resting rather on his ever present influence than on rules and statutes.³ Writing about the college to M^r Hopkins, April 5, 1579, Allen says:—"A little government there is and order, but no bondage nor straitness in the world. There is neither oath nor statute nor other bridle nor chastisement; but reason and every man's conscience in honest superiority and subalternation each one towards others."⁴ D^r Worthington, who was himself a student under Allen in the early days of the college, has recorded that "there was no need of any written law to keep the members in discipline. . . . If a question arose about anything, it was decided by the president, Allen, whose will was a law to all. He alone provided and distributed the temporalities. He alone prescribed the laws of study and piety. He taught his people by example, word of mouth and in every way. Every one depended on his will like sons, and that too most readily."⁵ D^r Humphrey Ely writes in the same sense: "They lived then [in the seminary] very quietly without rigorous rules and penances or dicitur culpa, governed and ruled by the countenance and look of one man whom all from highest to the lowest did love and highly reverence."⁶ This was a mode of government peculiarly adapted to those who placed themselves under Allen's guidance. The students differed so widely from one another in age, condition, habits and previous education that it would have been difficult, if not impossible, to subject them to any strict and minute code of rules. The character of the

¹ The letter is given in F. Sweeney's *Life of F. Augustin Baker*, p. 17.

² Allen's sentiments regarding Anthony Martin's vocation were very different from those of F. Joseph Creswell, S.J., who, in an autograph memorial to the Pope (which however was never presented to his Holiness), makes, on the authority of a certain unnamed priest, the following statement: "Per ciò mi ha detto questo sacerdote che hoggidi non vi è quasi sacerdote in Inghilterra che non sia amico delli padri, et quelli pochi che vi sono restati in una delle prigioni nel resto danno così poca sodisfattione che li catholici temono della sua constantia et se ne guardano da loro; qual è causa che non si tratta più per adesso de fare venire certi religiosi a Inghilterra per opporsi alla Compagnia, che (come se dice) fu disegno del istesso Cecilio, et per questo, Antonio Martino sacerdote hebbe dalla regina per mano de S^r Thomaso Hennage del consiglio de stato buona summa di danaro per suo viatico, quando partiò da Londra per farsi religioso in Italia; dove se deve sperare che ha mutato l'animo, benchè altri non stanno senza sospetto di lui. De Madrid, alli 20 di Aprile, 1596. [Endorsed.] P. Creswello al Papa: non fu mai data."—MS. Archiv. dioc. Westmonast. VIII. 292. We are not aware of any evidence to bear out this extraordinary assertion. Compare Tierney's *Dodd*, Vol. IV. p. 87, note 1. Reyner, *Apostolatus Benedictinorum*; *Discept. Histor.*, Tr. 1, Sect. 3, § 4.

³ "Leges in initio [collegium] nullas habuit, nisi quas institutor Alanus aut præsens viva voce præscripserat aut absens per vicarium seu vice-præsidentem suum, D. Bristoum, S.T.D., communicato consilio statuerat. Imo vero a prima collegii fundatione usque ad annum Domini 1600 exemplis non regulis alumni vivebant, nullam prorsus regulam scriptam usque ad præfatam tempus habentes. Anno vero prædicto eminentissimi Cardinales, Burghesius et Farnesius, regulas et constitutiones de Clementis Octavi mandato ordinarunt, quibus autoritate Apostolica per eminentissimum ac reverendissimum Cardinalem de Norfolcia, ejusdem collegii protectorem, recognitis et in multis auctis et mutatis utimur."—Reply of D^r William Thornburgh, president of Douay college, to certain questions proposed to him by order of Benedict XIV. Douay, May 31, 1741. MS. Miscellanea, Vol. V. p. 104. Archiv. dioc. Westmonast.

⁴ *Dodd*, II. 242. ⁵ *App.* p. 371. ⁶ Dr. Humphrey Ely, *Certain brief notes, etc.*, p. 212.

seminary, the kind of work done in it, the persons of whom it was composed, the continual coming and going of visitors, made it an institution by itself, unlike any ordinary college. It needed therefore to be governed with greater freedom and more indulgence. A strong, but loving, hand must maintain order, and by personal influence supply the place of an unbending law.¹

1585.

New penal statute.

At this point we must interrupt the narrative in order to mention a new persecuting law which was passed by the English parliament early in 1585.² By this statute it was enacted that all Jesuits, seminary priests and other priests ordained by authority of the See of Rome since the feast of St. John Baptist in the first year of the Queen's reign shall depart out of her majesty's dominions, and that if any such priest, deacon, religious or ecclesiastical person shall come into or remain in the Queen's dominions he shall be adjudged a traitor and suffer accordingly. Furthermore every person who shall receive, relieve, or maintain any such Jesuit, seminary or other priest, deacon, or religious, or ecclesiastical person, shall be adjudged a felon and suffer death and forfeiture as in cases of felony. Also if any other of the Queen's subjects now being brought up in any college of Jesuits or seminary beyond the seas shall not return within six months and take the oath of supremacy, he shall on his return be judged guilty of high treason. Also if any one shall send or convey money or other relief to any Jesuit, seminary or other priest, deacon, or religious, or ecclesiastical person, or for the maintenance of any college of Jesuits or seminary beyond the seas, or of any person then being in the said college or seminaries, he shall be punishable with præmunire. Further any subject of the Queen who during the Queen's life sends his or her child beyond the seas without the Queen's special license or that of four privy-councillors shall forfeit £100. Lastly, whoever shall know of any such Jesuit, seminary or other priest aforesaid being in the Queen's dominions and shall not within twelve days disclose the same to some justice of the peace shall be fined and imprisoned at the Queen's pleasure. And if any justice of the peace to whom such matter shall be so discovered do not within twenty-eight days give information thereof to some of the Queen's privy council or to the President or Vice-president of the Queen's council established in the North or in the Marches of Wales, he shall forfeit for every such offence 200 marks.

1593.

Another penal statute.

That we may not be under the necessity of returning to this subject later on, we will give here the contents of another penal statute passed in 1593, the thirty-fifth year of the Queen's reign. This act of parliament³ which is entitled, "An act for the restraining of popish recusants to some certain place of abode," ordains that all popish recusants⁴ above the age of sixteen, who have been or shall be convicted of recusancy, shall repair to the place in which they commonly dwell and not any time after remove above five miles from thence, under pain of forfeiture of goods, chattels and lands. Also a popish recusant who has no place of abode shall repair to the place where he was born, or where his father or

¹ See some remarks on the difference between Allen's rule and that of the rector of the English college at Rome in Dr Barret's letter to F. Agazzari, App. p. 330. Dr Humphrey Ely in his "Brief notes" points out several defects in the method of government followed at Rome.

² 27 Eliz., cap. 2.

³ 35 Eliz., cap. 2.

⁴ A recusant is one who abstains from going to the state-church. Conformity, which is the opposite to recusancy, means repairing to the state-church. This is the first penal statute which was made against popish recusants, by that name, and as distinguished from other recusants. Cawley, Laws concerning Jesuites, etc., p. 129.

mother dwell, and not remove above five miles from thence under the aforementioned penalties. Also such popish recusant, if a copyholder, shall forfeit his life-interest in the copyhold. Also popish recusants shall notify their coming to the place where they are to abide and deliver in their names. Also in regard to popish recusants who do not possess lands to the clear yearly value of twenty marks, or goods and chattels above the value of forty pounds, if they do not repair to the place in which they should abide, or neglect to give in their names, or remove five miles away, then they shall be required either to conform or abjure the realm.¹ And if such offender refuse to abjure the realm, or having abjured it shall not depart from the realm, or shall return, he shall be adjudged a felon without benefit of clergy² and be punished as such. Also every one suspected of being a Jesuit, seminary or massing priest, who shall refuse to answer directly whether he be a Jesuit, seminary or massing priest, shall be imprisoned without bail until he give a direct answer to those questions.

In this statute the poorer class of recusants were especially aimed at, and penalties of Draconian severity enacted against them. They had not, however, escaped under the previous legislation. "For such," Allen writes, "as be of the vulgar sort of honest husbandmen and artisans (of which condition innumerable be catholics in our country), they being not able to pay that impious mass-mulet,³ much less the forfeiture for not coming to the Calvinists' preaches and service,⁴ are most cruelly and barbarously whipped in the open market places, as both elsewhere and specially of late in the city of Winchester (most pitiful to behold) they were so used. Others have their ears cut off, others burnt through the ear, and others of both sexes contumeliously and slavishly abused."⁵

Persecution of the poorer catholics.

The unceasing persecution under which the catholics lived in England was the cause and justification of the English seminaries abroad. It is only by keeping steadily in view what they had to suffer that we can estimate the importance of these colleges, in which alone they could obtain a catholic education for their children, and secure a succession of priests to minister the sacraments and make the practice of their religion possible to them. Hence it is no digression from our subject to describe the penal legislation of Queen Elizabeth's reign, though it has obliged us to quit from time to time the history of the Rheims college, with which we are principally concerned.

The students at the seminary were not kept in ignorance of what was taking place in England. They heard how their late companions were being racked and tortured in various ways for the faith.⁶ Again and again the news reached them of the prolonged agonies of those dear ones on the gibbet and under the hang-

Zeal of the students.

¹ To abjure the realm was to take an oath to depart out of the realm of England and all other the king's dominions, and not return except with the king's licence. Cawley, Laws concerning Jesuites, etc., p. 138.

² "If a statute makes any new offence felony, the law implies that it shall be punished with death, viz., by hanging, as well as with forfeiture; unless the offender prays the benefit of clergy, which all felons are entitled once to have, unless the same is expressly taken away by statute." Blackstone's Commentaries, IV. 98.

³ 100 marks was the fine for hearing mass.

⁴ £20 a lunar month, i.e., £260 a year, was the forfeiture for non-attendance at the service in the state-church.

⁵ Allen, Answer to the Libel of English justice, p. 174. See also App. p. 357, and Lingard VI. 528, note 4.

⁶ Diarium Secundum, pp. 174, 181.

man's knife. But so far from being terrified by these horrors or hesitating in their purpose, they only felt more eager for the combat. "Certainly," Dr Barret writes from Rheims (April 14, 1583) to F. Agazzari, "there is among all a great fervour of charity, and an exceeding desire to aid our country. They seem to me like men striving with all their might to put out a conflagration. They cannot in any way be kept back from England."¹ A few months later (Dec. 28, 1583) he adds, "Our brethren are so animated by those dangers that it is difficult to hold them back."² Allen testifies to the same thing. "These late terrors," he says, "(thanks be to God) trouble them so little, that divers, straight upon the arrival here in Rheims of the late proclamation³ of January [1581], came to their superiors to desire leave to go in: and being answered that the times were not seasonable they said it was no Godamercy for a priest to enter in at other times, but that they were brought up and made specially for such days, and nineteen persons the same week following took holy orders. Such is their desire."⁴ "They be not," he adds, "(God be praised) much afraid of death or danger in so happy and honourable a quarrel, and many desire martyrdom if God shall so dispose."

1585.
Allen's
fourth
journey to
Rome.

In the summer of 1585 the college sustained an unexpected and irreparable loss in the departure of its founder and president for Rome, from which he was destined never to return. It came about in the following manner. On July 27, Allen was attacked by a strangury, caused probably by calculus, and in seven days he was reduced to such a state that his life was despaired of.⁵ He himself had so little hope of recovery that he destroyed his ciphers.⁶ As a last chance he was advised to try the waters of Spa which were supposed to be good for his complaint.⁷ He set out thither on Aug. 3 amid the tears of the students, after commending the seminary to the care of the seniors. On the eleventh night of the illness, Aug. 6, an amendment became perceptible and in a few weeks' time he was restored to his former health.

As soon as Allen was able to bear the fatigue of travelling he set forth from Spa, accompanied by William Morris, a priest, and Mr Thomas Heskett, his nephew, on his way to Rome, which he reached on Nov. 4, and took up his abode at

¹ App., p. 325.

² App., p. 333.

³ "About the 12th of January proclamation was published at London for the revocation of sundry the Queen's majesty's subjects remaining beyond the seas under colour of study and living contrary to the laws of God and the realm; and also against the retaining of Jesuits and massing priests, sowers of sedition, and other treasonable attempts." Stowe, Chronicle, p. 688. The proclamation is given in Strype, Annals, Vol. III. Part 1, p. 57.

⁴ Allen, Apology for the English seminaries, p. 85, verso. Mounts in Henault, 1581.

⁵ Fitzherbert, Epit. vit. Alani, p. 85.

⁶ Cardinal Allen in a letter to Lord Paget, Jan. 30, 1590, says: "All my ciphers at the time of my dangerous sickness, when I departed from Rheims and looked for no other but death, I made away; and I had clean forgotten to tell your L. before that therefore I could not decipher those few words you wrote in your former in Mr Charles his alphabet." MS. P. R. O., Dom. Eliz. Vol. 230, n. 17. Mr Charles is probably Charles Paget, brother of Lord Paget, and formerly administrator of the dower of Mary Queen of Scots in France.

⁷ Fitzherbert's account of Allen's illness is that, "non calculus aliquis, non tumoris vitium, non alia quævis impedimenti ratio apparebat, cum tamen ille decem diebus ipsis nullam prorsus urinam reddere valuerit. Sie ergo morbo sua pertinacia omne medicamentum superante, Spadanas tandem aquas, his qui tali laborant morbo salutare, ex consilio medicorum adire constituit. Neque ab ingresso semel itinere destitit, quamvis cedente interim malo naturæ muneris in ipsa morbi nocte undecima urina paulatim effluere iuecperit ac proprio suo impetu perque modica quædam intervalla de integro emanare." Epit. vit. Alani, p. 85. Dr Worthington attributes the strangury to calculus. Diarium Secundum, p. 207.

the English hospital.¹ As there is no mention in the Diary of his having first returned to the seminary at Rheims, which he had left in what was thought to be a dying state, the journey to Rome must have been an unexpected one. Probably he had been summoned thither by Sixtus V.² who had ascended the Pontifical throne on the 24th of April preceding. Fitzherbert adds that he had received pressing letters from the fathers of the Society who were anxious for his presence to quiet the discords which had broken out in the college between the scholars and themselves.³

We have no very distinct information regarding Allen's occupations during the next two years which he spent at Rome, nor do we know for certain the reasons why he was not allowed to return to Rheims where the seminary so much needed his presence. It is not, however, unlikely that Pope Sixtus V., whose mind was full of vast projects for the good of Christendom, may have wished to retain near his person one who was so intimately acquainted with what was passing in England and had so many relations with that country. But even apart from this there was a work on which Allen was employed in Rome of sufficient importance to account for his two years' stay in that city.

Ever since the Council of Trent defined (April 8, 1546) that among the Latin editions of the holy Scriptures the Vulgate alone is to be regarded as authentic, the publication of a corrected recension of the Vulgate had occupied the thoughts of the Sovereign Pontiffs. A congregation of cardinals and learned men was appointed for this purpose by Pius IV. and continued with various changes and additions by his successors.⁴ In the year 1579⁵ Cardinal Montalto, afterwards Sixtus V., represented to the reigning Pontiff, Gregory XIII., the great importance of preparing a more correct edition of the Septuagint as a preliminary to the recension of the Vulgate which had been so long in hand. Gregory XIII., perceiving the justice of this advice, commissioned Cardinal Carafa, the president of the congregation for the revision of the Vulgate, to undertake this new work, and authorized him to call to his assistance such learned scholars as he might

¹ Maziere Brady, *Episcopal succession*, Vol. III. p. 51.

² Dodd, II., 50.

³ "Ad aquas illas nondum per multos constiterat dies, cum literis ac precibus patrum Societatis Jesu Romam accersitus est; ea causa ut discordias quasdam, quæ in illo Anglorum collegio patribus istis cum scholasticis qui sub eorum disciplina erant intercesserant, ille pro ea qua apud omnes valeret auctoritate existimationeque sedaret atque componeret. Multa jam ad Alanum fuerant perlata litteris ac rumoribus de dissensione hac neque levem inde animo molestiam traxerat. Itaque cum ad tantæ charitatis munus ab ipsis nunc patribus erat invitatus, non modo libenter ac statim assensus est, sed tanta voluntate se ad iter accinxit, ut quamvis valde adhuc esset et corpore infirmo et imminutis viribus, tamen confestim se dare in viam adeo longam et molestam, et causam pacis, religionis, patriique commodi omnibus suis commodis, adeoque saluti ac vitæ præferre non dubitaverit." Fitzherbert, *Epit. vit. Alani*, p. 85. Dr Christopher Bagshawe (*Answer, etc.*, at the end of Dr Humphrey Ely's *Certain brief notes*, p. 31) mentions that F. Alphonsus Agazzari was removed from the office of rector "in Sixtus Quintus time upon a visitation procured after my departure [from the college]." Dr Bagshawe arrived at Rheims on his return from Rome, April 2, 1585. *Diarium Secundum*, p. 205. F. Agazzari ceased to be rector, April 25, 1586. *Catholic Magazine*, Vol. II. p. 358. 1832.

⁴ Vercellone, *Variae lectiones Vulgatæ Latinae Bibliorum editionis*, Tom. 1, pp. xviii-xxv.

⁵ Cardinal Carafa in his letter to Sixtus V., prefixed to the edition of the Septuagint which was published by the authority of that Pontiff in 1587, says: "Annus agitur jam fere octavus ex quo Sanctitas Vestra auctor fuit (b. m.) Gregorio XIII. ut sacrosancta Septuaginta interpretum Biblia ad fidem probatissimorum codicum emendarentur." This letter must have been written before Oct. 8, 1586, which is the date of the brief of Sixtus V. in reply to it. Consequently the eighth year preceding must have begun not later than Oct., 1579.

judge fit. The Cardinal chose his assistants chiefly from the consultors of the congregation of the Vulgate, and among them we find the name of "William Allen, an Englishman." As Allen spent five months in Rome during the winter of 1579-80, it is probable that his appointment dates from then, but the shortness of his stay must have prevented him from contributing much to the undertaking at that time. The need there was of his presence at Rheims was a sufficient reason to obtain for him permission to return thither, especially from Gregory XIII., who had so much at heart the welfare and efficiency of the seminary. The revision of the Septuagint and Vulgate had not been neglected under Gregory XIII.; but as soon as Sixtus V. ascended the throne, he resolved, with that characteristic energy which enabled him to accomplish such great things in so short a reign, to push on the work with all possible speed, and it is likely enough that on this account he summoned Allen from Rheims to resume his place in the congregation, and would not suffer him to leave Rome until the work of revision was terminated. The edition of the Septuagint was published in 1587, but the recension of the Vulgate was still to be completed. Hence Allen's prospect of revisiting the seminary at Rheims seemed to be a distant one, when an event took place which made his return thither impossible and obliged him to spend the remainder of his life in Rome.

1587.
Allen
created
Cardinal.

In the summer of 1587 the preparations which Philip II. of Spain had been making for the invasion of England and the restoration of the catholic religion in that country were in a forward state. One part of the King's plan was to obtain from the Pope the creation of an English Cardinal, who should both secure for him, as he hoped, the co-operation of the English catholics, and in the event of success reconcile the realm to the Church and reorganize ecclesiastical affairs in England, as Cardinal Pole had done thirty-three years before in Queen Mary's reign. The moment seemed to him to have now arrived for putting this design into execution, and he therefore wrote to the Pope asking that Allen might be raised to the cardinalate. Sixtus V. acceded without difficulty to the King's request, for Allen was in every way worthy of this dignity, which moreover, it is said, he had formerly refused when it was offered to him by Gregory XIII.¹ On Friday, Aug. 7, 1587, the Pope summoned the Cardinals to a consistory, and in it created Allen Cardinal priest of the holy Roman church, with the title of S. Martinus in montibus. This promotion caused very general surprise² for it was in derogation of a recent constitution made by Sixtus V. himself, according to which no creation of Cardinals was to take place except in Advent. The Pope however justified

¹ Fitzherbert, *Epit. vit. Alani*, p. 87.

² The merchants who had taken bets to a large amount against Allen's promotion were heavy losers on this occasion. "Quæ electio magnam Romæ mercatorum rebus perturbationem attulit. Nam fiebant tum temporis a mercatoribus sponsiones quæ postea summorum Pontificum decretis sublatae sunt. Mercator enim accepta ab aliquo pecunia, majore vel minore, prout ille de ejus honore sponso fiebat majore vel minore apud Pontificem Maximum gratia valebat, suo chirographo spondebat se centum aureos enumeraturum si ille ejus nomen in eo chirographo erat adscriptum proximis futuris comitiis Cardinalis creatus esset. Quamobrem Alano, ejus ne nomen quidem in foro argentario auditum unquam esset, ex improvise nec observata, ut diximus, temporum ratione in Cardinalium collegium cooptato, qui sponsiones illas immoderate fuerant, quorum pene infinitus erat numerus, maximæ pecuniæ jacturam fecerunt." Erythraeus, *Pinacotheca*, p. 93. "Questa promozione è statta tanto fuori di pensier degli homini che si tenero scomesse grandissime che non era vero già fatto; et licentiato il consistorio più di una hora che ancora si facevano scomesse, che andorno tanto oltre che molti

what he had done on the ground of necessity, which is above law. His object, he said, was to console the English catholics for the loss of Mary Queen of Scots, heir presumptive to the throne of England, in whom they had placed their hopes; lest while that impious Jezabel lived they should abandon themselves to despair. His Holiness then discoursed with tears upon the merits and virtues of Allen, and added that St. Gregory used to call the English angels.¹

On the very same day Sixtus V. wrote with his own hand to Philip II.: "This morning I have held a consistory and made Allen Cardinal to satisfy your Majesty, and though in proposing him I put forward a motive which was very far from being likely to excite suspicion, nevertheless it is reported that throughout all Rome there arose forthwith a universal cry—Now they are getting things into order for the war with England; and this supposition was current every where. Therefore your Majesty should not lose time, lest those poor Christians suffer greater injury; for if there be delay, that which you have judged to be good will turn out evil."² What the Pope feared came to pass. Philip II. procrastinated for a whole year, the Armada was defeated, and the English catholics suffered in life, liberty and goods, for their assumed participation in a scheme to which the greater part of them were altogether strangers.

Among the minor causes of Allen's advancement to the cardinalate may be mentioned the influence exerted in his favour by F. Parsons at the Spanish court. Allen has himself alluded to it in words of friendly exaggeration when writing to the vice-president of the college at Rheims. "My promotion," he says, "gives you joy; but whatever pleasure it causes you, so much the more are you who love me bound by gratitude and affection to the whole Society, and especially to our old and singularly good father and principal fellow-labourer; for next under God F. Parsons has made me Cardinal."³ Undoubtedly F. Parsons had great influence at the court of Spain, owing to the high esteem in which Philip II. held him, and whatever he might say in favour of Allen's promotion would carry weight with it. Still, when we call to mind the position which Allen occupied in public estimation in Spain, Rome, and elsewhere, and the work which he had already accomplished, it is impossible to admit that F. Parsons was the cause or even the chief cause of his being made Cardinal.

F. Parsons' share in Allen's promotion.

pagorno 97 tardi per perderli si non era vero, et al incontro che non si credeva a testimonii che affermavano de averlo visto, ne ad altri che dicevano de averlo inteso da Cardinali che erano retornati dal consistorio. 3 Ja., 1587[-8], from Millan. [Endorsed.] An advertisement from Rome." B. M. Cotton MSS. Nero, B. VI., 264. Gregory XIV., in the Constitution, Cogit nos, March 21, 1591, strictly forbade this practice under very heavy penalties.

¹ Acta Sacri Consistorii A.D. 1587, die 7 Augusti, feria sexta. From the MS. Ottoboni, 595, fol. 219, b, among the Roman transcripts at the Public Record Office. Compare Diarium Secundum, p. 216, in which it is said that the Pope had spoken in the consistory of the pleasure it gave him to make Allen Cardinal; alleging among other reasons that he had been educated at Oxford, which had produced more illustrious theologians than any other university in the Church. See also Maziere Brady, Episcopal succession, II. 339.

² Autograph letter of Sixtus V. to Philip II. Archiv. de Simancas, S de E, Roma, leg. 950, printed in Hübner, Sixte-Quint, III. 236.

³ "Læta vobis est et jucunda mea promotio, sed ex hac quantameunque lætitiæ causam habetis, eo magis vos omnes quibus ego tam eharus sum novo vineulo tenemini amoris et gratitudinis erga Societatem universam, nominatim vero erga antiquum nostrum et singulariter bonum patrem et præcipuum cooperatorem; proxime enim sub cælo pater Personius fecit me Cardinalem." Morus, Historia Provincie Anglicanæ Societatis Jesu, Lib. IV. n. 5.

Allen had neither private fortune nor ecclesiastical revenues with which to support the new dignity to which he had been raised. But the Spanish king, who had procured his promotion, conferred upon him before long a rich abbey in Calabria, and an annual pension charged upon the revenues of the archbishopric of Palermo.¹ Whatever this may have brought in,² Allen still remained one of the poorer Cardinals, as appears from the circumstance that Urban VII. on his accession to the Sovereign Pontificate (Sept. 15, 1590), desiring to show his liberality to the Cardinals whose income was scanty, bestowed upon Allen 1,000 crowns, and released him from the obligation of repaying 3,300 crowns which he had borrowed from the preceding Pontiff, Sixtus V.³ His biographer, Nicholas Fitzherbert, also speaks expressly of his "straitened circumstances."⁴

Allen and
the See of
Malines.

When Philip II.'s designs on England were frustrated by the destruction of the Armada, he proposed to avail himself of Allen's services in a post of greater importance than emolument in his Flemish dominions. The civil commotions by which the Low Countries had been agitated for many years, had reduced to a miserable state the town and diocese of Malines. The second archbishop, John Hauchinus, left nothing undone to remedy the evil and raise the diocese from its ruins; but he had no funds at his disposal, and during the six years of his administration he received no income from the Abbey of Afflighem, which had been united to the archbishopric as an endowment, but had then been devastated by the war. He died Jan. 5, 1589, leaving the metropolitan see of Belgium loaded with debts and destitute of resources.⁵ Such was the state of the diocese when Philip II. by a letter dated Aranjuez, Nov. 10, 1589, nominated Allen to the archbishopric of Malines.

As soon as the news of this appointment reached the metropolitan chapter, they at once addressed a letter of congratulation to the Cardinal, Dec. 20, 1589. Allen replied to them, Feb. 1, 1590, in the following terms: "Venerable and very dear brethren in Christ. Although we understood some months ago from the letters and discourse of many persons that his Majesty had intended our lowliness for the administration of your church and that the Pontiff highly approved of the decision of the excellent King in that matter, and though we desired exceedingly to impart as soon as possible unto you and our future spouse somewhat both of letters and spiritual benediction; nevertheless because the matter was not, nor is yet, accomplished, nor in legal ways known, nor have we received the King's letter of nomination, nor much less the solemn rite of consecration, we thought it meet till now to abstain from writing. But the most loving letter addressed to us by your charity on Dec. 20, has overcome our intention of keeping silence. And it is no small joy to us that in the fulfilment of this most

¹ Paquot, *Histoire littéraire des 17 provinces des Pays-Bas*. Tome III. p. 559.

² "The Cardinal's living is valued at this present at 15,000 crowns by the year, which is 4,500 of our pounds. His archbishopric of Macklin in Brabant I hear he will exchange for an abbey in Spain, or, as others say, exchange the revenues thereof with the king of Spain for a certain sum of money yearly to be paid him out of the king's exchequer in Spain and Flanders; for by reason of the wars in Brabant the said bishopric is not yearly worth him alike; and therefore rather choosing a certain of it of the king yearly than to stand at the courtesy of the wars what it may afford him." Letter of Mr Anthony Copley, a popish gentleman now a prisoner, to the Lords of the Council: *Strype, Ann. IV.* 386.

³ Novaes, *Elementi della Storia de' Sommi Pontefici*. VIII. 231.

⁴ "Præter angustias rei suæ familiaris." Fitzherbert, *Epit. vit. Alani*, p. 90.

⁵ *Bulletins de la commission royale d'histoire*, 2^e Série, tome 7, p. 326. Bruxelles, 1855.

pleasing duty we have been stirred up or rather anticipated by you. From what you wrote we conceived at once a great hope that we should have a most loving spouse, and that in our most difficult administration we should always find in you all fellow-helpers of one mind in the Lord. But as to our sincere affection for you, your church and country, we do not wish you to judge of it by these words, but by our future deeds. Meanwhile one thing we may say. It is not the revenues of the see which have attracted us; for we are aware how very trifling they are at this time. Nor has any increase of dignity moved us, since though unworthy we have, as you know, received already a dignity so high that this title cannot add to it. Nor has any other human affection impelled us. Nothing but the destination of Divine providence and our long-felt desire to serve the church of God, his majesty the King, and especially your Belgian church, so long and unworthily afflicted, have induced us to accept this pastoral office, in other respects so formidable. For so far are we from seeking in this our comfort, honour or ease, that we easily foresee the great dangers to which we shall be unceasingly exposed from our neighbouring fellow-countrymen, both heretics and false brethren.¹ But 'I do not count my life more precious than myself,' for 'love is strong as death.' And perhaps it is God's will that the few days of life remaining to us, which we desired to spend in our unhappy country, shall be passed with you nigh to the body of St. Rombaut, a native of our land. Thither it was, to the neighbouring Louvain, which is so dear to us, that we first came when driven into exile for the faith, and there we were trained in theological studies under most excellent masters. At Malines we received all the orders including the priesthood, and there for a time we dwelt. At Douay afterwards we met with long and kindly hospitality, and obtained various scholastic honours; so that through these and other singular favours, which your country continually bestowed upon us, we seem to have been quite accepted as a Belgian citizen. Thus you will now have in us not a foreigner or one unknown to you, but a man naturalized by your benefits and more anxious for your good and the common weal than for his own life. This I promise you on my part; and we earnestly beseech you to make on our behalf the same pledge to the rest of the clergy of the diocese and especially to the collegiate churches and chapters of the principal cities and to the whole of our beloved people: for by God's grace we will never disappoint you. We will write more to you later on after our confirmation and consecration, and we will ask of you a more particular account of all things which concern the state of this church in spirituals and temporals. In the meantime we shall be glad of any information which the administrators of these things may give us. As to the rest, we shall not fail to use our best offices with the Pope and the King in any matters which may seem to belong to the restoration and amplification of this church; for whatever aid you hope for in temporal matters must come, not from our wealth, for we have none, but from those patrons. Meanwhile commend, I beseech you, unceasingly in devout prayers to Almighty God and the patrons of this church our journey to you, which will be I hope in the spring. Farewell. Rome, Feb. 1, 1590. Of your reverend Lordships as a most dear brother, William Cardinal Allen, elect of Malines."²

Two days before Allen addressed this letter to the chapter of Malines he had written as follows to Lord Paget, one of the English exiles then resident at Brussels.

¹ See above p. li. Fitzherbert Epit. vit. Alani pp. 81, 83. Bridgewater, Concertatio, p. 239.

² Paquot, Histoire littéraire des 17 provinces des Pays-Bas, Tome III. p. 668.

“We shall come,” he says, “I suppose ere it be long nearer together, [so] that we shall not need to use either letter or ciphers; for I think your L. hath heard that his M. hath nominated me for Machlins, the revenues whereof, as the times now be, are so little that, but in respect of service and that his M. will otherwise provide, I durst not adventure to come thither, where I am like to find nothing but misery and discontentment of our countrymen, and no less want and calamity in mine own province and bishopric, having not wealth nor means to help as my heart desireth neither the one nor the other. But how and whensoever I come, all parts shall prove so great a good will and desire to serve the common and particular that I verily suppose all will be glad and contented, though not all satisfied, or such men as is desired or required.”¹

Lævinus Torrentius, bishop of Antwerp, also wrote to Allen, Jan. 25, 1590, to express his joy at the appointment. “When I understood,” he says, “by letters from my friends in Spain that you had been nominated archbishop of Malines, it gave me great pleasure as well on account of the archdiocese as of my own church, of which it is a suffragan; but I was much more pleased when the bishop of Tournay sent word from Rome that you had accepted the office.”²

Although the need of a bishop was greatly felt at Malines, and Allen’s speedy arrival was earnestly desired, the King’s nomination was the only step taken towards filling up the vacant see. Whether it was that the Pope had need of the Cardinal’s presence at Rome, or that the King delayed to provide him with the ecclesiastical revenues necessary to his position in Belgium, or that his health and strength were already failing him, it is clear that he was never preconized archbishop. Yet the nomination was not withdrawn, and during several years he seems to have been still expected at Malines. Thus on Oct. 6, 1591, Torrentius wrote to him urging him to come as soon as possible.³ At length, however, Philip II. gave up all hope of inducing Allen to accept the bishopric, and early in 1593 nominated in his stead Lævinus Torrentius, who thus announces what had taken place in a letter to Arias Montanus, dated Antwerp, April 30, 1593. “Meanwhile,” he writes, “when I was at Brussels, on March 30, a letter arrived from the King in which he nominated me archbishop of Malines in place of Cardinal Allen, who I suppose had refused that office. This announcement filled me with astonishment, and I was in great perplexity how to act.”⁴ Torrentius very reluctantly assented to the appointment; but he made it a condition that the King should either furnish him with a revenue or else obtain for him from the Pope permission to retain for at least two years his bishopric of Antwerp. And he had good reason for requiring this, since, as he tells Allen in a letter from Antwerp, April 23, 1593, “there is nothing in hand with which to satisfy the numerous and urgent creditors even partially. I do not speak of the expenses necessary to such a dignity. Almost everything is wanting. There is no house at Malines, no household goods, not even any church furniture.”⁵ Torrentius received no answer from the King, and things remained in this state until Sept. 1594, when the news came that the court of Spain had begun a secret negotiation with Allen at Rome in the hope of inducing him to accept once more the see of Malines. At first Torrentius doubted

¹ MS. P. R. O., Dom. Eliz. Vol. 230, n. 17.

² Bulletins de la Commission royale d’histoire, 2^e Série, Tome 7, p. 327. Bruxelles, 1855.

³ *Ib.* p. 328. In a letter to the bishop of Bois le Duc, Oct. 9, 1592, Torrentius speaks of Cardinal Allen as “noster ut spero futurus archiepiscopus.” Ram, *Synopsis Actorum ecclesie Antverpiensis*, p. 37.

⁴ Bulletins, etc., p. 310.

⁵ *Ib.* p. 338.

the report. In a letter from Antwerp to the Nuncio at Brussels, Sept. 27, 1594, he says: "There is nothing certain as yet about the church of Malines. They write from Spain that the most illustrious Cardinal Allen has given his services anew to the King: but his friends here deny it; and it does not seem to me likely. Still I wish for it exceedingly."¹ Shortly after this Torrentius appears to have been convinced of the truth of what he had heard, for he wrote on Oct. 27, 1594, to Allen to congratulate him and at the same time to urge him to comply with the King's wishes.² But before this date the Cardinal was already dead.³ There is an allusion to this second offer of the see of Malines to Allen in the following passage from a letter of Sir Francis Englefield to Allen's nephew, Mr Thomas Hesketh, [Spain] Jan. 27, 1596. "This point," Sir Francis writes, "I can and do aver unto you, that I know to whom the bishop of Cassano wrote expressly, that your dear uncle told him by his own mouth some months before he died that he had no meaning nor intended to go to Flanders, insinuating withal that he writ it to this end that the King here might be undeceived of your uncle's meaning and not to expect at his hands that which your uncle meant not perform, and this do I know who hath it of the bishop's own handwriting."⁴ In the same letter Sir Francis hints that the Cardinal's relations had dissuaded him from going to Malines in the hope that if he remained in Rome he might be elected Pope. "Whether yourself," Sir Francis continues, "or any others of his Grace's family were of opinion that by his Grace's tarrying in Rome he might become Pope, and whether yourself and they in that respect did cast forth any plausible speeches to your uncle tending to persuade his abode there or delay of fulfilling the King's desire, these points being better known to yourself than me, I will not accuse you resolutely of them, though I know some which love you full dearly of whose mouths myself have heard that their own ears have been witnesses of divers speeches to that sense uttered by yourself and by some more about his Grace also in familiar conferences among yourselves."⁵

On the whole, then, it is plain that Allen's sole connection with the archbishopric of Malines was his nomination by the King to this dignity. Hence though his name usually appears in the list of archbishops, with the addition however that he did not take possession of the see, he was never in any proper sense of the word archbishop of Malines. We have dwelt at some length on this point, because it is only by the help of the recent historical publications which we have quoted that it has been possible to clear up the obscurity which till lately hung over the precise relations of Allen to the see of Malines.

¹ Bulletins, etc., 3^e Série, Tome 10, p. 58. "Eodem anno [1594,] die 5 Novembris, in epistola ad Adriaanum Varæum, archidiaconum Gandavensem, scribit Torrentius:—De rev^{mo} Cardinali Alano hoc unum ex ipsius ad me literis habeo, propendere eum in illam sententiam ut ad nos veniat ac Regis voluntati obsequatur; necdum tamen plane constitutum, scripturumque iterum ad me et ad serenissimum Archiducem gubernatorem nostrum, antequam itineri se committat. Respondi prolixè, ipsiusque hunc animum confirmavi, atque omnem, quoad vixero, operam obtuli quo facilius adducatur ut afflictissimæ ecclesiæ collabenti succurrat. Si quid amplius intellexero, faciam te certiorè." Ram, Synopsis Actorum ecclesiæ Autverpiensis, p. 39.

² *Ib.*, 2^e Série, Tome 7, p. 343.

³ Torrentius did not long survive Cardinal Allen. He died April 26, 1595. In the following year Matthew Hovius, who had administered the diocese of Malines as vicar capitular from the death of archbishop John Hauchinus, Jan. 5, 1589, was consecrated archbishop.

⁴ MS. Archiv. dioc. Westmonast. VIII. 234.

⁵ *Ib.*

1588.
D^r Barret
appointed
president
of the
college.

While the Church in general profited by Allen's advancement to the cardinalate, the college at Rheims could not but suffer from the withdrawal of him who was its founder and had been so many years its president. It still indeed remained for a time under Allen's government;¹ but it was one thing for him to rule it from a distance by a deputy and another to do so by the power of his presence and the personal influence which he exercised over its members. Disquiet and dissensions soon showed themselves, and it became necessary for him to appoint a Superior resident in the college. Accordingly, by an instrument dated Rome, Oct. 31, 1588,² after mentioning that various "complaints had been made to him of scandals which had arisen among its members, and defects against the college discipline," he nominated by apostolic authority D^r Richard Barret to be president of the college, and administrator of all its spiritual and temporal concerns, and he commanded all the members of the college to obey him in all things, and assist him in the reformation of discipline and manners.

This appointment, according to D^r Worthington,³ was due to the recommendation and influence of the fathers of the Society, who were in high credit with Cardinal Allen. At the same time it should be remembered that the Cardinal was personally well acquainted with D^r Barret's merits, and had long since confided to him the very important post of superintendent of the studies at the college.⁴ Perhaps D^r Barret's nomination to the office of president may have been the best that could be made under the circumstances, but it was not a fortunate one. The new President seems to have been far more fit to fill a subordinate post than that of superior. Fitzherbert, who must have known him personally, says that "he was an excellent man, of great learning and piety, who had lived some years at Rome, and for a long time at Rheims under Allen's government, but he was naturally a little too severe and hot tempered. This impetuosity,⁵ till then latent, showed itself more freely when he was raised to command (for moderation and self control are rare qualities in those who govern), and he thereby gave offence to many of the scholars, and roused such commotions that Allen was hardly able by many letters, reproofs and punishments to restore peace, notwithstanding his great influence with the students and the love and reverence which they bore him."⁶ D^r Barret's appointment, made by the Cardinal in virtue of his powers as visitor of the seminary, was officially announced to the assembled college on Nov. 28, 1588, by D^r Bailey, the vice-president, and was received with the greatest unanimity and applause.⁷ Soon afterwards D^r Bailey resigned the offices of vice-president and superintendent of the temporal economy of the college, which he had held for many years. He was succeeded, Jan. 27, 1589, by D^r Thomas Worthington,⁸ who had been recalled for this purpose by the President from the camp, where he had been acting as chaplain to the English soldiers in the Spanish pay.⁹

Seminary
of Vallado-
lid.

The seminary both at Douay and Rheims had every year sent a number of its choicest scholars to the English college at Rome. It was now called upon to

¹ See the brief of Sixtus V. to Cardinal Allen, dated October 29, 1587, giving him full jurisdiction over the college. Dodd, II. 219.

² The instrument is printed in Dodd, II. 222. ³ App. p. 371. ⁴ See above, p. lxxiii.

⁵ His character displays itself in the boyish exuberance of his letters to F. Agazzari, given in the Appendix, pp. 320-332.

⁶ Fitzherbert, Epit. vit. Alani, p. 91.

⁷ Diarium Secundum, p. 221.

⁸ Ib. p. 222.

⁹ Diarium Primum, p. 17.

render a like service to the seminary which F. Parsons through the liberality of Philip II. was preparing to found at Valladolid in Spain. On May 8, 1589, Henry Floid, a deacon, with John Blackfan and John Boswell, students in theology, was despatched thither: and seven days later, May 15, these were followed by D^r Thomas Stillington, John Fixer and Thomas Lovelace, all of whom were priests. The following year, 1590, ten others were sent thither on Sept. 17, viz., four deacons and six students of philosophy; and on Sept. 29 ten more left the college for the same destination.

D^r Barret had not long been President when events took place in the external world which had no slight influence on the fortunes of the seminary. On Dec. 23, 1588, the duke of Guise was assassinated in the royal antechamber at Blois, and on the day following his brother Louis, Cardinal archbishop of Rheims, met with a similar fate in his own room, by the express orders in both cases of king Henry III. of France. In the Cardinal the college lost a kind friend and powerful patron. But besides this, the succession of the Huguenot king of Navarre, Henry IV., to the crown of France in consequence of the death of Henry III. (Aug. 1, 1589) tended to increase the power of the protestant party in the country and thereby to render insecure the position of the English exiles at Rheims. The state of affairs was felt by every one in the city to be so critical that public prayers for the church and realm of France were offered up day and night at Rheims, and solemn processions were held there for the same intentions. In all these religious offices, as we learn from the Diary,¹ the English in the seminary took their part, devoting to prayer the whole of Friday night from eight in the evening to six the following morning. Altogether the prospects for the future seemed at this time so uncertain that on March 31, 1590, D^r Barret wrote to Cardinal Caetano,² the legate of the Holy See in France, asking counsel as to the propriety of removing the seminary from Rheims to Douay, and though the Cardinal advised him to remain at Rheims, the execution of the project was only delayed for a time and never wholly laid aside.

Assassination of the Guises.

On Oct. 3, 1590, the legate, Cardinal Caetano, paid a visit to Rheims.³ At the entry of the city he was received in state by the ecclesiastical and civil authorities. The second place in the procession which went out to meet him was assigned to the English, thirty of whom were in surplices preceded by a cross and followed by the remainder in black gowns. D^r Barret made the Legate a short address, welcoming him in the name of the clergy and people of Rheims and of the English residents in the city. On the fourth day Cardinal Caetano visited the seminary, when D^r William Gifford delivered a set oration in his honour. The following year, Aug. 14, 1591,⁴ the bishop of Placentia,⁵ Vice-legate of the Holy See in France, also visited the college, and in reply to a congratulatory address made to him by Francis Tregian, one of the theological students, said that as he had now seen the English students at the colleges of Rome and Rheims, so too he greatly desired to see them one day in England.

This is the last event of note in the Second Diary. The stay of the English college at Rheims was drawing to its close. In 1593 it was resolved to return to Douay, where the college still retained possession of the house and garden in which the work had originally begun. During the course of this year some of the

Return to Douay.

¹ *Diarium Secundum*, pp. 227, 231, 233.

² *Diarium Secundum*, p. 253.

³ *Ib.*, p. 234.

⁴ *Ib.*, p. 240.

⁵ Filippo Sega, created Cardinal by Innocent IX., Dec. 18, 1591.

students were sent to England, others to Rome, others to Spain ; but the greater part of them migrated to Douay.¹ On June 23, 1593, the President, D^r Barret, left Rheims for Douay, after committing the government of the college to the Rev. M^r Vavisor. He was followed thither, on August 8, by the Rev. Edmund Lewkenor and the Rev. Matthew Kellison, both of whom were professors of theology in the college. "On the same day a French boy, named Vincent, with James Watson, the President's servant, were sent to Douay." This is the last entry in the Second Diary.

As we do not propose to trace the history of the college any further, we shall conclude with a few words concerning the later years of its founder, Cardinal Allen.

Allen's life
as Cardinal.

The zeal for God's glory and his neighbour's good, which had been till then the moving principle of Allen's life, shone forth in him no less conspicuously after his elevation to the Cardinalate. He was never absent from the consistory, to which in those days the Cardinals were summoned every week by the Sovereign Pontiff to consult with him on the government of the Church, nor was he among those who arrived the last. In giving his opinion he always spoke with such moderation that he offended no one, and yet with such freedom that his conscience never reproached him afterwards. He was also very diligent in his attendance at the two particular congregations of which he had been appointed a member, those namely of the Index and the affairs of Germany.² At the death of Cardinal Antonio Carafa, Gregory XIV. made him Apostolic librarian.³ The same Pontiff charged him, in conjunction with Cardinal Marc'Antonio Colonna and several consultors, to revise the edition of the Vulgate which Sixtus V. had published just before his death. Allen also undertook, with the co-operation of others, to correct the text of St. Augustin's works, but death prevented him from completing so vast an undertaking. Moreover he took part in the election of four successive Popes, Urban VII., Gregory XIV., Innocent IX., and Clement VIII.

The
English
mission.

But amid Allen's labours for the universal Church his native country never ceased to occupy the largest portion of his thoughts and solicitude. The very name of Cardinal of England, by which he was commonly known, reminded him, if such reminder had been necessary, that he held this exalted dignity in trust for his country's good. Long before he became Cardinal he had received from the Holy See extensive faculties for the benefit of the English mission, and he was empowered to communicate them, in such measure as he thought fit, to the priests who were labouring in England. These faculties were enlarged when he was made Cardinal, especially by Gregory XIV., who by a brief dated September 18, 1591,⁴ conferred upon him various additional powers, and at the same time enjoined all priests and other catholics on the English and Irish mission to pay him ready obedience in all things which concerned the mission, to refer to his decision all controverted points, doubts and difficulties among the catholics, and to do whatever he might advise or command. Nothing could be more ample than the powers thus granted to Allen. "He alone," in the words of F. Holt's memorial, "was constituted by the Apostolic See prefect and visitor of the whole mission, and he alone had power to command and punish."⁵ It was a difficult charge to govern men from a distance and with such uncertain means of communication, though his subjects were priests known to him for the most part personally,

¹ Diarium Primum, p. 15.

² Fitzherbert, Epit. vit. Alani, p. 88.

³ Ciaconius, IV. 173.

⁴ Dodd, II. 243.

⁵ App. p. 380.

and bound to him by long-standing ties of veneration and affection. But he proved equal to the task, and so long as he lived the peace of the mission remained undisturbed. Still even then there were not wanting signs of those dissensions which soon after his death broke out between the secular clergy and the fathers of the Society. Allen alludes to them in a letter to the Rev. John Mush¹ (March 16, 1594), some sentences of which are quoted by F. Parsons, in his "Brief apologie." "I have heard (saith he) to my great grief that there is not that good correspondence between the fathers and other priests, I cannot tell upon what discontentment, etc. But whereofsoever it cometh it is of the enemy, and with all possible discretion and diligence by the wiser sort on both sides to be rooted out, or else it will be the ruin of the whole cause, etc. Therefore in this point especially (M. Mush) be earnest and peremptory with all parties and every one in particular, and tell them that I charge and advise them, by the blessed blood and bowels of God's mercy, that they honour, love and esteem one another, according to every man's age, order and profession, and that those of the secular order, especially those that have been brought up under the fathers and have found so great love, charity and help in all places at their hands, that they be correspondent in all gratitude and thankfulness, reverencing them in word and deed, as is requisite to their merits and calling," etc.² Allen says plainly in these extracts that there were faults on both sides, and bids M^r Mush to be peremptory with all parties and charge them in his name to honour, love and esteem one another. Unhappily these words of counsel were too little heeded by either side, and thus Allen's forebodings soon found their fulfilment. A blight fell upon the spiritual harvest, marring the fair promise of those earlier days when in spite of persecution Christ's labourers pursued in peace and unanimity the work of saving souls.

A proof of Allen's far-seeing wisdom and intimate acquaintance with the needs of the English mission is to be found in a project which he had conceived, but was prevented by various causes from carrying into effect.³ He saw clearly, and the event showed his foresight to be true, that unless measures were taken betimes to provide a longer and deeper course of instruction for such of the secular priests as showed most ability and aptitude for study, there would soon be a great deficiency of learned priests in England, to the discredit of their order and the injury of those, whether catholics or protestants, with whom they had to deal. A high esteem for learning and a sense of its necessity were no new feature in Allen's character. In the earliest days of the seminary at Douay he had urged upon his scholars by word and example the importance of study,⁴ and encouraged all who were capable of it to take theological degrees at the university. At that time too there were among the exiles many learned priests who had received their

Dissensions.

College for higher studies.

¹ "Joannes Musheus, qui post decennales in vinea Anglicana egregie exantlatos labores, post carceres et compedes, post ultimæ vitæ pericula pro fide superata, Romam petens, ab ill^{mo} Alano familiari per totum hyemem et hospitio et consuetudine exceptus, novis et amplissimis a Clemente octavo accumulatus facultatibus, in messem eandem rediit. Is est qui contentiones Wisbicensis composuit." Champney, *Annales regni Elizabethæ*, p. 979. MS. Old Brotherhood of the secular clergy, formerly called the English chapter. See above p. lxxiv.

² Parsons, *Brief apologie*, p. 11, verso.

³ Fitzherbert, *Epit. vit. Alani*, p. 90.

⁴ Besides the controversial works in English mentioned above, p. xxv., Allen published in 1576 a theological treatise in Latin on the sacraments; "a work highly esteemed and made use of by Bellarmin." Dodd, II. 53. The title of the treatise is "De sacramentis in genere: de sacramento Eucharistiæ et sacrificio Missæ. L. III. Antverpiæ, 1576."

training at Oxford and Louvain, whose mere presence must have stimulated the younger scholars to emulate them in their studies. But as the students increased in number, and the need of priests in England became every day more urgent, it was almost unavoidable that the time of preparation should be gradually shortened, and the priests sent upon the mission with sufficient knowledge for ordinary work, but without that deeper and more exact acquaintance with theology and canon law which only years of study and exercise in the schools can give.¹ There was no cause for regret that this course should be followed with regard to certain of the students who from want of previous education and intellectual aptitude were incapable of higher studies; and the larger the number under training the larger would be the proportion of those for whom a moderate amount of instruction would suffice. But when every one was submitted to the same course of study, and no more care was bestowed upon or additional time granted to those who were capable of greater things, the result could not but be unsatisfactory. And yet it was hardly possible to carry on in the same seminary two different courses of study. The instruction given must be that which was adapted to the majority of the scholars, and a lower course was all that the majority was capable of following. It was natural then that the existing seminaries should confine themselves to providing for the mission priests of average attainments and learning, since of these the bulk of the clergy must always be composed. But so much the greater was the need of establishing another college in which priests, who had gone through the ordinary course in the other seminaries and laid in them the foundations of their theological science, should devote several additional years to perfecting their knowledge. Such was the nature of the college which Allen planned, and he further proposed that it should be a place of refuge and retreat for priests driven by stress of persecution from the English mission. Unfortunately he was unable to carry out this project. He had to contend with the opposition of certain persons who disliked it. Want of means, too, was another obstacle. Poor himself, he could not obtain help from

¹ See a letter from a priest in England, Dec. 11, 1611, complaining of the great ignorance of the missionaries. Tierney's *Dodd*, Vol. V. App. p. ix. "If he [F. Parsons] sincerely intended the good of our church and the increase of learning he would not have . . . suppressed the lectures of the college at Donay, whereby in a short time, through the discontinuance of the study and practice of school divinity, we shall have no one of our secular clergy fit to read [i. e. lecture] or grounded in that faculty, but all esteem and helps that way must come from the Jesuits; a great honour to them and dishonour to our clergy. Further, if Father Parsons affected to have our seminary-priests learned (a thing more requisite in the secular than in the religions) neither he nor any other Jesuit rector of the colleges would send away the young priests (if they resolved not to become Jesuits or did not show themselves zealous for them) before finishing of their whole course. Neither would they upon dislike turn sufficient able wits for the study of school doctrine to positive divinity." Colleton, *Just defence of the slandered priests*, p. 297. 1602. The Rev. John Colleton was a priest of great note, who laboured many years on the English mission. He was captured and arraigned with F. Campion in 1581. He lived to be the first dean of the English chapter erected by the bishop of Chalcedon (*Dodd*, III. 83). F. Parsons, it is true, had no jurisdiction over the college at Donay, which from first to last was governed by secular priests, but he had great indirect influence there, through the presidents, Dr Barret and Dr Worthington, the latter of whom had taken a vow of obedience to him. See *Append.* p. 368, note. His intimate relations also with the Spanish court enabled him to obtain the punctual payment of the annual pension to the college. But whether Colleton was right or wrong in attributing the decline of learning at the colleges to F. Parsons, we quote the passage simply as a justification of Allen's forethought in wishing to establish another college for higher studies. Compare above p. xxxii, note 5.

those on whose aid he might else have counted, owing to the exhaustion of their resources. Still the plan remains a monument of Allen's practical wisdom and of his clear insight into the various needs, present and future, of the English mission.

The more distinctly we perceive the greatness of the good which Allen effected for the catholics of England, the stranger and more unaccountable it appears that he should have done nothing towards securing for the church in that country a permanent and hierarchical organization after his death. Long ago he had been convinced of the necessity of making some provision for this end, and every year made the want of it more manifest. The personal influence which he possessed might enable him to keep down dissensions during his own lifetime,¹ but he could not pluck them up by the roots or do away with their causes. It seemed moreover that the task of organizing the mission would be for him a comparatively easy one, at least far easier than for any one else. For on the one hand his position at Rome as Cardinal of England, united to his acknowledged familiarity with English affairs, would give the greatest weight to any suggestions which he might offer on this subject to the Sovereign Pontiff, while on the other the singular love and veneration with which all the English catholics, at home and in exile, clergy and laity, regarded him would incline them to accept with confidence and readiness any measures which they knew had come from him.

Under these circumstances how was it that Allen did not attempt to apply a remedy to an evil which he saw so distinctly, and which evidently threatened at no remote period to endanger the growth and even the continuance of the catholic religion in the country which he loved so dearly? It is easier to put the question than to offer a satisfactory solution of it.² Perhaps Allen's failing health and the sufferings consequent upon the painful disease of which he died may have deprived him of the physical energy requisite to grapple with the many difficulties besetting the question and the opposition which it would probably arouse.

Again, it may be that Allen could never bring himself to believe that the

¹ Alluding to the cause of the divisions which broke out at Wisbeach Castle among the prisoners confined there for the faith, Dr Humphrey Ely remarks: "But I rather esteem it to be that which you say a little before, 'the good Cardinal was dead;' whose authority, as it kept the Jesuits under, so the reverent respect that all priests bare him as to their loving, fostering father made them depend wholly on him, and to refer all their doubts and controversies to him and not to religious men. But after his death the priests, like fatherless children, did seek help and comfort where they could find it. Some then liked this; some liked that; and so of divers humours and liking grew discontentment among them, the which drew after it this miserable contention." Dr. Humphrey Ely, Certain brief notes, etc., p. 99.

² "Quo autem consilio ill^{mus} Card^{lis} Alanus, missionis hujus tum præfectus, clero Angliano episcopos præficere, quod factu illi facile putatur, distulerit, immo neminem plane superiorem se vivo præposuerit, compertum sane non habemus. Id autem constat auctoritatem ejus apud sacerdotes Anglos tanti semper fuisse ut verba, admonitiones et literas ipsius pro sacrosanctis haberent, et mandatis libentissime obsequerentur, eaque ex causa et se et res omnes suas paternæ ejus euræ regendas semper commiserunt. Cardinali superstes fuit R^{dmus} Audoenus Ludovicius, Cass[an]ensis episcopus, natione Anglus, vir et morum probitate et prudentia insignis, magnæque apud Gregorium XIII., Sixtum V., Gregorium XIV., et Clementem VIII. auctoritatis. Is, sublato Cardinali, de præficiendis clero Anglicano episcopis deliberavit; verum antequam salutare has cogitationes ad exitum perducere potuit intempestiva et ipse morte sublatus est." Narratio historica summatim complectens quæ ab initio regni Elizabethæ, Angliæ reginæ, ad regimen et jurisdictionem in clero Anglicano ad præsentem annum 1621 habitam declarandam spectare videntur: authore Joanne Bennetto, sacerdote Anglo. MS. Old Brotherhood of the secular clergy, formerly called the English chapter.

Protestant-
ism in
England
transitory.

reign of protestantism in England would be permanent. Things were only in a transition state. At the Queen's death, which could not in the course of nature be delayed for many years, a new sovereign would come to the throne. Whenever this took place, the catholics in heart and in profession, whom he reckoned at not less than two-thirds of the population,¹ would make their power felt, and England would resume her place in the unity of Christendom, or at least freedom of worship and a large measure of toleration would be granted to the catholics. Why then, he may have argued, make a permanent provision for needs which in all probability will be only temporary? Nor is this a mere conjecture, for the unshaken confidence with which Allen anticipated the speedy return of England to the faith, even when all hope of Philip II.'s successful intervention by force of arms had passed away, is evident from what he wrote to the priests in England, December 12, 1592. "Doubt ye not, my most sweet and faithful coadjutors and true confessors, that our adversaries' iniquities are now in God's sight near accomplished and at the height; on the contrary side the number of our brethren that are to suffer for His truth is near made up and shortly to receive, not only in the next but in this world, the worthy fruits of their happy labours. God, almighty and all merciful, will not suffer long the rod of the wicked to lie so heavy upon the lot of the just, neither let us be tempted more than by His grace we shall be able to bear, but will shorten those days of affliction for the elects' sake."² If such were his sentiments, he may have thought it sufficient to provide for the needs of the present day, while he left the future to the providence of God and the prudence of the Holy See.

Another reason may also have inclined him to this course. He may have believed himself incompetent to the task of organizing anew the English mission. He had indeed in no ordinary measure the gift of ruling men. Nor could he be ignorant of this, which the history of the seminary at Douay and Rheims had proved abundantly. Men deferred to him instinctively as to one born for command. But his method of government from first to last was a purely personal one. The majesty of his presence, the loving energy of his words, the sweet firmness of his eye won to him every heart which came within his influence.³ He was a man of peace and a peace maker. Discords were hushed at his voice, and those who were at variance became one again under his control. But it was the living man, not a code of voiceless, lifeless rules, that his subjects obeyed so cheerfully. He was ever most sparing of such rules. There were but few of them in the college which he founded, for he was the living law to all. Even when there was no prospect of his returning to Rheims he did not draw up statutes for the seminary, but left the president who succeeded him free to govern

¹ "If we go from spirituality to temporality, and do make our consideration of all orders and degrees of men and of the whole corps and communalty of the land, we shall find by reason, experience and substantial conjecture that, the whole being divided into three parts, two of them are inclined to catholic religion in their hearts, and consequently are discontented with the present condition of things." Allen's Answer to the Libel of English justice, p. 171.

² Cardinal Allen to the catholics of England, December 12, 1592. MS. P. R. O. Dom. Eliz. Vol. 243, n. 80.

³ "That most renowned prelate and blessed Cardinal, doctor Allen, a man in whose very countenance was portrayed out a map of political government indeed, stained with a sable dye of gravity, sublimated with a reverend majesty in his looks, yielding favour and forcing fear . . . one most revered of our nation and worthily revered of us." Watson, Decachordon of ten quodlibetical questions, p. 97.

as he had done. Doubtless if he had gone to live in England, he would have brought all things into order, for he would have seen and felt at each moment what was necessary to be done. But to create a constitution on paper and make it live and work from a distance through the agency of others was a task out of harmony with his cast of mind and with his special gifts.

These causes, severally or combined, may account for his not attempting what the events which followed close upon his death showed to be so necessary. Dr Anthony Champney, who, after stating the difficulty as we have done, professes his inability to explain it, suggests the possibility that Allen abstained from undertaking this work because he thought in his humility that he left behind him another man better qualified than he was for this task. "I remember," he says,¹ "that when he [Cardinal Allen] had taken to his bed and all hope of his recovery began to pass away, the students of the [Roman] college, who day and night were praying most fervently for his life before the Blessed Sacrament exposed, were told that he had said to certain persons, who had showed their anxiety on this point, that he left behind him one who would be their father in his stead, and who could and would do more for them than he had done. He mentioned no one in particular, but almost everybody understood him to mean the Right Reverend Owen Lewis, bishop of Cassano, a Welshman, a man of great authority, who on account of his singular learning, piety, and skill in the conduct of affairs, stood so high in the esteem of Clement VIII. that he was intended by that Pontiff for the Cardinalate; one, moreover, who had been of much help to Allen in the erection of the colleges of Douay and Rome, but who was not very acceptable to the fathers of the Society. Some, however, maintained that Allen had indicated by these words F. Robert Parsons, of the Society of Jesus, a man who by his singular prudence and dexterity in conducting business as well as through his great influence with the catholic King and the honour in which he was at that time held by all English catholics (on which account, as also for his abundant labours in and out of England against the heretics, these English heretics regarded him with peculiar hatred) seemed to them suitable to be Allen's successor in the

What
Allen said
when
dying.

¹ "Hoc quidem memini, quod cum in lecto jam decumberet, et de salute ejus ab omnibus desperari cœpit, dictum fuit collegii alumuis, qui die ac nocte pro vita ejus a Deo impetranda ferventioribus orationibus, etiam sacrosancto Eucharistiæ exposito sacramento, instabant. eum quibusdam sollicitis de hac re dixisse, quod relinqueret post se unum qui illis esset loco ipsius pater, et qui posset et vellet illis plus prodesse quam ipse aliquando fecerat. Hunc (quia ipse neminem in particulari exprimebat) ut plurimum omnes intelligebant fore reverendissimum D. Ludovicum Odoenum, episcopum Cassanensem, Cambro-britannum, virum gravissimum, qui propter singularem suam doctriam, pietatem et rerum gerendarum peritiam in tanta fuit apud Clementem Octavum æstimatioue ut illum Cardinalem designasset (sed hoc postea); qui Alanum et in collegio Duaceno et Romano erigendo plurimum juverat, sed patribus Societatis non erat multum acceptus. Quidam vero patrem Robertum Personium ex Societate Jesu ab Alano illis verbis designatum voluerunt; qui propter singularem prudentiam et in rebus agendis dexteritatem, conjunctam cum magna autoritate qua apud Regem Catholicum pollebat et honore eximio quo omnes catholici Angli illis temporibus eum prosequerantur (quem etiam ob dictas rationes et egregiam operam contra hæreticos impensam tam in Anglia quam extra Angliam ipsi hæretici Angli peculiari odio habebant) idoneus istis videbatur qui Alano in communi et universali rerum Anglicanarum sollicitudine et moderatione succederet. Et utinam Alani vestigiis, omnes pari charitate et amore amplexando, inhæsisset! Certe, si hæc fecisset, nihil illi defuisse videtur quo minus Alanum et in amore apud suos et honore apud externos æqualis fuisset." Champney. *Annales regni Elizabethæ*, p. 905: MS. Old Brotherhood of the secular clergy, formerly called the English chapter.

care and direction of all English interests. Would indeed that, treading in Allen's footsteps, he had embraced every one with equal charity and love! Certainly, if he had done this, it seems that he would have wanted nothing to make him Allen's equal in the affection of his own countrymen and the respect of foreigners."

Allen's
relations
with the
Jesuits.

We come now to a point in our narrative on which the interests of historical truth oblige us to touch, though from the deficiency of contemporary documents it is not easy to arrive at anything more than general conclusions regarding it. For many years the most cordial relations had subsisted between Allen and the fathers of the Society, and he had always thankfully availed himself of their co-operation in promoting the good of the English seminaries and mission. But towards the end of his life a change came over these relations, and there was no longer the same unanimity of sentiment between them as formerly. This appears from a letter of F. Agazzari, S.J., rector of the English college at Rome, to F. Parsons, then in Spain, written Sept. 25, 1596, two years after Allen's death. F. Agazzari, though an Italian, had filled for many years the post of rector of the English college at Rome,¹ and was well acquainted with Allen, both personally and through a frequent interchange of letters when the latter was president of the college at Rheims.² In the letter to which we have referred, F. Agazzari speaks of the unlooked-for deaths of certain influential personages, whose views on English affairs did not coincide with those of the Society.³ Among others he refers to Allen. "Certainly, my father," he writes, "it seems to me a great indication of the divine Majesty, and a great and visible sign of God's love towards the Company, this college and the cause of England, that when human means fail He almost miraculously interposes His divine hand. So long as Allen walked aright in this matter, in union with and fidelity to the Company, as he used to do, God preserved, prospered and exalted him; but when he began to leave this path, in a moment the thread of his plans and life were cut short together."⁴ It is impossible after reading this extract to doubt that some divergence of view had arisen between Allen and the Society, and further that this divergence was of a grave character. For it surely could be no trifling matter which moved F. Agazzari to speak with satisfaction of the death of one who had laboured so long and zealously for God as Allen had done, and to regard the cutting short of his life as a manifest sign of God's providential care of the Society. So far is plain. But when we go on to ask what were the precise points of difference between them it is far from easy to arrive at any very definite conclusion. From a letter of D^r Worthington to M^r Hesketh, Allen's nephew, Dec. 18, 1601, it seems that the divergence did not concern politics; for in it D^r Worthington states that he had been distinctly commissioned by the Cardinal "to assure his old fast friends (meaning Sir William Stanley, F. Holt, M^r Hugh Owen, M^r Freeman, M^r Fen, and others) that they should nothing at all fear that M^r Tho. Throgmorton [who was about to marry his niece] or other men linked with him in familiarity should make him run or follow any other course than that which he had always kept; adding these express words, that they should still

¹ F. Agazzari was rector for the first time from April 23, 1579, to April 25, 1586, and then again from May 17, 1596, to April 24, 1597. Catholic Magazine, Vol. II. p. 358. 1832.

² This appears from a series of original letters from Allen to F. Agazzari written during the years 1582-1583, and preserved in MS. in the Archives of the see of Westminster.

³ Viz., Cardinal Toledo, S.J., D^r Owen Lewis and M^r Throgmorton.

⁴ App. p. 387.

see him the same man without change; that a new nephew-in-law nor all his coherents should not draw him, bias, nor incline him to change his tippet (for all these are his own terms) but that his new nephew should conform himself to him in all points concerning the common cause of our country, and either bring others to do so likewise or else leave them, or if he should not, he should then drink as he brewed. And after concludeth that no nephew nor niece nor sister nor brother nor any flesh nor blood should alienate him from those his old fast friends."¹ Dr Worthington adds "It was the last letter that I received from his Grace. He writ it with his own hand."

Political matters being thus excluded, the points of disagreement between the Cardinal and the Society must have related to the English seminaries and mission. What these were cannot now be learned from Allen himself, as very few letters written by him after he became Cardinal have come down to us and these contain no allusion to differences with the Society. We are therefore forced to seek some explanation of his change of sentiments from external sources, which do not, it is true, possess the same authority as F. Agazzari's letter, but yet have this value that they represent what was currently reported at the time, though probably in a somewhat exaggerated form. Mr Charles Paget, between whom and F. Parsons there was scant friendship,² alludes to the subject in the following terms: "There was," he writes, "some strangeness grown between him [Cardinal Allen] and F. Parsons, and as I have been credibly informed by those who were most intrinsical with the said Cardinal, he began in his latter time to dislike yours [*i.e.*, the Society's] and F. Parsons' violent humours in such sort, as if he had lived he would have curbed you shorter for meddling either in matter of state or in the seminaries or mission of priests. And this was seen by his causing F. Creswell to be removed from the government of the English college at Rome, whose indiscreet and tyrannical behaviour deserved the same. And for the which act both he and F. Parsons used against the said Cardinal among their secret friends and followers such uncivil and irreverent speeches as ever after there was but hollow liking between them."³ F. Creswell was rector from April 12, 1589, to Feb. 22, 1592.⁴ Dr Humphrey Ely, however, observes with reference to F. Creswell's removal; "Not many years after fell out another controversy between the scholars and Father Creswell, then rector; Dr Allen being then Cardinal and a spectator. I know not well what the cause was, but this I am sure, that a virtuous priest,

¹ Dr Thomas Worthington to Mr Alane (Hesket), Douay, Dec. 18, 1601. MS., Archiv. dioc. Westmonast. XI. 981. Thomas Hesket seems to have taken the name of Allen after the Cardinal's death.

² App. pp. 403, 408.

³ Charles Paget, Answer to certayn untruthes and falsities toching my selfe contayned in a booke intituled A briefe apologic or defence of the catholicke hierarchie and subordination in Englande, etc., prefixed to Dr Humphrey Ely's Brief notes, p. 20. Paris, 1602. The following extract from Paget's Answer is interesting as showing Cardinal Allen's relations with those whose political views were not in harmony with his own. "As for the conceit which the said Cardinal had of me, you shall hear out of his letter written to me with his own hand not long before his death, dated the 16th July, 1594, as followeth:—Good Master Paget, Doctor Gifford and Master Mush told you no lie when they advertised you of mine affection and desire of your friendship. For so it is indeed, and so have I ever thought of your calling, discreet and honourable comportment, that you are worthy to be employed and to join with me in the service of our country. I never had other opinion of you in my life." *Ib.* p. 19.

⁴ Catholic Magazine, Vol. II. p. 358. 1832.

now a holy martyr in heaven, named Mr John Ingram, was not over well used. This stir in the end procured Father Creswell's removing from thence to Spain."¹ There is a further allusion to the differences between Allen and the Society in the *Declaratio Motuum*, etc., a memorial presented to Pope Clement VIII. by the clergy who appealed against the arch-priest's government in England. It was drawn up by the Rev. John Mush,² one of the first students sent from Douay to the newly-founded college at Rome, and for many years a zealous labourer in prison and out of prison on the English mission. He was one of the chief agents in appeasing the lamentable dissensions among the prisoners for the faith at Wisbeach Castle. The statement is as follows: "He [Allen], being a man of the greatest prudence and discernment and through long experience and frequent observation of the endeavours of the Jesuits well acquainted with the state of things, used often-times to say complainingly that the Jesuit fathers, while labouring in the English harvest and in governing our college, sought more the interests of their Society than the peace of the students or the good of our afflicted church."³ The author of the "Brief Apologie in defence of ecclesiastical subordination in England," which though professedly, according to the title-page, written by "priests united in due subordination to the right reverend Arch-priest and other their superiors" was really from the pen of F. Parsons,⁴ says that this statement is "mere falsehood and notorious untruth,"⁵ and refers in proof thereof to chapters 4 and 11 of the Apologie. Dr Humphrey Ely replies that he has read over these chapters diligently, but cannot see that they prove anything. He concludes: "Well, for all you have said as yet to the contrary, it may be true which they report of Cardinal Allen. I do not say it is true. But for anything you say or bring here or elsewhere to improve [*i.e.*, disprove] it, it may be true."⁶ Dr Anthony Champney in his *Annals of Queen Elizabeth* quotes and adopts the statement of the *Declaratio Motuum*.⁷

Allen and
F. Parsons.

Whatever may have been the differences between Allen and the Society, and the complaints which the Cardinal may have made in private conversation concerning the fathers, it seems clear that there was no outward breach of any kind between them. As to F. Parsons personally, it is evident that, at least up to two years and nine months before Allen's death, there was no cessation of their old relations of cordial friendship. This is shown by some extracts of a letter from Allen to F. Parsons (Jan. 7, 1592) given in the *Brief Apologie*. "Thus he writeth," F. Parsons tells us, "with his own hand. My good father, God is angry with us, as you may perceive and we do feel, by the open taking from us our head and pastor; for now is Innocentius also (in whom for his great prudence, learning and virtue we had great hope) taken unto God, after he had been in the seat only two

¹ Dr Humphrey Ely, *Brief notes*, p. 77.

² Pitseus, p. 810. See above, p. xciii. note 1.

³ "Is cum vir prudentissimus et perspicax atque ex multo usu et ex sæpe conspectatis exploratisque Jesuitarum conatibus bene expertus rerum esset, conqueri multoties ac dicere solebat patres Jesuitas et in messe Anglicana laborando et in gubernando collegium nostrum magis quæ Societatis suæ interessent quærere quam aut alumnorum pacem aut ecclesiæ nostræ afflictæ commodum." *Declaratio Motuum*, etc., p. 9. Rhotomagi, 1601.

⁴ Dodd, II. 406.

⁵ *Brief Apology*, etc. A table of certayne principal decypts, etc., n. 9 (p. 7).

⁶ Dr Humphrey Ely, *Brief notes*, p. 34.

⁷ Champney, *Annales regni Elizabethæ*, p. 948. MS. Old Brotherhood of the secular clergy, formerly called the English chapter.

months, etc. And now we are to enter, the 10 of Jan., into the conclave again. God send grace and mercy and avert His wrath from us, etc. And this for that. Now for our English matters; I wrote to you I think by one of mine upon the 26 of October last past, how N. N. had written hither from Flanders to some of the Inquisition, that the Council of England offered him a passport and safe conduct to pass and repass especially with C. and H., who will he saith become catholics, by which you may see what kind of practices these good fellows (of the faction) have in hand and with whom they deal. Moreover I had warning two or three months ago, and wrote to you of the same, how the two companions N. N., N. N. were with the Treasurer and were suspected to have discovered all they knew, and perhaps added somewhat of their own more than they knew, since which the former of them hath been here, as you ere this know. But now we are further advertised that they have betrayed all indeed, etc. By whose advertisements and I know not by what other means or surmises they have lately set forth a proclamation¹ of an intended invasion by the king of Spain, wherein particularly they set down his practices, and how he procured me for my treasons to be made Cardinal, and other things to bring us and all priests into hatred of the people, and I think you be named in the said proclamation and the way how the priests are sent-out of Spain, to prepare (as they say) the way to the said invasion; and so followeth in the said proclamation most strait order and provision for prevention of the said feigned invasions, with very cruel provision against priests and catholics. The poor wretches are more afraid than we know cause, sed Deum non invocaverunt, ideo trepidaverunt, etc. And D. Dee, their conjuror or astrologer, is said to have put them in more doubt, for that he hath told the Council by his calculation that the realm indeed shall be conquered this summer, believe him who will. If it should come to his Majesty or other Superior's ears that those priests should betray the catholic cause or be occasion of this proclamation, it would be very scandalous, especially there in Spain. I trust we shall have a copy of the proclamation shortly; I doubt me your way of intercourse between England and Spain and contrary wise is now by the said companions discovered. God's will be fulfilled and save us a falsis fratribus. I hope you be before this perfectly recovered. Have a good heart in God, for by Him we shall overcome all. Thus much for a farewell before I enter the conclave. Adieu, my dear father, my comfort in these tribulations and temptations, this 7th of Jan. 1592."²

This letter relates exclusively to the political action of F. Parsons, with which Allen appears to have been at one. It does not touch upon the spiritual affairs of the English mission or seminaries, about which the Cardinal was reported to have spoken complainingly. It cannot therefore be alleged with justice as disproving the disagreement between Allen and the Society to which F. Agazzari has alluded in his letter to F. Parsons quoted above. That there were indeed such differences is undeniable; but it is no less plain that they could not have been publicly manifested. For Allen was a man who had always studied to live in harmony with every one,³ nor was he likely to change in this

¹ This proclamation, given at Richmond, October 18, 1591, will be found in Strype, Ann. IV. 78.

² Brief Apologie, p. 38, verso.

³ "In making peace privately between those who were at variance, and in settling the disputes which, as we have mentioned, often arose in the colleges, he acted so prudently, mode-

respect now that his life was drawing to its close; while on the other common prudence would have made the fathers of the Society avoid every appearance of standing ill with a Cardinal who held so high a place in public estimation and who might even come forth one day from a conclave Pope. Hence whatever they might say to each other in the freedom of confidential intercourse, as F. Agazzari did to F. Parsons, they would naturally smooth over all points of disagreement while Allen lived and bury in silence the memory of them after his death.

1594.
Allen's
death.

The occasional return of the same illness,¹ which had brought Allen to death's door in 1585, warned him some time before he died that his end was drawing near. He often spoke of it to his intimate friends, and it was evident that he looked forward with joy to his speedy departure from this world to his true country. "He died," his biographer relates, "fortified with all the aids of religion, and with such alacrity of soul, constancy, and tranquillity, as to console all the bystanders, while he himself needed no consolation. His death took place in the morning after sunrise on the sixteenth day of his illness, October 16, 1594. Pope Clement VIII., who had loved and favoured him in life, wept for and honoured him in death. His own people bewailed him; while all good men, known or unknown to him, grieved at his departure, which was an untimely one for England. The proof of this is the sighs of the good, the sadness of his friends, the miserable events and dissensions which have followed upon his death in England, lastly the concourse of mourners of every rank who attended him to the grave."² His body rested as was fitting in the midst of the students whom he loved in the church of the Most Holy Trinity attached to the English college at Rome.

He left no
successor.

When Allen died there was no one found to take his place. "All we who suffer persecution for the faith," writes Dr Pitts, "still mourn the death of this most excellent man, and as orphans we feel more and more every day that we have lost our common father."³ Nothing brings out more clearly his singular greatness than this. For it is the rarest thing in history to meet with any one, however indispensable he may have seemed during his life time, who leaves a void behind him when he dies. The waters close over most men, be their greatness what it may, and, if not forgotten, they soon cease to be regretted. It was not so with Allen. The need of a successor to him was felt by all, while at the same time all acknowledged that there was no one fully fitted to succeed him. "I do not agree with the memorial," F. Parsons writes, May 18, 1597, "that things being as they

rately and skilfully, that without allowing either party to be wronged or in any way offended, he always succeeded (a thing most difficult) in securing the love of both sides." Fitzherbert, *Epit. vit. Alani*, p. 93.

¹ "Finem ei vitæ eadem, quæ ante octo annos illum oppresserat, urinæ retentio apportavit; cujus quidem jam appropinquantis aliqua intercessere indicia. Nam in meiando difficultatem sensit aliquotiens; atque usum plane omnem quarti dextræ manus digiti sex ante mortem mensibus amisit." Fitzherbert, *Epit. vit. Alani*, p. 96.

² Fitzherbert, *Epit. vit. Alani*, p. 96. Watson (*Decachordon of ten quodlibetical questions*, p. 98, note) says that Allen "being desirous on his death-bed to have had all the English students come unto him, Father Rector would in no case yield unto it." This story is intrinsically most improbable, and is sufficiently refuted by Dr. Champney's silence on the subject in his *Annales regni Elizabethæ*; for as he was a student at the college when Allen died he must have known whether anything of the kind took place, and if so would not have failed to record it. The absurd story of Allen's having been poisoned does not need a serious refutation.

³ Pitseus, p. 794.

are the general remedy for all these difficulties is to press for an English Cardinal. This is not because I do not think that if the nation had a Cardinal, such as one might picture, he would easily remedy the greatest part of all these complaints and differences, and would keep all the catholics united by his authority, provided he would use it; but because it seems that at present the English nation has no man sufficient for this dignity according to the judgment and taste of all, and thus there appears to be less defect and inconvenience in having none than an unfit one."¹

Several Englishmen were mentioned as possible candidates for the purple; but though their individual merits might have rendered them not unworthy of the dignity, they would have been ill able to replace Allen as Cardinal of England. F. Parsons himself was of this number: and Philip II. of Spain seems to have had at one time serious thoughts of asking for his promotion. The letter of F. Parsons to the secretary of the Spanish embassy at Rome, which has just been quoted, was written to deprecate any steps being taken in this affair, at least until he should have had the opportunity of laying before the ambassador in person his reasons for desiring to be excused from this high dignity. Undoubtedly there was much in F. Parsons to recommend him for the post of Allen's successor, but he wanted the largeness of heart, refinement of character, superiority to party and singleness of aim, which in such critical and troubled times were indispensable for a Cardinal of England, the common father and ruler of all English catholics.

D^r Owen Lewis, bishop of Cassano, was also spoken of, and his promotion was viewed with favour by those who were opposed to F. Parsons. His death, which took place Oct. 14, 1595, alone prevented his elevation to this dignity; for Clement VIII. had determined to include him in the next promotion of Cardinals. This is a fact which D^r Champney testifies he had himself heard from the mouth of Cardinal Borghese,² afterwards Pope Paul V: D^r Owen Lewis³ was a man of great learning, ability and experience in ecclesiastical affairs. He had been one of the vicars general of St. Charles Borromeo at Milan, and the saint is said to have died in his arms. Sixtus V. on the nomination of Philip II. of Spain made him bishop of Cassano. Gregory XIV. sent him as nuncio to the Swiss cantons to arrange a very intricate affair. Clement VIII. appointed him one of the apostolic Visitors of the city of Rome. He had been for many years an intimate friend of Allen,

¹ App. p. 394.

² "Qui propter singularem eruditionem, prudentiam, pietatem, cæterasque præclarissimas suas dotes tantæ æstimationis erat apud summum Pontificem tunc sedentem, Clementem scilicet Octavum, ut eum proxima promotione Cardinalem creare statuerat illumque inter promovendos jam signaverat, ut ex ore ill^{mi} Cardinalis Burghesii, qui hodie Paulus Quintus est, egomet audivi." Champney, *Annales regni Elizabethæ*, p. 918. MS. belonging to the Old Brotherhood of the secular clergy, formerly called the English chapter.

³ Allen wrote of D^r Owen Lewis to F. Agazzari, February 7, 1582, "I know his virtues and his weak points. He can be of much service and do much harm either way." "Scio ejus virtutes et ejus infirmitates: potest esse multum utilis et multum nocere in utramque partem." MS. Archiv. dioc. Westmonast. Compare F. Parsons' estimate of him, App. p. 338. Next to Allen he seems to have stood highest in influence among the Elizabethan exiles. Various attempts were made to place him in antagonism to Allen, but without success. Not long before his death Allen, after a long conversation with the bishop of Cassano on English affairs, said to him, "Well, Abraham and Lot were both good men, but their shepherds could not agree." (Watson's *Decachordon of ten quodlibetical questions*, p. 98.) These words seem to depict the situation.

whom he had greatly aided in the work of the seminaries. Allen showed the confidence he placed in Dr Lewis by appointing him in conjunction with three Cardinals executor of his will. But on the other hand he was a Welshman, and at the time of the foundation of the English college at Rome was thought to have favoured over much his own countrymen. With all his merits he would not have united the suffrages of all the English.

Dr Staple-
ton.

Dr Thomas Stapleton was the only other Englishman who had any claim to take Allen's place. Clement VIII., it is said, intended to make him Cardinal and summoned him to Rome in 1597 with a view to this.¹ F. Agazzari was greatly alarmed at the prospect of his promotion, and in a letter to F. Parsons, who was then at Madrid, Sept. 25, 1596, urged him to give the matter his best consideration. "The Pope," he writes, "told Dr Barret that he intended to bring Stapleton to Rome (Cardinal Baronius also had said the same thing before), but for what purpose no one knows. Your Reverence can reflect upon it and ponder well this point."² At the end of the letter F. Agazzari adds in his own hand (for the rest had been written from dictation by a secretary): "That matter of Stapleton is of importance; but your Reverence should think it over and try to remedy it by procuring the promotion of some one about whose fidelity to the crown [of Spain] there can be no doubt."³ On the other hand Dr Stapleton writing from Louvain to F. Parsons, who was then at Madrid, April 16, 1597, says: "Now, good father, as I desire sincerely to remain a true and trusty servant to his Majesty of Spain, though I hap to live and perhaps to continue in the court of Rome, as I mean before my departure hence to insinuate so much to his Highness here, so I would wish that some of the council about his Majesty in Spain might understand the same; of which point you may consider and deal as you think good."⁴ And he concludes another letter to F. Parsons, July 6, 1597, with the words, "assuring you eoram Deo that I will always remain a trusty servant to his Majesty of Spain."⁵ When he wrote these last lines he intended to set out for Rome about the middle or end of August; but whether from illness or some other cause⁶ he changed his mind and remained at Louvain, where he died the following year, Oct. 12, 1598. Dr Stapleton was unquestionably a man of very great learning and piety. He had been connected with the college at Douay and Rheims from the very beginning, and had aided Allen in the theological instruction of the students. Still he hardly seems to have been fitted by his gifts and training for so special a dignity as that of Cardinal of England.

Allen's
political
life.

In considering the many-sided activity of Allen's life no allusion has been made to his connection with the political affairs of his time. This has been done intentionally: not indeed from any wish to ignore or undervalue this portion of his labours, which it would be impossible to pass over in a complete history of his life, but simply because his political action stands in no relation to his work for the seminary, and it is only from this latter point of view, as the founder

¹ App. pp. 389-393. ² App. p. 388. ³ App. p. 389. ⁴ App. p. 391. ⁵ App. p. 393.

⁶ Dr Humphrey Ely implies that there was some other reason; for he says, "the first man you [the author of the Apologie, i.e., F. Parsons] name is M. D. Stapleton, 'whom his Holiness purposed to prefer to higher dignity.' If he were now alive he would tell another tale against those that hindered him from that higher dignity and that told him a tale in his ear when he was ready to put his foot into his litter, and made him stay at home and lose that 'higher dignity.' The story (of like) if you continue your Apologies will come out one day." Dr Humphrey Ely, *Certain brief notes, etc.*, p. 254.

and director of the ecclesiastical college of Douay, that he has come before us in these pages. It has, however, been denied by our non-catholic adversaries that the English colleges abroad were instituted merely for the maintenance and increase of the catholic religion in England. It has been asserted that they were hot-beds of political emissaries and training-schools of traitors. Nay, a letter of a Prince of the Church, a diplomatist of renown, Cardinal d'Ossat, has been quoted in support of this assertion.¹ It will not therefore be out of place to give some reasons why this view cannot in common fairness be looked upon as tenable.

The accusation indeed is no new one. It was brought against the colleges in the first years of their existence, and refuted by Allen himself in his *Apology for the English seminaries*² and his *Answer to the Libel of English justice*,³ two magnificently written treatises which owing to the great rarity of the extant copies are unfortunately little known to the general reader. But satisfactory as are Allen's replies, the groundlessness of the charge can hardly fail to be apparent to any one who attentively considers the detailed account, which the preceding pages present, of the foundation of the seminary, the views and aims of its founder, the manner of life and studies pursued there, and the varied relations in which it stood to the catholic and protestant English both at home and on the continent. The narrative has been compiled from original and contemporary documents, to a great extent hitherto inedited, and bearing on their face that they were written without a thought that they would one day be made public, such as confidential letters, reports to Cardinals at Rome, college diaries and memoranda. Moreover these documents have not been used as mere materials to be worked up into a historical picture which may be true or false according to the writer's ability, impartiality or honesty, but which the reader must take on trust or not at all. On the contrary they have been largely quoted as they stand, in order that the men of that day might speak to us for themselves, and in the confidence of friendly discourse tell us their own unvarnished tale. And what comes of it all? Surely that the seminarists were a body of simple-minded and zealous-hearted men, possessed with the one thought of rescuing souls from hell, not through the medium of political intrigue, but in priestly ways by preaching, administration of the sacraments and the celebration of the holy Sacrifice? And what they were, that their education had made them, that their teachers intended them to be. If political intrigue had been the food on which they were nourished in the seminary, it must have shown itself in such young and ardent spirits both while they were in college and after they had left. The fire in their hearts could not but have found a vent in their words and actions. Yet we find no trace of enthusiasm among them except for winning souls and for martyrdom. The conclusion to which this plainly leads is that political questions formed no part of their training in the seminary.

Compared indeed with the indirect proof just given, positive evidence

¹ The Jesuit's Memorial, with an introduction by Edward Gee, p. xiv. London, 1690.

² An Apologie and true declaration of the institution and endeavours of the two English colleges, the one in Rome, the other now resident in Rhemes, against certaine sinister informations given up against the same. Printed at Mounts in Henault, 1581.

³ True, sincere and modest defence of English catholiques that suffer for their faith both at home and abroad against a false, seditious and slanderous libel intituled The Execution of justice in England. 1584.

to the fact is of inferior weight.¹ Still it is satisfactory to have Allen's direct testimony that questions relating to the deposition and excommunication of sovereigns, though usually treated of in catholic schools and forming part of the regular course of divinity elsewhere, were passed over without a word at Douay, so as to avoid even the shadow of offence: "the governors of the students," he writes, "always of purpose prohibiting, and as much as in such numbers of all sorts (not all ever having discretion to season their zeal) could be, providing, that in the course of our school questions and controversies concerning the Pope's pre-eminence, no matter of depriving or excommunicating princes should be disputed; no not so much as in generalities, and much less the particularizing of any point in our Queen's case. Which matter, notwithstanding it be determinable by divinity and do come in course to be handled in schools as other questions do, yet because it is incident to matter of state (as now our country most unfortunately standeth) and consequently might be interpreted by the suspicious to be meant of her whose case men like least to deal in, it was thought best to pass over all with silence."²

The indictments under which so many priests in Elizabeth's reign suffered martyrdom are another proof that the end for which the seminaries existed was not to form political emissaries and traitors. Some few indeed at the beginning were charged with participation in imaginary plots sworn against them by suborned witnesses. But a simpler method of procedure was soon adopted, and the vast majority were condemned to death merely for being priests ordained since the first year of the Queen's reign, or for denying her supremacy, or for reconciling protestants or schismatics to the church. True these acts were treason by parliamentary enactment; but in like manner it would be treason to-morrow to profess belief in God's existence, if parliament were minded so to enact it. The seminary priests must have been very guiltless of treasonable dealings, if these were the only treasons their persecutors dared even to allege against them, and the seminaries very harmless if they trained their scholars to no worse treason than this.

Cardinal
d'Ossat.

The passage in Cardinal d'Ossat's letter to Henry IV. of France, Nov. 26, 1601,³ carries with it a semblance of weight because of the high position of the writer; but its intrinsic value is very small. It may be summarized thus. After attributing to motives of state policy all that the Spaniards had done for the English exiles, the Cardinal adds that with the same intention they had founded the English seminaries at Douay and St. Omer for the education of young gentlemen of the best families in England. The chief thing attended to in these colleges is to instil into the youths the belief that the King of Spain is the rightful heir to the crown of England. After the young gentlemen have finished their humanities, they are sent to other colleges in Spain to go through their philosophy and theology, and

¹ "The lord prior [Sir Richard Shelley] always scorned the two seminaries so far forth as the Cardinal [Allen] esteemed them the only means for the recovery of England by their practices within the realm; which the lord prior always esteemed a light avail, and was ever more inclined to foreign forces to do it. Notwithstanding that otherwise indeed he allowed it to be holy means for the good of our country so far as tended to the saving of souls in it, but not as a substantial and sufficient means in policy wholly to reclaim it." Mr Anthony Copley, a popish gentleman now a prisoner, to the Lords of the Council. Strype, Ann. IV. 388.

² Allen, Answer to the Libel of English justice, p. 64.

³ Lettres du Cardinal d'Ossat, Tome V. p. 48.

to be made more completely Spanish. Those of them who become thorough Spaniards are sent back to England to spread the Spanish political creed, to keep the Spaniards well informed of what is passing in England, and to report upon the best means of subjecting the country to Spain. They are to be ready, if necessary, to suffer martyrdom not so much for the catholic as for the Spanish creed.

The writer of this letter was manifestly more of a diplomatist than a churchman, and he had a keener eye to the maintenance of the balance of power in Europe than to the salvation of souls. But even as a diplomatist he is wanting in discernment as regards the English seminaries. The reader of the foregoing pages is sufficiently acquainted with the college at Douay to see that it agrees in nothing with Cardinal d'Ossat's description. On the other hand the college of St. Omer presents some features which may have helped to lead the Cardinal into error. It was founded in 1594 by the Jesuit fathers through the munificence of the prince of Spain, afterwards Philip III. Its object was to furnish the Jesuit colleges in Rome and Spain with scholars whom they had themselves trained from their early years. The studies pursued in it did not go beyond the humanities. It was in fact a school for boys.¹ Cardinal d'Ossat assumed that the college at Douay had a similar origin and object; and was thus led to class them under one head. This partially explains the mistake into which he fell. But to understand it more clearly, it must be remembered that the political world was at the time when he wrote awaiting in the most anxious suspense the events which would follow Queen Elizabeth's approaching death. The king of Spain was known to entertain designs upon the English succession, if not for himself at least for some member of his family. The French king on the other hand was in dread of the aggrandizement of Spain which would result from the success of the Spanish projects. Now Cardinal d'Ossat, who saw everything from the point of view of French interests, must have been fully alive to the patent fact that the English Jesuits were devoted adherents to the Spanish king. Again he could hardly have been ignorant that F. Parsons had planned, by means of the arch-priest, to keep the English catholics, as he hoped, united in his own hands, for the purpose of using them at the Queen's death for the Spanish cause. He saw too that the English seminaries abroad were either governed by the Jesuits or at least, as in the case of Douay college, under their influence. Nor did he forget how largely the king of Spain had contributed to the support of these colleges, as well as to the relief of the English exiles. Putting these things together, and interpreting them by his fears and prejudices, the Cardinal arrived at the unsubstantial theory which he has developed in his letter to Henry IV. Thus it is easy to understand his mistake, and to trace the erroneous process by which he fell into it.

It is now time to conclude this narrative of the foundation and early years of the English college at Douay and Rheims. Its object has been to exhibit the intimate

¹ "Quintum [collegium] quod est Audomaropoli puerorum tantum est, qui inde ad duo illa seminaria Hispaniæ mittuntur." App. p. 378. "Aliud quoque Audomaropoli, anno 1594, cujus fundator extitit serenissimus tunc princeps, nunc rex, Philippus tertius." Worthington Catal. mart. p. 8. "Finis illius familiæ est ea quæ Romæ et in Hispania sunt collegia annuo studiosorum proventu implere." Dr Kellison's Report to the Nuncio in Belgium, October 26, 1622. MS. Archiv. dioc. Westmonast.

connexion of the college with the maintenance and revival of the catholic religion in England, the work which its scholars, priests and laymen alike, did on their return home and the powerful attraction which it exercised over the protestants themselves. The college was in fact a centre of influence affecting in manifold ways the fortunes of the whole catholic body whether in England or in exile. As then no one pretends now-a-days that it is possible to understand the history of England during Elizabeth's reign while ignoring the position, views and action of the English catholics, it is not perhaps presumptuous to claim for the Diary of Douay college and the literature connected with it a place among those historical documents which should be consulted by all who desire to form for themselves a correct estimate of that eventful period.

COLLEGII ANGLO-DUACENI

DIARIUM PRIMUM

SEU

ALUMNORUM CATALOGI.



CATALOGUS omnium Sacerdotum Collegii Anglorum Duaceni. Cujus in primis notatur institutio et progressus, ab anno 1568, quando illud instituit R^o Dominus D. Guilielmus Alanus, presbyter, quousque primi ex alumnis sacris initiarentur ordinibus.

Ac deinceps quo singuli anno, iidem et alii ad sacrum Presbyteratum promoti fuerunt; additis etiam illorum Sacerdotum nominibus, qui alibi ordinati ad hoc Collegium variis temporibus accesserunt.

Post hunc autem sequetur alius Catalogus eorundem, eo ordine, quo ex hoc Collegio in messem Anglicanam missi sunt.

Anno Domini Nostri Jesu Christi millesimo quingentesimo sexagesimo octavo, cum hoc egregium opus, divina fretus misericordia et benignitate, inchoaret Reverendus Dominus D. Guilielmus Alanus doctus et pius sacerdos (postea S. R. E. Cardinalis Presbyter, Angliæ nuncupatus), primos sui Collegii alumnos habuit sex S. Theologiæ studiosos sibi subditos, quatuor quidem Anglos et duos Belgas. Qui omnes ex piorum quorundam Abbatum et aliorum benefactorum eleemosinis, industria D. Alani collectis, vixerunt in unis simul aedibus in Universitate Duacensi. 1568.

Angli erant isti:—

Richardus Bristous, Vigorniensis. De quo vide pag. 3 [p. 6]. [*Marg.*

S. T. Doctor ac Professor et Scriptor contra Hær.]

Joannes Martialis, postea Canonicus Insulensis. [*Marg.* Scriptor cont. Hær.]

Edouardus Risdenu, postea Carthusianus. [*Marg.* Scriptor.]

Joannes Whitus. [*Marg.* postea Doctor S. Th. obiit in Hibernia.]

Belgæ autem:—

Joannes Ravastonus.* [*Marg.* Philippus.]

Simon [*Marg.* Colierius].

Huic porro cœtui continenter se adjunxit D. Morganus Philippus, venerabilis sacerdos, quondam ejusdem Alani in Universitate Oxoniensi præceptor, nunc vero ejus in hoc sancto opere, et vivus coadjutor et moriens insignis benefactor.

* These words have been underlined, and Philippus added subsequently by the original writer.

1568. Sed duo Belgæ supranominati ob tenuitatem victus (habebant enim singuli septem tantummodo annuas libras, quas Flandri dicunt grossas, i.[e.], quatuordecim scuta Gallorum aurea) brevi hinc recesserunt ad ampliores conditiones, quas in eadem Academia Duacena inter conterraneos suos facile invenerunt. Discessit quoque ob similem causam Joannes Martialis. In cujus loco successit Thomas Darellus, postea S. Theol. Doctor et hujus Collegii benefactor. In duorum vero Belgarum loca, accedente consensu Amplissimi Domini D. Matthei Galleni, Universitatis Cancellarii, et Domini Joannis Vendivillii, Juris Canonici Professoris, qui hujus operis præcipui fuerunt consilarii et patroni, substituti sunt alii duo Angli :—

D. Joannes Wrightus, sacerdos, Eboracensis, pag. 3^a, 30^a [pp. 6, 24].

D. [*Joannes erased*] Richardus Storeus, sacerdos Glocestren., postea ex Societate Jesu.

Quo etiam tempore approbationem et confirmationem Apostolicam hujus sui Collegii, illius Institutor, Fundator simul et Præses, Dominus Alanus a Pio quinto Pontifice Maximo accepit. [*Marg.* Eodem ig[i]tur anno approbatum et confirmatum est hoc Collegium a S. Pio V., quo a D. Alano fundatum est.] Adeoque Collegium istud primum putatur in orbe Christiano erectum ad normam Seminariorum, qualia in singulis provinciis seu Dyocesibus institui voluit Sacrum Concilium Tridentinum. [*Marg.* Primum Seminarium ad mentem Concilii Tridentini institutum anno 1568.]

1569. Anno vero sequente 1569 accesserunt quidam alii sacerdotes suis expensis eadem tamen mensa victuri :—

D. Thomas Stapletonus, sacerdos, postea S. Theol. Doctor et Professor.

D. Thomas Dormannus, sacerdos, postea pastor Turnacen., ibique obiit.

D. Stephanus Tenantus, sacerdos, pag. 29 [p. 24].

D. Thomas Wilsonus, sacerdos.

1570. Hisce conatibus illo piissimo benedicente Domino Nostro, qui quadraginta annis manna dedit filiis Israel, et in alio deserto paucis panibus et pisciculis eam pavit multitudinem, cui ducentorum denariorum panes minime sufficere censebantur; noster hic Moyses hoc eodem anno 70 (supra mille quingentos) in numerum Professorum Theologorum Universitatis assumptus, stipendium inde annuum ducentorum aureorum consecutus, et omnia in communem usum convertens, et quos antea habuit studiosos, honestius tam in victu quam vestitu nutrit, et alios totidem in Collegii alumnos ascivit, ejusdem S. Theologiæ candidatos, quorum hic subjunguntur nomina :—

Joannes Hawlettus, pag. 29 [p. 24].

Gregorius Martinus, Cicestrien., pa.

3 [p. 6].

Edmundus Campianus, Londinen.,

pag. 29 [p. 24]. M.

Joannes Sandersonus, Cestrien, pag....	Ludovicus Barlous, Glocestren.	1570.
Joannes Hartus, Oxonien., pag. 4 [p. 8].	Thomas Fordus, Exonien., pag. 3 [p. 6]. Thomas Robinsonus, Lincolnien., pag. 3, 29 [pp. 6, 24].	

Accesserunt quoque hoc anno, sed proprios expensus soluturi :—

Robertus Oenus, nobilis, postea sacerdos in Galliis, et

[*Humphredus Eley, U. J. studiosus, pag.... Erased.*]

D. Philippus Sherwodus, sacerdos; Eboracensis, pa. 3, 29 [pp. 6, 24].

Mortem obiit eodem anno die 18 Augusti præfatus Dominus Morganus Philippus, qui testamento suo D. Alanum unicum omnium suorum temporalium bonorum constituit hæredem, bonam ei pecuniarum summam relinquens. Ita auctis mediis, plures adjuncti sunt alumni partim ex Anglia partim aliunde huc concurrentes.

Hinc anno sequenti 1571 statim in hoc Collegium admissi sunt ex Anglia venientes alii duo graduati Oxonienses ex antiquorum Britonum natione oriundi, qui hic S. Theologiæ studio se dederunt :—

Thomas Crotherus, Herifordensis ; Robertus Guinus, Bangorensis.

Hoc fere tempore venerunt huc ex Anglia duo alii :—

D. Guiliel. Carterus, sacerdos, Dunelmen., et S. Theologiæ Doctor.

Lancelotus Blackburnus, Eboracen. ;—quorum prior suis hic vixit expensis, alter ad tempus œconomi functus est officio.

Eodemque modo S. Theologiæ studiosis aggregati fuerunt anno 1572 ex Anglia venientes :—

Guilielmus Westonus, Cantuarien. ; Radulphus Alanus, Londinen.

In ejusdem quoque sortis partem S. Theologiæ operam daturi anno 1573 admissi sunt isti, singulis fere mensibus singuli, hoc ordine :—

Cutbertus Mainus, Exonien.

Thomas Worthingtonus, Cestrien.

Robertus Pitseus, Oxonien.

Vinus Hadochus, nobilis, viduus
et grandevus, Cestrien.

Guilielmus Nicolsonus, Cestrien.

Christop[h]erus Stevensonus, Eboracen.

Henricus Shaus, Cestrien.

Henricus Hollandus, Vigornien.

Guilielmus Suttonus, Lichfildien.

Isti vero sequentes, qui partim hoc anno partim antea huc advenerant, post decursum philosophiæ, jam a festo S. Remigii S. Theologiæ studio operam navare cœperunt :—

Ludovicus Barlous, Glocestren.

Guilielmus Sladus, Lichfildien.

Robertus Turnerus, Exonien.

Joannes Ascus, Lincolnien.

Edouardus Rishtonus, Cestrien.

Laurentius Jonsonus, Cestrien.

Robertus Woottonus, Londinen.

Robertus Mortonus, Eboracen.

Advenerunt quoque hoc anno duo, qui logicæ deinde philosophiæ studuere usque ad festum B. Remigii 1574, deinceps S. Theologiæ :—

1573.

Nicolaus Tirvitus, Lincolnien. ; Richardus Hadochus, Cestrien.
Item alii duo qui humanioribus literis incubuerunt :—

Joannes Nelsonus, Eboracen. ; Gualterus Pitseus, Oxonien.

Anno vero 1574 cum multi ex Anglia advenerint (simul enim una navi transvecti sunt 12) illi tantum recensentur, qui statim S. Theol. studuerunt :—

Guilielmus Holtus, Cestrien.	Mumphredus Scotus, Norvicen.
Richardus Smitheus, Vigorn.	Martinus Nelsonus, Eboracen.
Humphredus Woodwardus, Vigornien. ;	Jonas Mreditus, Bristolien.
Guilielmus Sheprevus, Sarisb.	Thomas Smitheus, Lincolnien.
Georgius Blackvellus, Londinen.	Joannes Coletonus, Wellen.
Richardus Stephanus, Sarisb.	Joannes Painus, Petroburgen.

His ergo recensitis, qui quasi fundamentales fuerunt istius Collegii lapides, nunc quo ordine iidem et alii ad Sacerdotium promoti fuerunt, vel alibi ordinati ad nos accesserunt, iste declarabit Catalogus.

1573.*

Anno Domini 1573 mense Martio, profestis festisque Paschalibus, Bruxellis alumnorum omnium hujus Collegii primi initiati fuerunt tam 1^a tonsura et quatuor minoribus, quam tribus etiam majoribus ordinibus isti quatuor :—

D. Richardus Bristous, Vigorniensis, vide pag. 34 [p. 28].

Gregorius Martinus, Cicestriensis, pag.... [p. 25].

Thomas Fordus, Exoniensis, pag^a. 29. [p. 25]. M. 1.

Thomas Robinsonus, Lincolnienensis, vide pag. 29 [p. 24].

Fuerunt hoc ipso tempore in isto Collegio Sacerdotes quatuor tantum, videlicet :—

R. D. Guil. Alanus, Præses.

D. Stephanus Tenantus, pag. 29 [p. 24].

D. Joannes Wrightus, pag. 30 [p. 24].

D. Philippus Shervodus, pa. 29 [p. 24].

1574.

Anno 1574 ordinati sunt Sacerdotes in hoc Collegio :—

D. Ludovicus Barlous, Glocestrien., p^a. 29 [p. 24].

Radulphus Alanus, Londinen., pa. 29 [p. 24].

Henricus Shawus, Cestriensis, p. 29 [p. 24].

Guilielmus Sheprevus, Sarisburien., p. 29 [p. 25].

10. Robertus Turnerus, Exoniensis, p. 30 [p. 25].

Martinus Nelsonus, Eboracensis, p. 29 [p. 24].

* At this point the column of years ceases in the MS. of the first Diary. It has, however, been here continued for the convenience of reference. Also the pages of the MS. to the end of the second catalogue are henceforward divided into parallel columns; the lists of ordinations following consecutively on the left side of each page, while the right contains the remarks and additions which are here printed at the end of the ordinations of each year.

Accessit hoc anno 1574 ad hoc Collegium, ut ibi facultates acciperet et in Angliam proficisceretur, D. Thomas Metamus, Eboracæn., p. 29 [p. 24]. 1574.

Vide in alio catalogo qui missi fuerunt hoc anno in Angliam.

Anno 1575, qui annus erat Jubileus, ordinati sunt isti Sacerdotes:— 1575.

D. Thomas Croutherus, Heriforden., p. 29 [p. 24]. M. 2.

Christopherus Stevensonus, Eboracæn., p. 29 [p. 24].

Robertus Guinnus, Bangorensis, p. 29 [p. 24].

Cutbertus Mainus, Exoniensis, p. 29 [p. 24]. M. 3. Protomart.

Georgius Blaekvellus, Londinen., p. 29 [p. 25].

Lancelotus Blaekburnus, Eboracæn., 30 [p. 25].

Vinus Hadoehus, Cestriensis, p. 29 [p. 24].

Robertus Pitseus, Oxoniensis, p. 29 [p. 24].

20. Monfordus Seotus, Norvicien., p. 30 [p. 25]. M. 4.

Joannes Nelsonus, Eboracænsis, pa. 30 [p. 25]. M. 5.

Accesserunt hoc anno Lovanio:—

D. Bartholomeus Florentius, Lincol., pa. 30 [p. 25]. D. Thomas Martialis, Eboracæn., 29 [p. 24]. D. Robertus Parkinsonus, Lincoln., 29 [p. 24].

D. Guilielmus Harisius, 29 [p. 24]. D. Thomas Stampus.

Anno 1576 ordinati sunt:—

D. Joannes Coletonus, Wellensis.

Jonas Mredithus, Bristollien.

Thomas Smitheus, Lincolnien.

Richardus Stephanus, Sarisburien.

Richardus Smitheus, Vigorniensis.

Joannes Painus, Petroburgensis. M. 6.

Guilielmus Holtus, Cestrien.

Paulus Speneeus, Eboracæn.

30. Rogerus Wakmannus. [*Marg.* Obiit in vineulis.]

Richardus Chapmannus, Sarisburien.

Robertus Jonsonus, Vigorniensis.

M. 7.

1576.

Vide in altero catalogo qui ex antea ordinatis hoc anno missi sunt in Angliam.

Accesserunt hoc anno mense Januarii R. D. Thomas Baleyus, Eboracæn., ut rerum familias curam susciperet, et D. Laurentius Webbus, Eliensis, 25 Junii.

Eodem anno accesserunt D. Dominicus Vaghamus, Roma; D. Joannes Pealus, Eboracæn., ex Anglicana messe, in qua jam diu magno cum fructu laboraverat.

Item mense Decemb. ornatiss. vir D. Richardus Hallus, S. Th. Doetor, ex Collegio Marehiancn. (eujus antea Regens fuerat) ad nos venit, et post festum Natale explicationem Veteris Testamenti a ecena sustinuit; ut Doctorem Bristoum hoc onere levaret, qui præter alia multa exereitia quotidie a prandio unum caput Novi Testamenti continuo explanare prosequitur.

Eodem fere tempore venit ad nos D. Nicolaus Abithellus, S. Theol. Doctor, in oppido Caleti natus, dum Anglorum ditioni suberat.

1577.

Anno 1577 ordinati sunt:—

2 Martii—

D. Georgius Godsalfus, Wellen.

Henricus Cockus, Lichfieldien. [M.] 8.

Gualterus Stokes, Londinensis. [M.] 9.

23 Martii—

Nicolaus Tirvittus, Lincolnien.

Laurentius Johnsonus, Cestrien.

M. 10.

Radulphus Shervinus, Lichfieldien.

M. 11.

Richardus Hadoehus, Cestrien.

40. Georgius Bramleus, Eboracen.

Guilielmus Anlabeus, Eboracen.

M. 12.

Thomas Nelsonus, Eboracen.

Leonardus Hidus, Sarisburien.

Joannes Curreus, Exonien.

Joannes Tippettus, Wellen.

6 Aprilis—

Thomas Worthingtonus,* Cestrien.

Guilielmus Suttonus, Lichfieldien.

Christopherus Tomsonus, Londinen.

Edouardus Rishtonus,* Cestrien.

50. Martinus Arayus, Carliolensis.

Georgius Birekettus, Dunelmen.

Guilielmus Nicolsonus, Cestrien.

30 die Maii—

Richardus Simpsonus, Cestrien. M. 13; Lucas Kerbeus, Cestriensis. M. 14;

Joannes Michellus, Eboracen.

Eodem die promovetur ad Sacerdotium Leonardus Fitzimons, Hybernus:
ad diaconatum Humphredus Cartwrightus, Cestrien.

1578.

Anno 1578 [ordinati sunt]:—

23 Februarii—

Robertus Suttonus, Lichfieldien.

M. 15.

Abrahamus Suttonus, Lichfieldien.

Thomas Blewettus, Exoniensis.

Rogerus Alanus, Assaphensis.

60. Edouardus Hewes, [*Assaphen*
erased] Cestren.

Joannes Griffinus, Assaphen.

[*Guilielmus* erased] Nicolaus Wendonus, Lincol.

29 Martii—

Joannes Hartus, Oxoniensis.

Guilielmus Pearseus, Cestrien.

Guilielmus Sladus, Lichfieldien.

Thomas Stranshamus, Oxonien.

Joannes Barnes, Vintoniensis.

Alexander Briantus, Exonien.

M. 16.

Joannes Filbeus, Oxoniensis.

70. Josue Pullanus, Eboracen.

Odoenus Floydus, Bangorien.

Joannes Benettus, [*Assaphen*
erased] Cestren.

Richardus Holtbeus, Cestrien.

Guilielmus Watseus, Meneven.

Robertus Woottonus, Londinen.

M. 17.

* A cross has been prefixed in the MS. to these two names.

Omnes supradicti promoti sunt ad Sacerdotium antequam migravimus ex Academia Duacensi ad Rhemensem. 1578.

24 Maii—

Thomas Brounus, Lichfildien. Thomas Hodsonus, Eboracen.

Accesserunt ad nos sacerd. D. Robertus Kentus, p. 31 [26]; Richardus Davis, pag. 31 [26].*

Accesserunt hoc anno 1578 Georgius Bellus, sacerdos, p. 32 [p. 27]; Thomas Stampus, sacerdos, 31.

Anno 1579 [ordinati sunt]:—

Christopherus Smallus, Exonien.	Joannes Hemesworthus, Eboracen.	1579.
Richardus Parkerus, Lincolnien.	90. Oswaldus Chamberus, Eboracen.	
80. Joannes Apletreus, Oxoniensis.	Richardus Kirckmannus, Eboracen.	
Samuel Twifordus, Londinen.	M. 19.	
Joannes Byarus, Lincolnien.	Georgius Osteliffus, Eboracen.	
Joannes Blinckhornus, Carliolen.	Guilielmus Hornerus, Lincolnien.	
Guilielmus Hanseus, Lincolnien.	M. 20.	
Joannes Marsh, Eliensis.	Joannes Lous, Cestrien.	
Nicolaus Ykus, Lichfildien.	Richardus Norriceus, Wellensis.	
Richardus Threlkellus, Dunelmen.	Joannes Vivianus, Exoniensis.	
M. 18.	Thomas Cliftonus, Cantuarien. M. 21.	
Robertus Morcottus, Lichfildien.	Richardus Slackus, Lichfildien.	

Accesserunt hoc anno 1579, D. Richardus Bernardus, S. Theol. Doctor, eamque facultatem docuit ibidem; et D. Georgius Otwayus, sacerdos; D. Rogerus Venisius, sacerdos; [*Richardus Davis, presbyter, erased*]; Guilielmus Allottus, presbyter.

Anno 1580 [ordinati sunt]:—

Guilielmus Hudsonus, Eboracen.	Gui[li]elmus Normicottus, Petro-	1580.
100. Robertus Shewellus, Lichfildien.	burg.	
100. Guilielmus Hartleus, Lichfildien.	Robertus English, Norvicensis.	
M. 22.	Thomas Lewes.	
Henricus Hollandus, Vigornien.	110. Joannes Mundennus, Wellensis.	
Robertus Holmes, Carliolen. M. 23.	M. 25.	
Guilielmus Reynaldus, Exonien.	Guilielmus Cornwallis, Norvicen.	
Jacobus Fennus, Wellensis. M. 24.	Edouardus Poleus, Lichfildien. M.	
Thomas Haberleyus,† Heriforden.	[<i>26 erased</i>].‡	

* The position of this paragraph in the MS. makes it doubtful whether it should be appended to the year 1578 or 1577.

† Apparently corrected from Huberleyus.

‡ The enumeration of the martyrs (M) appears to have been added by the writer of the names, but at a later date, and sometimes incorrectly. The figures of the MS. are exactly reproduced in this case, as well as in the lists of ordinations.

28

1580.

Thomas Cottamus, Cestrien. M.
Edmundus Lewkenorus, Ciestrien.
Guilielmus Warmingtonus, Saris-
burien.

Thomas Cotesmorus, Lichfildien.*

Accesserunt hoc anno presbiteri:—

D. Robertus Parkinsonus, Lincolnien,
S. Theol. Licentiatus, ex Anglia
reversus.

Joannes Bradshaus, Lichfildien.
Laurentius Vauxeus, Cestrien.
Thomas Brounbrous, S. Th. D.
Henricus Henslaus, S. Th. D.
Joannes Bavantus, S. Th. D., Cestrien.
Guilielmus Giblettus.
Thomas Craynus.

1581.

Anno 1581 [ordinati sunt]:—

Edmundus Sykes, Eboracen. M. 29.
Rogerus Suffildus.
Thomas Aufildus, Glocestrensis.
M. 30.

Joannes Bostus, Carliolensis. M. 31.
Guilielmus Harisonus, Assaphen.
Joannes Ballardus, Eliensis.
Joannes Chapmannus, Sarisburien.
Robertus Smithus, Sarisburien.
Guilielmus Richmundus, Dunelmen.

130. Gabriel Dobsonus, Dunelmen.
Thomas Fremannus, Lichfildien.
Guilielmus Dentonus, Eboracen.
Andreas Foulerus, Glocestrien.
Guilielmus Filbæus, Oxonien. M. 22.
Guilielmus Chaplenus, Londinen.
M. 23.

Stephanus Garnettus, Cestrien.
Evererdus Hanseus, Lincolnien. M. 24.
Joannes Fingleus, Eboracensis. M. 25.
Cutbertus Crayfurthus, Dunelmen.

140. Joannes Amias, Eboracen. M. 26.
Henricus Clincheus, Oxonien.

Edouardus Stranshamus, Oxonien.
M. 27.

Joannes Adams, Glocestrien. M. 28.
Joannes Longus, Exonien.

120. Joannes Proberts, Bangoriensis.

Pater Edmundus Campianus, antea
alumnus, usque ad Bacchal. in S.
Th. promotus.

Antonius Riderus, Cestrien.

Hugo Hallus.

Richardus [*erasure*].

Robertus [*erasure*].

Christopherus Alreddus.

Antonius Wilkinsonus.

Guilielmus Allottus.

Nicolaus Wodfennus, Londinen. M. 27.

Guilielmus Bruckseus, Lichfildien.

Georgius Eastus.

Nicolaus Foxus, Londinen.

Jacobus Tomsonus, Eboracen. M. 28.

Richardus Baynes.

Georgius Jetterus, Norvicen.

Robertus Ludlamus, Lichfildien. M. 29.

150. Antonius Wrencheus, Cestriensis.

Richardus Whitus, Vintoniensis.

Stephanus Rousamus, Oxoniensis.
M. 30.

Georgius Hadochus, Cestrien. M. 31.

Joannes Ithellus, Landaven.

Edouardus Osburnus, Petroburgen.

Joannes Hardwikus, Eboracen.

Robertus Nutterus, Cestrien. M. 32.

Thomas Stevensonus, Dunelmen.

Guilielmus Bireckbeckus, Dunelmen.

160. Richardus Smithus, Londinen.

Guilielmus Deanus. M. 33.

David Kempus, Exoniensis.

Petrus Copleus, Wellensis.

* Written in the same hand over an erasure, of which only *Jo. n. s. utterus* is legible.

Anno 1582:—

1582.

- | | |
|--|---|
| Robertus Darbisherus, Cestrien. | Guilielmus Clitherous, Eboracæn. |
| Christopherus Drilandus, Cantuarien. | Vincentius Warnerus, Londinen. |
| Samuel Conierus, Eboracæn. | 180. Robertus Walleyus, Cestrien. |
| Guilielmus Eatonus, Lichfildien. | Thomas Harlæus, Vigornien. |
| Humphredus Eleyus, Herifordien. | Jacobus Claxtonus, Ebor. [<i>vel Duræ</i> erased] M. 35. |
| Guilielmus Morrisius, Cestrien. | Ludovieus Hewes, Landaven. |
| 170. Joannes Shelburnus, Vintonien. | Jacobus Gardinerus, Cestrien. |
| [<i>Hugo</i> erased] Robertus Wilcoxus, Wellensis. M. | Christopherus Ingramus, Vigornien. |
| Nicolaus Garliekus, Lichfildien. M. 34. | Richardus Talentirus. |
| Edouardus Dakinus, Eboracæn. | Richardus Cooperus, Cestrien. |
| Henrius Sudallus, Cestrien. | Georgius Colinsonus, Cestrien. |
| Thomas Floydus, Assaphen. | Morganus Thomas, Meneven. |
| Georgius Snappus, Lineolnien. | 190. Thomas Smarthwattus, Eboracæn. |
| Guilielmus Langdonus, Wellen. | Joannes Nutterus, Cestrien. M. 36. |

Venerunt Roma hoc anno 1582 D. Guilielmus Giffordus, ut S. Theologiam hic doceret, et cum illo Gilbertus Giffordus, qui logieam et philosophiam docere cepit.

Eodem anno venit etiam Roma D. Richardus Barrettus, S. Theol. Doctor, ut S. Theologiam doceret, et cum eo D. Richardus Grenus.

Anno 1583 [ordinati sunt]:—

1583.

- | | |
|---|---|
| Thomas Pilcherus, Cicestrien. M. 37. | Rolandus Morganus, Landaven. |
| Nicolaus Smitheus, Londinen. | Antonius Sherleyus, Oxoniensis. |
| Robertus Pilkingtonus, Cestriensis. | Simon Fenellus, Cicestrien. |
| Joannes Sherwodus, Londinensis. | 210. Thomas Rowleus, Lichfildien. |
| Robertus Swinburnus, Lincolnien. | Cutbertus Jonsonus, Dunelmen. |
| Thomas Libbeus, Cantuarien. | Guilielmus Spencerus, Eboracæn. |
| Thomas Holfordus, Cestrien. M. 38. | M. 42. |
| 200. Milo Gerardus, Cestrien. M. 39. | Georgius Nieols, Oxoniensis. M. |
| 200. Rogerus Diconsonus, Lincolnien. M. 40. | Guilielmus Seburnus, Heriforden. |
| Richardus Sergentus, Glocestrien. M. 41. | Edmundus Bradoekus, Norvicen. |
| Joannes Nordennus, Londinensis. | Jacobus Harisonus, Lichfildien. M. 43. |
| Guilielmus Pullanus, Eboracæn. | Georgius Nutshaus, Cestrien. |
| Christopherus Bagshaus, Lichfildien. | Jacobus Powellus, Landaven. |
| Philippus Stranguish, Cestrensis. | Philippus Parkerus, Lineolnien. |
| | 220. Franciscus Inglebeus, Cestrien. M. 44. |
| | Alexander Crowus, Eboracæn. M. 45. |

1583. Venit Roma hoc anno D. Christopherus Hodsonus ut philosophiam doceret.

1584. Anno 1584 [ordinati sunt]:—

Robertus Andertonus, Cestrien.
M. 46.

Isaac Higgens, Londinensis.

Henricus Bradockus, Norvicen.

Jacobus Fordus, Cestriensis.

Christopherus Whartonus, Eboracen. M. 47.

Robertus Tempestus, Dunelmen.

Guilielmus Marsedennus, Cestrien.
M. 48.

Nicolaus Knightus, Carliolen.

230. Richardus Sherwodus, Londinen.

Guilielmus Yemans, Wellen.

Henricus Immes, Norvicen.

Joannes Sandes, Cestrien. M. 49.

Guilielmus Tomsonus, Cestrien.
M. 50.

Alexander Marcklandus, Cestrien.

Roma venit hoc anno D. D. Thomas Stilingtonus, ut S. Theologiam hic doceret.

1585. Anno 1585 [ordinati sunt]:—

Thomas Bramstonus, Cantuarien.

Franciscus Wafererus, Londinen.

Thomas Simpsonus, Londinen.

Franciscus Tiletsonus, Cestrien.

Guilielmus Davis, Assaphen. M. 55.

Jacobus Coopeus, Cestrien.

Joannes Harisonus, Petroburgen.
M. 56.

Guilielmus Pitseus, Vintonien.

260. Robertus Thorpus, Eboracen.
M. 57.

Mauritius Williams, Landaven.

Jacobus Claitonus, Eboracen.

Franciscus Staffertonus, Sarisburien.

Hoc anno redierunt, ex variis Angliæ carceribus in exilium deportati, septuaginta duo sacerdotes; mense quidem Januario ex turri et aliis carceribus

Franciscus Shawus, Cestrien.

Robertus Debdallus, Vigornien.
M. 51.

Jacobus Nightingalus, Eboracen.

Joannes Baldwinus, Eboracen.

240. Joannes Hamleus, Exonien.

Humphredus Hammerus, Cestrien.

Joannes Listerus, Cestriensis. M. 52.

Joannes Ovensus, Oxonien.

Radulphus Stanfordus, Londinen.

Rogerus Lancastrius, Wellensis.

Franciscus Edwardus, Assaphen.

Joannes Broineus, Heriforden.

Joannes Hudsonus, Eboracen.

Joannes Godsalfus, Wellensis.

250. Hugo Taylerus, Dunelmen. M. 53.

Edouardus Burdennus, Dunelmen.
M. 54.

Jacobus Harisonus, Lincolnien.

Robertus Wilcoxus, Cestrien. M. 58.

Joannes Robinsonus, Cestrien. M. 59.

Thurstanus Huntus, Eboracen. M. 60.

Richardus Yaxleyus, Lincolnien.
M. 61.

Georgius Stranshamus, Cantuariensis.

270. Guilielmus Clarienetus,* Cestrien.

Joannes Grenus, Lichfildien.

Bernardus Patensonus, Dunelmen.

Edouardus Osbaldestonus, Cestrien.
M. 62.

Radulphus Crocketus, Cestrien.
M. 63.

Joannes Hewettus, Eboracen. M. 64.

* Corrected in the MS. from Clarionettus.

Londinensibus viginti sacerdotes et laicus unus; mense Septembri ex eomitatu Eboracensi viginti duo, et Londino alii triginta, et duo alii laici, quorum omnium nomina in alia hujus libri parte habentur, pag^a.* 1585.

Eodem anno veniens Roma D. Joannes Hargravus ut in Angliam iret, detentus est hic ad docendam philosophiam.

Veniens etiam Roma eodem anno D. Robertus Benettus suseepit hic, post aliquot menses, explicationem Saerarum Scripturarum in mensa, more solito.

Ex 72^{bus} in exilium hoc anno remissis (aliis alio se conferentibus) in Collegio iterum habitarunt (vel in Angliam remittendi, vel alias ad idem opus promovendum per R. D. Præsidentem deputandi) isti viginti quatuor:—

Thomas Worthingtonus, qui paulo post S. Scripturas explicandas a cœna suseepit.

Joannes Colingtonus.

Thomas Stevensonus.

Guilielmus Smitheus.

Samuel Conyerus.

Guilielmus Hartleus.

Guilielmus Warmingtonus.

Guilielmus Deanus.

Edouardus Rishtonus.

Robertus Nutterus.

Joannes Benettus.

Stephanus Rowsamus.

Ludovicus Hewes.

Joannes Adams.

Joannes Vivianus.

Thomas Simpsonus.

Andreas Foulerus.

Thomas Pileherus.

Jonas Mredith.

Nicolaus Garliekus.

Edmundus Sykeus.

Joannes Marshius.

Joannes Hewettus.

Thomas Fremannus.

Anno 1586 [ordinati sunt]:—

Joannes Wolfsleus, Lichfeldien.

Alexander Gerardus, Cestrien.

Martinus Shersonus, Eboracæn.

M. 65.

Joannes Cableus, Sarisburien.

280. Guilielmus Watsonus, Dunelmen.

Henricus Naylerus, Londinen.

Antonius Midletonus, Eboracæn.

M. 66.

Robertus Bagshawus, Lichfeldien.

Joannes Haywoddus, Oxonien.

Guilielmus Wayus, Exonien. M. 67.

Richardus Grisaldus, Lichfeldien.

Hoc anno die 10 Aprilis D. Hugo Charnochus, Cestrien., diaconus, mortem obiit fere sexagenarius.

Remissi fuerunt in exilium hoc anno ex castro Lancastriensi duo sacerdotes, Joannes Lawus, Georgius Ostcliffus.

Anno 1587 [ordinati sunt]:—

Edouardus Campianus, Cantuariensis. M.

Joannes Fixerus, Vintonien.

Guilielmus Singletonus, Cestrien.

290. Gilbertus Giffordus, Lichfeldien.

Guilielmus Leggus, Vintonien.

Guilielmus Coxeus, Cestrien.

Joannes Pibush, Eboracæn. M. 68.

* There is, however, no such list to be found in the MS. volume.

- | | | |
|-------|--|---|
| 1587. | Guilielmus Gunterus, Landaven.
M. 69.
Georgius Brisleyus, Cestrien. M. 70.
Joannes Radforthus, Lichfieldien.
Joannes Deakins, Petroburgen.
Christopherus Bayles, Dunelmen.
M. 71.
[<i>Guilielmus</i> erased] Joannes Nelsonus, Cestrien.
300. Edouardus Bradillus, Cestrien.
300. Rogerus Davis, Landaven.
Robertus Mortonus, Eboracen.
M. 72.
Edmundus Arowsmithus, Cestriensis. | Reginaldus Eatonus, Cestriensis.
Richardus Geffresonus, Carliolen.
Franciscus Lockwodus, Eboracen.
Georgius Pearseus, Cestrien.
Gerardus Cliburnus, Cestrien.
Joannes Beakus, Cantuarien.
310. Nicolaus Franquish, Eboracen.
Guilielmus Patensonus, Dunelmen.
M. 73.
Egidius Archerus, Oxonien.
Guilielmus Fremannus, Eboracen.
M. 74.
Brianus Stapletonus, Eboracen.
Richardus Whitus, Vintonien. |
|-------|--|---|

1588.

Anno 1588 :—

- | | |
|---|---|
| Joannes Butlerus, Cestrien.
Georgius Amblerus, Eboracen.
Robertus Dalbeus, Dunelmen.
M. 75.
Jacobus Standish, Cestrien.
320. Henricus Sherwodus, Londinen.
Georgius Williams, Landaven. | Edouardus Jones, Assaphen. M. 76.
Thomas Atkinsonus, Eboracen.
M. 77.
Christopherus Lassels, Eboracen.
Thomas Jacksonus, Eboracen.
Thomas Salwayus, Vigornien. |
|---|---|

Hoc anno Roma veniens D. Jacobus Vavasorus, anno sequente auspiciatus [est] S. Theologiæ lectionem. Cum eodem Roma venit D. Thomas Lovelaceus, qui catechistæ officium obivit.

1589.

Anno 1589 [ordinati sunt] :—

- | | |
|--|--|
| Franciscus Diconsonus, Eboracen.
M. 78.
Thomas Barcroftus, Cestrien.
Henricus Rookus, Oxonien.
330. Robertus Barras, Londinen. | Richardus Hillus, Eboracen. M. 79.
Joannes Hoggus, Eboracen. M. 80.
Richardus Holidayus, Eboracen.
M. 81. |
|--|--|

Hoc anno Roma venit D. Mattheus Kellisonus, ut S. Theologiam doceret.

1590.

Anno 1590 [ordinati sunt] :—

- | | |
|---|--|
| Hugo Shewellus, Carliolen.
Edmundus Genings, Lichfieldien.
M. 82.
Joannes Clincheus, Oxonien.
Guilielmus Musheus, Cestrien. | Alexander Rowlings, Glocestrien.
M. 83.
Antonius Major, Londinen.
340. Thomas Clarkus, Cantuarien.
Edouardus Thwingus, Eboracen.
M. 84. |
|---|--|

Anno 1591 :—

Richardus Munkus, Carliolen.	Gualterus Ingeamus, Cantuarien.	1591.
Bernardus Hartleyus, Cestrien.	Adamus Grenus, Vigornien.	
Petrus Snowus, Cestrien. M. 85.	350. Rogerus Rodennus, Eboracen. M. 86.	
Joannes Wiltonus, Cestrien.	Antonius Pagus, Londinen. M. 87.	
Reginaldus Robinsonus, Cestrien.	Robertus Tempestus, Dunelmcn., Junior.	
Joannes Yates, Lichfildien.		

Anno 1592 :—

Joannes Cooperus, Londinen.	Thomas Mangerus. Vintonien.	1592.
Christophorus Robinsonus, Car- liolen. M. 89.	Audoenus Fletcher, Oxonien.	
Guilielmus Haringtonus, Eboracen. M. 90.	360. Georgius Butlerus, Lichfildien.	
Robertus Pealus, Vintonien.	Gualterus Sadlerus, Petroburgen.	
Edouardus Watersonus, Londinen. M. 91.	Richardus Broughtonus, Lincolnien.	
	Lionellus Woodwardus, Norvicen.	
	Thomas Everardus, Norvicen. Antonius Rouseus, Norvicen.	

Hoc anno 92 accessit ad nos D. Edouardus Westonus, qui antea Romæ absolverat S^o Theologiæ et philosophiæ cursum, atque interea Turingi ad doctoratum promotus fuerat. Et cum eo venit Jacobus Bishop, S. Theologiæ studiosus. Eodem anno venit Roma D. Mattheus Brittonus.

Anno 1593.

Nullus ex hujus Collegii alumni invenitur hoc anno promotus ad Sacerdotium. Quod ex eo maxime contigit, quia Rhemis civitatibusque vicinis deerant episcopi; Præsidi vero defuit suos ad sacros ordines præsentandi facultas in Belgio. Ideoque multi hoc et superiori anno alumni missi sunt Romam et in Hispanias, qui alioqui hic promoti fuissent ad Sacerdotium.

Hoc anno paulatim omnes fere alumni Rhemis missi sunt, plurimi quidem Duacum, alii in Angliam, alii Romam, alii in Hispaniam. Alii item ad alia loca se contulerunt. Deinceps autem nulli hujus Collegii alumni in Galliis ordinati fuere sacerdotes; sed in Belgio, qui sequuntur in hoc catalogo, omnes.

Accesserunt ad hoc Collegium isto anno 93 duo sacerdotes:—D. Jacobus Youngerus ex Anglia, Romæ antea ordinatus; Gilbertus Gerarrdus, Roma nuperrime veniens, sanitatis recuperandæ causa.

Anno 1594 [ordinati sunt]:—

Joannes Redmannus, Cestrien.	[Richardus Taylerus, Carliolen.	1594.
Joannes Bingleus, Eboracen.	Erased.]	
Thomas Dawbencus, Norvicen.	370. Thomas Martinus, Wellensis.	

Anno 1595 :—

Edouardus Chapmannus, Sarisbu- rien.	Richardus Hornerus, Eboracen. M. 91. Richardus Taylerus, Carliolensis.*	1595.
---	--	-------

* This entry is an addition in another hand.

1595. Richardus Bisleus, Cestrien. | Rogerus Strieklandus, Carliolen.
 Joannes Saterfordus, Petroburgen. | Robertus Shewallus, Carliolen.
 Thomas Hallus, Eboraeen. | Thomas Youngus, Eboraeen.
1596. Anno 1596 :—
 Michael Wooddus, Lincolnien. | Robertus Taylerus, Dunelmen.
 380. Georgius Napperus, Oxonien, M. 92. | Thomas Sprattus, Carliolen. M. 93.
1597. Anno 1597 :—
 Georgius Tias, Eboracen. | Oswaldus Nedamus, Liehfildien.
 Robertus Fildesendus, Liehfildien. | Joannes Trimmieus, Sarisburien.
 Matthias [*Hayus* erased] Harisonus, Eboracen. M. 94. | Guilielmus Lopus, Sarisburien.
 390. Joannes Humphredus, Oxonien.
 Sebastianus Carpenterus, Exonien. | Jacobus Westus, Eboracen.
- Missi fuere Roma hoc anno 97, ut cursum S. Theologiae, quem ibi
 ine[h]oaverant, apud nos prosequerentur,—
 sacerdotes tres :
 D. Cutbertus Troloppus, Dunelmen. ; D. Georgius Wolleus ; D. Franciseus
 Robinsonus ;
 alii studiosi :
 Joannes Jacksonus. | Gualterus Hassels.
 Franciscus Fosterus. | Georgius Bellameus, alias Banesterus,
 Georgius Aseus. | qui, dum natare vellet in flumine,
 Gaspar Loberius. | submersus est, in festo S. Lau-
 Hugo Whitolfus. | rentii, 98.
1598. Anno 1598 [ordinati sunt] :—
 Joannes Jacksonus, Eboraeen. | Radulphus Fisherus, Eboracen.
 Franciseus Fosterus, Liehfildien. | Joannes Yates, Cestrien.
 Guilielmus Ogleus, Dunelmen. | Richardus Griffinus, Vigornien.
 Guilielmus Prieus.
- Eodem modo Roma missi anno 1598 ad nostrum Collegium accesserunt :—
 D. Henrieus Pettus, presb. Cantuarien ; Robertus Pettus, frater ejus, studiosus.
 Ex Anglia vero rediit eodem anno 98 D. Robertus Pealus, presbyter, studia
 restaurandi gratia.
 Simili etiam de causa rediit ex Anglia D. Richardus Bisleus, presbyter.
1599. Anno 1599 [ordinati sunt] :—
 Richardus Oenus, Assaphen. | Gualterus Hassels, Liehfildien.
 400. Mareus Penkevellus, Exonien. | Hugo Whitolfus, Cestrien.
 400. Brianus Stapletonus, Eboraeen. | Thomas Evance, Meneven.
 Gaspar Loberius, Londinen. | Simon Potingerus, Vintonien.
- Ipsa S^{ta} Pentecostes festo, quod contigit trigesima die Maii anno Christi
 1599^{no}, R. Dominus Richardus Barrettus, S. Theol. Doctor et Collegii istius Praeses,

vitam hanc mortalem immortalis commutavit. De cujus obitu certior factus Ill^{mus} Cardinalis Caetanus Angliæ Protector, 28 Junii, i.[e.], in Vigilia BB. Apostolorum Petri et Pauli, per literas suas patentes, in defuncti loco alium substituit ordinavitque Præsidentem, D. Thomam Worthingtonum, S. Th. Doctorem; qui hujusmodi ab Ill^{mo} Card. Protectore accepto mandato, Duacum se conferens, ad nos accessit penultima die Julii. 1599.

Die vero duodecima Augusti publice declaratus est Præsides, per duos ejusdem Collegii Visitatores, eadem autoritate nunc constitutos, D. Richardum Hallum, Doctorem Theologum, et D. Joannem Wrightum, S. Theol. Licentiatum et Ecclesiæ Curtracen. Decanum; quibus etiam ipsemet Præsides tertius adjungitur Visitator.

Ita quarta hac vice idem ad hoc Collegium advenit; 1^o, juvenis studiosus, anno 1573; 2^o, in secundum pro fide exilium ejectus, anno 1585; 3^o, a predecessore suo D. Barretto Præsides ex castris vocatus, ut Vice-presidis munere fungeretur, anno 1589; 4^o, demum ut eidem succederet (uti dictum est) rediit anno 1599.

Anno millesimo sexcentesimo [ordinati sunt]—

1600.

26 Februarii—

Antonius Tuchinerus, Vintonien.	410. Thomas Curtesius, Vintonien.
Nicolaus Nidamus, Eboracen.	Thomas Thorsbeus, Eboracen.
Thomas Clarcksonus, Eboracen.	

Aprilis 1—

Franciscus Fittonus, Cestrien.	Guilielmus Flaxenus, Oxonien.
Rogerus Ridleus, Oxonien.	Fulco Nevellus Lichfieldien.
Jacobus Mauritius, Landaven.	Edouardus Raynus, Dunelmen.
Franciscus Pageus, Londinen. M. 95.	420. Thomas Butlerus, Lichfieldien.
Richardus Mortonus, Eboracen.	Robertus Buccus, Eliensis.

Decemb. 23—

Georgius Ascus, Londinen.

Anno Domini millesimo sexcentesimo primo—

1601.

Aprilis 7—*

Joannes Williams, Assaphensis.	Joannes Sugerus, Lichfieldien. M. 96.
Nicolaus Fitzjames, Wellensis.	Carolus Newportus, Petroburgen.
Joannes Muttelburius, Wellensis.	430. Cutbertus Smarthwattus, Eboracen.
Joannes Knightus, Lincolnensis.	Robertus Pettus, Cantuariensis.
Thomas Kelingus, Lincolnensis.	Joannes Colins, Exoniensis.

Anno millesimo sexagesimo secundo—

1602.

Robertus Bradshaus, Vigornien.	Robertus Ascovius, Eboracen.
Hugo Philips, Landavensis.	Joannes Brianus, Bristolien.

* There is a erasure of 16 before and of *Aprilis 7* after the figure 7 in the text. From the *Diarium Tertium* it appears that the first three only were ordained priests on April 7, the ordinations of the others taking place later in the year.

1602.

Joannes Hughes, Assaphensis.
 Christopherus Reynerus, Eboracen.
 Robertus Bastardus, Nordovicen.
 440. Robertus Youngus, Cestrien.

Joannes Bishopus, Lichfieldien.
 Robertus Watkinsonus, Eboracen
 M. 97.

Hoc anno 1602 Roma ad nos missus est D. Thomas Flintus, sacerdos, ut S. Theologiam doceret: quod munus suscepit, et quousque potuit præ adversa valetudine prestitit. Venit etiam ad nos D. Richardus Smitheus, sacerdos et S. Theol. Doctor, cum animo in Angliam pergendi, si ei id permitteret patruus suus Doctor [blank] Smitheus medicus: quo mortuo in fine hujus anni, D. Richar. statim Angliam petiit mense Januarii an. 1603. Hic interea disputationibus controversiarum presidebat.

1603.

Anno millesimo sexcentesimo tertio [ordinati sunt]—

Guilielmus Burtus, Wellensis.
 Michael Gardinerus, Oxonien.
 Benjamin Langhornus, Lincolnien.
 Henricus Leventhorpus, Londinen.
 Richardus Wolstonholmus, Cestrensis.
 Henricus Meridallus, Lincolnien.
 Christopherus Fottius, Cestren.

450. Joannes Belfildus, Vintonien.
 Georgius Gervasius, Cicestren M. 98.
 Carolus Thursbeus, Dunelmensis.
 Richardus Johnsonus, Eboracensis.
 Thomas Fisherus, Petroburgensis.
 Guilielmus Artonus, Elyensis.
 Thomas Goocheus, Norvicensis.
 Guilielmus Jones, Assaphensis.

Hoc anno 1603 redierunt ad nos ex carcere Framinghamo in secundum exilium deportati:—

D. Ludovicus Barlous, qui primus omnium ex Seminariis in messem Anglicanam missus fuit anno 1574.
 D. Edouardus Hughes.
 D. Christopherus Drilandus.
 D. Leonardus Hidus.

D. Robertus Woodrooffus.
 D. Guiliel. Chadochus.
 D. Tho. Haberleus.
 D. Guilielmus Clarjenettus.
 D. Franciscus Robinsonus.
 D. Thomas Thursbeus.

Ejecti sunt etiam quatuor Patres Societatis Jesu seq., P. Christopherus Holouodus, Hibernus, P. Rogerus Floydus, P. Edouardus Coffinus, P. Radulphus Bickleus, et Frater Radulphus Emersam.

Item alii sacerdotes sex et alii tres laici: omnes enim erant 24.

Eodem anno in idem exilium deportati sunt, R. Pater Guilielmus Westonus Societatis Jesu, sacerdos; D. Thomas Wrightus, sacerdos; P. Andreas Baleius, Dominicanus; P. Joannes Roberts, Benedictinus; D. Jacobus* Westus, sacerdos lunaticus, si non demens.

* Before the word Jacobus a name has been erased, of which the beginning only, *Guiliel.*, can be made out with certainty.

Anno millesimo sexcentesimo quarto [ordinati sunt]—		1604.
Joannes Lawus, filius Thomæ Lawi, Cestrensis.	Guilielmus Battus, Wellensis.	
Guilielmus Harperus, Herifordensis.	Guilielmus Davis, Cestrensis.	
460. Richardus Praterus, Wellensis.	Bernardus Jacksonus, Eboracensis.	
	Franciscus Lancaster, Lincolnensis.	
Venit ad nos Roma missus, ut cursum studiorum absolvat in Theologia.		
Thomas Kemish, presbyter, Wellen.		
Anno millesimo sexcentesimo quinto [ordinati sunt]—		1605.
Joannes Farmerus, Lincolnensis.	470. Hugo Thomasius, Landavensis.	
Franciscus Jacksonus, Eboracensis.	Joannes Chalinerus, Cestrensis.	
Joannes Curtesius, Vintoniensis.	Petrus Chamberus, Londinensis.	
Gilbertus Huntus, Eboracensis.	Joannes Boltus, Exoniensis.	
Guilielmus Mannochnus, Norvicensis.		
Anno millesimo sexcentesimo sexto—		1606.
Henricus Prattus, Petroburgensis.	Robertus Jeannes, Wellensis.	
Thomas Somerus, Carliolensis.	Edouardus Guilielmus Colierus, Cantuarien.	
M. 99.		
Joannes Gravenerus, Lichfildiensis.	480. Andreas Numainus, Petroburgensis.	
Mattheus Flathers, Eboracen. M. 100.	Nicolaus Lawus, Cestriensis.	
Anno millesimo sexcentesimo septimo—		1607.
Joannes Folliottus, Vigorniensis.	Joannes Geningus, Assaphensis.	
Robertus Hannes, Lichfildiensis.	Guilielmus Rathbonus, Cestrensis.	
Guilielmus Priceus, Assaphensis.	Georgius Palmeus, Eboracensis.	
Richardus Linnus, Norvicensis.	490. Clemens Raynerus, Eboracen.	
Richardus Hudlestonus, Cestrensis.	Richardus Warinerus, Carliolen.	
Anno Domini millesimo sexcentesimo octavo—		1608.
Guilielmus Clitherous, Eboracensis.	Thomas Minshallus, Cestriensis.	
Alexander Boucherus, Petroburgensis.	Richardus Cooperus, Londinensis.	
Guilielmus Websterus, Carliolensis.	Edmundus Tindallus, Cicestrensis.	
Joannes Molsoe, Petroburgensis.	Thomas Carterus, Eboracen.	
Accessit ad nos hoc anno Richardus Garnettus, sacerdos, Cestrensis, Romæ ordinatus, qui acceptis hic facultatibus die 15 Februarii 1610 perrexit in Angliam.		
Anno millesimo sexcentesimo nono [ordinati sunt]—		1609.
500. Thomas Hiltonus, Carliolensis.	Petrus Nanconan, Exoniensis.	
Edouardus Harisonus, Eboracensis.	Robertus Venerus, Exoniensis.	
500. Guilielmus Worthingtonus, Cestrensis.	Joannes Hayus, Cicestrensis.	
Joannes Worthingtonus, Cestrensis.	Petrus Goldsmithus, Vintoniensis.	
Joannes Hartburnus, Dunelmensis.	Thomas Helmus, Carliolensis.	

1610. Anno Domini millesimo sexcentesimo decimo —
- | | |
|---|--|
| 510. Guilielmus Redmannus, Eboracensis.
Joannes Warhamus, Wellensis.
Ludovicus Williams, Assaphensis. | Richardus Hariottus, Petroburgensis.
Petrus Warnfordus, Vintoniensis.
[Thomas Vigorniensis. Erased.]
Guilielmus Philippi, Herifordiensis. |
|---|--|
- Accessit hoc anno Jacobus Worthingtonus, nepos Domini Præsidis, qui paulo ante Romæ ordinatus est sacerdos, ut hic prosequatur studia. Item Richardus Nightingalus hic moratus est unum annum.
1611. Anno Domini millesimo sexcentesimo undecimo [ordinati sunt]—
- | | |
|---|---|
| Leonardus Rountreus, Eboracensis.
Thomas Aldingtonus, Vigorniensis.
Edouardus Masseus, Cestriensis. | Franciscus Greneus, Eboracensis.
520. Richardus Wrightus, Londinensis. |
|---|---|
1612. Anno Domino millesimo sexcentesimo duodecimo—
- | | |
|---|---|
| Guilielmus Bewes (hic dictus Adams), Carliolensis.
Edouardus Shelleus, Vintoniensis.
Christopherus Dodesworthus, Eboracensis.
Radulphus Claxtonus, Dunelmensis.
Simon Potterus, Vigorniensis.
Edouardus Proberts, Cestriensis.
Hugo Grenus, Londinensis.
Georgius Warhamus, Wellensis.
Jacobus Joannis, Vigorniensis. | 530. Edouardus Hannes, Lincolniensis.
Joannes Abbottus, Londinensis.
Richardus Robinsonus, Cestriensis.
Franciscus Blenkinsopus, [Eboracensis erased] Carliolen.
Thomas Gilpinus, Cestriensis.
Edmundus Arowsmithus, Cestriensis.
Henricus Manochus, Norvicensis.
Guilielmus Lathamus, Cestriensis.
Joannes Mellingus, Cestriensis. |
|---|---|
- Accessit ad nos hoc anno ex Collegio Hispalensi, ut studia prosequeretur, Leonardus Woddesonus, Vintoniensis.
1613. Anno Domini millesimo sexcentesimo decimo tertio [ordinati sunt]—
- | | |
|---|--|
| Thomas Metcalfus, Eboracensis.
540. Guilielmus Ley, Londinensis.
Michael Sanfordus, Vigorniensis. | Joannes Hale, Lincolniensis.
Joannes Egertonus, Cestriensis.* |
|---|--|
- Hactenus præsentati a Præside Worthingtono ab anno 1599.

* The Catalogue from the commencement to this entry inclusive is in the same handwriting, except perhaps the first three marginal additions. A second writer has made the entries from "Franciscus Ramiree, Wintoniensis" inclusive to the end of 1625, with one exception which will be noted. The remainder of the Catalogue to 1632 inclusive is in a third hand. The first of these three writers was Dr. Worthington, third President of the College, and the third writer was the Rev. Francis Barber, as is evident from a comparison of their handwriting with autograph letters of both in the Archives of the See of Westminster. The sentence "Hactenus præsentati a Præside Worthingtono ab anno 1599," which immediately follows the entry "Joannes Egertonus, Cestriensis" is from the pen of the second writer. The next words

<p>Anno Domini millesimo sexcentesimo dec^o. quarto [ordinati sunt] — præsentati a Præsidi Kellisono ; Guilielmus Sanctigeorgius Petroburgensis. Thomas Maxfildus, Lichfildiensis. M. 101. Franciscus Ramiree, Wintoniensis. [<i>Hactenus præsentati a Præsidi Worthingtono ab anno Domini 1599,</i> <i>numero circiter 140. Erased.</i>] [<i>Marg. Præsentati fuerunt a Præsidi Kellisono.</i>]</p>	1614.		
<p>Anno Domini 1615 [ordinati sunt]—</p> <table border="0" style="width: 100%;"> <tr> <td style="width: 50%; vertical-align: top;"> Guilielmus Ferrarus. Richardus Bassettus. Georgius Boyce. 550. Richardus Phillippes Gulielmus Rosseus. </td> <td style="width: 50%; vertical-align: top;"> Joannes Duckettus. Eduardus Stanleus, Eduardus Messendinus. Georgius Lathamus. </td> </tr> </table>	Guilielmus Ferrarus. Richardus Bassettus. Georgius Boyce. 550. Richardus Phillippes Gulielmus Rosseus.	Joannes Duckettus. Eduardus Stanleus, Eduardus Messendinus. Georgius Lathamus.	1615.
Guilielmus Ferrarus. Richardus Bassettus. Georgius Boyce. 550. Richardus Phillippes Gulielmus Rosseus.	Joannes Duckettus. Eduardus Stanleus, Eduardus Messendinus. Georgius Lathamus.		
<p>Anno Domini 1616—</p> <table border="0" style="width: 100%;"> <tr> <td style="width: 50%; vertical-align: top;"> Eduardus Colebeckus. Richardus Harrisius. Gulielmus Lous. </td> <td style="width: 50%; vertical-align: top;"> Thomas Spencerus. 560. Marcus Druræus. </td> </tr> </table>	Eduardus Colebeckus. Richardus Harrisius. Gulielmus Lous.	Thomas Spencerus. 560. Marcus Druræus.	1616.
Eduardus Colebeckus. Richardus Harrisius. Gulielmus Lous.	Thomas Spencerus. 560. Marcus Druræus.		
<p>Anno Domini 1617—</p> <table border="0" style="width: 100%;"> <tr> <td style="width: 50%; vertical-align: top;"> Thomas Blacloous. Gulielmus Collisonus. </td> <td style="width: 50%; vertical-align: top;"> Andræas Hallus. Joannes Gradellus. </td> </tr> </table>	Thomas Blacloous. Gulielmus Collisonus.	Andræas Hallus. Joannes Gradellus.	1617.
Thomas Blacloous. Gulielmus Collisonus.	Andræas Hallus. Joannes Gradellus.		
<p>Anno Domini 1618—</p> <table border="0" style="width: 100%;"> <tr> <td style="width: 50%; vertical-align: top;"> Georgius Machellus. Franciscus Barberus. </td> <td style="width: 50%; vertical-align: top;"> Joannes Leus. Joannes Daniell. </td> </tr> </table>	Georgius Machellus. Franciscus Barberus.	Joannes Leus. Joannes Daniell.	1618.
Georgius Machellus. Franciscus Barberus.	Joannes Leus. Joannes Daniell.		
<p>Anno Domini 1619—</p> <table border="0" style="width: 100%;"> <tr> <td style="width: 50%; vertical-align: top;"> Eduardus Ditefildus. 570. Joannes Batteus. </td> <td style="width: 50%; vertical-align: top;"> Gulielmus Danvers. </td> </tr> </table>	Eduardus Ditefildus. 570. Joannes Batteus.	Gulielmus Danvers.	1619.
Eduardus Ditefildus. 570. Joannes Batteus.	Gulielmus Danvers.		
<p>Anno Domini 1620—</p> <table border="0" style="width: 100%;"> <tr> <td style="width: 50%; vertical-align: top;"> Richardus Mellingus. Henricus Harisius. Richardus Procterus. </td> <td style="width: 50%; vertical-align: top;"> Simon Scheltonus. Robertus Walkerus. </td> </tr> </table>	Richardus Mellingus. Henricus Harisius. Richardus Procterus.	Simon Scheltonus. Robertus Walkerus.	1620.
Richardus Mellingus. Henricus Harisius. Richardus Procterus.	Simon Scheltonus. Robertus Walkerus.		
<p>Anno Domini 1621—</p> <table border="0" style="width: 100%;"> <tr> <td style="width: 50%; vertical-align: top;"> Joannes Palmerus. Georgius Huddlestonus. Franciscus Winbush. </td> <td style="width: 50%; vertical-align: top;"> 580. Franciscus Tovy. Franciscus Venables. </td> </tr> </table>	Joannes Palmerus. Georgius Huddlestonus. Franciscus Winbush.	580. Franciscus Tovy. Franciscus Venables.	1621.
Joannes Palmerus. Georgius Huddlestonus. Franciscus Winbush.	580. Franciscus Tovy. Franciscus Venables.		

“Anno Domini millesimo sexcentesimo dec^o. quarto,” are from that of the first writer, Dr. Worthington, as also are the two names which precede the words “Franciscus Ramiree.” But the sentence inserted between the date and the two names, viz., “præsentati a Præsidi Kellisono” are by a fourth writer, while the marginal addition is by a fifth. Lastly, the sentence erased is in the hand of the first writer, Dr. Worthington.

1622.

Anno Domini 1622—

Richardus Stevensonus.
 Thomas Carletonus.
 Henricus Johnsonus.
 Robertus Campianus.
 Richardus Tunstallus.
 Thomas Greeneus.

Paulus Overtonus.
 Matthæus Tunstallus.
 590. Robertus Bewly.
 Christopherus Hardingus.
 Edmundus Stratfordus.*

1623.

Anno Domini 1623—

[*Edmundus Stratfordus*. Erased.]
 Jacobus Duckettus.

Joannes Graftonus.

1624.

Anno Domini 1624—

Richardus Marshallus.
 Gulielmus Boyer.
 Michael Taylerus.
 Thomas Boldus.

Petrus Traviſius.
 600. Gulielmus Morus.
 Philippus Clampettus.

1625.

Anno Domini 1625—

Joannes Turnerus.
 Joannes Hollandus.
 Andræas Worthingtonus.
 Thomas Mostinus.
 Joannes Boldus.
 Joannes Ellisonus.
 Joannes Hamandus.
 Franciscus Harrisius.

Petrus Fittonus.
 Gulielmus Hyde.
 Thomas Worthingtonus.
 Thomas Kelly.
 Joannes Nevellus.
 Jacobus Wood.
 Thomas Bridges.
 Georgius Bradlæus.

610. Milo Carrus.

1626.

Anno Domini 1626—

Laurentius† Platt, hic dictus Plantinus, Sarisburiensis. } 11 Julii.
 620. Jhoannes Sager, hic Blakeus, Cestrensis. }
 Georgius Gaige, hic Franciscus Hoard, Wintoniensis. 15 Septembris.

1627.

Anno Domini 1627—

Thomas Vaughamus, Herefordensis, 18 Septemb. (Vide in libro Coll. † 7^m Octobris).
 Robertus Duckettus, hic Franciscus Samfordus, Carleolensis. }
 Edwardus Pickfordus, hic Daniell, Exoniensis. } 26 Septemb.
 Edmundus Dutton, hic Irelandus, Cestrensis. }
 Antonius Hoskins, Monumetensis. }
 Bernardus Wrench, hic Edwardus Damfordus, Londinensis. }
 Edwardus Kinsmanus, Londinensis, 24 Octobris.

* This entry is in the handwriting of the third writer.

† This entry and the following ones to the end of the Catalogue are in the hand of the third writer.

‡ The book here alluded to is the Diarium Tertium.

Anno Domini 1628—

1628.

- | | | | |
|---|---|---------------|--|
| Robertus Grayneus, hic Clarcke, Londinensis. | } | 20 Martii. | |
| 630. Henricus Goar, hic Jacksonus, Cestrensis. | | | |
| Henricus Greneus, Eboracensis. | | | |
| Henricus Barnely, hic Hollandus, Wigorniensis. | | | |
| Carolus Powel, hic Elmore, Assaphensis. | | | |
| Nicolaus Postgate, hic Whitmore, Eboracensis. | } | 23 Septemb. | |
| Gulielmus Bithamus, hic Palmerus, Lincolnensis. | | | |
| Jacobus Prince, hic Gulielmus Coocke, Lincolnensis. | | | |
| Gulielmus Bamberus, hic Petrus Worthingtonus, Cestrensis. | } | 23 Decembris. | |
| Antonius Shelleus, Cicestrensis. | | | |
| Georgius Tyas, hic Transamus, Londinensis. | | | |

Anno Domini 1629—

1629.

640. Rodulphus Mellingus, Cestrensis, 10 Martii.
 Thomas Hansamus, Lincolnensis, 23 Decembris.

Anno Domini 1630—

1630.

- Richardus White, hic Jhonsonus, Wintonensis, 23 Februarii.
 Jacobus Blundevill, hic Borde, Londinensis, 16 Martii.
 Thomas Godericke, Eboracensis, 30 Martii.

Anno Domini 1631—

1631.

- | | | | |
|---|---|-------------|--|
| Alexander Barkerus, hic Par, Cestrensis, 15 Martii. | } | 5 Aprilis. | |
| Michael Meriman, hic Wakeus, Dunelmensis. | | | |
| Joannes North, hic Lancasterus, Cestrensis. | } | 19 Aprilis. | |
| Joannes Conestable, hic Caterallus, Lincolnensis. | | | |
| Joannes Hodshon, hic Langleus, Dunelmensis. | | | |
| 650. Richardus East, hic Geringame, Lincolnensis. | | | |

Anno Domini 1632—

1632.

- | | | | |
|--|---|-----------|--|
| Richardus Lassells, hic Bolds, Eboracensis. | } | 6 Martii. | |
| Joannes Rigby, hic White, Cicestriensis. | | | |
| Joannes Young, Cestrensis, 10 Aprilis. | | | |
| Richardus Todkill, hic Tempest, Oxoniensis, 5 Junii. | | | |



CATALOGUS Sacerdotum omnium, qui ex hoc Collegio missi sunt in messem Anglicanam, per ordinem annorum a prima missione facta, quæ fuit anno Christi 1574.

Annotatis etiam eorum nominibus qui alio se contulerunt vel missi fuere; itemque eorum qui hic mortem obierunt.

1574.

Anno 1574 [in Angliam missi]—

D. Ludovicus Barlous, Glocestren.
Henricus Shaus, Cestrien.

[*Alexander* erased] Thomas Mettamus, Eboracen.

Martinus Nelsonus, Eboracen.

Jam antehac ingressus fuit sanctum Carthusianorum ordinem D. Edouardus Risdenu; et in Societatem Jesu D. Richardus Storeus.

Similiter sanctam Societatem Jesu jam ingressi fuere D. Edmundus Campianus, Londinen.; D. Joannes Hawlettus.

1575.

Anno 1575 [in Angliam missi]—

Thomas Croutherus, Heriforden.
Martyr.

Robertus Parkinsonus, Lincolnien.

Guilielmus Harisius, Lincolnien.

Thomas Stampus, Lincolnien.

10. Radulphus Alanus, Londinen.

Philippus Sherwooddus, Eboracen.

Vinus Hadochus, Cestrien.

Anno hoc 1575, summo mane in ipso festo B. Martini Episcopi, D. Stephanus Tenant, sacerdos, ætate octuaginta ad minus annorum, post diuturnas exilii toleratas acerbitates vitam hanc immortaliter mutavit.

Eodem anno 75 ingressi sunt Societatem Jesu duo sacerdotes, viri graves, D. Thomas Robinsonus, Lincolnien., D. Thomas Martialis, Eboracen., et D. Guilielmus Westonus, Cantuarien., nondum sacerdos, sed doctus et valde pius.

1576.

Anno 1576 [in Angliam missi]—

Robertus Guinnus, Bangorien.

Cutbertus Mainus, Exonien. M. 1.

Christopherus Stevensonus, Eboracen.

Protomartyr Seminaristarum.

Joannes Painus, Petroburgen. M. 2.

Joannes Wrightus, Eboracen.

Robertus Pitseus, Oxonien.

Thomas Fordus, Exonien. M. 3.	Jonas Mredithus, Bristolien.	1576.
Georgius Blackwellus, Londinen, arehip.	Paulus Spenceus, Eboracæn.	
20. Robertus Jonsonus. M. 4.	Dominieus Vaghamus.	
Richardus Smitheus, Vigornien.	Rogerus Wakemannus, Vigornien.	
Richardus Stephanus, Sarisburien.	Richardus Chapmannus, Sarisburien.	
Joannes Coletonus, Wellensis.	Lancelotus Blackburnus, Eboracæn.	

[*Marg.* Roman College founded by Greg. XIII. in the year 1576. Ten persons sent from hence the same year to Rome; in the following year, 1577, were sent 6, and the year after other six. In all 22 in 3 years' time, before the translation of the College to Rheims.]*

Hoc anno missus est Romam D. Guilielmus Holtus, presbyter Cestrien., ut locum expectaret in Collegio Anglorum de Urbe, nondum quidem constituto; sed statuerat jam S^{mus} Dominus Gregorius XIII^{us}. antiquum Anglorum Hospitale in Seminarium convertere. De eo etiam admonuerat Alanum nostrum, jubens ut aliquot selectiores juvenes eo mitteret, qui possent illo beneficio frui, et utiles in messe Anglicana operarii judicentur futuri. Cum illo missus fuit Radulphus Standish, Cestrien., accolythus.

Post hos in eundem finem missi sunt Joannes Ascuus, diaconus, Lincolnien.; Thomas Bellus, Eboracæn.; Joannes Mushus, Eboracæn.; [*Christopherus Oenus, Oxonien*, erased;] Guilielmus Lous, Dunelmen.; [*Joannes Lous, Londinen*, erased;] laici juvenes.

Item missus est Romam eodem anno D. Gregorius Martinus, S. Theol. Licentiatus et presbyter, ut eoaptandis in novo Collegio tam adjumento quam ornamento sit.

Quocum profectus est Romam D. Guilel. Sheprevus, sacerdos et S. Th. Baccalaureus, cum mente habitandi in Italia.

Recessit hinc in Germaniam Robertus Turnerus, presbyter, ibique vixit usque ad mortem, an. 1600.

Anno 1577 [in Angliam missi]—

30. Joannes Nelsonus, Eboracæn.	Laurentius Jonsonus, Cestrien.	1577.
Mumfortus Scottus, Norvicen.	M. 5.	
Georgius Godsalfus, Wellen.	40. Nicolaus Tirvittus, Lineolnien.	
Henricus Coekus, Lichfildien.	Christopherus Tomsonus, Londinen.	
Gualterus Stokes, Londinen.	Joannes Curreus, Exonien.	
Joannes Pealus, Eboracæn.	Thomas Nelsonus, Eboracæn.	
Richardus Simpsonus, Cestrien.	Bartholomeus Florentius, [<i>Lincolnien</i> erased] Dunelmen.	
Joannes Tippettus, Wellen.		
Guiliemus Suttonus, Lichfildien.		

* In another hand.

1577. Hoc anno missi sunt Romam :—

Martinus Arayus, sacerdos.
Edouardus Rishtonus, sacer.
Radulphus Shervinus, sacer.

Guilielmus Harisonus, diaconus, Lich-
fildien.

Paulo post Romam quoque mittitur Leonar. Hidus, sacerdos Saris.; Arthurus Pittes.

1578. Anno 1578 [in Angliam missi]—

Edouardus Hewes, Assaphen.
Joannes Griffithus, Assaphen.
Rogerus Alanus, Assaphen.
Thomas Blewettus, Exonien.

Thomas Smitheus, Lincolnien.
50. Robertus Suttonus, Lichfildien. M. 6.
Abraham Suttonus, Lichfildien.
Guilielmus Anlabæus Eboracen. M. 7.

Qui hactenus recitantur Duaco missi fuere, antequam Collegium translatum est Rhemos, numero 52.

Eodem anno Rhemis missi :—

Lucas Kerbeus, Cestrien. M. 8.
Richardus Holtbeus, Cestrien.
Joannes Shertus, Cestrien. M. 9.
Georgius Bramleus, Eboracen.
Josue Pullanus, Eboracen.
Joannes Michellus, Eboracen.

Guilielmus Watseus, Meneven.
60. Thomas Worthingtonus, Cestrien.
Guilielmus Sladus, Lichfildien.
Thomas Stranshamus, Oxonien.
Joannes Filbeus, Oxonien. M. 10.
Thomas Brounus, Lichfildien.

In initio hujus anni Romam missi fuerunt duo sacerdotes, Richardus Hadochus, Cestrien., Georgius Birkettus, Dunelmen.; et alii studiosi quatuor, viz. [*a name erased*], Thomas Burscous, Edouardus Gratleus, Christopherus Oenus et Cæsar Clemens.

Doctor Guiliel. Wendanus, canonicatum Cameraci adeptus, ibidem morabatur ad tempus; tandem obiit in castris.

1579. Anno 1579 [in Angliam missi]—

Richardus Threlkellus, Dunelmen.
M. 11.

Guilielmus Hornerus, Lincolnien.
[*Joannes Blenkhornus, Carliolen.*
Erased.]

Joannes Lous, Cestrien. M. 12.
Joannes Barneus, Vintonien.
Guilielmus Hanseus, Lincolnien.
Georgius Otwayus, Carliolen.

Robertus Morecottus, Lichfildien.
Guilielmus Nicolsonus, Cestrien.
Joannes Vivianus, Exonien.
Nicolaus Ykus, Lichfildien.

70. Robertus Wottonus, Londinen.
Richardus Kirekmannus, Eboracen.
M. 13.

80. Richardus Davis, Landaven.
Guilielmus Allottus, Lincolnien.
Richardus Parkerus, Lincolnien.
Rogerus Venisius, Dunelmen.
Robertus Kentus, Elien.

Richardus Norriceus, Wellen.
Alexander Briantus, Exonien. M. 14.
Joannes Apletreus, Oxonien.

Joannes Ascus, qui anno 77 missus erat Romam diaconus, hoc anno redit sacerdos et in Angliam mittitur, primus ex Anglorum Collegio de Urbe.

Eodem anno mittuntur Roma alii quatuor sacerdotes, omnes antea apud nos ad sacerdotium promoti, et primus quidem in Angliam, cæteri Romam hinc missi, nimirum:—

Jonas Mredithus, Bristolien.

Richardus Hadochus, Cestrien.

Martinus Arayus, Carliolen.

Leonardus Hidus, Sarisburien.

Profectus est Romam hoc anno devotionis causa, ibidemque obiit D. Thomas Hodsonus, sacerdos Eborac.

Anno 1580 [in Angliam missi]—

Joannes Nealus, Exonien.

Joannes Hemsworthus, Eboracen.

Georgius Osteliffus, Eboracen.

Samuel Twifordus, Londinen.

Thomas Cliftonus, Cantuarien.
Conf.

90. Joannes Benettus, Assaphen.

Robertus Shewallus, Lichfeldien.

Joannes Byarus, Lincolnien.

Thomas Haberleus,* Herriforden.

Jacobus Fennus, Wellen. M. 15.

Guilielmus Normicottus.

Robertus English, Norvicen.

Joannes Marsh, Elien.

Guilielmus Hudsonus, Eboracen.

Guilielmus Cornwallis, Nordovicen.

100. Joannes Hartus, Oxonien.

Thomas Cottamus, Cestrien. M. 16.

Laurentius Vauxeus, Cestrien. Conf.

Guilielmus Hartleus, Lichfeldien.

Joannes Bavantus, Cestrien.

Edouardus Poleus, Lichfeldien. Conf.

Henricus Henshaus, Lincolnien.

Thomas Brounbrous, Lichfeldien.

Joannes Longus, Exonien,

Thomas Craynus.

110. Guilielmus Giblettus.

Joannes Blenckhornus, Carliolen.

Georgius Godsalfus, Wellen.

Thomas Lewes.

Hoc anno missi sunt, primi ex Societate Jesu, sacerdotes duo, eximii theologi, viri pii et sapientissimi, P. Robertus Parsonius, P. Edmundus Campianus.

Redierunt Roma, qui illuc a nobis fuerant missi, sacerdotes tres, et ita in Anglicanam nunc mittuntur messes,—Radulphus Shervinus, Lichfeldien.; Edouardus Rishtonus, Cestrien.; Georgius Birckettus, Dunelmen.

Mortem obiit hoc anno Rhemis D. Georgius Bellus, sacerdos.

Eximius Dominus Richardus Bernardus, S. Theol. Doctor, ad canonicatum suum revertitur, quem habet Twini.

D. Robertus Jonsonus presbyter Romam ex Anglia peregrinatus, inde rediens in Angliam revertitur.

Guilielmus Perseus Parisios reversus est, ibi moraturus.

Robertus Kent, Cantabrigien.

Anno 1581 [in Angliam missi]—

Guilielmus Warmingtonus, [*Vintonien.*]† Exonien., ex comitatu Dorcestriæ.

Thomas Aufildus, Somerseten. M. 17.

Joannes Adames, Glocestrien. M. 18.

Joannes Ballardus, Eliensis.

* Corrected apparently from Huberleus.

† *Vintonien.* is underlined and Exonien. written above it.

- | | | |
|-------|---|---|
| 1581. | Guilielmus Richmundus, Dunelmen.
Joannes Bostus, Carliolen. M. 19. | Edouardus Stranshamus, Oxoniensis.
M. 25. |
| 120 | Guilielmus Filbeus, Oxonien. M. 20.
Joannes Chapmannus, Sarisburien.
Conf.
Robertus Holmes, Carliolen. Conf.
Cutbertus Crayfordus, Dunelmen.
Robertus Smithus, Sarisburien.
Stephanus Garnettus, Cestrien.
Richardus Slackus.
Oswaldus Chambers, Eboracen.
Guilielmus Harisonus, Assaphen.
Everardus Hanscus, Lincolnien.
M. 21. | Nicolaus Wodfennus, Londinen. M. 26.
Jacobus Taylerus, Dunelmen.
Guilielmus Morcottus, Lichfilden. |
| 130. | Henricus Clinchus, Oxonien.
Thomas Fremannus, Lichfildien.
Joannes Fingleus, Eboracen. M. 22.
Joannes Proberts, Flintshire., presb.
Romæ.
Edmundus Sykes, Eboracensis.
M. 23.
Joannes Amias, Eboracen. M. 24. | 140. Jacobus Tomsonus, Eboracen. M. 27.
Guilielmus Brooxeus, Lichfilden.
Nicolaus Foxus, Londinen.
Georgius Eastus.
D. Richardus Bristous, Vigornien.
Christopherus Smallus, Exonien.
Audoenus Flloydus, Bangorien.
Guilielmus Dentonus, Eboracen.
Guilielmus Chaplenus, Sarisburien.
Antonius Wrencheus, Cestriensis. |
| 1582 | Anno 1582—
Georgius Hadochus, Cestriensis.
M. 28.
Robertus Nutterus, Cestrien. M. 29.
Guilielmus Deanus. M. 30.
Richardus Smitheus, Londinen. | 150. Edouardus Osburnus, Petroburgen.
Rogerus Suffildus.
Thomas Crainus.
Antonius Riderus, Carliolen.
Antonius Wilkinsonus, Eboracen.
Joannes Ithellus, Landaven.
[<i>a name erased.</i>] |

- | | | |
|------|--|---|
| 160. | Joannes Hardwicus, Eboracen.
Robertus Ludlamus, Lichfildien.
M. 31.
Stephanus Rousamus, Oxonien. M. 32.
Thomas Lloydus, Assaphensis.
Humphredus Ellis, Heriforden.
Rogerus Moris.
Morganus Thomas, Menevensis.
Joannes Collingus, Eboracen.
Richardus Whitus, Vintoniensis. | Joannes Shelburnus, Vintonien.
170. Guilielmus Langdonus, Wellen.
Andreas Foulerus, Glocestrien.
Christopherus Drilandus, Cantuarien.
Hugo Wilcox, Wellensis. M. 33.
Jacobus Claxtonus. M. 34.
Joannes Mundenus. M. 35.
David Kempus, Exoniensis.
Guilielmus <i>Warmingtonus</i> ,* Eboracen.
Thomas Lewes, Landaven.
Christopherus Alreadus. |
| | | 180. Thomas Smarthwattus, Eboracen.
Samuel Coniyerus, Eboracen.
Joannes Nutterus, Cestriensis. |

* A line is drawn through *Warmingtonus*, but a name written above it has been completely erased.

Henricus Hollandus, Vigorniensis.*	Christopherus Ingramus.	1582.
Guilielmus Thomas, Landaven.	Edouardus Dakinus, Eboracen.	
Robertus [<i>Normicottus</i> erased] Morcottus, Lichfildien.	190. Henricus Sudallus, Cestrien.	
Georgius [<i>Eastus</i> erased] Jetterus, Norvicensis.	Vincentius Warnerus, Londinen.	
Thomas Harleus, Vigorniensis.	Richardus Talentirus.	
	Richardus Cooperus, Cestrien.	
	Thomas Cotesmorus, Lichfildien. Conf.	
Anno 1583—		1583.
Nicolaus Garlickus, Lichfildien. M. 36.	Thomas Holfordus. M. 38.	
Guilielmus Eatonus, Lichfildien.	Thomas Blechingtonus.	
Guilielmus Wigges, Londinen.	Joannes Shervodus.	
Georgius Colinsonus, Cestrien.	Rogerus Diconsonus. M. 39.	
Robertus Darbisherus, Cestrien.	210. Robertus Pilkingtonus, Cestrien.	
200. Thomas Stevensonus, Dunelinen.	Joannes Nordennus.	
Petrus Copleus, Wellen.	Antonius Sherleus.	
Polidorus Morganus.	Jacobus Gardinerus, Cestren.	
Guilielmus Birkbechus.	Georgius Snappus.	
Robertus Fennus, Wellen.	Thomas Rowleus.	
Thomas Pilchardus. M. 37.	Richardus Sergeantus. M. 40.	
Anno 1584—		1584.
Thomas Libbæus, Cantuarien.	Jacobus Nightingallus, Eboracen.	
Alexander Crowus, Eboracen. M. 41.	230. Guilielmus Tomsonus, Cestren.	
Franciscus Inglebeus, Eboracen.	Joannes Ovennus, Oxonien.	
[<i>Cestren. written above</i>]. M. 42.	Georgius Nicols, Oxonien. M. 44.	
220. Edmundus Braddockus, Norvicen.	Jacobus Powellus.	
Franciscus Shawus, Cestrien.	Cutbertus Jonsonus.	
Robertus Debdallus, Vigornien.	Joannes Sandes, Cestren.	
Richardus Sherwodus, Londinen.	Jacobus Harisonus, Lichfildien.	
Jacobus Fordus, Cestrensis.	Joannes Listerus, Cestren.	
Philippus Stranguish.	Simon Fenellus.	
Philippus Parkerus, Lincolnien.	Nicolaus Smithus, Londinen.	
Guilielmus Spenserus, Eboracen. M. 43.	240. Henricus Bradockus, Norvicen.	
Georgius Nutshaus, Cestren.	Henricus Ymmes.	
Anno 1585—		1585.
Hugo Taylerus. M. 45.	Joannes Hamleus.	
Mauritius Williams.	Thomas Simpsonus.	
Isaac Higenus, Londinen.	Joannes Godsalfus.	
Jacobus Claitonus.	Franciscus Staffertonus.	

* This entry is written between two names erased; *Lichfildien.*, which is appended to the second name, being alone decipherable.

- | | | |
|------------|---|---|
| 1585. | 250. Jacobus Harisonus.
Robertus Thorpus. M. 46.
Christopherus Bagshaus.
Thurstanus Huntus. M. 47.
Guilielmus Yemons.
Guilielmus Pitsius.
Joannes Balduinus.
Franciscus Edouardi.
Guilielmus Davis.
Humphredus Hanmerus. | 260. Franciscus Tiletsonus.
Joannes Robinsonus.
Guilielmus Clarionettus.
Joannes Grenus.
Nicolaus Knightus.
Joannes Harisonus.
Joannes Huettus.
Joannes Brumus.
Jacobus Coopus, Cestren. |
| Anno 1586— | | |
| 1586. | Robertus Wilcox.
270. Edouardus Burdenus.
Christopherus Whartonus. M. 48.
Guilielmus Staffertonus.
Thomas Bramstonus.
Radulphus Stanfordus.
Richardus Yaxleus. M. 49.
Robertus Andertonus. M. 50.
Guilielmus Marsdenus. M. 51.
Bernardus Patensonus. | Joannes Hodsonus.
280. Georgius Stranshamus.
Radulphus Crockettus. M. 52.
Joannes Wolslayus.
Guilielmus Watsonus.
Martinus Shersonus.
Antonius Midletonus.
Guilielmus Wayus. M. 53.
Alexander Marklandus. |
| Anno 1587— | | |
| 1587. | Joannes Cableus.
Alexander Gerardus.
290. Richardus Grisaldus.
Edouardus Campianus.
Joannes Hayvoddus.
Edmundus Bradillus.
Rogerus Davis.
Guilielmus Gunterus. | Robertus Mortonus.
Joannes Fixerus.
Georgius Pearseus.
Brianus Stapletonus.
300. Richardus Whitus.
Joannes Ithellus, Lincolnien.
Richardus Gefresonus. |
| Anno 1588— | | |
| 1588. | Robertus Dalbeus. M. 54.
Guilielmus Coxeus.
[<i>Guilielmus erased</i>] Joannes Nelsonus.
Edouardus Jones. M. 55.
Ægidius Archerus.
Christopherus Bayles. M. 56.
Guilielmus Leggus.
310. Franciscus Lockwoddus. | Georgius Bisleus.
Joannes Ithellus, Landaven.
Eustatius Whitus. M. Presb.
Rom.
Gerardus Cliburnus.
Henricus Sherwodus.
Thomas Atkinsonus.
Guilielmus Cowlingus. |

	Anno 1589—	1589.
Reginaldus Ætonus.	Milo Gerardus. M. 61.	
Joannes Butlerus.	330. Franciscus Diconsonus. M. 62.	
320. Joannes Pibush. M. 57.	Henricus Rookus.	
Guilielmus Fremannus. M. 58.	Georgius Williams.	
Richardus Smithus.	Thomas Salwayus.	
Robertus Bagshaus.	Georgius Amblerus.	
Nicolaus Frankish.	Thomas Barcroftus.	
Guilielmus Patensonus. M. 59.	Christopherus Lassels.	
Joannes Radfordus.	Robertus Barras.	
Edouardus Osbaldestonus. M. 60.	[<i>a name erased.</i>]	
Thomas Jacksonus.		
	Anno 1590—	1590.
Richardus Hillus. M. 63.	Alexander Rowlingus. M. 67.	
Johannes Hoggus. M. 64.	Guilielmus Singletonus.	
340. Richardus Holidayus. M. 65.	Joannes Clincheus.	
Jacobus Standish.	Guilielmus Musheus.	
Hugo Shewellus.	Thomas Clarkus.	
Edmundus Genings. M. 66.		
	Anno 1591—	1591.
Richardus Munkus	Rogerus Rodennus.	
350. Reginaldus Robinsonus.	Antonius Major.	
Petrus Snowus. M. 68.	Joannes Yates, Lichfildien.	
Bernardus Hartleus.	Gualterus Ingeamus.	
Johannes Wiltonus.	Adamus Grenus.	
	Anno 1592—	1592.
Antonius Pageus. M. 69.	Christopherus Robinsonus. M. 72.	
360. Edouardus Watersonus. M. 70.	Audoenus Fletcherus.	
Guilielmus Haringtonus. M. 71.	Robertus Pealus.	
Georgius Butlerus.		
	Anno 1593—	1593.
Lionellus Wodwardus.	Richardus Broughtonus.	
Gualterus Sadlerus.	Antonius Rouseus.	
	Anno 1594—	1594.
370. Joannes Bingleus.	Richardus Taylerus, Carliolen.	
Thomās Dawbeneus.	Thomas Mangor.	
Thomas Martinus.		
	Anno 1595—	1595.
Richardus Bisleus.	Richardus Hornerus. M. 73.	
Edouardus Chapmannus.	Rogerus Stricklandus.	
Joannes Saterfordus.	380. Robertus Shewallus.	

1596.		Anno 1596—	
	Thomas Hallus, Michael Woddus. Robertus Taylerus, Dunelmen.		Thomas Youngus. Thomas Sprattus. M. 74.
1597.		Anno 1597—	
	Edouardus Thwingus. M. 75. Robertus Fildesendus. Georgius Tias.		Matthias [<i>Hayus</i> erased] Harisonus.* M. 76. 390. Guilielmus Lopus. Sebastianus Carpenterus.
1598.		Anno 1598—	
	Joannes Trinimus. Radulphus Fisherus. Joannes Yates. Guilielmus Ogles. [<i>Franciscus Forsterus</i> erased.]		Oswaldus Nedamus. Guilielmus Priceus. Franciscus Forsterus. Joannes Humphredus.
1599.		Anno 1599—	
	400. Richardus Griffinus. Richardus Oenus. Gaspar Loberius.		Gualterus Hassels. Hugo Whitolfus.
1600.		Anno 1600—	
	Thomas Evance. Joannes Jacksonus. Antonius Tuchinerus. Franciscus Fittonus. Thomas Clarksonus. 410. Jacobus Mauritius. Nicolaus Nidamus.		Simon Potingerus. Franciscus Pageus. Thomas Thursbeus. Fulco Nevellus. Thomas Butlerus. Robertus Tempestus, S. Th. Doctor. Edouardus Raynus.
1601.		Anno 1601—	
	Thomas Curtesius. 420. Nicolaus Fitzjames. Joannes Knightus. Guilielmus Flaxenus. Carolus Newportus.		Joannes Sugerus. Thomas Kelingus. Joannes Mutleburinus. Georgius Ascuus.
1602.		Anno 1602—	
	Christopherus Reynerus. Robertus Watkinsonus. 430. Rogerus Ridleus. Robertus Bradshaus. Joannes Bishopus. Robertus Ascovius.		Hugo Philippes. Joannes Hughes. Joannes Williams. Robertus Bastardus. Robertus Youngus.

* Harisonus is in the handwriting of the Rev. Francis Barber.

Anno 1603—

1603.

D^s. Thomas Flintus, Warvicensis.
 440. Doctor Richardus Smitheus, Lincolnien.
 Benjamin Langhornus, Lincolnien-
 ensis.
 Joannes Belfildus, Vintoniensis.
 Michael Gardinerus, Oxonien.
 Henricus Leventhorpus.

Richardus Wolstonholmus.
 Cutbertus Smarthwattus.
 Joannes Brianus.
 Robertus Tempestus, U. J. Licent.
 Georgius Napperus.
 450. Richardus Johnsonus.
 Carolus Thursbeus.
 Guilielmus Jones.

Ex iis, qui hoc anno in exilium deportati sunt et ad nos venerunt, reversi sunt isti in Angliam—Franciscus Robinsonus; Guiliel. Clarienettus; Thomas Thursbeus; Robertus Wodruffus;

Thomas Nelsonus (qui ante annos circiter viginti ex Anglia rediit, eo se denuo confert);

D. Edouardus Hues; D. Ludovicus Barlous.

Anno 1604 [in Angliam missi]—

1604.

Joannes Colins.
 Thomas Fisherus.
 Thomas Goocheus.
 Doctor Matheus Brettonus, S.T.D.
 Guilielmus Burtus.

Joannes Lawus.
 Richardus Praterus.
 460. Georgius Gervasius.
 Humphredus Meridallus.

Rediit in messem nostram, mense Junio, 1604, D. Leonardus Hidus, Barkensis.

Anno 1605 [in Angliam missi]—

1605.

Franciscus Lancastris.
 Joannes Farmerus.
 Franciscus Jacksonus.
 Thomas Kemish.

Guilielmus Davis.
 Guilielmus Battus.
 Guilielmus Mannockus.

Die 21 Maii, profectus est Angliam versus D. Steph. Barneus, presbyter, cum fere biennio docuerat S. Theolog. in hoc Collegio.

Die 23 Maii perrexit in missione D. Thomas Keemish, qui anno superiori nobiscum hæsit Roma veniens.

Anno 1606—

1606.

Joannes Chalinerus.
 470. Joannes Gravenus.
 Edouardus Colierus.
 Gilbertus Huntus.

Thomas Somerus. M.
 Matheus Flathers. M.
 Andræas Numainus.

Anno 1607—

1607.

Robertus Hannes.
 Henricus Prattus.

Richardus Linnus.
 Robertus Jeanes.

1607.	480. Petrus Chamberus. Nicolaus Lawus.	Guilielmus Priceus. Hugo Thomasius.
-------	---	--

1608.	Anno 1608— Richardus Hudlestonus. Alexander Bucherus. Guilielmus Clitherous. Joannes Foliottus.	Georgius Palmeus. Joannes Aynsworthus. 490. Joannes Genings. Guilielmus Websterus.
-------	---	---

Die 9 Septembris perrexit in Angliam D. Georgius Fisherus (hic Ashtonus) cum per annum et amplius S. Theologiam docuisset in hoc Collegio. Ad quod munus expectatur rediturus.

1609.	Anno 1609— Edmundus Tindallus. Richardus Cooperus. Guilielmus Rathbonus. Joannes Curtesius. Thomas Minshallus.	Joannes Mulso. Robertus Venerus. Joannes Hayus. 500. Robertus Pettus. Richardus Warinerus.
-------	---	--

1610.	Anno 1610— Richardus Garnettus. Guilielmus Redmannus. Joannes Hartburnus.	Thomas Carterus. Guilielmus Philippi. Thomas Helmeus, Carleolensis.*
-------	--	--

1611.	Anno 1611— Guilielmus Worthingtonus. Jacobus Worthingtonus. Thomas Aldingtonus. 510. Leonardus Ronetreus. Petrus Nanconan. Joannes Warhamus.	Ludovicus Williams. Franciscus Greneus. Richardus Nightingalus, qui Romæ fuit ordinatus ibique accepit facultates pro missione.† Edouardus Masseurus.
-------	--	--

Hi tres [Warham, Williams, Green] antequam missi essent in Angliam, ob justas causas in libro Collegii nostri scriptas, jussi sunt extra Angliam expectare; sed eo profecti, inscio Præsidi, ab illo brevi post receperunt facultates.

1612.	Anno Domini 1612— Guilelmus Bewes, hic dictus Adams. Leornardus Woddesonus, Vintoniensis.	Christopherus Dodesworthus. 520. Richardus Hariottus. Edouardus Hannes.
-------	---	---

Profecti sunt hoc anno 1612 ad Societatem Jesu, Joannes Abbottus, presbyter; ad Ordinem Capucinorum, Hugo Greneus, presbyter, et duo nobiles

* This entry is in the hand of Rev. Francis Barber.

† It is not clear whether this entry is meant to be erased in the MS. or not.

juvenes, Guilielmus Harpwellus, Carolus Malereus; ad Ordinem S. Benedicti, Robertus Sherwodus, D. Guilielmus Lathamus (1613); Joannes Monfordus.* 1612.

Anno Domini 1613 [in Angliam missi]— 1613.

Thomas Metcalfus.	Joannes Mellingus.
Radulphus Claxtonus.	Simon Potterus.
Georgius Warhamus.	Michael Sanfordus.
Edmundus Arowsmithus.	

D^s Michael Sanfordus an^o 1613 cum consensu et approbatione Domini Præsidis ingressus est Ordinem Capucinatorum, acceptis facultatibus pro Anglia, ne forsā non posset præ infirma valetudine in illo Ordine perseverare.

Anno 1614 [in Angliam missi]— 1614.

Edouardus Shelleus. | 530. Edouardus Proberts.†

Anno 1615— 1615.

Joannes Worthingtonus.	Richardus Backhouse.
Joannes Egertonus.	Richardus Robinsonus.
Thomas Maxfieldus. M.	

Richardus Worthinallus, sacerdotio hoc anno initiatus, antequam primitias Deo obtulerat, ex hac vita profluvio sanguinis ereptus est.

Eodem anno Franciscus Martinus,‡ capellani munere in exercitu Principum functurus, e Collegio discessit.

Anno 1616 [in Angliam missi]— 1616.

Georgius Boyce. | Eduardus Colbeckus.

Anno 1617— 1617.

Thomas Gilpin (hic Greeneus).	Richardus Harrisius.
Edwardus Madissonus, hic Messen-	Thomas Spencerus.
dinus. Agens Coll ⁱⁱ Duaceni	Gulielmus Ferrarus.
Madriti. §	Gulielmus Johnsonus.
540. Jacobus Actonus.	

Anno 1618— 1618.

Georgius Machell.	Gulielmus Collisonus.
Gulielmus Rosseus.	

* "1613. Die 16 Julii profectus a nobis ad religionem S^{ti} Benedicti Joanes Montfordus, finita jam pene philosophia." *Diarium Tertium*.

† Thus far the catalogue is in the handwriting of D^r Worthington. The second writer of the former catalogue now succeeds him.

‡ "1615. die 16 Sept. D. Franciscus Ramirer, alias Martinus, sacerdos, hujus Collegii alumnus, discessit a Collegio Bruxellasque profectus, et inde ad exercitum Principum Belgii missus, cappellani munere functurus." *Diarium Tertium*.

§ This sentence is in a different hand.

1619.	Eduardus Ditchfieldus. Joannes Gradellus.	Anno 1619— 550. Joanne[s] Leus.
1620.	Joannes Bates.	Anno 1620— Simon Scheltonus.
1621.	Richardus Mellingus. Henricus Harrisius. Joannes Palmerus. Andræas Hallus.	Anno 1621— Robertus Walkerus. Gulielmus Phillips. Franciscus Mallet.
1622.	560. Franciscus Tovy. Franciscus Winbush. Paulus Overtonus.	Anno 1622— Richardus Stevensonus. Joannes Duckettus.
1623.	Petrus Middletonus. Thomas Greneus. Georgius Hudlestonus. Richardus Procterus. Mathias Tunstallus.	Anno 1623— 570. Christopherus Hardingus. Thomas Blaclous, S. T. Bac. et Profes- sor, nunc Agens Cleri Anglicani Romæ.* Robertus Beuly.
1624.	Joannes Graftonus. Jacobus Duckettus. Richardus Marshallus. Gulielmus Boyer.	Anno 1624— Marcus Druræus, S. T. Bac ^{us} , ac philosophiæ Professor.† Franciscus Venables.
1625.	Thomas Bridges. 580. Joannes Boldus. Thomas Morstinus. Joannes Turnerus. Georgius Andertonus. Andræas Worthingtonus. Phillippus Clampettus. Joannes Hollandus. Thomas Carletonus. Gulielmus Morus. Joannes Hamandus.	Anno 1625— 590. Milo Carreus. Richardus Tunstallus. Petrus Traviſius. Michael Taylerus. Joannes Nevellus. Thomas Kellie. Franciscus Harrisius. Thomas Boldus. [Georgius Bradleyus. Erased.] Thomas Vaviser.

* All but the name is in the same handwriting as the additions mentioned in the last and the next note.

† The words following the name are from the same pen as the additions alluded to in the two preceding notes.

Anno 1626—

1626.

600. Georgius Gageus, hic* Franciscus Hoard, Wintoniensis, 15 Septembris.
 Georgius Layburnus, hic dictus Bradleus, Carleolensis, 9 Februarii.
 Thomas Worthingtonus, Cestrensis, }
 Jhoannes Butlerus, hic Ellisonus, Cestrensis, } 5 Junii.

Anno Domini 1627—

1627.

- Petrus Bidle, hic dictus Fittonus, Lichfeldensis, 14 Maii.
 Edmundus Dutton, hic Irelandus, Cestrensis, 5 Octobris.

Anno Domini 1628—

1628.

- Jhoannes Sager, hic Blackeus, 23 Martii.
 R^{us}. D^{ns}. Daniel Blundestonus, hic Robertus Campianus, S. T. D., Londinensis,
 15 Maii.
 Jacobus Haselwood, hic Woode, Eboracensis, 26 Aprilis.
 Henricus Greneus, Eboracensis, 26 Junii.
 610. Antonius Hoskins, Monumetensis, 7 Augusti.
 Thomas Vaughanus, Herefordensis, 27 Augusti.
 Bernardus Wrench, hic Edwardus Damfordus, Londinensis, 6 Octobris.
 Henricus Barnsely, hic Hollandus, Wigorniensis, 7 Octobris.
 Carolus Powel, hic Elmore, Assaphensis, }
 Jhacobus Prince, hic Gulielmus Coocke, Lincolnensis, } 30 Novembris.

Anno Domini 1629—

1629.

- Robertus Duckettus, hic Franciscus Samfordus, Carleolensis, 18 Januarii.
 Antonius Shelleus, Cicestrensis, 11 Maii.
 Gulielmus Bamberus, hic Petrus Worthingtonus, Cestrensis, 2 Junii.
 Henricus Goar, hic Jacksonus, Cestrensis, 5 Junii.
 620. Laurentius Platt, hic Plantinus, Wintoniensis, 15 Junii.
 Robertus Groyneus, hic Clarke, Londinensis, 19 Septembris.

Anno Domini 1630—

1630.

- Gulielmus Bithamus, hic Palmerus, Lincolnensis, 12 Februarii.
 Thomas Hansamus, Lincolnensis, 16 Aprilis.
 Nicolaus Postgate, hic Whitmorus, Eboracensis, 29 Junii. M.

Anno Domini 1631—

1631.

- Gulielmus Beyart, hic Hyde, Londinensis, 3 Junii.
 Joannes Hodshon, hic Langleus, Dunelmensis, }
 Thomas Godericus, Eboracensis, } 27 Junii.
 Alexander Barkernus, hic Par, Cestrensis, }
 Georgius Tyas, hic Transamus, Londinensis, 6 Septembris.

* From this word to the end of 1632 inclusive the entries are in the hand of the third writer of the former catalogue, the Rev. Francis Barber.

1632. Anno Domini 1632—
 630. Joannes Conestable, hic Caterell, Lincolnensis, 20 Aprilis.
 Rodolphus Mellinus, Cestrensis, 5^o Maii.
 Joannes Rigby, hic White, Cicestriensis, }
 Richardus East, hic Jerningham, Lincolnensis, } 11 Junii.
- 1633.* Anno 1633—
 Thomas Powellus. | D. Edmundus Ogl., 1634.
 D. Thom. Godericus. | D. Johis Lancaster.
 D. Johis Yonge. | D. Richardus Bould.
 D. Richardus Tempest.
1634. 1634—
 D. Petrus Nelsonus. | D. Thom. Godericke.
 D. Georgius Polwhele. | Edmundus Hudlston.
 D. Richardus Edoards.
1642. Anno Domini 1642—†
 Radulfus Boldes, alias Lascels, Eborac., 4 Aprilis.
 Robertus Singleton, hic Stanley, Cestren., 23 Aug.
1643. Anno Domini 1643—
 Franciscus Rols, hic Blaxton, Eborac., 10^o Februarii.
 Joannes Rawlinson, hic [*Middleton* erased] Metcalf, 10 Februarii.
 Robertus Byflet, hic Worsley, Bathon. dioc., et
 Franciscus Muttleburie, hic Beaumont, Bathon. 12 Junii.
1644. Anno Domini 1644—
 Thomas Layton, alias Malton, Andomarens., et
 Robertus Quintin, hic Prannell, Londinensis, 23 Augusti.
 Indultum est illis ut ad tempus sistant in his partibus, donec commodior
 detur occasio se tran[s]ferendi in messem Anglicanam.
 Anno Domini 1643 :—
 Joannes Colleton }
 Gulielmus Cannyng } ad sacerdotium promoti reversi sunt Parisios.
 Henricus Glewe }
 Gulielmus Byflet Parisiis commoratur.
 Joannes Ducquet, Parisiis in Angliam se conferens, martyrio coronatus est
 mense Octobris, 1644.

* The names for the years 1633 and 1634, excepting that of Thomas Powellus, are written on a loose bit of paper pinned into the volume, and are all, that of Powellus included, in a different handwriting from any other of the entries.

† The entries from this point to the end of the catalogue are by another writer.

MONUMENTA varia quæ in codice Diarii Primi, absolutis Alumnorum Catalogis, inscripta reperiuntur.*

Nomina eorum qui aluntur pensione Apostolica hoc præsentis anno 1642—

1642.

R^{dus} Dominus Georgius Muscottus, Præses.
 Dominus Gulielmus Hyde, Vicepræs.
 D. Edmundus Ireland, procurator.
 D. Joannes Davies, confess.
 D. Edoardus Fitzherbert, præfectus gen., sol [vit]. 80 flor. minus justa pensione.
 D. Joannes Stratford philosophiæ professor I^{arius}.
 D. Antonius Burdet, philosophiæ professor secundarius, ad Aug. 30^{um}.
 D. Franciscus Beaumont, præfectus ecclesiæ.
 D. Radulphus Boldes, præfectus vestiariæ, usq. ad Apr. 4.
 D. Stanley, præfectus valetudinarii, usq. ad Aug. 23.
 D. Tompson.
 Mr. Franciscus Blaxton.
 Mr. Joannes Metcalfe, præfectus bibliothecæ.
 Mr. Thomas Layton.
 Mr. Hugo Facy, organista et profess. musices.
 Georgius Russels.
 Thomas Middleton.
 Joannes Singleton.
 Gulielmus Ireland, a Martii 24.
 Gulielmus Hammerton.
 Edoard Vernalty.
 Robertus Thurstan.
 Thomas Thirkill.

* The Diarium Primum strictly speaking consists of the two preceding catalogues alone. The various documents and entries which follow have only an accidental connection with it, on account of their having been written at various times in the blank pages of the same MS. volume. The heading, Monumenta, &c., has been supplied by the editors.

1642.

Joannes Ducquet, ad Martii 13.

Joannes Jennings.

Johannes Colleton.

Thomas Faesby, habet pensionem 160 minus justo.

Richardus Moore, a Julii 10^{mo} sol[vit] minus justo 100 floren.

Franciscus Allan, famulus D. Præsidis et janitor.

Gulielmus Craftes, emptor.

Carolus Coote, promus, ad Maii 15.

Joannes Jackson, cocus.

Joannes Bannister, janitor, ad Jan. 7^{um}.

Thomas Jowsie, famulus infirmariæ.

Thomas Simpson, sutor calcearius, ad Maii 10^{um}.

Petrus Bodou, lixa.

Per totum annum 28 personæ, tres menses et quatuordecim dies supernumerarii. Pro supplemento pensionum 340 floren., alias 129. Et totidem personæ a 26^a Octobris anni superioris. Exceptis famulis 23 personæ. Sex menses superstites.*

1643.

Nomina eorum qui aluntur in Collegio Pontificio Anglo-Duaceno ex pensione Apostolica hoc præsentis anno 1643—

R^{du}s Dominus Georgius Muscottus, Præses.

Dominus Gulielmus Hyde, Vicepræs.

D. Edmundus Ireland, procurator.

D. Joannes Davies, confess.

D. Edoardus Fitzherbertus, præfect. gen., sol[vit] 80 minus justo.

D. Joannes Stratford, philosophiæ professor unicus.

D. Beaumont,	} ad usque Junii 12 ^{um} .
D. Robertus Worsley,	

D. Tompson, præfectus ecclesiæ.

D. Franciscus Blaxton,	} ad Feb. 10 ^{um} .
D. Joannes Metcalf,	

D. Prannel.

D. Thomas Layton.

M^r. Georgius Russels.

* "A 26^a Octobris 1641 (unde initium ducunt rationes nostræ) usque ad finem hujus anni 1642, additis accedentium et subtractis discedentium mensibus, fuerunt per totum in Collegio quadraginta duæ personæ, quarum octo vel circiter Convictores, cæteri sustentabantur sumptibus Collegii." *Diarium Quartum*.

Mr. Thomas Middleton.

Mr. Joannes Singleton.

Mr. Gulielmus Ireland.

Mr. Gulielmus Hammerton.

Mr. Hugo Facy.

Edoardus Vernalty.

Robertus Thurston.

Thomas Thirkill.

Joannes Jennings, ad Martii 3^{um}.

Joannes Colleton, ad Junii 27^{um}.

Thomas Faesby, super pensione D. R. Irlandi, minus justa 160 flo.

Richardus Moore, solvit 200 flo., minus justo 100 flo.

Franciscus Allan, famulus D. Præsidis et janitor.

Gulielmus Craftes, emptor et promus.

Joannes Jackson, cocus et emptor ex parte.

Thomas Jowsie, famulus infirmariæ et sutor.

Petrus Bodou, lixa.

Per totum annum personæ 24^{or} et quatuor menses supernumerarii; vel aliter, personæ 23 duo menses et octodecim dies superflui. Pro supplemento pensionum 340 floreni. Exceptis famulis personæ 19 et 10 menses.*

Nomina eorum qui aluntur in Collegio Pontificio Anglo-duaceno ex pensione Apostolica hoc præsentis anno 1644—

R^{dus} Dominus Georgius Muscottus, Præses.

D. Gulielmus Hyde, Vicepræs.

D. Edmundus Ireland, procur.

D. Joannes Davies, confess.

D. Edoardus Fitzherbert, præfect. gen., sol [vit] 80 minus justo.

D. Joannes Stratford, philosophiæ professor unicus.

D. Joannes Tompson.

D. Robertus Prannel, } ad usque Aug. 23^{um}.

D. Thomas Layton, }

Mr. Russels, professor syntaxeos.

Mr. Thomas Middleton, professor gramaticæ.

Mr. Singleton.

Mr. Ireland.

Mr. Gul. Hammerton, præfectus vestiariæ.

Mr. Hugo Facy, organista et professor musices.

Edoardus Vernalty.

* "Hoc anno (1643), additis accedentium et subtractis discedentium mensibus, per totum alebantur in Collegio triginta octo personæ." *Diarium Quartum.*

1644.

Robertus Thurstan.

Thomas Thirkill.

Thomas Faesby, super fundatione D. R. Irlandi, justo minus 160 flo.

Franciscus Wilmot, ab 23 Julii super fundatione D. Thomæ Tempesti, justo minus 180 florins.

Richardus Moore, sol. minus justo 100 florins.

Franciscus Allan, famulus D. Præsidis et janitor.

Gulielmus Craftes, emptor et promus.

Joannes Jackson, cocus.

Thomas Jowsie, famulus infirmariæ et sutor.

Gulielmus Duacensis, lixa.

Per totum annum 22 personæ, et sex menses, quatuordecim dies superstites ;
vel aliter, personæ 21, tres menses et 14 dies residui. Pro supplemento pensionum
418 floreni. Exceptis famulis personæ sustinentes 17, et 10 menses.

1645.

Nomina eorum qui aluntur in Collegio Pontificio Anglorum Duaceno ex pensione
Apostolica hoc præsentis anno 1645.

R^{dus} Dominus Georgius Muscottus, Præses.

D. Gulielmus Hyde, Vicepræses.

D. Edmundus Irelandus, procurator.

D. Joannes Davies, confessarius, ad 14 Sept.

D. Edoardus Fitzherbert, præfect. gen. sol. 80 flo. minus justo ad 8 Junii.

D. Joannes Stratfordus, philosophiæ professor, ad 24 April.

D. Joannes Tompson, præfectus sacristiæ.

D. Georgius Russels, professor poeseos et præfect. bibliothecæ.

D. Gulielmus Ireland, præfectus cubiculi.

D. Gulielmus Hammerton, præfect. vestiariæ.

D. Joannes Singleton, præfectus infirmariæ.

M^r. Middleton, professor syntaxeos.M^r. Hugo Facy, organista et professor musices.M^r. Edoardus Vernalty.M^r. Robertus Thurston.M^r. Thomas Thirkill.

Franciscus Wilmot, super funda. D. T. Tempesti, minus justo 180 flo.

Thomas Faesby, super funda. D. R. Irlandi, minus justo 160 flo.

Richardus Moore, solvit 200 flo., minus justo 100 flor.

Franciscus Allan, famulus D. Præsidis et janitor.

Gulielmus Craftes, emptor et promus.

Joannes Jackson, cocus et emptor ex parte.

Thomas Jowsie, famulus infirmariæ et sutor calcearius.

Guillielmus Duacensis, lixa.

Convictores octo. Personæ 20, et 40 floren pro supplemento pensionum.
30^{mo} Maii exceptis famulis personæ 14, et pro supplemento pensionum 520 flor.
Omnes sustinentes 15 personæ, et 160 flo. super.

1645.

JURAMENTUM Collegii cum subscriptionibus eorum qui illud Juramentum susceperunt.

Ego N. filius N. Diœcesis N. considerans divina erga me beneficia, et illud imprimis, quo me ex patria hæresi infecta eduxerit, cupiensque tantæ divinæ misericordiæ non penitus me ingratum præbere, statui totum me divino ejus famulatu in quantum possum, pro fine hujus Collegii exequendo, offerre; et habens plenam Instituti illius notitiam, legibus et constitutionibus ipsius, quas juxta Superiorum explicationem amplector, me sponte subjicio easque pro posse observare promitto.

Insuper promitto juroque Deo Omnipotenti, quod dum in hoc Collegio permanebo, et postquam ab eo quocunque modo, sive completis studiis, sive non completis studiis exiero, ante elapsam triennium nullam Religionem, Societatem aut Congregationem Regularem sine speciali Sedis Apostolicæ licentia, vel ejusdem Sedis Nuncii, ingrediar, neque in earum aliqua professionem emittam.

Denique promitto juroque me paratum esse animo, ac semper fore, quantum sanctissima Ejus gratia me adjuverit, statum Ecclesiasticum amplecti, et ad omnes sacros, etiam præbyteratus, ordines, cum Superioribus visum fuerit promoveri, et in Angliam quotiescunque et quandocunque Superiori hujus Collegii pro sui Instituti ratione illud mihi præcipere visum fuerit in Domino, revertar, ut ibi in divinis administrandis laborem meum ac operam pro salute animarum impendam; quod etiam præstabo, si cum prædictæ Sedis licentia, aut post triennium prædictum sine dicta licentia Religionem, Societatem aut Congregationem Regularem ingressus fuero, et in earum aliqua professionem emisero.

Sic me Deus adjuvet et hæc Sancta Dei Evangelia.

Ita juro.

Anno Domini 1627—

Henricus Greeneus, Eboracensis,

Carolus Powell, hic dictus Elmor, Assaphensis,

Gulielmus Bamberus, hic Petrus Worthingtonus, Cestrensis,

Robertus Abbayes, Wigorniensis,

Marcus Bradleus, hic Hill, Cestrensis,

Alexander Barkerus, hic Par, Cestrensis,

} 11 Junii.

} 17 Julii.

1627.

1627. Thomas Goodericke, Eboracensis,
 Edmundus Greeneus, hic Ogleus, Eboracensis, } 17 Julii.
 Richardus Todkill, hic Tempest, Oxoniensis, }
 Thomas Vaughamus, Herefordensis, 2 Septembris.
 Robertus Duckettus, hic Franciscus Sanfordus, Carleolensis, }
 Antonius Hoskins, Monumetensis, } 26 Septem.
 Edmundus Dutton, hic Irelandus, Cestrensis, }
 Nicholaus Postgate, hic Whitmore, Eboracensis, }
 Bernardus Wrench, hic Edwardus Danfordus, Londinensis, }
1628. Anno Domini 1628—
 Gulielmus Bitham, hic Palmer, Lincol., }
 Jacobus Prince, hic Gulielmus Cooke, Lincol., } 20 Aprilis.
1629. Anno Domini 1629—
 Thomas Hansam, Lincolnensis, }
 Jacobus Blundivill, hic Boord, Londin. } 18 Sept.
1630. Anno Domini 1630—
 Joannis Young, Cestrensis, 19 Septembris.
 Johannes North,* hic Lancaster, Cestrensis, }
 Nicolaus Striclandus, hic Midletonus, Eboracensis, }
 Johannes Letchmorus, hic Stratfordus, Herefordensis, }
 Richardus Lascells, hic Boulds, Eboracensis, }
 Johannes Beesleus, hic Parkerus, Cestrensis, } 21 Septemb.
 Georgius Warham, hic Polewheele, Bristolensis, }
 Thomas Martinus, Bristolensis, }
 Robertus Fletcherus, hic Parkerus, Cestrensis, }
 Richardus Monke, hic Edouardus, Carliolensis, }
 Edmundus Cathericke, hic Hudlestonus, Cestrensis. Mar.† }
 Joannes Powel, hic Jennings, Herefordensis, }
 Ricardus Baconus, hic Bowyer, Londinensis, 30^o Septembris.
 Michael Meriman, hic Wakeus, Dunelmensis, }
 Johannes Constabl, hic Cattesallus, Lincolnensis, } 19 Decemb.
1631. Anno Domini 1631—
 Johannes Hodshen, hic Langleus, Dunelmensis, }
 Richardus Estius, hic Jernegam, Hertfordensis, }
 Johannes Keeling, hic Johnsonus, Litchfeildensis, } 12 Martii.
 Robertus Singletonus, hic Standleus, Cestrensis, }
 Joannes Rigbeus, hic Whiteus, 17 Decembris.
 Nicolaus Fortescue, Comitatus Wigorniensis, 29 10^{ber}.

* Almost all the names from that of Johannes North inclusive are autographs.

† Mar. in another hand.

Anno Domini 1632—

Joannes Floyd, Londinensis,
 Guilielmus Whall, hic Robinsonus, diacæseos Norwicensis, } 12 Martii.
 Joannes Walwooddus, Londinensis, }

1632.

Anno Domini 1633.

Thomas Powell, Monumetensis, 14 Nov.
 Radulphus Lascelles, hic Bold, Eborac., } Decemb. 31.
 Carolus Alleyne, hic Gray, Lond., }

1633.

Anno Domini 1634.

Edwardus Fettiplace, hic Fitzbert, Aug. 8th
 Henricus Wyvell, hic Rudde, Eboracensis, Augusti 29.
 Gulielmus Todkill, hic Tempest., Sep. 2, an. 1634.
 Jacobus Skinner, hic Bentleus, Decemb. 20.

1634.

Franciscus Muttlebery, Bathoniensis, hic Beaumont, Januarii die 6^o 1635.

1635.

Franciscus Brettonus, Eboracensis, hic Burdet, Januarii die 6^o 1635.

Franciscus Gascoigne, alias Johnson, Feb. 27, anno 1635.

Henricus Turbervill, alias Bonville, Feb. 27, anno 1635.

Stephanus Pudseus, alias Banister, diocæsis Eboracensis, Feb. 12^o, anno 1636.

1636.

Barnabas Medcalfe, 28 Octob., 1636, Eborac.

Thomas Price, alias Petrus Jones, Landavensis, 12 Martii, 1637.

1637.

Arthurus Salthouse, alias Johannes Nateby, [*Eboracensis* erased] diocæsis
 Cestrensis, Martii 12, 1637.

Colletonus Kynne, alias Joannes Colletonos, Glocestrensis, Mar. 12, 1637.

Richardus Barberus, Diocæsis Wintoniensis, 12 [*16* erased] Martii, 1637.

Franciscus Routhe, hic Blaxtonus, Eboracensis, 8^o Septembris, 1637.

Johannes Copland, hic Streete, Cestrensis, Septem. 13, anno 1638.

1638.

Cliftonus Thoroldus, diocæsis Lincolnensis, hic Franciscus Bensonus. Mense
 Decembris, anno 1638.

Johannes Woodward, hic Tomson, diocæsis Londinensis, 9 Julii, 1639.

1639.

Anno Domini 1640.

1640.

Gulielmus Byflete, hic Worsley, Sommersett, diocæsis Bathoniensis et Wellensis,
 Decembris 17^o.

Petrus Winder, diocæsis Cestrensis, Decembris 17, 164[0.]

Robertus Byflet, hic Worsley, Bath. et Wellensis.

Tho. Maulton, hic Layton, Odomarensis, June 13, 1642.

1642.

Georgius Russellus, 14 Jun., 1642.

Thomas Gradellus, 14 Junii, 1642.

Gulielmus Walmesley, alias Hamerton, 14 Junii, 1642.

Joannes Waddington, alias Singleton, Eborac., Junii 14, 1642.

1642. Robertus Thrston, [Thurstan *written above*], alias Anderton, Ces., Junii 14, 1642.
Edwardus Virnalty, alias Barker, Norvic., Junii 14^o, 1642.
Thomas Thirkill, alias Christopher Duffield, Junii 14, 1642.
Robertus Quintinus, alias Prannel, Septembris 13, A^o Dni 1642.
Item præstiti juramentum Pontificis 18 Maii, 1644.
1643. Gulielmus Cannyng, alias Harwood, Septembris 17, An. Dni 1643.
Henricus Glewe, Septembris 17^o, An. Dni 1643.
1645. Gulielmus Mennell, alias Ireland, Martii 12, Anno Dni 1645.
Franciscus Wilmott, alias Tempest, Sarisburiensis, Martii 12, Anno Dom. 1645.
Thomas Rowdon, alias Feasby, Eboracensis, Martii 12, Anno Domi. 1645.
Richardus Mossocke, Cestrensis, Decembris 16^{to}, Anno Dni 1645.
1647. 1647—
Joannes Downinge, Diocæseos Cicestrensis, die 6 Januarii, Anno Dni 1647.
Joannes Jowseus, Dioceseos Eboracensis, die 6 Januarii, 1647.
1648. 1648—
Franciscus Rider, Diocesis Lichfeildensis, die 2^o Februarii, 1648.
Henricus Veere, Diocesis Londonensis, die 2^o Februarii, 1648.
Andreas Bentleus, Diocesis Cicestrensis, die 15 Novembris, 1648.
Eduardus Colletonus, Glocestriensis, Decemb. 27^o, 1648.
Joannes Richardsonus, Wigorniensis, Dec. 27^o, 1648.
Nicolaus Wilmotus, [*aliter* erased] vere Tempest, Salisburiensis, Dec. 27^o, 1648.
Richardus Flecther, alias Barton, Cestrensis, Dec. 27^o, 1648.
1649. Tho. Reade, Wintoniensis Dioces., 29 Mart., 1649.
Johannes Lakenby, hic Hawley, Dunelm. Dioc., 29 Decem., 1649.
Henricus Holden, Cestriensis Dioc., 29 Decem., 1649.
Robertus Gildon, hic Worsly, Bristolensis diocesis, 29 Decem., 1649.
1650. Thomas Church-hill, alias Downham, Diocesis Londinensis, 30 Januarii, 1650.
Robert Brathwaite, hic Robert Tolsome, 29 Maii, 1650.
Gul. Wall, hic Wacie, Dioc. Cestrensis, Maii 31, an. Dni 1650.
Richardus Nicols, Dioc. Cantua., Decem. 4^{ta}, 1650.
Gregorius Hoage, Diocesis Eboracensis, 1650, die 21^a Decem.
Joannes Gildon, diocesis Bristoniensis, 1650, die 21^a Decem.
Robertus Crosse, diocesis Cestrensis, 1650, die 21^a Decem.
Thomas Young, diocesis Dunelmensis, 1650, die 21^a, Decem.
1653. A tempore R^{di} Dni. Præsidis Dni Georgii Leyborni.
Edoardus Robinsonus, alias Whalle, Diocesis Norvicensis, }
Mattheus Chamberus, Dioc. Londinensis. } Martii 5^o, 1653^o.
Robertus Chamberus, Dioc. Londinensis, }

Ricardus Russell, Salesburiensis,	} Junii 4 ^o , 1653.
Carolus Jennyns, Londinensis,	
Andrew Whithall, Coventriensis,	
Henricus Howellus, alias Trafford, Cestriensis,	
Guilielmus Gascoigne, Eboracensis,	

1653.

Forma Juramenti.

Ego N. N. Collegii Anglorum Duacensis Alumnus considerans divina erga me beneficia et illud imprimis quo me ex patria hæresi laborante eduxit, et Ecclesiæ suæ Catholicæ membrum effecit, cupiensque tantæ Dei misericordiæ non penitus me ingratum præbere, statui totum me divino ejus famulatu in quantum possum pro fine hujus Collegii exequendo offerre; et promitto juroque Omnipotenti Deo me paratum esse animo ac futurum semper, quantum sanctissima Ejus gratia me adjuverit, ut suo tempore sacros ordines suscipiam, et in Angliam ad proximorum lucrandas animas revertar, quotiescunque et quandocunque Superiori hujus Collegii pro sui instituti ratione illud mihi præcipere visum fuerit in Domino. Interim vero dum hic vivo, promitto me quiete et pacifice victurum et Collegii institutiones regulasque pro meo virili observaturum.*

Formula Juramenti

ad præscriptum Brevis Alexandri P. P. VII. præstandi a quolibet alumno Collegiorum Pontificiorum.

Ego N. filius N. Diocesis N. plenam habens instituti hujus Collegii notitiam, legibus et constitutionibus ipsius, quas juxta Superiorum explicationem amplector, me sponte subjiçio, easque pro posse observare promitto.

Insuper spondeo et juro, quod dum in hoc Collegio permanebo et postquam ab eo quocunque modo, sive completis sive non completis studiis, exiero, nullam

* This is the oath which was prescribed by the Constitutions of the College when they were set in order and confirmed, April, 1600, by the Cardinals Camillo Borghese, afterwards Paul V., and Odoardo Farnese, Protector of England, in virtue of a special mandate of Clement VIII. On Nov. 24, 1625, the S. Congregation of Propaganda by command of Urban VIII. imposed upon the students of all the Pontifical Colleges a new oath, which was subsequently reimposed with some variations by Alexander VII. At Douay this second oath was not held to supersede the older one, but both were administered to the students, as appears from a MS. document in the Archiepiscopal Archives of Westminster, from which the following is an extract:—"Quæritur an alumni hujus Collegii obligentur suscipere juramentum istud [sc. antiquum] post breve Alexandri VII. quod novum juramentum Collegiis Pontificiis præscribit? Ratio dubitandi est quia N hujus Collegii Præses aliquoties illud non exegit. Assertio—Non sufficit alumnis hujus Collegii Anglo-Duaceni præstare solum novum juramentum, verum etiam obligantur ad illud antiquum suscipiendum. * * * * Probatur tertio ex praxi hujus Collegii Præsidentum; [sc.] eximii Domini Hydæi, S. T. D, sub quo alumni antiquum illud juramentum a constitutionibus Collegii præscriptum præstiterunt simul cum juramento Urbani VIII., eodem plane,

1653. Religionem, Societatem aut Congregationem Regularem, sine speciali Sedis Apostolicæ licentia, vel S. Congregationis de Propaganda Fide, ingrediar neque in earum aliqua professionem emittam.

Spondeo pariter et juro, quod volente S. Congregatione de Propaganda Fide statum Ecclesiasticum amplectar, et ad omnes sacros, etiam presbyteratus, ordines, cum Superioribus visum fuerit, promovebor.

Item voveo et juro, quod sive Religionem ingressus fuero, sive in statu sæculari permansero, si intra fines Europæ fuero, quolibet anno, si vero extra quolibet biennio, mei ipsius meique status, exercitii et loci, ubi moram traxero, S. Congregationem de Propaganda Fide certiorabo.

Voveo præterea et juro quod jussu prædictæ Congregationis de Propaganda Fide sine mora in provinciam meam revertar, ut ibi perpetuo in divinis administrandis laborem meum ac operam pro salute animarum impendam, quod etiam præstabo si cum prædictæ Sedis licentia Religionem, Societatem aut Congregationem Regularem ingressus fuero, et in earum aliqua professionem emisero.

Denique voveo et juro, me prædictum juramentum ejusque obligationem intelligere et observaturum juxta declarationes factas a Sacra Congregatione de Propaganda Fide et Brevi Apostolico roboratas sub die 20 Julii, 1660.

Sic me Deus adjuvet et hæc Sancta Dei Evangelia.

1670. Subscriptiones eorum qui juramentum Collegii præstiterunt Anno Domini 1670 sub Præsidente D. Joanne Leyburno.

Edoardus Kitchin, hic Smith, Dioc. Cestrensis, } Die 8 Sept. in Festo
Josephus Morgan, hic Pulton, Dioc. Vigorniensis, } Nat. B. V. Mariæ.

1671. Anno Dom. 1671, die 8 Sept.—

Gulielmus Eastgate, hic Sutvill, Dioc. Norvicensis, } Die 28 Maii in Festo
Antonius Todd, hic Meynil, Dioc. Eberancis, } SS. Cr[uc]is Christi.
Robertus Manning, Dioc. Harlemensis,

Anno Domini 1671—

Gulielmus Harris, hic Daniel, Dioc. Eliensis, } Die 8 Sept. in Festo
Thomas Baldwin, Diocesis Cestrensis, } Nat. B. M. V.

quod ad hanc quæstionem attinet, cum juramento Alexandri VII., ut supra observatum est: [nec non] Rev^{mi} Dom. Joannis Leyburne, nunc Episcopi Adramittensis, et eximii Dom. Fran. Gage, S. T. D., qui idem antiquum juramentum cum novo Alexandri VII. exegerunt. Horum exemplum secutus est eximius S. T. D. Jacobus Smith, nunc Calliponensis Episcopus, anno 1682. Hæc omnia patent ex authographis propria alumnorum manu subscriptis, quæ in cubiculo Præsidis asservantur; neque usquam ostendi potest juramentum istud antiquum ab ullo unquam Præsidente omissum fuisse, nisi forte ab uno vel altero per aliquot annos: qua autem ratione moti hoc fecerunt haud satis constat."

Anno Domini 1672, Aug. 15—

Rogerus Honsley, hic Norwoodd, diocesis Glocestrensis,	} Die Festo Assumptionis B. M. Virg ^s . 15 Augusti.
Joannes Yaxley, diocesis Norvicensis,	
Gulelmus Cowley, hic Martin, Diocesis Cestrensis,	

1672.

Anno Dni 1674, Maii 26—

Georgius Witham, hic Wyvell, Diocæsis Dunelmensis,	} Die Festo S. Augustini, Anglorum Apostoli. die 26 Maii.
Eduardus Hunt, hic Colbeck, Dioc. Lyncolniensis,	

1674.

Milo Lodge, Diocæsis Eboracensis.

Gulielmus Husband,* hic Bernard, Diocæs. Eboracensis.

Anno Dni 1675, Aug. 15—

Silvester Jenkes — Medcalfe, Diocæsis Herefordien.	} Die festo Assumptionis B. M. V.
Thomas Lockwood — Brequith, Diocæsis Eboracensis,	
Brianus Hinde et Laine, diocæsis Lichfieldiensis,	
Georgius Boothby, hic Browne, Diocesis Wintoniensis,	

1675.

Sub Præside Dno Francisco Gage.

Anno 1676—

Petrus Curtise, Diocesis Wintoniensis.	} Die festo Nativ. B. M. V. 8 Sept., 1676.
Thomas Brockholes, Diocesis, Cestrensis,	
Gualterus Purcelle, Diocesis Lichfieldiensis,	
Matheus Foster, Diocesis Eboracensis,	
Georgius Jones, Diocesis Monumethensis,	

1676.

Anno 77—

Brianus Kennet, sive Talbot, Diocesis Dunelmensis,	} Die Festo Conceptionis B. M. V. 8 ^o Dec., 1677.
Aurelius Williams, Diocesis Landaffensis,	

1677.

Anno 1678—

Rogerus Brockholes, Diocesis Cestriensis, die festo Assumptionis B. M. V., 1678.

1678.

Anno 1678, Die 8^o Dec—

Joannes Johnson, Eboracensis,	} Die festo Conceptionis B. M. V.
Joannes Mathewes, Hamptonensis,	
Joannes Filiall, Diocesis Cicestrensis,	

Anno 1680, die 15 Augusti—

Edwardus Perkinson, Lancastrensis,	} Die festo Assumptionis B. M. V.
Gulielmus Conniers, Eboracensis,	

1680.

Anno 1681. Die 25 Martii—

Edwardus Bertwisle, Lancastrensis,	} Die festo Annuntiationis B. M. V.
Rodulphus Lee, Staffordiensis,	

1681.

* Thus far, most of the signatures are autographs.

1681.

Anno 1681, die 15^o Augusti—

Joannes Ingleton, Eboracensis,	}	Die Festo Assupt. B. Mariæ Virg.
Thomas Wetherby, Eboracensis,		
Rogerus Trentham, Lincolnensis,		
Thomas Roydon, Eboracensis,		
Antonius Street,		

Sub Præside ximio Dno Jacobo Smith in Collegii hujus alumnos admissi sunt,

1682.

Anno 1682, die 8 Decembris—

Gregorius Grange.	Christopherus Witham.
Joannes Morgan.	Georgius Ascough.

1685.

Anno 1685, 25 Martii—

Joannes Crompt.	Gulielmus Hildreth.
Joannes Gardiner.	

1686.

Anno 1686, Maii 12—

Jacobus Betts.	Thomas Cooke.
Thomas Horniold.	Laurentius Breers.
Brianus Orrell.	Thomas Brown, hic Day, Asaphensis.

1687.

Anno 1687, Martii 31—

Joannes Route, Diœc. Wintoniensis.	Thomas Harnage.
Thomas Griffith.	Joannes Worthington, Cestriensis Diœcesis.
Henricus Kennet.	Antonius Jackson, Eboracensis Diœcesis.
Philippus Petre, Diœc. Londinensis.	

Die 8 Decembris ejusdem anni—

Richardus Jameson.	Joseph Digby.
Henricus Huggeford.	

Sub Præside Domino Eduardo Paston.

1688.

Anno 1688, die 12 Septemb., in Ecclesia Collegii—

Gulielmus Hawarden, Diœcesis Cestriensis.
 Nicolaus Williams, Diœcesis [*Herefordiensis* erased] Landavensis.
 Radulphus Crathorne, Diœcesis Eboracensis. [*Marg. Natus, 18 Aug., 1667.*]
 Richardus Gooden, Diœcesis [*blank*].
 Simon Ryder, Diœcesis Lichfeldensis.
 Eduardus Nelson, Diœcesis Cestriensis.

Rodulphus Gerard, Diocesis Cestriensis.

1688.

Thomas Salkeld, Diocesis Eboracensis.

Griffithius Carolus Wynne, Diocesis Bangorensis.

Anno 1689, die 15 Augusti, in Ecclesia Collegii—

1689.

Thomas Hall,* Diocesis Londinensis.

Robertus Witham, Diocesis Eboracensis.

Franciscus Perkins, Diocesis Wintoniensis.

Franciscus Molins, hic Betham, Diocesis Londinensis.

Robertus Jefferson, Diocesis Eboracensis.

Jacobus Charnley vel Charleton, hic Heighton, Diocesis Cestriensis.

Brianus Petrus Tunstall, hic Scargill, Dioc. Eboracensis.

Die 4^{to} Octobris—

Edoardus Gilpin, hic Brathwaite, Diocesis Eboracensis.

Die 27 Martii, 1690—

1690.

Gulielmus Crathorne, hic Yaxley, Diocesis Eboracensis.

Die 16 Maii—

Joannes Christmas, Diocesis Norwicensis.

Die 16 Julii, 1690—

Hugo Tootell, Diocesis Cestriensis.

Die 8 Septembris, 1690—

Edoardus Blay, Diocesis Londinensis.

Georgius Leyburn, Diocesis Cestriensis.

Die 20 Septembris, 1690—

Edvardus Petre, Diocesis Londinensis.

1691, die 17 Aprilis—

1691.

Robertus Hills, Diocesis Londinensis.

Ferdinandus Sillver, Diocesis Bristolensis.

Thomas Jameson, Diocesis Cestriensis.

Die 3^o Junii—

Gulielmus Keightley, Diocesis Londinensis.

Die 16^{to} Septembris—

Joannes Knaresbrough, Diocesis Eboracensis.

Die 1^{mo} Novembris—

20. Gulielmus Bedford, Diocesis Herefordensis.

Die undecimo Novembris.

Jacobus Rigbie, Diocesis Cestriensis.

* From this name inclusive most of the signatures are autographs.

1692. Die 20 Aprilis, 1692—
Benjamin Petre, Dioc. Londinensis.
- Die 17^o Septembris, 1692—
Joannes Massey, Diocesis Salisburiensis.
- Die 14 Decembris, 1692—
Nicolaus Leyburne, Diocesis Cestriensis.
Jacobus Midford, Diocesis Dunelmensis.
- Die 30 Decembris, 1692—
Henricus Somerset, Herefordiensis Diocesis.
1693. Die 13 Septembris, 1693—
Thomas Clayton, Diocesis Lichfeldensis.
Tho. Berington, Diocesis Herefordiensis.
1694. Die 6 Junii, 1694—
Laurentius Mayes, Diocesis Eboracensis.
Richardus Palin, Diocesis Lichfeldensis.
Johannes Farmer, Diocesis Lichfeldensis.
1695. Die 5 Aprilis, 1695—
Robertus Bowes, Diocesis Cicestriensis.
Laurentius Rigby, Diocesis Cestriensis.
1696. Die primo Januarii, 1696—
Lancelotus Thomson Diocesis Dunelmensis.
Benjamin Carolus Lee, Diocesis Londinensis.
- Die 24 Aprilis, 1696—
Stephanus Bowes, Diocesis Cicestriensis.
Augustinus Jenison, Diocesis Dunelmensis.
Antonius Todd, Eboracensis Diocesis.
- Die 20 Maii, 1696—
Joannes Talbot Stoner, Diocesis Oxoniensis.
- Die 8^o Septembris, 1696—
20. Thomas Smith, Diocesis Cestriensis.
Carolus Hawarden, Diocesis Cestriensis.
1697. Die 28 Martii, 1697—
Thomas Plumerden, Diocesis Londinensis.
- Die 12 Maii, 1697—
Georgius Lane, Diocesis Lichfeldensis.
- Die 15 Septembris, 1697—
Joannes Savage, Diocesis Cestriensis.
1698. Die 28 Martii, 1698—
Augustinus Newdigate Poyntz, Diocesis Londinensis.

- 1699.
- Die 8^o Martii, 1699—
Eduardus Dicconson, Diœcesis Cestriensis.
- 1700.
- Die 6^{to} Januarii, 1700—
Marmaducus Josephus Crathorne, Diœcesis Eboracensis.
- Die 12^o Aprilis, 1700.—
Jacobus Doyly, Diœcesis Londinensis.
- Die 13 Septembris, 1700—
Thomas Cornforth, Diœcesis Lichfeldensis.
- Die 8 Decembris, 1700.
Joannes Frauncis, Diœcesis Cicestriensis.
- 1701.
- Die 2 Octobris, 1701—
Simon Berington (Woolrich), Diœcesis Herefordiensis.
- Die 3^o Novembris, 1701, in profesto S^{ti} Caroli—
Henricus Brown, 10 Aprilis, 1701.
- Die 2 Octobris, 1701—
Joannes Lodge, Diœcesis Eboracensis.
- Die 19 Martii, 1702—
Laurentius Ward, Diœcesis Eboracensis.
- 1702.
- Die 19 Martii, 1702—
Henricus Allen, seu Alan, Diœcesis Eboracensis.
- 16 Aprilis, 1702—
Josephus Warreley, Diœcesis Lichfeldensis, filius Thomæ et Annæ Houghton.
- 17 Septembris, 1702—
Cuthbertus Parkinson, Diœcesis Cestriensis.
- 27 Maii, 1703, Dominica Pentecostes—
Joannes Brand, hic Staveley, Londinensis.
- 1703.
- 27 Maii, 1703, Dominica Pentecostes—
20. Gulielmus Gildon, filius Josephi et Janæ Barnes, Diœcesis Bristolensis, comitatus Dorcestriensis, hic Biflet, natus anno Dni 1680, mense Sept. die 22 stylo vet.
- 29 Junii, 1703—
Eduardus Melling, filius Radulphi et Annæ [*Toorell* erased] Tuttell, Diœcesis Cestriensis, natus in Agro Lancastriensi $\frac{14}{24}$ Martii, anno 168 $\frac{2}{3}$.
- 8^o Septembris, 1703—
Richardus Martin, filius Rich. Martin et Elizabeth. Hawkeshead, Diœcesis Cestriensis, natus in Agro Lancastriensi $\frac{25 \text{ Martii}}{4 \text{ Aprilis}}$, anno 1684.
- 8^o Septembris, 1703—
Gilbertus Haydocke, filius Gulielmi Haydocke et Janæ Anderton, Diœcesis Cestriensis.

1703. Christophorus Todd, filius Georgii Todd et Mariæ Medcalfe, Diœcesis Dunelmensis.
25 Septembris, 1703—
- Lucas Gardiner, filius Joannis Gardiner et Catherinæ Midford, Diœcesis Dunelmensis.
27 Decembris, 1703—
- Cuthbertus Haydocke, filius Gulielmi Haydocke et Janæ Anderton, Diœcesis Cestriensis.
Joannes Shuttleworth, filius Joannis et Elizabeth Elton, Diœcesis Eboracensis.
Die 24 Junii, 1704—
1704. Richardus Kendall, filius Joannis Kendall et Catherinæ Tomlinson, Diœcesis Cestriensis, natus 1^o Mart., 168 $\frac{4}{5}$.
Joannes Hatherly, filius Francisci et Saræ, Lichfeldensis Diœcesis.
Die 4^o Octobris, 1704—
- Franciscus Hodgson, filius Thomæ Hodgson et Mariæ Simpson, Diœcesis Eboracensis.
Die 19 Martii, 1705—
1705. Petrus Cartmell, filius Edoardi et [blank] Brockholes, Diœcesis Cestriensis.
Die 19 Martii, 1705—
- Joannes Meabs, filius Thomæ et Elizabeth Rollings, Diœcesis Wigoniensis.
Die 10 Maii, 1705—
- Jacobus Gorsuch, filius Jacobi et Abigaelis Metham, Diœcesis Cestriensis.
Die 8 Decembris, 1705—
- Thomas Brockholes, filius Joannis Brockholes et Annæ [blank], Diœcesis Cestriensis.
In præsentia E. Dicconson ; Laurentii Ward.
Die 29 Decembris, 1705—
- Robertus Heydon, filius Francisci et Cristinæ Waters, Diœcesis Glocestriensis.
Samuel Bourne, filius Joannis et Elizbethæ Quintin, Diœcesis Lichfeldensis.
[In præsentia E. Dicconson ; Laurentii Ward.]
Die 29 Junii, 1706—
1706. Georgius Hinde, filius Francisci et Annæ Wakeman, Diœcesis Londinensis.
In præsentia Petri B. Tunstal ; Gulielmi Crathorne.
Die septimo Septembris, 1706—
20. Henricus Howard, filius Thomæ Howard et Mariæ Savill, Diœcesis Eboracensis.
In præsentia E. Dicconson ; Car. Hawarden.
Suprascriptus Henricus Howard est frater germanus natu secundus Illustrissimi viri Thomæ Howard, Ducis Norfolciæ.

- 1706.
- Die 8 Septembris, 1706—
- Gulielmus Tempest, Diocesis Londinensis.
In præsentia Car. Hawarden; Laurentii Ward.
- 1707.
- Die 13 Februarii, 1707—
- Emanuel Christmas, Diocesis Norvicensis, filius Joannis et Saræ Clerck.
In præsentia Petri Briani Tunstall; Cuth. Perkinson.
- 1708.
- Die vigesima septima Januarii, 1708—
- Joannes Bury, filius Matthiæ et Elizabethæ Singleton, Diocesis Eboracensis.
In præsentia Petri Briani Tunstall; Laurentii Ward.
- Die 3^o Novembris, 1708—
- Richardus Challoner, filius Richardi et Gratia Willard, Diocesis Cicestriensis.
In præsentia Laurentii Rigby; Cuthberti Perkinson.
- Die 26 Decembris, 1708—
- Joannes Melling, filius Radulphi et Annæ Tuttell, Diocesis Cestriensis.
In præsentia Cuthb. Perkinson; Laurentii Ward.
- 1709.
- Die 23 Aprilis, 1709—
- Thomas Gibson, filius Thomæ et Brigittæ Charleton, Diocesis Dunelmensis.
In præsentia Petri B. Tunstall; Cuthberti Perkinson.
- Die 14^a Septembris, 1709—
- Gulielmus Thomson, filius Gulielmi et Franciscæ Jackler, Diocesis Norwicensis.
In præsentia Ja. Barker; Pet. Bryani Tunstall.
- Die 3^o Novembris, 1709—
- Franciscus Squibb, Diocesis Londinensis, filius Roberti et Mariæ [*Peters*
erased] Petre, natus 25 Septembris, sty. vet., 1691.
In præsentia Jacobi Barker, Sac. Theol. Doct. et Prof.; Tho. Brockholes,
præ. gen.
- Die 27 Decembris, 1709—
- Henricus Kendall, filius Johannis et Catharinæ Tomlinson, Diocesis Cestriensis.
In præsentia Pet. Briani Tunstall; Richardi Kendall.
- 1710.
- Die 3^o Novembris, 1710—
- Nicolaus Skelton, filius Richardi et Mariæ Meynell, Diocesis Carleolensis.
In præsentia Cuthberti Perkinson; S. T. Prof., Richardi Kendall, Philoso-
phiæ Prof.
- Die 27 Decembris, 1710—
- Joannes Theobald, filius Joannis et Marthæ Strange, Diocesis Wintoniensis.
In præsentia Laurentii Rigby; Cuthberti Perkinson.
- 1711.
- Die 28 Junii 1711—
- Petrus Macclesfield, filius Petri et Margaritæ Belt, Diocesis Lichfeldensis.
In præsentia E. Dicconson; Tho. Brockholes.

1711.

Die 3^{ti}o Novembris, 1711.

Hugo Haydocke.

Gualterus Lacon.

Bernardus Tourner. *

In præsentia Pet. B. Tunstall; E. Dicconson.

1712.

14 Februarii, 1712—

Joannes Dunn, Diœcesis Dunelmensis, filii Joannis et Janæ Carre.

In præsentia E. Dicconson; Tho. Brockholes.

12 Martii, 1712—

Clemens Scott, Diœcesis Londinensis.

In præsentia E. Dicconson; Tho. Brockholes.

28 Decembris, 1712—

Josephus Martin, Diœcesis Londinensis.

In præsentia Richardi Kendall; Pet. Bryani Tunstall.

1714.

5 Maii, 1714—

19. Matthæus Beare, Diœcesis Exoniensis, filius Joannis et Mariæ Collins. (In all 79.)

In præsentia Georgii Hinde; Eman. Christmas.

Sub Præside D. Rob. Witham, sequentes juramentum præstiterunt:—

1716.

* Die 1^{ma} Jan., 1716—

Præside Rev. Rob. Witham, juramenta alumnorum præstiterunt—

Joannes Bishop, Diœcesis Exoniensis, et

Thom. Hawarden, Diœcesis Cestriensis.

In præsentia R. D. Thom. Brock., et Rich. Challoner.

Die 23 April., 1716—

Georgius Bishop, Diœcesis [blank] et

Jacobus Gandy, Diœcesis Carleolensis, natus 2d. Jun., stil. veteri, an. 1698.

In præsentia R. D. Richardi Kendall et Rich. Challoner.

1717.

Die 1 Jan., 1717—

Edwardus Barlow, Diœcesis Cestriensis.

In præsentia Ed. Diccon., Vicep., et Laur. Breers.

Die [22 Januarii erased] 23 Aprilis, 1717—

Georgius Kendall, Cestriensis.

In præsentia R. D. R. Kendall et D. Jo. Martin.

Die 28 10^{bris}, an. 1717—

Gulielmus Maire, Diœcesis Dunelmensis, et

Gulielm. Thornbourgh, Diœcesis [Carleolensis erased] Cestrensis.

In præsentia R. D. Dicconson, Vicep., et R. D. Thom. Brockholes, procuratoris.

* From this date the names are not autographs.

- 1718.
- Die 17 Jan., 1718—
- Robertus Kendall, Diœcesis Cestriensis.
In præsentia D. Ri. Kendall et Eman. Christmas.
- Die 24 Apr., 1718—
- Mr Fran. Petre, Diœcesis Londinensis.
In præsentia D. Edw. Dicconson, Vicep., et D. Lawrentii Breers.
- Die 29 Decembris, 1718—
- Thomas Atkinson, Diœcesis Eboracensis.
In præsentia Dni Breers et D. Broch.
- 1719.
- Die 8 Decembris, 1719—
- Gulielmus Bishop, Diœcesis Vigorniensis, natus die 19 Julii, an. 1698.
In præsentia erud. D. Challoner et R. Dni Scot, Philosophiæ Profess.
- Die 27 Decembris, 1719—
- Joannes Collingwood, Diœcesis Lincolnensis, annos habens circiter decem et novem.
In præsentia erud. D. Challoner et R. D. Thom. Broch., procuratoris.
- 1720.
- Die 31 Martii, anno 1720—
- Jacobus Maxwell, hic Brown, natione Scotus, sed obtenta dispensatione Emin. Protectoris, Diœcesis [blank] habens annos circiter 20.
In præsentia Præsidis, R. D. Brocholes, pro., et D. Scot, Phi. Profess.
- Die 24 Junii, an. 1720—
- Gulielmus Jones, Diœcesis Londinensis, et Thomas Chambers, Diœcesis Londinensis.
In præsentia R. D. Th. Brocholes et R. D. Fran. Petre.
- Die 4 Novbris, an. 1720—
- Ricardus Formby, Diœcesis Cestriensis, 1^{mi} an. philosophus, natus die 23 Aprilis, stil. v., an. 1701, juramentum præstitit.
In præsentia erud. D. Vicepræs. et R. D. Frans. Squib.
- Die 21 9^{bris}, an. 1720—
- Thomas Winckley, Diœcesis Cestriensis, 2^{di} an. philosophus, natus die 19 Martii, st. v., an. 1699, juramentum præstitit.
In præsentia erud. D. Challoner, Vicep., et R. D. Fran. Squib, confess.
- Die 27 [blank], an. 1720—
- Joannes Coates, Diœcesis Dunelmensis, natus an. 1700, Apr. 4, st. v., juramentum alumnorum præstitit.
In præsentia D. Fran. Squib et Bernardi Tourner, Philosophiæ Prof.
- 1721.
- Die 24 Decembris, 1721—
- Jonathan Hills, vere Edwin, Diœcesis Londinensis, natus an. 1701, die 27 Aprilis, stil. nov., juramentum præstitit.

1721. Eadem die juramentum præstitit Edoardus Mullineux, hic Harrington, natus an. 1700, die 10 Martii, Diœcesis Cestriensis.
[Ambo] in præsentia erud. Dni Challoner et R. D. Francisci Squibb.
1722. Dominica Pentecostes, die 24 Maii, an. 1722—
Juramentum alumnorum præstitit Joannes Wilkinson, natus die 12^{ma} Aprilis, an. 1703, Diœcesis Cestriensis.
In præsentia R. D. Thomæ Brocholes et Bernardi Tourner.
In festo S. Th. Apostoli, die 21 Decembris, an. 1722—
Juramentum præstitit Georgius Worthington, vere Ball, natus die 2^{da} Jan., stil. vet., an. 1703.
In præsentia R. D. Fran. Petre, procuratoris, et Bernardi Tourner, Philosophiæ Prof.
1723. Die 18 Aprilis, an. 1723—
Joannes Couban, natus circa festum S. Michaelis, an. 1701, Diœcesis Cestriensis, e comitatu Lancastriensis, juramentum præstitit.
In præsentia erud. D. Vicep., et R. D. Ber. Tourner, pro.
Die 1 Novembris, an. 1723—
Georgius Crosby, hic Ascough, natus an. 1703, Ap. 23, Diœcesis Cestriensis in comitatu Lancastriensi, juramentum præstitit.
In præsentia R. D. Tourner et R. D. G. Kendall, Ph. Profess.
1724. Die 25 Martii, 1724—
Ludovicus Brown, natus Londini die $\frac{31}{20}$ Julii, an. 1703.
In præsentia R. D. Bernardi Turner et R. D. Georgii Kendall.
Die 16 Aprilis, an. 1724—
Edoardus Bartlet, Diœcesis Vigorniensis, natus an. 1702, 12 Martii.
In præsentia R. D. Bern. Tourner et G. Kendall.
1725. Die 2^{da} Feb., 1725—
Joan. Moore, Diœcesis Cestriensis.
In præsentia R. D. Hen. Kendall et R. D. Gandy.
Die 1 Aprilis, 1725, in festo Resurrectionis—
Gulielmus Hassals, natus Martii, 22, st. v., 170 $\frac{6}{5}$, et Edoardus Kitchin.
In præsentia D. H. Kendall et D. Gandy.
1725, Die 26 Maii, quo celebrabatur festum S. Aug.—
Juramentum alumnorum præstitit Thomas Roydon, natus die [20 erased] 1^{mo} Feb., an. 1705, stylo novo, Diœcesis Eboracensis, et Gulielmus Foster, annos circiter 18, Diœcesis Cestriensis; uterque in rhetorica.
In præsentia D. G. Kendall et D. Jacobi Gandy.

Die 24 10^{bris}, 1725—

Juramentum alumnorum præstiterunt Joan Hankin, e Northumbria, Diœcesis Dunelmensis, Petrus de Groot, hic Hesketh, Cestriensis, et Jacobus Winckley, Lancastriensis, Diœcesis Cestriensis.

In præsentia D. H. Kendall et D. Gul. Thornbourge.

Die 13 Martii, anno 1726—

Juramentum alumnorum præstitit Robertus Pinkard, hic Joan. Typper, Londinensis, Theologus 2^{di} anni.

In præsentia D. Petre, proeur. et D. Thornbough, Philosophiæ Professoris.

Die 9 Jun., 1726—

Juramentum alumnorum præstitit Georgius Henrieus Heddon, Diœcesis Eboracensis, natus die 1 Aug. an. 1708 stil. veteri.

In præsentia D. Gandy et D. Thornbourgh.

Die 24 Junii, an 1726—

Juramentum alumnorum præstiterunt Rob. Markham, Diœc. Eboracensis, annos natus circiter decem et novem, et Thomas Atherton, natus die 6 Julii, 1706.

Die 24 Junii, in præsentia R. D. Georgii Kendal, Th. Pro., et R. D. Gul. Thornbourge, Phil. Profes.

Die 8^{va} Sep^{bris}, an. 1726—

Juramentum alumnorum præstitit Gulielmus Maire, Diœcesis Eboracensis, vel Cestriensis, natus die 14 Janu., styl. novo, an. 1704.

Die 8^{va} 7^{bris}, præsentibus D. G. Kendal et D. Gulielmo Maire.

Die 1 Junii in festo Pentecostes, 1727—

Juramentum alumnorum præstitit Andreas Wayt, Diœcesis Londinensis [Wittoniensis *written above*], natus 28 [*Octob. erased*] 7^{bris}, an. 1707.

In præsentia R. D. Brown et R. D. Maire.

Die 29 Junii in festo SS. Pet. et Pauli, 1727—

Juramentum alumnorum præstitit Joannes Tourner, natus anno 1708, die 13 Octobris, stilo veteri.

In præsentia RR. DD. Jaeobi Brown et Gul. Maire.

In Vigilia Nativ. D. an. 1727—

Juramentum alumnorum præstitit Georgius Vavasour, Diœcesis Eborac., natus die 6 Jun, s. v., an. 1709.

Item, Albanus Butler, Diœcesis Petroburgensis, rhætor, natus die 24 Oct., an. 1727 [1710 ?].

Item, Edoardus Daniel, Diœcesis Cestriensis, natus die 23 Mart., an. 1709.

In præsentia R. D. Jo. Bellis et R. D. G. Maire.

Die 3 Octob., Dominica, in festo SS. Rosarii, 1728—

Juramentum præstitit Georgius Bordeley, philosophus primi anni, natus an. Dni 1709, die 28 Octobris, stilo veteri.

In præsentia R. D. Brown, Confessarii, et R. D. Joan. Cotes, Phil. Profess.

1725.

1726.

1727.

1728.

1728. Die 4 9^{bris}, in festo S. Carolis, 1728—
 Juramentum præstitit Christophorus Gradell, natus die 15 Octobris, an. 1709.
 In præsentia R. D. Thom. Winckley et R. D. Joan. Coates.
 Die 29 Decembris, an. 1728—
 Juramentum præstitit Ricardus Kendall, natus annos circiter 19.
 In præsentia erud. Dni G. Kendall et D. Cotes.
1729. Die 6^{ta} Jan., 1729—
 Juramentum præstitit Gulielmus Scot, hic Green, natus annos 33, die 2
 Novembris, stilo veteri.
 In præsentia ex. D. Ric. Challoner et erud. Dni G. Thornbourgh.
 Die 22 Septembris, 1729—
 Juramentum alumnorum præstitit Hugo Kendall, Diocesis Cestriensis, ex
 Agro Lancastriensi, natus die 2 Septem., stylo veteri, 1708.
 In præsentia erud. Dni Georgei. Kendall et R. D. Thom. Winckley, alias
 Elston, præf. gen.
1730. Die 6 Jan., 1730—
 Joannes Chester, natus annos 25 aut 26, Diocesis Litchfieldiensis, die
 11 Octobris.
 In præsentia D. Winkley et D. Cotes.
 Die 4 Nov^{bris}, an. 1730—
 Jacobus Hodson, Diocesis Norfolciensis, natus die 18 Martii, stylo veteri,
 an. 1709.
 In præsentia DD. Butler et Markham, Philosophiæ Prof.
 Die 8^{va} 10^{bris}, in festo Concept. Immac, V. M.—
 Juramentum alumnorum præstitit Gulielmus Grimbalston, philosophus.
 primi anni, natus die 2 Junii, st. vet., an. 1708.
 Præsentibus DD. Thornbourgh et D. Butler.
 Die 24 10^{bris}, in Vigilia N. D., 1730—
 Juramentum alumnorum præstiterunt Josephus Sall, Diocesis Vaterfordi-
 ensis, natus die 1 Martii, 1703, st. vet., et Joan. Horniold, Diocesis Vigorniensis,
 natus die 19 Feb., 1706.
 In præsentia R. DD. G. Thornbourgh et D. Joan. Butler.
1731. Die 3 9^{bris}, 1731—
 Juramentum alumnorum præstiterunt Turbervillus Needham, Diocesis
 Londinensis, natus die 10^{ma} Septembris, anni 1713, styl. nov., theologus primi
 anni, et Ricardus Bamber, Diocesis Cestriensis, natus [blank] anni 1713. In
 schola rhetoriæ.
 In præsen. R. D. Jacobi Brown, confessarii, et R. D. Joan. Butler, Phi-
 losophiæ Professoris.

Die 8^{va} 10^{bris}, 1731—

Juramentum alumnorum præstitit Arthurus Stonor, natus anno 1712, die 29 Januarii, Diœcesis Oxoniensis, philosop. 2^{di} anni.

In præsentia ex. Dⁱ. Gul. Thornburge, S. Th. D. et Prof., et R. D. Jacobi Brown, confessarii, etc.

In Vigilia Nativitatis Dn. N. J. C., 1731—

Juramentum alumnorum præstiterunt prænobilis D. Bernardus Howard, filius Bernardi Howard de Norfolkia, natus in Diœcesi Parisiensi in Castro S^{ti} Germani de Lay, die 27 Martii, an. 1711, et

Jacobus Whalley, natus anno 1710, die 27 Maii, s. v., Diœcesis Cestriensis in Comitatu Lancastriensi, poeta.

Henricus Jump, natus die 1 Augusti, 1712, s. v., Diœcesis Cestriensis in comitatu Lancastriensi, in syntaxi.

Joannes Bamber[*g* erased], natus die 5 9^{bris}, an 1712, Diœcesis Cestriensis in comitatu Lancastriensi, in syntaxi.

In præsentia R. D. Francisci Petre, Vice-præsidis, et ex. D. Gul. Thornburg, S. Th. Doct. et Professoris.

In festo Ascensionis Dni N. J. Christi, an. 1732—

Juramentum alumnorum præstitit [*Jacobus* erased] Josephus Barnes, natus die 29^{na} Septembris, stylo veteri, an. 1713, et anno præsentis habebit annos 19.

In præsentia Dni Vicep. Petre et D. Butler, Philos. Professoris.

Die 14 Augusti, 1732—

Juramentum alumnorum præstitit Thomas Clark, vere Wilson, Diœcesis Lichfildiensis, natus die 10^{ma} Novembris, an. 1712, philosophus primi anni, bonæ spei juvenis.

In præsentia ex. D. Georg. Kendall, S. Th. Doct. et Prof., et R. D. Gulielmi Scot, hic Green, Philos. Profes.

Die 18^o Januarii, 1733—

Juramentum alumnorum præstiterunt Philippus Vavasour, Eboracensis, natus 25 Decembris, stylo veteri, 1713, in poesi, et Thomas Daniel, in comitatu Lancastriensi natus 20 Martii, stylo veteri, 1714, et ingreditur annum decimum nonum 20 Martii, 1733, stylo novo, in poesi.

In præsentia ex. Dni Georgii Kendal, Theolog. Prof., et Dni Gul. Maire, Philosophiæ Prof.

Die 24 Februarii, 1733—

Juramentum alumnorum præstitit Henricus Maire de Hartibushes, Diœcesis Dunelmensis, natus 19^{no} Maii, 1714, styl. veteri, philosophus 2^{di} anni.

In præsentia R. D. Fr. Petre, Vicep., et R. D. Gul. Maire, Phil. Professoris.

Die 15 Augusti, 1733—

Juramentum alumnorum præstitit Jacobus Brown, Diœcesis Londinensis,

1731.

1732.

1733.

1733. natus die 15 Maii, an. 1708, et Emir Grimbalston, Diocesis Cestriensis, natus die 2^{da} Junii, styl. veteri, an. 1715.

In præsentia ex. D. Gul. Thornburge, S. Th. Doct. et Prof., et R. D. Gulielmi Maire, Philo. Prof.

Die 3 Novembris, 1733—

Juramentum alumnorum præstitit Thomas Parkinson, natus die 27 Junii, an. 1713, Diocesis Cestriensis, in classe poeseos.

In præsentia R. D. Franc. Petre, Vicep., et exim. D. Gulielmi Thornburge.

1734.

Die 2 Feb., an. 1734—

Juramentum alumnorum præstitit Gulielmus Steel, Diocesis Eboracensis, natus 13 Junii, an. 1715, optimæ spei juvenis, philosophus primi anni.

In præsentia Gulil. Thornburg, S. T. Doc., et R. D. Gulielm. Maire.

[Die 11 Martii, an. 1734—]*

Juramentum alumnorum præstitit Gulielmus Walton, Diocesis Cestriensis, [natus] die 9 Decembris, an. 1715, rhætor, et semper inter primos.

In præsentia R. D. Petre, Vicepræsidis, et ex. D. Thornbourge.

Die 25 Maii, 1734—

Juramentum alumnorum præstitit Joannes Debord, natus die $\frac{24}{13}$ Januarii, anni 1715, Diocesis Dunelmensis, rhætor, optimæ spei adolescens.

In præsentia R. D. Petre, Vicep., et ex. D. Thornburge, S. Th. Profess.

Die 25 Julii, 1734—

Juramentum alumnorum præstitit Jacobus Parkinson, natus die 24 Januarii, an. 17 $\frac{15}{16}$ Diocesis Cestriensis, poeta bonæ spei.

In præsentia D. Petre, Vicep., et exim. Dni Gul. Thornburge.

From 1719 } $\frac{74}{63}$

Die 3 Nov^{bris}, 1734—

Juramentum alumnorum præstitit hi quatuor :—

Imp[riniis], Joannes Busby, Diocesis [*Londinensis* erased] Petroburgiensis, natus 11 Feb., s. v., an. 1714, philosophus 2^{di} anni.

Item, Oswaldus Lancaster, Diocesis Cestriensis natus an. 1715, Feb. 28, st. veteri.

Item, Thomas Shimel, Diocesis [*Salopiensis* erased] Herefordiensis, natus 1716, die 22 7^{bris}, s. v.

Item, Joan. Harrison, Diocesis Cestriensis, natus 21 7^{bris}, stil. . . an. 1714.

In præsentia ex. D. Guli. Thornburge et R. D. Gulielmi Maire, Phil. Professoris.

* This date is taken from the *Diarium Septimum*.

Die 11 Martii, an. 1735, s. nov.—

Juramentum præstitit Carolus Needham, natus 2^{do} 9^{bris} die (16 an.), 1716, Diœcesis Landavensis, philosophus 2^{di} anni, optimæ spei adolescens.

In præsentia R. D. Dni Vicep. Dni Petre et R. D. Gulielm. Maire, Phil. Prof.

Die 3 Nov., [an. 1735]—

Juramentum præstiterunt Thomas Butler, natus die 10 Aprilis, an. 1716, st. n., natus 10 April., an. proximo, annos 20, in rhetorica inter primos, Diœcesis Cestriensis, et Edoardus Ball, natus an. 1717, die 5^{to} Augusti, anno proximo, annos natus 18, in poesi inter primos, Diœcesis Cestriensis.

In præsentia ex. D. Thornburg et R. D. Gulielm. Green, præceptorum S. Theologiæ.

Die 8^{vo} Decembris, 1735—

Juramentum alumnorum præstitit Jacobus Camock, Diœcesis Rhotomagensis, in [*rhætorica* erased] physica inter primos, natus 1717, 18^o 7^{bris}, re habens 18 ab 18 7^{bris} elapsi.

In præsentia ex. D. Thornburge et R. D. Thom. Roydon.

Die 11^{mo} Martii, 1736—

Juramentum alumnorum præstitit Gulielmus Daniel, poeta, Diœcesis Cestriensis, natus die 20 Junii, s. v., an. 1713, annos natus 23, proximo Junio, adolescens optimæ spei, devotus, humilis et studiis deditus.

In præsentia ex. D. Thornburge, S. Th. Profess. et Doct., et Dni Albani Butler, Philos. Professoris.

Die 4 9^{bris}, in festo S. Carol. Borrom.—

88. Juramentum alumnorum præstitit Jacobus Slaughter, Apr. [*blank*], natus 1712, an. ætatis 24, in rhætorica inter primos, optimæ spei adolescens, Diœcesis Herefordiensis.

In præsentia R. D. Thom. Roydon et R. D. Albani Butler, Philosophiæ Professorum.

Die primo anni 1737—

89. Juramentum alumnorum præstitit, natus 1715, April. 11, Diœcesis Lichfeldensis, in rhætorica, Georgius Merry, pius, diligens, bona indole, bonæ spei juvenis.

In præsentia R. D. Roydon et D. Albani Butler, Pro. Philosop.

Die 2 Feb., 1737—

90. Juramentum alumnorum præstitit Georgius Anderson, Diœcesis Cestriensis, de comitatu Eboracensi in Richmondia, annos natus fere 19, viz., natus circa diem 10^{man} Martii, 1718, poeta inter primos in sua classe, optimæ spei adolescens.

In præsentia D. Vicep. Petre et D. Albani Butler, Philos. Professoris.

Die 10 Junii, 1737—

91. Juramentum alumnorum præstitit Petrus Waring, natus an. 1712, 3^{tio}

1735.

1736.

1737.

1737. Junii, stylo veteri, theologus primi anni, diœcesis Cestriensis in comitatu Lancas-
triensi, bonæ indolis et bonæ spei.

In præsentia Dni Petre, Vicepresidis, et D. Thom. Roydon, Ph. Pro.

Die 3 Nov^{bris}, 1737—

Juramentum alumnorum præstiterunt tres juvenes :—

92. Natus die 27 Jan., s. 171 $\frac{8}{7}$, annos natus 19, [ultimo die 8 *interlined*] Joannes Dun, Diœcesis [*Dunelmensis* erased] Cestriensis, philosophus primi anni natus, optimæ spei adolescens, primus aut inter primos in singulis classibus.

93. Gulielmus Penington, Diœcesis Cestriensis, in rhætorica, natus 9^{na} die Jan., anno 171 $\frac{8}{7}$, adeoque annos natus 19, die 27 Jan., anno proximo, inter primos in singulis classibus, bonæ spei adolescens.

94. Christophorus Laifield, Diœcesis Cestriensis, in rhetorica, natus an. 1713, Septemb. 27, annos natus 24, bonæ spei juvenis.

In præsentia R. D. Thomæ Roydon et R. D. Albani Butler, Philosophiæ Professorum.

Die 4^{ta} Nov^{bris}, 1737, Dom. 24 et ultima post Pentecosten—

95. Juramentum alumnorum præstitit Joannes Bosvill (hic Roberts), Diœcesis Landaffensis, natus anno 1716, s. v., die 4^{to} Maii, adeoque natus annos 22, proximo 4^{to} Maii, philosop. anno primo, inter primos in omnibus scholis seu classibus, pius, prudens et optimæ spei adolescens.

In præsentia R. D. Thomæ Roydon et R. D. Albani Butler, Professorum Philosophiæ.

1738.

Prima die Januarii, an. 1738—

96. Juramentum alumnorum præstitit Hugo Edmondson, Diœcesis Cestriensis, natus 13 Februarii, an. 1715 [1716 *written above*], adeoque habens annos 22, proximo Feb., in schola rhætoricæ bonæ indolis et bonæ spei adolescens.

In præsentia R. D. Petre, Vicepræsidis, et R. D. Alb. Butler, Philosophiæ Profess.

Die 2^{da} Aprilis, 1738—

97. Juramentum alumnorum præstitit Georgius [*Haydock* erased] Shuttleworth, filius Georgii et Dorotheæ [*Shuttleworth* erased] Haydocke, Diœcesis Ebroacensis, natus die 5^{to} 7^{bris}, an. 1718, adeoque annos jam habens [20].

In præsentia D. D. Albani Butler et Ber. Howard.

1739.

Sub Dno Thornburgh Præside. Anno 1739.

Die 11 Maii, 1739—

1. Juramentum alumnorum præstitit Joannes Howarth (hic Seton), filius

Joannis et Rebeccæ Boomer, Diocesis Lichfieldiensis, natus die 19^{no} Novembris, 1707, styl. vet., Theologiæ studiosus in tertio anno. 1739.

In præsentia D. Gul. Green, S. Th. Prof., et D. Joannis Wilkinson, præf. gen.

Die 21 Septembris, 1739—

2. Juramentum alumnorum præstitit Joannes Serjeant, filius Joannis et Dorotheæ Thornton, Cestrensis Diocesis, natus die 3 Januarii, anno 1714, s. v., dialecticæ studiosus.

In præsentia D. Joa. Wilkinson, præfecti gen., et D. Albani Butler, Philosophiæ Professoris.

Die 4^{ta} Novembris, 1739—

3. Juramentum alumnorum præstitit Lucas Potts, filius Georgii et Mariæ Robinson, natus die 21 Februarii, anno 1717, Diocesis Dunelmensis, logicus.

In præsentia D. Ber. Howard et Turbervilli Needham, Philosophiæ Professoris.

Die 28 Decembris, 1739—

4. Juramentum alumnorum præstitit Geo. Gul. Fra. Hardwick, natus die 28 Novemb., anno 1712, theologus tertii anni, filius Francisci et Annæ Torner, Diocesis Litchfieldiensis.

In præsentia RR. DD. Turbervilli Needham, Philosophiæ Prof., et Ber. Howard de Norfolkia.

Die 25 Martii, anno 1741—

5. Juramentum alumnorum præstitit Jacobus Dixon, Diocesis Cestrensis, theologus primi anni, filius Arthuri Dixon et Eleonoræ Keen, natus 8 Aug., anno 1720. 1741.

In præsentia RR. DD. Tho. Roydon, S. T. P., et Bernardi Howard de Norfolkia.

Die 20 Maii, anno 1741—

6. Juramentum alumnorum præstiterunt Carolus Cordell, Diocesis Londinensis, natus 5 Octob., 1720, s. v., philosophus 2^{di} anni, filius Caroli et Hannæ Dorrell, et

7. Joannes Stanley, Dioc. Eboracensis, natus 25 Maii, anno 1720, s. v., philosophus, 2^{di} anni, filius Fran. et Mariæ Hagnes.

In præsentia RR. DD. Francisci Petre, Vicepræsidis, et Albani Butler, Philosophiæ Professoris.

Die 27 Decembris, 1741—

8. Juramentum alumnorum præstitit Joan. Ball, Diocesis Cestrensis, filius Roberti et Winefridæ Taylor, natus die 13 Martii, anno 1722, philosophus jam secundi anni.

In præsentia R. D. Petre, alias Fra. Squibb, Vicepræsidis, et R. D. Thomæ Roydon, S. T. P.

Die 27 Decembris, anno 1741—

9. Juramentum alumnorum præstitit Philippus Jones, Diocesis Landaffensis,

1741. filius Edoardi et Claræ Fitzgerald, natus [*circa initium Octobris erased*] 29 Septembris, anno 1722, jam philosophus primi anni.
 In præsentia RR. DD. Thomæ Shimell, præf. gen., et Gul. Walton, Philosophiæ Prof.
 Die 28 Decembris, anno 1741—
10. Juramentum alumnorum præstitit Gulielmus Errington, Diœcesis Wintoniensis, filius Marci et Marthæ Baker, natus die 17 Julii, s. v., anno 1716, jam in schola poeseos.
 In præsentia RR. DD. Thomæ Shimell, præf. gen., et Gulielmi Walton, Philosophiæ Professoris.
 Die 28 Decembris, anno 1741—
11. Juramentum alumnorum præstitit Thomas Shepherd, filius Gulielmi et Mariæ Blundel, Diœcesis Cestrensis, natus 28 Octobris, s. v., anno 1720, jam logicus.
 Coram RR. DD. Tho. Roydon, S. T. P., et Gul. Walton, Phil. Prof.
 Die 24 Martii, 1742, in Vigilia Paschæ—
1742. 12. Juramentum alumnorum præstitit Joas. Lodge, Diœcesis Eboracensis, filius Josephi et Joannæ Moulden, natus 15 Octob., anno 1722, philosophus 2^{di} anni, et
 13. Jacobus Green, Diœcesis Londinensis, filius Jonæ et Mariæ King, natus die 31 Januarii, anno 1725, jam rhetor.
 In præsentia RR. DD. Tho. Shimel, præf. gen., et Gul. Walton, Philosophiæ Prof.
 Die 27 Martii, anno 1742—
14. Juramentum alumnorum præstitit Joannes Huddleston, filius Henrici et Mariæ Gage, Diœcesis Dunelmensis, jam logicus, natus die 4 Aprilis, anno 1723.
 In præsentia RR. DD. Fra. Petre, Vicepræsidis, et Jos. Barnes, Phil. Prof.
 Die 13 Aprilis, in Vigilia Paschæ, 1743—
1743. 15. Juramentum alumnorum præstitit Joannes Strickland, Diœcesis Londinensis, filius Mannocki Strickland et Mariæ Wright, natus die 28 Julii, anno 1723, secundi jam anni theologus.
 Coram RR. DD. Fra. Petre, Vicep., et Tho. Roydon, S. T. P.
 Die 21 Septemb., in festo S. Matthæi, 1743—
16. Juramentum alumnorum præstiterunt Gul. Fletcher, Diœcesis Cestrensis, filius Joannis et Perpetuæ Wilkinson, natus die 27 Martii, s. v., 1722, et
 17. Edoardus Helmes, Diœc. Cestrensis, filius Thomæ et Elizabethæ Barton, natus die . . Januarii, anno 1725, et
 18. Gul. Gant, Diœc. item Cestrensis, filius Gulielmi et Joannæ Jackson, natus 25 Martii, anno 1721. Fletcher studia philosophiæ jam absolverat, alii vero duo secundi jam anni philosophi, seu in physica fuerunt.
 In præsentia RR. DD. Albani Butler et Christoph. Layfield.

Die 3^a Novemb., 1743, in Vigilia S. Caroli Bor.—

19. Juramentum alumnorum (ex dispensatione Sac. Cong. de Propag. Fide præstitit Philippus Warham, natus die 23 Maii, s. v., anno 1722, in Diœcesi) [*Dubliniensi* erased] Armachana, patre Joanne Warham, Anglo, et matre Anna Kinoman, Hiberna, secundi jam anni theologus.

In præsentia RR. DD. Gul. Walton et Christop. Leyfield.

Die 8 Septemb., anno 1745, in festo Nat. B. M. V.—

20. Juramentum alumnorum præstiterunt Henricus Edmondson, filius Richardi et Helenæ Beesley, Diœcesis Cestrensis, primi anni theologus, natus 2 Februarii, anno 1723, s. v.; et

21. Petrus Beeston, filius Petri et Joannæ Pennythorn, Diœces. Lincolnensis, completis studiis philosophicis, natus 23 Julii, anno 1727, s. v., et

22. Franciscus Dunn, natus 25 Feb., 1722, s. v., filius Roberti et Elizabethæ Gibson, Diœcesis Dunelmensis, completis studiis philosophicis, et

23. Jacobus Postelwhate, filius Richardi et Annæ Newsham, Diœcesis Cestrensis, secundi jam anni philosophus. Natus fuit 11 Decembris, anno 1723.

In præsentia RR. DD. Thomæ Woswick et Joa. Dunn, Philos. Professorum.

Die 25 Novemb., 1745—

25. Juramentum alumnorum præstitit Joannes Hawarden, Diœcesis Cestrensis, in classe logicæ, natus die 2 Maii, 1724, filius Caryll et Catharinæ Crossby.

In præsentia RR. DD. Joa. Dunn, Prof. Philosophiæ, et Gul. Daniel, præf. gen.

Die 27 Decemb., anno 1746—

26. Juramentum alumnorum præstiterunt Franciscus Kennedy, tertii anni theologus, Diœcesis Londinensis, filius Roberti et Joannæ Reed, natus die ... Octobris, anno 1723, et

27. Joannes Exley, secundi anni theologus, Diœcesis Eboracensis, filius Leonardi et Mariæ Rauthmell, natus 18 Maii, 1716, s. v., et

28. Joa. Taprell, primi anni theologus, Diœcesis Londinensis, filius Joannis et Mariæ Lound, natus 18 Aprilis, anno 1718, et

29. Arthurus Vaughan, primi anni theologus, Diœc. Londinensis, filius Mauritiï et Joannæ Power, natus die 14 Februarii, anno 1724.

In præsentia RR. DD. Joa. Dunn et G. Daniel, ut supra.

Die 2 Aprilis, 1747, in festo Resurrectionis D. N. J. C.

30. Juramentum alumnorum præstitit Philippus Butler, filius Gulielmi et Dorotheæ Ashton, Diœc. Cestrensis, natus die 8 Decembris, anno 1724, jam in logica.

In præsentia RR. DD. Joa. Dunn, Phil. Prof., et Gul. Daniel, præf. gen.

Die 29 Junii, anno 1747—

31. Juramentum alumnorum præstiterunt Georgius Gibson, filius Gasparis

1743.

1745.

1746.

1747.

1747. et Margaritæ Leadbitter, Diœcesis Dunelmensis, natus [blank] Martii, 1726, physicus, et

32. Gulielmus Daniel, filius Thomæ et Helenæ Foster, Diœcesis Londinensis, physicus, natus mense Octobri [*natus circa initium anni 1726* erased], anni 1725.

In præsentia RR. DD. Joa. Dunn, supra, et Gul. Daniel, supra.

1748.

Die 15 Aprilis, anno 1748—

33. Juramentum alumnorum præstitit Thomas Barneby, Diœcesis Londinensis, filius Thomæ et Mariæ Thompson, natus die 22 Octobris, an. 1727, primi jam anni theologus.

In præsentia RR. DD. Gul. Walton, S. T. Prof., et Joan. Dunn, Phil. Prof.

Die 3 Junii, 1748. Fer. 2^{da} Pent.—

Juramentum alumnorum præstiterunt Robertus Banister, filius Roberti et Mariæ Bell, natus 21 Octobris, 1725, s. v., Diœcesis Cestrensis, 2^{di} jam anni philosophus, et

Joan. Chadwick, filius Joan. et Helenæ Wareing, natus 27 Aprilis, 1728, s. v., Diœcesis item Cestrensis et 2^{di} anni philosophus, et

Joan. Nestfield, filius Joan. et Franciscæ Porter, natus 15 Julii, anno 1726, s. v., Diœcesis Eboracensis, et 2^{di} anni philosophus, et

Jacobus Wilson, filius Jacobi et Agnetis Morland, natus 23 Maii, anno 1726, s. v., Diœcesis Cestrensis, absoluta logica.

In præsentia RR. DD. Thomæ Worswick et Joan. Dunn, Philosophiæ Prof.

Die Vigesimo octavo Julii, anno 1748—

Juramentum alumnorum Pont. præstiterunt Ant. Clough, filius Antonii et Mariæ Hornyhold, Diœcesis Salisburiensis, natus 4^o Apr., an. 1729, o. s., physicus, et

Jacobus Webb, filius Gulielmi et Philippæ Dorrel, Diœcesis Londinensis, natus die 7^o Dec., an. 1726, dialecticus.

In præsentia RR. DD. Gul. Fletcher, præf. gen., et Joan. Talbot, convict.

Die 28 Decembris, 1748—

Juramentum alumnorum præstiterunt Jacobus Wyke, filius Petri et Franciscæ Reynolds, Londinensis, natus 26 Augusti, s. n., 1728, physicus, et

Joannes Postlewhate, Cestriensis, filius Richardi et Annæ Newsham, natus 20 Augusti, n. s., 1727, logicus.

In præsentia RR. DD. Joannis Dunn et Joannis Lodge, Philosophiæ Prof.

1749.

Die 29 7^{bris}, 1749—

Juramentum alumnorum præstitit Henricus Postlewhate, filius Richardi et Annæ Newsham, Cestriensis, natus 28 Julii, s. v., 1729.

In præsentia RR. DD. Joannis Lodge, Philosophiæ Prof., et Joannis Talbot, presb. et convict.

Sub Præside e. D. Gul. Green, juramentum alumnorum præstiterunt :

Die 29 Septembris, 1750—

1750.

Juramentum præstiterunt Stephanus Lolli, filius Romwaldi et Annæ
Chandler, Londinensis, et

Joannes Fuller, Ricardi et Mariæ Slaughter, item Londinensis.

In præsentia D. Joan. Lodge, Ph. Prof., et D. Jac. Talbot, S. Th. Baccal.

Die 5^{to} Jan. 1751—

1751.

Juramentum præstitit Joannes Taylor, filius Jacobi et Catherinæ Blevin,
Cestriensis.

In præsentia eorundem D. Lodge et D. Talbot.

Die 10 Aprilis, 1751—

Juramentum præstiterunt Franciscus Cliffe, filius Thomæ et Elizabethæ
Naylor, Cestriensis, et

Edoardus Hawarden, filius Carylli et Catherinæ Crosby, Cestriensis, et

Edoardus Beaumont, filius Joannis et Joyciæ Johnson, Litchfeldiensis.

In præsentia Dni Joan. Lodge et D. Jac. King, S. Theologiæ Professorum.

Die 28 Decembris, 1751—

Juramentum præstitit Valentinianus Longstaff, hic Marmaduke Wilson,
filius Roberti et Mariæ Wilson, Eboracensis.

In præsentia D. J. Lodge, S. Th. Prof., et D. Gul. Wilkinson, præf. mus.
et conf.

Die 31 Maii, 1752—

1752.

Matthæus Gibson, Dunelmensis, filius Gaspari et Margaritæ Leadbitter, anno
ætatis 19 inchoato.

In præsentia R. D. Joan. Lodge, S. Th. Prof., et R. D. Edwardi Helmes,
Ph. Pr.

Die 4^o Nov., 1752—

Carolus Corn, filius Jacobi et Eliz. Butler, Cestrensis, anno ætatis 36.

In præsentia R. D. Ed. Helmes et R. D. Geo. Gibson, præf. gen.

Die 28 Dec., 1752—

Carolus Shimell, filius Caroli et Susannæ [blank], Exoniensis, anno ætatis
18 fere.

In præsentia R. D. J. Lodge, S. Th. Prof., et R. Dni Jac. Talbot, S. Th.
Bacc. et Prof.

Cætera vide supra.*

* The catalogue which follows is merely a continuation of the preceding one. The words *vide supra* are explained by the circumstance that the original writer, finding the next pages already occupied by other matter, was forced to turn back and continue the list on some vacant pages in an earlier part of the MS. volume.

Catalogus eorum qui Juramentum Alumnorum Pontificiorum præstiterunt ab anno 1752.

Præside ex. D. Gul. Green.

1753.

Die 11 Martii, profesto S^{ti} Gregorii, Anglorum Apostoli. Anno 1753—

Jacobus Mills, logicus, catholicis parentibus Londini natus die 30 Octobris, anno 1734, ad juramentum alumnorum admissus est, in præsentia Rev^{di} D. Jac. Talbot, S. T. Bacc. et Prof., et Rev. Dni Gul Wilkinson, Logicæ Prof.

Die 26 Maii, in festo S^{ti} Augustini, Anglorum Apostoli, 1753—

Mag^r Petrus Browne, in Portu-calensi regni Lusitaniæ ex patre Hiberno et matre Angla catholicis natus, ætatis anno 23 inchoato, studii theologici 1^o pæne confecto, ex dispensatione Emⁱ Dni Cardinalis Protectoris, ad juramentum alumnorum admissus est, in præsentia R. D. Edoardi Helmes, præf. stud. et Phil. Prof., et Rev. Dni Thomæ Talbot, sac. convict.

Die 3^o Nov. in profesto S^{ti} Caroli Borromæi, anno 1753—

Ad juramentum alumnorum admissi sunt Edoardus White, catholicis parentibus in Vigornia natus, annum agens 23^{um}; et Joannes Hurst, catholicis item parentibus natus in Agro Lancastriensi, annum agens ætatis 19; hic poeta, ille rhetor.

In præsentia R. D. Jac. Talbot, S. Th. Prof. et Bacc., et Rev. Dni Gul. Wilkinson, Philosophiæ Prof.

1754.

Die 13 Aprilis, in Vigilia Paschatis, anno 1754—

Ad juramentum alumnorum admissi sunt Ludovicus Albertus Waller, Londini ex parentibus Belgicis natus, annos habens 22 cum dimidio, primi anni theologus; et Joannes Jones, poeticæ studiosus, ex Agro Lancastriensi, annos natus fere 22; et Joannes Lund, item Lancastriensis et poeseos auditor, annum agens 21^{um}.

In præsentia R. D. Jac. Talbot, S. Theol. Prof. et Bacc., et R. D. Joannis Nesfield, præfecti generalis.

Die 13 Junii, 1754, in festo SS. Corporis Xti—

Ad juramentum alumnorum admissus est Henricus Peach, Glocestrensis, rhetor, annos ferme 22 natus, in præsentia Rev. D. Gul. Wilkinson, et Rev. D. Rob. Banister, Philosophiæ Professorum.

Die 29 Decembris, anno 1754, in festo S^{ti} Tho. Cantuariensis—

Ad juramentum alumnorum admissi sunt Edmundus Winstandley, logicus, annos natus fere 19, ex Agro Lancastriensi, Diocesis Cestrensis; et Joannes Penketh, ejus Agri et Diocesis, rhetor, ætatis anno 23 inchoato.

In præsentia exim. Dni Geo. Kendall, S. Th. D. et professoris 1^{marii}, et Rev^{di} Dni Roberti Banister, Philosophiæ Prof. et studd. præf.

Die 3 Novembris 1755, in profesto S^{ti} Caroli Borromæi—

Ad juramentum alumnorum admissi sunt Mag^r Carolus Blount, filius natu minimus prænobilis Dni Edwardi Blount Equitis et Baronetti e Comitatu Salopiensi, Diœcesis Herefordensis, annos ætatis 20^{mo} rudimentorum mag^r.

Item tres logici, scilicet, Joannes Smith, filius Ricardi et Mariæ Smelt, Eboracensis, annum agens 20^{um}, et Antonius Lund, filius Joannis et Annæ Benson, anno item ætatis 20^o Lancastriensis; et Gulielmus Gibson, filius Gasparis et Margaritæ Leadbitter, Diœcesis Dunelmensis, anno ætatis 18^o.

In præsentia R. D. Gul. Wilkinson et R. D. Rob. Banister, Philos. Proff.

Die 24 Decembris, 1756, in vigilia Nat. Dni Nri J. Xti—

Ad juramentum alumnorum admissi sunt Gulielmus Hurst, Lancastriensis, et Georgius Beeston, Lincolniensis, uterque logicus ac pari ætate, natus quippe annos 20, minus tribus mensibus.

In præsentia ex. D. Geo. Kendall, S. Th. D. et Prof., et R. Dni Joan. Nesfield, confessarii.

Die 9 Aprilis, 1757, in vigilia Paschatis—

Ad juramentum alumnorum admissus est Joannes Boucher, Londinensis, logicus, inchoato ætatis anno 27.

In præsentia Rev. Dni Joannes Nesfield, confess., et Rev. Dni Caroli Corn, præf. gen.

Die 29 Junii, 1757, in festo SS. Apost. Petri et Pauli—

Ad juramentum alumnorum admissi sunt Jacobus Willacy, Lancastriensis (sed Districtui Londinensi destinatus), logicus, natus annos 19, et

Georgius Apedale, Eboracensis [Dunelmensis *written above*], rhetor, natus annos 19.

In præsentia exim. Dni Geo. Kendall, S. T. D. et Prof., et Rev^{di} adm. D. Gul. Errington, in Capit. Angl. Canonici et Archidiaconi.

Die 28 Dec. 1758, in festo SS. Innocentium—

Ad juramentum alumnorum admissi sunt sequentes:—

1. Thomas Butler, Diœc. Cestrensis, theol. anni 1, filius Lancellotti et Aliciæ Taylor, anno ætatis 24 inchoato.
2. Jacobus Carter, hic Maudsly, Cestrens. Diœc., 1 an. theologus, filius Ricardi et Eliz. Maudsly, annos natus fere 22.
- 3^{to} Joannes Lee, Diœc. Lincoln., primi anni theologus, filius Timothei et Margaritæ Leethat, sub medium anni ætatis 20ⁱ.
4. Gul. Blevin, Londin. Diœc., 2^{di} anni philosophus, filius Ricardi et Joannæ Amerstone, anno ætatis 24 medio.
5. Joannes Knapp, filius Ricardi et Elizabethæ Ring, Diœcesis Wintoniensis, anno ætatis 20 fere medio.

1755.

1756.

1757.

1758.

1758. In præsentia RR. DD. Roberti Banister, S. Theologiæ; Matthæi Gibson, Philosophiæ, Professorum.
1759. Die 4^{to} Novembris, 1759, in festo S^{ti}. Caroli Borromæi—
 In præsentia RR. DD. Matthæi Gibson et Jacobi Mills, Philosophiæ Professorum, ad juramentum alumnorum admissi sunt tres sequentes :—
 Robertus Longstaf, alias Wilson, filius Roberti et Mariæ Wilson, physicus, Diœcesis Eboracensis, annos natus 23, die 31 Martii præcedentis, et
 Ricardus Gibson, filius Gasparis et Margaritæ Leadbitter, Diœcesis Dunelmensis, physicus, annos natus 20 cum 7 mensibus, et
 Josephus Bolton, filius Gulielmi et Annæ Blackburn, Diœcesis Cestrensis, logicus, annos natus 23 cum dimidio.
 In festo S^{ti} Sylvestri, Dec. 31, 1759—
 In præsentia R. D. Banister, S. Theol. Professoris, et R. Dni Gul. Wilkinson, œconomi, juramentum alumnorum Pontif. susceperunt duo sequentes :—
 1^o. Joannes Sudell, logicus, filius Gilberti et Annæ Helmes, Diœcesis Cestrensis, natus 3^{tio} Aprilis, anno 1732.
 2^{do}. Josephus Shepherd, logicus, filius Gulielmi et Priscillæ Barton, Diœcesis item Cestrensis, natus 27 Julii, anno 1738.
1760. Die 27 Dec., 1760, in festo S^{ti} Joannis Evangelistæ—
 In præsentia R. D. Gul. Wilkinson, et R. D. Matthæi Gibson, Philosophiæ Professorum, juramentum alumnorum susceperunt 4 sequentes :—
 1. Joannes Marsland theologus primi anni, Lancastriensis, annos natus 22 fere.
 2. Josephus Syers, item Lancastriensis primi anni theologus, annos natus 22 cum aliquot mensibus.
 3. Gulielmus Bower, Nottinghamiensis, logicus, annos natus cir. 25.
 4. Ricardus Cornthwaite, Lancastriensis, logicus, annos natus 24.
1761. Die 3^{tio} Martii, 1761—
 In præsentia R. Dni Corn, præfecti generalis, et Dni Joannes Yate, subd. convictoris, juramentum alumnorum susceperunt duo sequentes :—
 1. Philippus Compton, 2^{di} anni theologus, filius Philippi et Catharinæ Strode, Diœcesis Bath et Wells, ætatis anno 27.
 2. Josephus Prescott, primi anni theologus, filius Joannis et Mariæ Trowers, Diœcesis Londinensis, ætatis anno 24.
 Die 29 Sept., 1761—
 Thomas Varley, filius Thomæ et Mariæ Parker, ætatis anno 33, Diœces. Cestrensis, et
 Joannes Lindow, filius Jacobi et Birgittæ Ormandy, ætatis anno 32, Diœc. Cestren., juramentum alumnorum præstiterunt.
 In præsentia Rev. D. Gul. Wilkinson, Theol. Prof., et R. Dni Rob. Banister, Th. Prof.

Die 12 Martii, 1762—

Alumnorum juramentum præstiterunt:—

1. Jacobus Appleton, 2^{di} an. philosophus, filius Jacobi et Mariæ Smith, Diœc. Nordvicensis, ætatis anno 19.
2. Josephus Berington, logicus, filius Joannis et Winefridæ Hornyold, Diœc. Herefordiensis, ætatis anno 19.

In præsentia D. Matt. Gibson, Phil. Professoris, et Dni Joannis Stonor, clerici convict.

In Vigilia Paschatis, 2 Aprilis, 1763—

Juramentum præstiterunt sequentes:—

- | | |
|---|-----------|
| 1. Ricardus Southworth, Cestrensis, i.e. Lancastriensis, annos natus 19 $\frac{2}{3}$, | } 1 anni |
| 2. Silvester Richardson, Lancast., annos natus 22, | |
| 3. Jacobus Newsham, Lancast., annos natus 20, | |
| 4. Edwardus Barret, item Lancast., annos natus 22, | } philo- |
| 5. Joannes Underhill, Londinensis, annos natus fere 27, | |
| 6. Robertus Beeston, Lincolniensis, annos natus 19, | } logici. |

In præsentia Edw. Worthington et Edm. Winstanly.

In Dominica 17^a Sept., 1763, ejusdem mensis die 18^a—

Juramentum alumnorum præstitit Mag^r Joannes Lonsdale, filius Ricardi et Mariæ Thornburgh, Diœcesis Centrensis, annos natus 27.

In præsentia Dni Matthæi Gibson, Theol. Prof., et Dni Edmundi Winstanly, Phil. Prof.

In profesto S^{ti} Caroli Borromæi, 3^{tio} Novembris, anno 1763—

Ad juramentum alumnorum admissi sunt tres sequentes:—

1. Jacobus Nicolas, Londinensis, filius Jacobi et Elizabethæ Spellman, ætatis anno 23, Theologiæ anno 4 inchoato.
2. Thomas Story, Diœcesis Dunelmensis, filius Joannis et Franciscæ Selby, ætatis anno 25 inchoato, Theologiæ 3^{tio} inchoato.
3. Thomas Berington, Londinensis, filius Thomæ et Annæ Bates, ætatis anno fere 22, Theologiæ cursu inchoato.

Testes iidem qui supra.

Die 24 Maii, 1764.

In præsentia Dni Matthæi Gibson, Theologiæ, et Dni Caroli Blount, Philosophiæ, Professorum, juramentum alumnorum præstiterunt 7 sequentes:—

1. Jacobus Tyrer, D. Cestrensis, tertii anni theologus, annos natus 23 et 4 menses.
2. Joannes Barrow, D. Cestrensis, 3^{tii} anni theologus, annos natus 29.
3. Benjaminus Stone, D. Litchfeldensis, physicus, annos natus 22 cum duobus mensibus.
4. Joannes Duglass, D. Eboracensis, physicus, annos natus 20 et menses 5.

1762.

1763.

1764.

1764. 5. Jacobus Johnson, Diœc. Cestrensis, logicus, annos natus 19.
 6. Joannes Powell, D. Herefordensis, rhetor, annos natus 25.
 7. Joannes Orrell, D. Cestrensis, rhetor, annos natus 19 fere.

1765. Die 25 Maii, 1765, Vigilia Pent.—

In præsentia Dni Caroli Blount, et Dni Antonii Lund, Philosophiæ Professorum, juramentum alumnorum præstiterunt 5 sequentes :—

1. Thomas Shelly, Diœcesis Lichfeldensis, anno ætatis 28, physicus.
2. Joan. Daniel, logicus, anno ætatis 20, Diœc. Cestrensis.
3. Gulielmus Shaw, Diœc. Cestr., an. ætat. 21,)
4. Thomas Stone, Diœc. Litchfeld., an. æt. 19,) rhetores.
5. Edwardus Kitchin, D. Cestr., an. ætat. 18,)

Die 28 Dec., 1765—

In præsentia D. Roberti Banister, Theol^æ, et D. Caroli Blount, Phil^æ Proff., juramentum alumnorum præstiterunt 4 sequentes :—

1. Gulielmus Husband, filius Gulielmi et Annæ Faithwaite, Eborac., primi anni theologus, natus Oct. 13, 1743, old stile.
2. Robertus Swarbreck, filius Joannis et Mariæ Roe, Cestrensis, rhetor, natus 8 Jan., 1747, stilo novo.
3. Radulphus Southworth, filius Radulphi et Catharinæ Kay, Cestrensis, rhetor, natus 20 Julii, anno 1747.
4. Rolandus Davies, filius Rolandi et Joannæ Nicholas, Londinens., poeticiæ studiosus, natus 9 Maii, 1740, s. v.

1766. Die 14 Aug., 1766, in Vigilia Assumptionis B. M. V—

In præsentia R. Dni Matthæi Gibson, S. Th. P., et Rev. Dni Antonii Lund, Philosophiæ P., juramentum alumnorum præstiterunt 4 sequentes :—

1. Mag^r Joannes Kitchin, vere Marsden, Lancastrensis, 2^{di} anni theologus, anno ætatis 25.
2. Carolus Fryer, Summersetensis, physicus, anno ætatis 28.
3. Gulielmus Fryer, item Sommerset., physicus, anno æt. 27.
4. Gulielmus Mumford, Norwicensis, logicus, an. ætat. 21.

1767. Die 11 Martii, 1767—

In præsentia R. D. Caroli Blount et R. D. Antonii Lund, Phil^æ Proff., juramentum alumnorum præstiterunt :—

1. Gregorius Stapleton, filius Thomæ et Mariæ White, logicus, Diœcesis Eboracensis, natus 7 Decembris, anno 1748, anno ætat. 19 inchoato.
2. Joannes Martin, filius Nicolai et Annæ Nicholson, rhetor, Diœces. Eboracen., natus prope finem anni 1734, id est, anno ætatis 33 inchoato.

1768. Die 11 Martii, 1768—

In præsentia Rev. Dni Antonii Lund et Rev. D. Jac. Nicolas, Philosophiæ Proff., juramentum alumnorum præstiterunt :—

1. Joannes Perry, filius Joannis et Mariæ Hadenbrook, Diœcesis Litchfeldensis, 2^{di} anni theologus, annos natus 26. 1768.
2. Edwardus Eyre, filius Nathanielis et Joannæ Bromhead, Diœc. Cestrensis, 1 anni theologus, annos natus 23.
3. Ricardus Antrobus, filius Thomæ et Saræ Greenhow, Diœc. Cestrensis, annos natus fere 33.
4. Thomas Eyre, filius Nath. et Joan. Bromhead, Diœcesis Cestrensis, physicus, natus annos fere 20.

Præside coad. R. D. H. Tichborne Blount.

Die 3^o Nov^{bris}, in profesto S. Car. Borromæi, 1770— 1770.

In præsentia R. D. Gul. Wilkinson, V. Præsidis, et R. D. Antonii Lund, S. T. Prof., ad juramentum alumnorum admissi sunt:—

- 1^o. Jacobus Corn, 3ⁱⁱ an. theologus, filius Jacobi et Elizabethæ Birchall, Diœcesis Litchfliensis, natus die 20 Augusti, an. 1745.
- 2^o. Ricardus Fiswick, 3ⁱⁱ an. theologus, filius Ricardi et Catharinæ Nichols, Diœcesis Wintoniensis, natus die 15 Novembris, an. 1736.
- 3^o. Tho^s Gabb, 1ⁱ an. theologus, filius Thomæ et Annæ Bird, Diœcesis Londinensis, natus die 1^o Febrⁱⁱ, an. 1742.
- 4^o. Edwardus Jones, filius Roberti et Dorotheæ Davies, Diœcesis Asaphensis, 2ⁱ an. philosophus, natus die 20 Febr^{rii}, an. 1747.
- 5^o. Jacobus Melling, filius Ricardi et Margaritæ Adamson, Diœcesis Cestrensis, 2ⁱ an. philosophus, natus die 10 Junii, an. 1748.
- 6^o. Edwardus Daniel, filius Edwardi et Mariæ Penswick, Diœcesis Cestrensis, 1ⁱ an. philosophus, natus die 14 Novembris, an. 1749.
- 7^o. Joannes Milner, filius Josephi et Helenæ Marsland, Diœcesis Londinensis, rhetor, natus die 14 Octobris, an. 1752.

Præside R. D. Tichborne Blount.

Die 30 Martii, in Sabb. Sancto, 1771— 1771.

In præsentia erud^{mi} Dni Josephi Berington, S. T. Lic., et Phi. Prof., et Rev. Dni Thomæ Berington, præf. gen., ad juramentum alumnorum admissi sunt:—

- 1^o. Gulielmus Coombs, filius Gulielmi et Annæ Harvey, Diœcesis Bathoniensis, 1ⁱ an. theologus, natus die 15 Augusti, an. 1743.
- 2^o. Joannes Barrow, filius Thomæ et Mariæ Crookal, Diœcesis Cestrensis, 2ⁱ an. philosophus, natus die 16 Aprilis, an. 1751.
- 3^o. Joannes Carter, filius Roberti et Joannæ Cooper, Diœcesis Cestrensis, 1ⁱ an. philosophus, natus mense Aprili, an. 1750.
- 4^o. Jacobus Foster, filius Jacobi et Emerentianæ Heys, Diœcesis Cestrensis, 1ⁱ an. philosophus, natus die 14 Februarii, an. 1746.
- 5^o. Thomas Southworth, filius Radulphi et Catharinæ Kay, Diœcesis Cestrensis, rhetor, natus die 24 Julii, an. 1749.

1771.

6°. Carolus Catrow, filius Joannis et Ursulae Sturton, Diocesis Londinensis, rhetor, natus die 7 Septembris, an. 1753.

Præsides R. D. H. Tichborne Blount.

Die 3° Novembris, in profesto S. Caroli Borromæi, 1771—

In præsentia Rev. D. Jac. Nicolas, S. T. P., et R. D. Joa. Orrell, Prof., ad juramentum alumnorum admissus fuit Josephus Orrell, 1ⁱ an. theologus, filius Jacobi et Annæ Bayle, Diocesis Cestrensis, natus die 24 Octobris, an. 1747.

Præsides R. D. H. Tichborne Blount.

Die 28° Decembris, in profesto S. Thomæ Cant^{is}, 1771—

In præsentia Rev. D. Jac. Nicolas, S. T. P., et Rev. D. R. Southworth, Phi. P., ad juramentum alumnorum admissi fuerunt:—

1°. Tho^s. Potts, 1 an. philosophus, filius Joannis et Mariæ Jeffrys, Diocesis Litchfeldiensis, natus die sexto Aprilis, 1754.

2°. Jacobus Tasker, rhetor, filius Jacobi et Annæ Lovenberry, Diocesis Londinensis, natus die primo Maii, 1751.

3°. Gulielmus Southworth, rhetor, filius Radulphi et Catharinæ Kay, Diocesis Cestrensis, natus mense Augusto, 1752.

4°. Joannes Halford, rhetor, filius Thomæ et Annæ [blank], Diocesis Londinensis, natus die quinto Augusti, 1753.

1772.

Præsides R. D. H. T. Blount, die 6° Junii, in Vig. Pent., 1772—

In præsentia R. D. Jac. Nicolas, S. T. P., et R. D. Joannis Orrell, præf. gen., ad juramentum alumnorum admissi fuerunt:—

Carolus Houghton, 2ⁱ an. theol., filius Georgii Houghton et Mariæ Melling, Diocesis Cestrensis, natus die 20 Octobris, an. 1749.

2°. Joannes Greenwell, filius Joannis Greenwell et Catharinæ Wilkinson, Diocesis Londinensis, rhetor, natus die 24 Junii, an. [1748 erased] 1750.

Præsides R. D. H. Tichborne Blount.

Die 3° Novembris, in profesto S. Caroli Bor^{æi}, anno 1772—

In præsentia R. D. Ricardi Southworth, S. T. P., et D. Greg. Stapleton, diac. Prof. Mus., ad juramentum alumnorum admissi fuerunt:—

Jacobus Archer, rhetor, filius Petri Archer et Birgittæ Lahey, conjugum, Diocesis Londinensis, natus 17 Novembris, an. 1751.

Gulielmus Hull, rhetor, filius Edwardi Hull et Alixiæ Danson, conjugum, Diocesis Cestrensis, natus 8 Novembris, an. 1751.

Præsides R. D. H. Tichborne Blount.

Die 27 Decembris, in festo S^{ti}. Joannis Evang., anno 1772—

In præsentia R. D. Gulielmi Wilkinson, V. Præs., et R. D. Ricardi Southworth, S. T. Prof., ad juramentum alumnorum admissi fuerunt:—

Gulielmus Fletcher, 1 an. philosophus, filius Roberti et Elizabethæ Howard, Diœcesis Cestrensis, natus die 5^o Martii, anni 1752. 1772.

Joannes Gillow, rhetor, filius Roberti et Agnetis Fell, conjugum, Diœcesis Cestrensis, natus 25 Martii, anni 1753.

Præsides R. D. H. Tichborne Blount, die 7 Septembris, an. 1773— 1773.

In præsentia R. D. Ricardi Southworth, S. T. P., et R. D. Joannis Orrell, præf. gen., ad juramentum alumnorum admissus fuit, obtenta prius dispensatione a SS^{mo} Domino Dno Nostro Clemente Papa XIV., Tho^s. Walsh, filius Thomæ Walsh et Eleonoræ Purcell, conjugum, Hibernorum, natus Dunkerkæ in Flandria, Diœcesis Iprensis, die 3 Septembris, an. 1752, 1 an. philosophus.

Præsides R. D. H. Tichborne Blount, die 5 Januarii, an. 1774— 1774.

In præsentia R. D. Joannis Daniel, Philosophiæ Prof., et R. D. Greg. Stapleton, œconomi, ad juramentum alumnorum admissus fuit Henricus Dennet, filius Gulielmi Dennet et Margaritæ Tarlton, Diœcesis Cestrensis, primi anni philosophus, natus die 23 Februarii, an. 1754.

Die 25 Maii, in profesto S. Augustini, 1774—

Juramentum alumnorum præstitit, in præsentia D. Ric. Southworth, S. T. Prof., et D. Tho. Eyre, præf. gen., Richardus Rimmer, filius Henrici et Catharinæ Gidlow, natus 20^o die Nov^{bris}, an. 1754, in comitatu Lancastriensi.

Præsides R. D. H. T. Blount, die 1^a Februarii, an. 1775— 1775.

In præsentia Rev. Dni Ricardi Southworth, Vicepræs., et R. D. Radulphi Southworth, Phi. Prof., ad juramentum alumnorum admissus fuit Carolus McCarthy, filius Danielis et Margaritæ Wills, 2ⁱ anni theol., natus die 28 Januarii, an. 1751, Diœcesis Londinensis.

Præsides R. D. H. T. Blount, die 24 Maii, Vigilia Ascensionis Dni, anno 1775—

In præsentia R. D. Richardi Southworth, V. Præs., et R. D. Radulphi Southworth, Phil. Prof., ad juramentum alumnorum admissi fuerunt:—

1^o. Joannes Corn, filius Jacobi Corn et Elizabethæ Birchall, Diœcesis Litchfieldensis, 2ⁱ an. theol., natus die 18 Augusti, an. 1749.

2^o. Joannes Griffiths, filius Nicolai Griffiths et Mariæ Sherrott, conjugum, Diœcesis Londinensis, 1ⁱ an. phil^s, natus die 19 Septembris, an. 1753.

Die 14 Augusti, Vigilia Assumptionis, 1775—

In præsentia R. D. Radulphi Southworth, Phil. Prof., et R. D. Ricardi Fiswick, præf. gen., ad juramentum alumnorum admissus fuit Henricus Banister, filius Adami Banister et Agnetis Rutter, conjugum, Diœcesis Cestrensis, rhetor, natus die 24 Feb^{rii}, 1755.

Die 7 Decembris, 1775, in profesto Conceptionis B. M. V.—

In præsentia R. D. Ricardi Southworth, V. Præsidis et Sac. Theol. Prof., et

1775. R. D. Jacobi Johnson, Sac. Theol. Prof., ad juramentum alumnorum admissi fuerunt:—
 Matthias Burgess, acolythus, filius Georgii et Eliz. Molineux, conjugum, Diocesis Londinensis, 3ⁱⁱ an. theol., natus die 3 Decembris, 1752.
 Joannes Wright, filius Joannis et Susannæ Moore, conjugum, Diocesis Lincolniensis, 1ⁱ an. philosophus, natus die 28 Novembris, 1754.
1776. Die 11 Martii, 1776, in profesto S. Gregorii—
 In præsentia R. D. Joannis Daniel, Philosophiæ Prof., et R. D. Gregorii Stapleton, œconⁱ., ad juramentum alumnorum admissi fuerunt:—
 Joannes Daniel, filius Joannis et Annæ Boschow, conjugum, Diocesis Cestrensis, 1ⁱ anni theol., natus die 16 Novembris, an. 1755.
 Franciscus Blundell, filius Ricardi et Helenæ Chadwick, conjugum, Diocesis Cestrensis, 2ⁱ anni philosophus, natus die 30 Junii, anno 1753.
1777. Die 2 Julii, an. 1777, in festo Visitationis B. M.—
 In præsentia R. D. Ric^{di} Southworth, V. P., et R. D. Jac. Johnson, S. T. Prof., ad juramentum alumnorum admissus fuit Jacobus Lawrenson, filius Jacobi et Joannæ Cotham, conjugum, Diocesis Cestrensis, 1ⁱ anni theologus, natus die 28 Aprilis, an. 1752.
 Die 10 Augusti, an. 1777, in festo S. Laurentii Mart.—
 In præsentia R. D. Ric^{di} Southworth, V. P., et R. D. Ric. Fiswick, præf. gen., ad juramentum alumnorum admissi fuerunt:—
 Joannes Earle, filius Tobiae et Elizabeth Hutton, conjugum, Diocesis Londinensis, 1ⁱ anni theologus, natus die 31 Decembris, 1749, s. v., Janⁱⁱ 11, s. n., 1750.
 Josephus Hodson, filius Georgii et Mariæ Hurd, conjugum, Diocesis Londinensis, 2ⁱ an. philosophus, natus die 14 Augusti, anno 1756.
 Die 30 Novembris, an. 1777, Dom 1^a Adventus—
 In præsentia R. D. Ricardi Southworth, V. P., et R. D. Joannis Daniel, Phi. Prof., ad juramentum alumnorum admissus fuit Robertus Plunkett, filius Thomæ et Mariæ Underhill, conjugum, Diocesis Londinensis, 2ⁱ anni theologus, natus die 3^o Maii, an. 1752.
1778. Præsides R. D. H. T. Blount, die 19. Martii, an. 1778—
 In præsentia R. D. Ric. Southworth, V. P., et Sac. Theol. Prof., et R. D. Joannis Daniel, Phil. Prof., ad juramentum alumnorum admissi fuerunt:—
 Josephus Anson, filius Josephi et Mariæ Blackburn, conjugum, Diocesis Londinensis, 1ⁱ an. philosophus, natus die 10 Junii, an. 1753.
 Mattheus Sharp, filius Francisci Sharp et Agnetis Cooper, conjugum, Diocesis Eboracensis, 2ⁱ an. philosophus, natus die 9 Novembris, 1756.

Joannes Shuttleworth, filius Thomæ et Annæ Walker, conjugum, Diœcesis Cestrensis, 1ⁱ an. philosophus, natus die 18 Novembris, 1756. 1778.

Josephus Sherrott, filius Joannis et Teresiæ Mayott, conjugum, Diœcesis Londinensis, 1ⁱ an. philosophus, natus die 24 Novembris, an. 1758.

Die 6 Januarii, an. 1779—

1779.

In præsentia R. D. H. T. Blount, Præsidis, et R. D. R. Southworth, V. P. et Sac. Theo. Prof., et R. D. R. Southworth, Phil. Prof., ad juramentum alumnorum admissus fuit Matthæus Whildon, filius Joannis et Mariæ Wale, conjugum, Diœcesis Londinensis, 1ⁱ an. theologus, natus die 18 Septembris, anno 1753.

Die 24 Junii an. 1779, in festo S. Joannis Bapt.—

Præside R. D. H. T. Blount.

In præsentia Rev. D. Ricardi Southworth, V. Præsidis et S. T. Prof., et Rev. D. Radulphi Southworth, Phil. Professoris, ad juramentum alumnorum admissi fuerunt:—

Joannes Potier, filius Jacobi Potier, et Winifridæ Jenison, conjugum, Diœcesis Londinensis, 2ⁱ anni philosophus, natus die 17. Septembris, anni 1758.

Josephus Higginson, filius Gulielmi et Elizabeth Hawet, conjugum, Diœcesis Cestrensis, 1ⁱ anni philosophus, natus die 22^a Aprilis, 1758.

Joannes Reeves, filius Jacobi et Helenæ Barry, conjugum, Diœcesis Londinensis, 1ⁱ anni philosophus, natus die 7 Junii, 1758.

Ricardus Billington, filius Thomæ et Mariæ Rigby, conjugum, Diœcesis Cestrensis, rhet^s, natus die [blank] Martii, anno 1757.

Joannes Gregg, filius Joannis et Mariæ Thomas, conjugum, Diœcesis Londinensis, 1ⁱ anni philosophus, natus die 1 Januarii, 1760.

Die 8 Decembris, an. 1779, in festo Conceptionis B. M. V.—

In præsentia R. D. Ric. Southworth, V. P. et Sac. Theol. Prof., et R. D. Jo. Daniel, Sac. Theol. Professoris, ad juramentum alumnorum admissi fuerunt:—

Gulielmus Pierpoint, filius Jacobi et Mariæ Lowe, conjugum, 2ⁱ anni theologus, Diœcesis Cestrensis, natus die 9 Augusti, 1753.

Ricardus Edmondson, filius Ricardi et Annæ Moss, conjugum, 2ⁱ anni theologus, Diœcesis Cestrensis, natus die 2 Martii, 1754.

Franciscus Leigh, filius Jacobi et Annæ Halford, conjugum, 1ⁱ anni philosophus, Diœcesis Litchfieldensis, natus die 20 Aprilis, an. 1759.

Die 19 Martii, 1780—

1780.

In præsentia R. D. Ricardi Southworth, V. P. et Sac. Theol. Prof., et R. D. Gregorii Stapleton, col. procuratoris, ad juramentum alumnorum admissus fuit Alexander Matzura, filius Alexandri et Elizabethæ Bisson, conjugum, Diœcesis Londinensis, 2ⁱ anni philosophus, natus die 10 Septembris, an. 1759.

Die 29 Junii, an. 1780—

In præsentia R. D. Joannis Daniel, S. T. P., et R. D. Radulphi Southworth,

1780. Phil. Prof., ad juramentum alumnorum admissus fuit Henricus Carter, filius Roberti et Joannæ Cope, conjugum, Diœcesis Cestrensis, rhetor, natus die 2^o Februarii, an. 1761.

FORMA JURAMENTI PROFESSIONIS FIDEI.

Ego N. firma fide credo, &c. (ut in Bulla Pii Papæ Quarti super Forma juramenti professionis fidei).

Juro etiam quod, quamdiu in hoc Collegio vivam, nihil agam aut moliar sponte ac de industria, neque aliis persuadere conabor, quod ad pacem Collegii, vel ad disciplinæ domesticæ observantiam perturbandam pertineat.

Denique promitto me omnes hujus Collegii Regulas pro posse observaturum.

I swear also that, whilst I live in this Colledge, I will not voluntarily and on sett purpose either do or attempt, or endeavour to perswade others to do or attempt any thing to disturb the peace or discipline of this Colledge.*

SUBSCRIPTIONES eorum, qui Juramentum Professionis Fidei præstiterunt anno 1644, unaque juramentum præstandum ab admittendis ad convictum.†

1644. Robertus Quintinus, alias Prannel, Londinensis, Maii 18, 1644.
 Tho. Maulton, alias Layton, Audomarens., Maii 18, 1644.
 Georgius Russellus, Maii 18, Eborac.
 Thomas Gradellus, alias Middletonus, Maii 18, Cestren.
 Gulielmus Walmesley, alias Hamerton, Maii 18, Cestren.
 Joannes Waddington, alias Singleton, Eborac., Maii 18, ib.
 Richardus Moorus, Eborac., die 20 Maii.
 Edwardus Virnalty, alias Barker, Norvic., die 20 Maii.
 Robertus Thurston, alias Anderton, Ces., Maii 20.
 Franciscus Wilmott, alias Tempest, Sarisbu., Maii 20.

* This formula stands by itself on the first page of the MS. volume.

† The names which follow are autographs.

- Thomas Feasby, alias Rroodon, Eborac., Maii 20. 1644.
 Richardus More, vel Mossocke, Cestren., Maii vigesimo.
 Thomas Anderton, Wigornien.; Thomas Greene, Varvicen., } 23 Octobris, 1644.
 Thomas Rider ; Robert Browne,
 Andreas Whithall, Dioces. Coventriensis, 26 die Junii, 1646. 1646.
 Henricus Veere, Diacesios Londinensis, die 15 Aug., 1646.
 Thomas Church-hill, Diacesios Londinensis, die 15 Augusti, 1646.
 Franciscus Rider, Diacesios Coventriensis, die vigesimo quarto Septem-
 bris, 1646.
 Joannes Douningus, sacerdos Diacesios Chichestrensis, die 13 Novembris, 1646.
 Joannes Jowsey, Eboracensis Dacesis, die 29 Decembris, 1646.
 Henricus Gage, Gandavensis, 25 Novembris, 1647. 1647.
 Richard Brathwait, Carleolensis, 25 Novembris, 1647.
 Edward Gower, Coventriensis, 25 Novembris, 1647.
 Baldvinus De S^{to} Georgio, Cantabrigiensis, }
 Georgius Pennie, Dorchestrensis, } die prima Decembris, 1647.
 Augustinus Belson, Essexiensis, }
 Franciscus Cholmlæus, Ebrocensis, }
 Antonius S. Penny, Dorcestrensis, }
 Rodulphus Crathronus, Eboracensis, }
 Gregorius Hogge, Eboracensis, } die prima Decemb., 1647.
 Edoardus Belson, Sussexiensis, }
 W. Gulielmus Langdaile, Eboracensis, }
 Tho. Reade, de comitat. Hamps., 14 Maii, 1648. 1648.
 Robert Brathwaite (Tolsonne), Cestrensis D., }
 Edwardus Kinn (Colleton), Glocestriensis, } 3 Junii, 1648.
 Gulielmus Winchcombe (Penn.), Salisburiens. Dioc., }
 Michael Constable, Eboracensis Dioc., }
 Philippus Constable, Lincolnensis D., }
 Josephus Langdaile, hic Creswell, Eboracensis D., } Julii 22.
 Ferdinandus Thwenge, Eboracensis D., }
 Nicolaus Tempest, Salisburiensis Di., }
 Georgius Roper, Londinensis, }
 Edwardus Golding, Coventrensis, } Aug. 3, 1648.
 Petrus Vavasour, Eboracensis, }
 Richardus Fletcher, Cestrensis, }
 Cecilius Trafford, hic Howell, Cestrensis, Septem. 22, 1648.
 Andreas Skinner, hic Bentley, Diocesis Cissestrensis, in comitatu Sussexiæ,
 Novembris 10, 1648.
 Gulielmus Messenger, hic Smithson, Diocesis Eboracensis, Decem. 20, 1648.

1648. Johannes Watts, hic Richardsonus, Wigorniensis, Decemb. 27°, 1648°.
1649. Henricus Holdenus, Cestrensis, Januarii 10°, 1649.
- Joannes Stych (Sanders), Londinensis,
Richardus Gildon, alias Worsley, Dorcesteriensis Com., Diocæsis } Junii 30, 1649.
Bristolensis,
Robertus Gildon, alias Worsley, Dorcesteriensis Comit., Diocæsis }
Bristolensis,
- Joannes Lakenby, alias Hawley, Episcopatus Dunelmensis incola, } Julii 24,
Matheus Lockwood, alias Atkisson, Eboracensis, } 1649.
Thomas Young, alias Vavasour, Eboracensis,
- Johannes Towneley, alias Ashton, in Dioc. Dunelmensi.
Carolus Towneley, alias Ashton, in. Dioc. Dunelmensis.
- Joannes Trafford, hic Howell, Dioc. Cestrens.,
Henricus Trafford, hic Howell, Dioc. Cestrensis, } Dec. 12, 1649,
Stephanus Wharton, hic Rudde, Dyoc. Carleolensis, } quinque hic adscripti.
Franciscus Lawson, hic Langly, Dyoc. Eborac., }
Charles Salvin, hic Hebboron, Dioc. Dunel,
1650. Gulielmus Wall, hic Waycie, Dioc. Cestrensis, Maii 30, 1650.
Richardus Savagius, Dioc. Londinensis, Maii 30, 1650.
Johannes Draycott, hic Parkerus, Staffordiensis, Dioc. Lichfil., Julii 27, 1650.
-
1650. Richardus Nicols, Dioc. Cantu.
Georgius Riderus, alias Ravenscraft, Dioc. Lincol.
Edvardus Ley, alias Tyldesly, Dioc. Cestriensis.
Edwardus Hunt, Dioc. Salop.
Georgius Tattersall, Bercheriensis, [*Bark* erased] Dioc. Salisburiensis.
Henricus Dalton, alias Henricus Aske, De. Eborac.
Gulil. Brook, alias More, Salop. Dioc.
Thomas Brook, alias Cresacerus More, Dioc. Heref.
Guil. Woresly, alias Gildon, Dorcet., Dioc. Bristolensis.
Joannes Worsly, alias Gildon, Dorcet., Dioc. Bristolensis.
Edwardus Gray, alias Smith, Dioc. Dunel.
Joannes Woollfal, alias Robertus Crosse, Dioc. Cest.
Franc. Guscoiyne, alias Fran. Wyvell, Dioc. Ebor.
Franci. Blaxton, alias Smith, Dioc. Lincoln.
Joan. Flood, alias Roots, Dioc. Cicestr.
Edmundus Smith, alias Penny, Dioc. Dorcest.
Rober. Robinson, alias Jacobus Morgan, Lond.
Carolus Tasbourough, alias Bedingfield, Dioc. Norvic.
Guil. Meneril, alias Waynman, Dioc. Salisbur.

Guliel. Haire, alias Timperley, Dioc. Novic.
Phillip. Tolsonnus, alias Brathwait, Wesmor. Dioc.

1650.

Omnes inscripti superioribus lineolis præstiterunt juramentum professionis fidei, et de non perturbanda pace vel discipl^a collⁱ, Dec. 4., 1650, præsentibus 2 confessariis D. Daniele et Dno Jonsono.

Julii 22, 1651.

1651.

Guilielmus Meynell, alias Gascoigne, ex Comitatu [Diocesi *written under*] Eboracenci.

Carolus Jennynes, hic Newport, Diocesis Londinensis.

Ewens Messenger, hic Johannes Smithsonus, ex Diocesi Eboracensi.

Mauritius Threele, hic Webb, ex Diocesi Cicestrencis.

Gulielmus Cannyng, hic Fowler, ex Diocesi Vigorniensi.

Thomas Jones, hic Johnson, ex Diocesi Landaffensi.

Præsentibus confessariis D. Daniele et D. Jonsono.

Die 29 Octob., 1651.

Joannes Morganus, Diocesis Londinensis.

Matthæus Chamber, Diocesis Londinensis.

Robertus Chamber, Diocesis Londinensis.

Johannes Evans, Diocesis Menevensis.

Audlyas Butler, alias Thomas Audlyas, Diocesis Kilkennensis.

Præsentibus confessariis.

A tempore R^{di} Dni. Præsidis Georgii Leyburni.

Richardus Russells, Salisburien. Junii 4^o, 1653.

1653.

Augusti 14, 1689.

1689.

Thomas Hall, Diocesis Londinensis.

Robertus Witham, Diocesis Eboracensis.

Franciscus Perkins, Diocesis Wintoniensis.

Franciscus Molins, Diocesis Londinensis.

Robertus Jefferson, Diocesis Eboracensis.

Jacobus Charleton, Diocesis Cestriensis.

Bryanus Tunstall, Diocesis Eboracensis.

Præsentibus Georgio Witham, S. T. D. et Professore; Thoma Grange, S. Theol. Professore.

Die 21 Sep.

Robertus Manning, Diocesis Harlemensis.

Jacobus Betts, Diocesis Londinensis.

1689.

Thomas Harnage, Diœc. Lichfield[e]nsis.

Thomas Griffith, Diœcesis Cestriensis.

Laurentius Breers, Diœcesis Cestriensis.

Nicholaus Williams, Diœcesis Glocestrensis.

Præsentibus Georgio Witham, Theologiæ Professore ; Joanne Johnson, Confessore.

Robertus Hills, Diœcesis Londinensis, }
 Edoardus Gilpin, Diœcesis Eboracensis, } iisdem præsentibus, die 4 Octob., 1689.

Georgius Witham.

Thomas Grange.

Joannes Johnson.

Edoardus Hawarden.

Josephus Digby.

Thomas Roydon.

Gulielmus Hildreth.

Richardus Nicolson.

Thomas Browne.

Antonius Jackson.

Will. Hawarden.

Rich. Griffin.

John Savage.

William Keightley.

Henry Kennett.

Edward Rigby.

Thomas Towneley.

Ric. Jameson.

Car. Somersett.

John Tempest.

Simon Rider.

John Worthington.

Edward White.

John Martin.

T. Cooke.

Philip Petre.

Hii omnes juramenta suscepèrunt in aula Dni Præsidis, præsentibus omnibus senioribus, die 30 Novembris, 1689.

Georgius Crosland, 1^o Decemb. ; præsentibus Tho. Grange ; Joanne Johnson.

Joannes Hunt,

Rodulphus Gerard, }
 Griffithius Wynne, } 1^o Decemb. ; præsentibus Georgio Witham ; Joanne
 Tho. Salkeld, } Johnson.

Hen. Crosland,

die 14 De. ; [præsentibus] N. L., Vice-preside ; Jo. Johnson, confes.

Richardus Short,

Hugo Tootell,

} 15 Dec. ; [præsentibus] Jo. Johnson, confes. ; Ed. Hawarden.

Joannes Leyburne,

Patricius Blackny,

Henricus Colegrave,

Gulielmus Crathorne,

Joannes Constable,

Richardus Palin,

Joannes Frauncis, 22 Decem.,

Ferdinandus Sillver,

Georgius Leyburn,

} die 17 Decemb., }
 } 19 Decemb., } Jo. Johnson, conf. ; Joseph Digby.
 } 21 Decemb^{ris}., } Nicolas Leyburne, Vice-president ;
 } Jo. Johnson, confessario.

} die 27 Dec. ; [præsente] Nicolao Leyb., Vice-preside.

Joannes Betham, } die 28 Decem.; [præsente] Tho. Grange, S. Theol. Prof.
 Gilbertus Talbot, }

1689.

Mauritius Bellson, die 28 Decemb.,
 Thomas Jameson,
 Franciscus Tyrwhitte, } die 30 Decemb., } Nicolao Leyburn, Vice-preside.
 Joannes Turner, }

1690.

1690.

Morvinus Wingfield,
 Gulielmus Vinter, } Jan. 8.
 Benjamin (White) Petre,
 Laurentius (White) Petre,
 Guilielmus Yate,

Gul. Clayton, } Jan. 10.
 Rob. Thorpe, }
 Lau. Scargvill, alias Tunstall.

Lau. Mayes,
 Rober. Bowes, } Jan. 9.
 Hon. Englefield,
 Am. Appleby,

Joannes Mayes.
 William Nevill
 Richard Rawe
 John Kempson.
 Francis Lenthall.
 Richard Peter Cowling.

Gull. Molineux,
 John Gee, } Jan. 10.
 Rich. Bisshopp,
 Tho. Worthington,
 Hen. Somerset,

John Knaresbrough.
 Richard Clough.
 Edward Clayton.
 Rob. Bbomer.*

[Præsente] Joanne Johnson, confessario.

William Widdrington, Jan. 25, 1690. } In præsentia Tho. Grange, S. T. P.;
 Joannes Route, Feb. 14. } Jo. Johnson, confes.

Richardus Bartlett, } Martii 1^o; [præsente] Nicolai Leyburne, Vicepresidis.
 Edwardus Dicconson, }

Petrus Phillips . . Pessell, } 12 Aprilis, } Ed. Hawarden.
 Jacobus Barker, alias Rigby, }

Joannes Christmas, 16 Maii,
 Edoardus Blay, 28 Septembris, } Georgii Witham, S. T. D. et Professoris;
 Josephi Digby.

Die 20 Aprilis, 1691—

1691.

Joseph Peat, Diœc. Londinensis.
 Thomas Richardson, Diœc. Cestri-
 ensis.
 Nicolaus Leyborne, Diœcesis Ces-
 triensis.
 Mathias Tunstall, Diœcesis Eborac-
 ensis.

George Henneage, Diœcesis Lincoln-
 iensis.
 Tho. Clayton, Salop.
 John Purcell, Salop.
 Gul. Banckes, Diœcesis Londinen-
 sis.

[In præsentia] Georgii Witham, S. T. D., et Professoris; Joannis Johnson,
 confessarii.

* Or Blomer.

1691. Gual. Barnes, Dioc. Bathoniensis et Well.,
 Thomas Tempest, Dioc. Londinensis, } die 20 Aprilis.
 Peter Wynne, Dioc. Asaphensis, }
 [In præsentia] Josephi Digby, præfecti generalis; Joannis Martin, Phil.
 Professoris.

1694. Die 27 Februarii, 1694—
 Gulielmus Bedford, Hereffordiensis.
 [In præsentia] Ed. Birtwisle, S. T. Profes., et conf.; Ant. Byon, præf. gen.

April. 16, 1694—

Carolus Trant.	Phillip Berington.
Thomas [<i>Pritchard</i> erased] Plu- merden.	Edmundus Trafford.
Franck Curson.	Thomas March.
John Stoner.	Stanislaius Browne.
James Midford.	Augustinus Jenison.
Anthony Todd.	Stephanus Bowes.
Lawrance Rigbie.	Tho. Berington.
John Standish, alias Gul. Witham.	John Leveson.
Ro. Davenport, alias Bellasis.	Carolus Hawarden.
Ja. Doyly.	Lancelotus Thomson.
John Molineux.	Georgius Wright.
John Syllyard.	Robertus Strickland.

In præsentia Ed. Birtwisle, Prof. et conf.; Ant. Byon, præfecti generalis.

Die 5 Junii, 1694—

Johannes Farmer, Diocesis Lichfeldensis.

In præsentia Antonii Byon, præfecti generalis.

1696. Jan 3^o, 1696—

Ben. Carolus Lee, Dioc. Lond.

In præsentia Ed. Hawarden, Th. Pro.; R. Witham, Philosophiæ Prof.

Thomas Smith, die 8 Sept, 1696. In præsentia Edv. Hawarden, S. T. P.

1697. Die 12 Aprilis, 1697—

Franciscus Biddulph, Sussexiensis.	Thomas Anderton, Lancashire.
Georgius Lane, Nottingamiæ.	Marmaducus Crathorne, Eboracensis.
Josephus Weedon, Oxoniensis.	Richardus Barker, Lancastriensis.
Jacobus Eyres, Lestersensis.	Charles Stoner, Oxoniensis.
Georgius Legge, Sussexiensis.	Augustinus Poyntz, Londinensis.
Gulielmus Legge, Sussexiensis.	Jo. Skipwith, alias Chaumont, Brux.
Thomas Strickland.	Gulielmus Gawen, Wilshire.
Tho. Hunter, Lancastriensis.	Robertus Westby, Lancastriensis.
Rogerus Strickland, Londinensis.	

Michael Gentill, Northampton shirr.	Gulielmus Metcalfe, Eboracensis.	1697.
Edoardus Tyldesley, Lancastri- ensis.	Francis Riden, Exescensis.	
	Gulielmus Dacre, Cumberland.	
	Laurentius Green, Eboracensis.	
In præsentia R ^{di} Domini Eduardi Hawarden, S. T. Professoris.		
Die 12 Aprilis, 1700—		1700.
Thomas Cornforth, Diocesis Lichfeldensis.		
In præsentia Simonis Ryder, S. T. Prof.		
Die 17 Aprilis, 1700—		
Oliver Martyn, Diocesis Tuamensis.	Henricus Allen, Eboracensis.	
Robertus Waddesworth, Cestriensis.	Cuthbertus Parkinson, Lanchas- trens.	
Joannes Mannoek Strickland, Ebo- racen.	Simon Berington, Herefordiensis, hic Wolrich.	
Antonius Delattre, Londinensis.	Joannes Lodge, Eboracensis.	
Radulphus Crathorne, Eboracens.	Thomas Walton, Cestriensis, hic Westby.	
Georgius Gibson.	Joannes Brand, Londinensis, hic Stavely.	
Josephus Horton, Lichfeldensis.	Thomas Blackeburne, Cestriensis.	
Bernardus Weedon, Oxofordiensis.	Joannes Seisin, Londinensis.	
Robertus More.		
Cuthbertus Tunstall, Eboracensis.		
Georgius Skelton, Carliolensis.		
Joannes Skelton, Eboracensis.		
In præsentia Lau. Mayes, Philosophiæ Prof. et confess. ; Fra. Molins.		
Die 10 Aprilis, 1701—		1701.
Henericus Brown, Diocesis Cestriensis.		
In præsentia Jacobi Rigby, Philosophiæ Professoris.		
Die 27 Decembris, 1703—		
Joannes Shuttleworth, hic Saun- derson.	Cuthbertus Haydocke.	1703.
In præsentia Ed. Hawarden, Vicepræsidis; P. B. Tunstall, præfecti generalis.		
Die 24 Junii, 1704—		1704.
Richardus Kendall, Diocesis Cestriensis.		
Joannes Hatherley, Lichfildiensis Diocesis.		
In præsentia Guli. Crathorne ; L. Rigby.		
Die 4 ^o Octobris, 1704—		
Franciscus Simpson, alias Hodgson, Diocesis Eboracensis.		
In præsentia Guliel. Crathorne, confessarii.		
Die 19 Martii, 1705—		
Petrus Cartmell, Dioc. Cestriensis.	Joannes Meals.	1705.
In præsentia Lancelotti Thomson, Philosophiæ Professoris.		

1705.

Die 10 Maii, 1705—

Jacobus Gorsuch, Diœcesis Cestriensis.

In præsentia E. Dicconson ; Gul. Crathorne.

Die 8 Decembris, 1705—

Thomas Brockholes, Diœcesis Cestriensis.

Die 30 Decembris, 1705—

Thomas Heydon, Diœcesis Glocestriensis.

Samuel Bourne, Diœcesis Lichfeldensis.

1706.

Die 29 Junii, 1706—

Georgius Hinde.*

Die 7 Septembris, 1706—

Henricus Howard, natus in Diœcesi Eboracensi, 10 Decemb.; 1684, stylo vet.

In præsentia E. Dicconson, procuratoris ; Caroli Hawarden.

Die 8 Septemb., 1706—

Gu. Tempest, Diœcesis Londinensis, anno ætatis suæ vigesimo tertio.

In præsentia Caroli Hawarden.—In præsentia Laurentii Ward.

1707.

Die 13 Februarii, 1707—

Emanuel Christmas, filius Joannis et Sarah Clerck, Diœcesis Norvicensis.

In præsentia Petri Briani Tunstall ; Cuthberti Perkinson.

1708.

Die 27 Januarii, 1708—

Joannes Bury.

In præsentia Petri Briani Tunstall ; Laurentii Ward.

Die 3 Novembris, 1708—

Richardus Challoner, Diœcæsis Cicestriensis.

In præsentia Laurentii Rigby, S. T. Profess. ; Cuthberti Perkinson, Phil. Prof.

Die 26 Decembris, 1708—

Joannes Melling, Diœcæsis Cestriensis.

In præsentia Laurentii Ward ; Cuthberti Perkinson.

1709.

Die 23 Aprilis, 1709—

Thomas Gibson, Diœcesis Dunelmensis.

In præsentia Petri Briani Tunstall ; Cuthberti Perkinson.

Die 14 Septembris, 1709—

Gulielmus Thompson, filius Gulielmi et Francisæ Jackler, Diœcesis Norwicensis.

In præsentia Ja. Barker ; Pet. Bryani Tunstall.

Die 3^o Novembris, 1709—

Franciscus Squibb, Diœcesis Londinensis.

In præsentia Jacobi Barker, Sac. Theol. Doc. et Prof. ; Thomæ Brockholes, præfecti gen.

* It is not stated in the original MS. who were the witnesses to the oaths of the last four students.

Die 27 Decembris, 1709—	1709.
Henricus Kendall, filius Joannis et Catharinæ Tomlinson, Diœcesis Cestriensis.	
In præsentia Pet. Briani Tunstall; Richardi Kendall.	
Die 3 Novembris, 1710—	1710.
Nicolaus Skelton, filius Richardi et Mariæ Meynell, Diœcesis Carleolensis.	
In præsentia Cuth. Perkinson, S. T. Prof.; Richardi Kendall, Phil. Prof.	
Diè 27 Decembris, 1710—	
Joannes Theobald, filius Joannis et Marthæ Strange, Diœcesis Wintoniensis.	
In præsentia Laurentii Rigby; Cuthberti Perkinson.	
Die 22 Junii, 1711—	1711.
Petrus Macclesfield, Lichfeldensis.	
In præsentia E. Dicconson; Thomas Brockholes.	
Die tertio Novembris, 1711—	
Hugo Haydocke. Bernardus Tourner.	
Gualterus Lacon.	
In præsentia Pet. Bri. Tunstall; E. Dicconson.	
14 Februarii, 1712—	1712.
Joannes Dunn.	
In præsentia E. Dicconson et Tho. Brockholes.	

ANTIQUUM Coll. juramentum præstiterunt:—*

Thomas Harnage, Jacobus Betts, Thomas Griffith, Laurentius Breers, Joannes Gardiner, Brian Orrell, Joannes Route, Thomas Cooke, Philippus Petre, Antonius Jackson, Joannes Worthington, Richardus Jameson, Henricus Kennet, Gulielmus Hildreth, Thomas Brown (alias Day), Joseph Digby.

SEQUUNTUR Nomina quorundam ex Alumnis cum Diebus Natalibus singulorum.†

Franciscus Hodgson, hic Simpson, Diœcesis Eboracensis, natus die 2^{to} Februarii, 1682, stylo veteri.
Georgius Browne, natus 14 Septembris, s. vet., 1689.

* This paragraph stands by itself, with a line drawn under it, at the top of the last page of the MS. It is from the same pen as the greater part of the names and dates which follow, but has no connection with them. To all appearance it is a mere memorandum casually jotted down upon what was then a vacant page of the volume. The names occur suprâ, p. 50.

† The following list of names and dates of birth has no heading in the MS. It is for the most part in the same handwriting.

- Henricus Allen, natus 26 Augusti, s. vet., 1681.
 Petrus Cartmell, natus 29 Junii, 1684, s. vet.
 Joannes Meal's, natus . . .
 Jacobus Gorsuch, natus 29 Aprilis, 1683, s. vet.
 Robertus Heydon, natus 13—23 Januarii, 1682—3.
 Samuel Bourne, natus . . .
 Henricus Howard, frater Ducis Norfolciæ, natus die 10 Decembris, 1684, stylo veteri.
 Gulielmus Tempest, natus [*tempore hiemali anno 1683 vel 1684 erased*] mense Novembri, anno 1683.
 Emanuel Christmas, natus in diœcesi Norvicensi, anno 1678-9, stylo vet., die primo Martii.
 Gulielmus Gildon, natus 22 Sept., stylo vet., anno 1680.
 Richardus Martin, alias Charnocke, natus Februarii 27, 1683, stylo veteri; 1684, stylo novo.
 Henricus Kendall, natus 1689, 20 June, s. vet.
 Richardus Challoner (Willhard), natus 29 September, s. v., 1691.
 Joannes Bury, natus Julii 27, s. v., 1688.
 Joannes Melling, natus Febr. 8, s. v., 1688-9.
 Thomas Gibson, natus 29 Septembris, 1688, s. vet.
 Gulielmus Thompson, annos natus circiter 42 quando juramenta præstitit, nimirum, anno Dni 1709.
 Joannes Theobald, natus die 25 Januarii, 1690, s. vet.; 4 Februarii, 1691, s. n.
 Hugo Haydocke, natus 1689, 21 Julii, s. vet., Diœcesis Cestriensis, filius Gulielmi et Janæ Anderton.
 Gualterus Lacon, filius Thomæ et Elizabethæ Astley, natus in comitatu Salopiensi.
 Bernardus Tourner, filius Bernardi et Mariæ Samuel, natus in Mi [*blank*] die 17 Novemb., s. vet., 1693, Londinensis.
 Joannes Dunn, natus mense Maii, 1692, Dunelmensis.
 Clemens Scott, natus in comitatu Essexiæ, Diœcesis Londinensis, die 31 Julii, 1692, stylo vet., filius Clementis et Susannæ Green.
 Matthæus Beare, natus anno Dni 1688, Novembris die 4, s. v.
 Nicolaus Skelton, natus 1691, 17 Decemb., st. veteri, Diœcesis Carleolensis.
 Thomas Hawarden, natus 1693, Julii 29, st. vet., Cestriensis.
 Joannes Bishop, Exoniensis, natus 1692, 9^{bris} 25, s. v.
 Gulielmus Maire, Dunelmensis, natus 99, Feb. 26, stil. veteri.
 Gulielmus Thornbourg, Feb. 17, 1700, stil. veteri.
 Rob. Kendall, Cestriensis, natus die 12 Maii, stil. veteri, an. 1700.
 Fran. Petre, natus Octobris 2^d, 1692, stil. veteri.

Thom. Atkinson, natus die 12 Martii, an. 1700.

Edoardus Barlow, natus 1694, 4 10^{bris}.

Georgius Kendall, natus an. 98, 14 7^{bris}.

Georgius Lane, natus [*circiter 1670* erased] 1669, 22 Aug., s. vet.

Joannes Savage, hic Rivers, natus Aprilis 29, s. v., 1665.

Thomas Berington, natus mense Decemb. 11 vel 12^o, anno 1673.

Antonius Jackson, natus circa annum 1665.

Radulphus Gerard, hic Harison, natus mense Novemb., 1669.

Gulielmus Tempest, natus mense Novemb., 1683.

Eduardus Dicconson, Diœc. Cestriensis, natus 30^o Novembris, anno 1670, stylo vet.

Marmaducus Joseph Crathorne, natus 21 Octobris, anno 1677, stylo vet.

Jacobus D'oyly, Diœcesis Londinensis, natus 25 Julii, st. novo, 1676.

Joannes Farmer, Diœcesis Lichfeldensis, natus 27 Dec., stylo vet., 1675; baptizatus 17 Jan., 1675-6.

Thomas Cornforth, hic Roydon, natus 7-17 Maii, 1679, Diœcesis Lichfeldensis.

Benjamin Carolus Lee, Diœces. Londinensis, natus 21 Junii, s. vet., anno 1674.

Carolus Hawarden, natus die 20 Febr, 1676, s. v.; 2^{do} Martii, 1677, s. n.

Simon Berington, natus 11-21 Januarii, 1679-80.

Joannes Frauncis, natus 27 Martii, s. v., 1672.

Joannes Lodge, natus 17 Aprilis, s. v., 1681.

Laurentius Ward, hic Green, 1677, mense Maii.

Joseph Warreley (Horton), natus 19-29 Martii, 1680.

Cut. Parkinson, natus 3^o Augusti, 1680, s. n.

Joannes Brand, natus 1675.

Carolus Jernegan (Blount), natus 23 Aprilis, 1686.

Antonius Todd (Meynell), natus 30 Novemb., 1671, s. v.

Joannes Seisin, natus Londini 25^o Januarii, 1682-3, s. v.

Antonius Delattre, natus 20 Julii, 1683.

Franciscus Eduardus Delattre, natus in Palatio S^{ti} Germani in Gallia, Diœcesis Parisiensis, 4 Aprilis, 1689, Sacramento Baptismi initiatus 14 ejusdem mensis, et confirmatus 17 Septemb., 1700.

Richardus Martin, hic Charnock, natus in Agro Lancastriensi die 25 Martii—4^o Aprilis, 1684, filius Richardi et Elizabeth Hawkeshead.

Henricus Allen, natus die 3^o Septembris, s. n., 1681.

Lucas Gardiner, natus die 10-20 Junii, 1683, Dunelmensis.

Cuthbertus Haydocke, natus [*blank*] 1684, Cestrien.

Gilbertus Haydocke, natus [*blank*] 1682, Cestrien.

Joannes Shuttleworth, natus 27 Febr., 1678-9, st. vet.

- Richardus Kendall, natus 1^o Martii, 1684, st. vet. ; 1685, s. novo.
 Joannes Hatherly, natus 1682, Oct. 8-18, baptizatus Novemb. 8-18, 1682.
 Radulphus Crathorn, natus 8—18 Augusti, anno 1667.
 Joannes Knaresbrough, natus 4 Decemb., s. n., 1672.
 Gulielmus Hawarden, natus anno 1666.
 Philippus Petre, natus mense Maii, anno 1668.
 Hugo Tootell, natus anno 1671.
 S. T. D^r. Joannes Ingleton, natus anno 1658.
 Jacobus Rigby, hic Barker, natus anno 1671, mense Nov., s. v., 19.
 Brianus Petrus Tunstall, natus anno 1672-3, die 20 Febr. s. v.
 Gulielmus Keightley, natus anno 1667.
 Ferdinandus Sillver, natus anno 1668, circa festum Paschæ, die 22 Martii.
 R. D. Eduardus Hawarden, natus anno 1662, die 9 Aprilis, styl. vet.
 Franciscus Molins, natus anno 1670, Octob. 19, s. v.
 Gulielmus Bedford, natus 22 Novemb., anno 1659 vel 1658.
 Robertus Bowes, natus mense Augusti, 1673.
 Lawrentius Rigby, natus anno 1675, mensis [*Julii vel* erased] Augusti
 die 10, s. n.
 Jacobus Charnley, alias Heighton, et Charleton, natus 5 Julii, styl. vet.,
 anno 1668.
 Thomas Jameson, hic Sedden, natus 5 Maii, anno 1667, s. v.
 Benjamin Petre, natus 1672 die 10 Augusti, s. vet.
 Georgius Leyburne, natus 25 Maii, 1673, s. vet. } Ex epistola scripta ab eo-
 Nicolaus Leyburne, natus 8 Augusti, 1674, s. vet. } rum fratre Joanne Ley-
 burn, data Jan. 26, 1694.
 D. Robertus Jefferson, natus in festo S. Mathiæ anno 1666-7 vel 1665-6, sed
 longe probabilius 1666-7.
 Robertus Hills, Martii 31—April. 10, 1671.
 Lancelotus (Thimbleby) Thomson, natus 6-16 Junii, 1677.
 Gulielmus Crathorne, natus mense Octobris, 1670.
 Eduardus Blay, natus Feb. 14, 1671-2.
 D. Robertus Witham, natus...
 Newdigate (hic Augustinus) Poyntz, natus 19-29 Martii, anno 1680, stylo
 novo.
 Thomas Day, alias Brown, natus 9-19 Octobr., 1665.
 Henricus Somerset, natus 1670-71, Mart. 20-30.
 Laurentius Mayes, natus anno Domini 1672-3, Jan. 7-17.
 Richardus Palin, natus anno 1670, mense Septembris.
 Thomas Clayton, hic Lee, natus anno 1672, 30 Maii, s. n.
 Augustinus Jenison, hic Johnson, natus 1674, 1 Augusti, s. n.

Thomas Smith, natus die 30 Julii, s. n., anno 1674.
 James Midford, natus die 25 Martii, 1669, s. n.
 Thomas Plumerden, natus Junii undecimo, s. n., 1674.

Gulielmus Jones,* an. ætatis 23, Jun. 24, 1720, natus 18 Feb.
 Thomas Chambers, natus die 12^{mo} 7^{bris}, st. v., 1698.
 Ricardus Formby, Lancastriensis, natus die 23 Aprilis, an. 1701.

RECENSIO antiquorum Angliæ Episcopatum, cum Comitatus singulorum
 ambitu contentis; cui adjungitur numerus Parochiarum quæ unicuique Diœcesi
 subjectæ sunt.†

Cantuariensi subjiciuntur.

Episcopatus.	Comitatus.	Parochiæ.
Cantuariensis,)	Cantium	{ 257
Roffensis . . .)		{ 98
Londinensis . . .	Essexia, Middlesexia, Pars Hertfordiens. comitat.	623
Lincolniensis . . .	{ Lineolniensis, Leieestrensis, Huntingdonensis, Bed- fordiensis, Buehamhamiensis, Pars Hertfordiensis. }	{ 1255
Cieestrensis . . .	Pars Hertfordiensis, Sussexiæ	250
Wintoniensis . . .	{ Southamptoniensis, Surriæ, Vecta, Gernseia, Jerseia Insulæ. }	362
Salisburyensis . . .	Wileheria, Bercheriæ	248
Exoniensis . . .	Devoniæ, Cornubiæ	604
Bathoniensis et)	Somersetensis	388
Wellensis . . .)		
Glocestrensis . . .	Glocestrensis	267
Wigorniensis . . .	Wigorniensis, Pars Warvieensis	241
Litchfeldensis et)	{ Pars Warwicensis, Staffordiensis, Derbiensis, Coventrensis. }	{ 557
Herefordensis . . .	Herefordensis, Salopiensis Pars	313

* These three names stand at the top of a blank page by themselves in the middle of the MS. volume. Compare p. 57 (an. 1720).

† This list of Dioceses with the counties and parishes belonging to them is written, without a heading, on a piece of thin paper which has been wafered to one of the pages of the Diarium Primum. It has been retained here for convenience of reference.

Episcopatus.	Comitatus.	Parochiæ.
Eliensis	Eliæ Insula, Cantabrigiensis	141
Nordovicensis . .	Norfolcia, Suffolcia.	1121
Oxfordiensis. . .	Oxfordiensis	195
Petroburgensis . .	Northamtoniensis, Rutlandensis	293
Bristolensis . . .	Dorcestrens, Glamorgania	236
Lhandaffensis . .	Monmouthia, Brecknokia, Radnoriam	177
Menevensis	Penbrochiensis, Caermardensis	308
Bangorensis	{ Carnarvonensis, Mona Insula, vulgo Anglesey, } Merionetsensis, Denbighensis Pars.	. 107
Asaphensis	Denbighensis Pars, Flintæ Pars	121
Eboracensis	Eboracensis, Notinghamiensis	582
Cestrens	{ Cestrens, Ritchmondensis, Cumberlandiæ Pars, } Lancastrens, Flintæ Pars.	. 256
Carleolensis	Cumberlandiæ Pars, Westmorlandiæ	93
Dunelmensis	Dunelmensis, Northumbria	135
Sodorensis	Mona, quæ vulgo Man, Insula	17
	Summa totalis in utraque Provincia	9285.

COLLEGII ANGLO-DUACENI
DIARIUM SECUNDUM.

NOV. 11, 1575—AUG. 8, 1593.

DIARIUM illarum rerum quæ Duaci an. 1575° a festo Omnium Sanctorum in Anglorum Seminario evenerunt.

MENSI Novemb. die 11° quidam de nostris grandævus D. Stephanus Tenaunt, ex multis annis sacerdos, quique jam bis divisis temporibus hæreticorum cedens tempestati diu pertulerat exilii acerbitates, bona senectute quievit.

Eodem die quatuor ex Anglia Duacum accesserunt, quorum tres commemorantur apud nos, quartus in [*collegio Marchianensi locatur*]¹ oppido ad tempus mansit breve, mox in Angliam rediturus.

Die 20° quidam D. Joannes Arnoldus (cum ex aliis magnis causis, tum maxime ut parentes suos in catholicæ fidei unitate firmandos curaret, prius Angliam profectus) revertitur ad nos; et una secum rediens minorem se fratrem (conatu ejus cognito) ex variis sibi undique structis insidiis, et non nisi vi pugnae ex hæreticorum faucibus ereptum adduxit.

21° die ejusdem mensis gravissimus et sanctissimus vir, D. Vinus Hadocus, sacerdos, hinc a nobis Angliam proficiscitur; quem, tum propter perspectam viri prudentiam, tum singularem vitæ integritatem, plurimum apud suæ sortis homines, viros nobiles et graves, posse proficere non dubitamus.

Cum eodem S. Theologiæ studiosus, D. Thomas Worthingtonus, est una profectus, ut patrem suum, ex periculis illis et hæreticorum procellis liberatum, (si possit) ad istas regiones transvehat, quo ita pietatem et fidem catholicam tranquillus et securus libere profiteatur.

DECEMBER.

Concionandi sanctissima exercitatio feliciter hoc mense progressa est, feliciter etiam indies, Deo volente, progressura; cum in illo genere non solum qui in nostro collegio habitant, sed et Angli doctores alique S. Theologiæ graduati, qui in aliis collegiis versantur, singulis diebus dominicis et festis diebus, apud nos max^a cum utilitate sua et aliorum se exercent.

Mensis istius 4° die præses noster eximius, D. Gu. Alanus, diutius abfuturus exiit de civitate, relicto per id temporis in suo loco præstantissimo viro m. n. D. Richardo Bristoo, sacrae theologiæ doctore.

¹ Erased.

Novemb.
1575.
Obitus D.
Tenaunte.

Acced. ex
Anglia 4^{or}.

Jo. Arnold.
ex Angl.
reversus.

D. Haddoc-
ci Ang. nob.
et sacer.
in Angl.
profectio.

D. Worth-
ingtonus
patris re-
conciliandi
gratia An-
gliam pro-
fectus.

1575.
Concion-
andi exer-
citatio.

D. Præses
profectus.

Acce-
dentes
2^o.

5^o die duo non multo ante ex Anglia egressi (quorum ibi unus in Academia Oxoniensi longas carceris injurias pertulerat) literis commendati ad nos venerunt. Nam cum unus Mediolani fratrem ibi canonicum, alter Romæ haberet avunculum, sperabant antea apud illos suis necessitatibus consultum fore; sed cum illi sumptus eorum apud se sustinere partim non valuerunt, maximeque moti fama hujus nostri seminarii, ut eruditionis et pietatis sanctis studiis melius educandos curarent, (prius devotionis causa utrosque Romam profectos) ad nos remiserunt, et jam apud nos versantur.

7^o die de nostro collegio D. Joannes Arnoldus, qui nuper ab Anglia redierat, et cum eo nobilis adolescens, Anglus alius, Harwooddus, ex Aquicinctensi collegio (suscepta media peregrinatione ad devotissimum locum B. Virgini, ecclesiam Hallensem) Brugas progressi, Carthusianorum religionem sunt ingressi.

14 die revertebatur ad nos, paulo ante de domini sui negotiis Angliam missus, famulus D. Roberti Throgmortoni, nobilissimi militis tum apud universos Anglos honora[t]issimi viri hæredis, qui etiam paucis ante mensibus ad fratrem se proxime juniorem in nostro collegio jam diu com[m]orantem, alio secum adhuc juniore fratre adducto, Duacum advenerat, et fratre in Aquicinctensi collegio apud patres Societatis locato, ipse, ut promptiorem Gallicæ linguæ facultatem teneat, in oppido vivit. Famulus vero ejus, domini impensis, apud nos sumit communia.

21 die M^r Joannes Becus, artium magister, qui hinc Angliam paucis ante diebus necessariis de causis discedere fuit coactus, de paupere suo statu per literas sacerdotis cujusdam nostri, in S. Theologia baccalaurei, non multis ante mensibus Angliam profecti, commendatus revertebatur; et nobilissimi militis filium, M. Moulum Kempum, cum famulo uno claro juvene, Stransham, ei servituro, utrosque hæreticos una secum rediens transvexit. Fuit iste adolescens nobilis sacerdotis illius nostri, D. Henrici Shawi, literis ad nos commendatus, apud cujus matrem sanctissimam et nobilissimam fæminam (id filio isto ignorante) moratur. Significavit insuper his suis literis ad eximium præsidem nostrum M. Gulielmum Alanum perscriptis, tanta frequentia studiosissime undique ad eum reconciliandos homines confluere, ut vix aliud quicquam cogitandi locus ei detur. Ita gratulantur, tam eum libenter ubique recipiunt, ita benigne tractant, ut, longe alia hinc Angliam discessurus cum cogitarat, supra modum gratulabundus eorum pietatem admiretur, et cum alio proficisci primo statim cogitasset, illorum victus gratiis et orationibus non possit. Scripsit præterea ita undique abundanti numero catholicos indes augeri, ut vel ipse ille qui fere solus maxime reipublicæ illius clavum tenet, numerum catholicorum ita indes tam mire auctum plurimum suspicetur; quodque idem clam apud quendam nobilem sibi familiarem fuerat professus, pro uno qui in principio regni istius fæminæ firmus et constans esset catholicus, certo se sciret jam decem accrevisse; et cum

nec deponendo illos de dignitate et honore, nec bonorum publicatione, non vinculis, non carcere, non exilio, non morte denique vel eos deterreri, vel quiequam posse se proficere perspexit, in eam putatur se nunc partem inclinasse ut catholicam fidem exorituram non invitum amplectetur, si spem ullam perspiciat de sua incolunitate servanda. Nobiles etiam plures bene nobis precantur, et orationibus nostris se plurimum commendari cupiunt. Plurimum deplendam et miseram nostrorum hominum conditionem esse scripsit, qui nunc diu multumque hæreticorum insidiis et mendaciis occæcati, in omni flagitiorum genere se misere volutarunt, ita ut ad catholicæ fidei unitatem revocati, et prioris suæ vitæ bene sibi consci, plurimum doleant et vehementissime hæresim omnesque illius turpitudines detestentur. Maximam denique spem, favente Deo, ubique scripsit elucere.

26 die ex Anglia ad nos venit D. Roberti Pittæi, nunc apud nos diaconi et ex longo tempore jam in nostro collegio viventis, frater, quem postremum ille, patris sui locupletissimi viri hæres, diversis temporibus cum tribus aliis fratribus ex Anglia evocavit; jamque omnes quinque communi nobiscum viventes exilio, plurimum sibi invicem de tanto Dei beneficio gratulantur. Unus eorum Carthusianorum religioni, quam nunc est ingressus, ipsum se devovit.

Eodem die clarissimi viri, D. Joannis Bridgwateri, (qui nuper aula regia et multis amplissimis beneficiis commodisque una cum ipsa etiam patria relictis communi nobiscum exilio sese tradidit) ante Angliam relictam famulus, Joannes Parkerus, ex Anglia ad nos revertebatur; paucisque diebus apud nos communi sumptu permansit, sua bona quædam quæ transvexerat expectaturus.

28 die Oliverus Birtwysellus, vir honestus, ad nos venit ex Anglia, qui [*partim suis, partim*]¹ communibus sumptibus aliquot dies apud nos vixit, donec ecclesiæ reconciliatus et bene de catholici viri officio instructus esset; tunc collectis omnium nostrorum eleemosynis [*adjutus*]¹ discessit.

Hoc mense duo mercatores Angli, Duacum adventantes, et per aliquot dies suis sumptibus ad nostra communia viventes, studio quorundam nostrorum ab hæresi ad catholicæ fidei veritatem sunt revocati.

JANUARIUS.

Mensis istius die secundo D. Joannes Aseus, Anglus, subdiaconus et artium apud Duacum doctor, ex Marchianensi collegio venit ad nostrum, partim jam diutius proprios sumptus sustinere non valens, et maxime ut exercitationum earum, quæ apud nos in theologia habentur assidue, commoditatibus utatur. 1576.

9^o die D. Johannes Shertus, ut aliis omnibus curis liberatus et solutus S. Theologiæ piis studiis totum sese impenderet, ab eximio viro m. n. Doc. Stapltono, cui aliquamdiu serviebat, commendatus, ad nostrum collegium est admissus et ibi pauper communibus vivit impensis.

¹ Erased.

12° die, prius in oppido viventes, fratres duo nobiles adolescentes, Maneringi, ad nostra communia sunt admissi.

14° die D. J. Colingtonus in nostrum collegium est receptus.

16° die D. Stevensonus, sacerdos, hinc a nobis non reversurus discessit: Brugis paululum moratus in Angliam profectus est.

Angl.
missus.

Eodem die D. Robertus Gwinus, sacerdos, S. Theologiæ baccalaureus, ex longo tempore apud nos vivens, Angliam est profectus.

19° die de Marchianensi collegio ad nostrum migravit D. Jo. Tippetus, S. Theologiæ studiosus.

26 die Nicolaus Smythæus, ab Aquicinctensi collegio veniens, ad nostra communia est admissus.

28 die D. Baretus et cum illo tres alii nobilium virorum filii, D. [*Sheltonus*]¹ Shellæius, D. Barnsæus et D. [*Middleworthus*]¹ Middlemorus, prius in op[p]ido viventes ad nostra communia sunt recepti.

30 die studiosissimus suæ patriæ, vir ornatissimus, D. Th. Baylie, ad nostrum collegium relicto Lovanio dignatus est venire, et ibi pro sua summa in sympatriotas suos pietate, vice clarissimi præsidis nostri D. G. Alani, communem subire curam non recusavit. Qui cum plures ex op[p]ido ad nostrum collegium ita indies confluentes videret (præter eos qui ab Anglia expectabantur) ut duabus ædibus recipi non valerent, aliam adhuc tertiam, quæ prope nobis juncta commodissima putabatur esse, domum protinus conduxit.

Eodem die D. J. Gryffethus ab Aquicinctensi collegio ad nos venit.

Hoc mense Jo. Parkerus, superiore mense paucos dies apud nos moratus, et inde ad paucos dies discedens, revertebatur et apud nos manet.

FEBRUARIUS.

1576.

1° die mensis istius præstantissimus D. Vahan, nobilis et sacerdos, Roma rediens ad nostra communia est receptus.

3° die, D. Tho. Worthingtonus ab Anglia revertebatur, duobus aliis secum [*studiosis*]¹ adductis. Horum unus, D. Bellus, aliquandiu juvenis ignoranter Cantabrigiæ seductus Calvinismi fuit minister. Qui cum tandem sincero pioque studio varia D. Augustini et D. Hieronymi scripta attente perlegisset et sedulo annotasset, occulta miraque Dei gratia et benignitate (nullo homine duce) conversus statim ita fuit in filium Ecclesiæ catholicæ constantissimum, ut apud quos prius hæresim perniciosamque doctrinam disseminaverat, apud eosdem id genus pestis universamque adeo hæresim vehementissime et ex animo liberrime detestatus, catholicam religionem synceramque fidem constanter profiteretur. Quod cum factum hæretici protinus accepissent, contra illum tanquam communem fidei suæ proditorem furiosissime rapiuntur, et in multa gravissima vincula misere conjectum variis tormentis et verberibus summa cum immanitate crudelissime

¹ Erased.

tractabant. Quæ omnia et alias incredibiles carceris injurias ac squalorem per integrum sexennium [triennium]¹ mirifice contempsit, fortissimoque animo infractus et immotus constanter pertulit; unde nunc tandem Dei bonitate feliciter est elapsus. Alter qui cum illis venerat post paucos dies Atrebatum discessit, D. Vinus Haddocus.

6 die S. Theologiæ studiosus, D. Jo. Gowerus, ab Aquicinctensi collegio veniens, ad nostra communia admittitur.

7° die D. Cuthbertus Mainus, sacerdos, ad S. Theologiæ baccalaureatus gradum ascendit.

Eodem die nobilis adolescens, D. Jo. Stonerus, prius in Marchianensi vivens collegio, ad nostra communia fuit admissus.

Eodem etiam die D. Rob. Throgmortoni tum Parisios profecturi famulus, J. Butlerus, hinc a nobis discessit.

9° die, ante discessum hinc in Angliam in Aquicinct. collegio vivens, D. Drylandus, et cum illo frater quem se juniorem ex Anglia revertens transvexerat, ad nostra communia admittuntur.

16 die D. Ed. Moricius a nobis ad Aquicinctense collegium discessit.

26 die D. Martinus Nelsonus, sacerdos, prius a nobis in Angliam missus, inde ad nos veniens, tres secum alios adduxit, quorum unus ætate grandior, paucos dies apud nos prius moratus, postea in Aquicinctensi collegio locatus fuit.

27 die D. Richardus Stephanus S. Theologiæ baccalaureatus gradum ascendit.

Hoc mense D. Lowe a nobis ad Aquicinct. collegium est profectus.

MARTIUS.

4° die mensis istius diem suum obiit Jo. Parkerus, qui non multis ante hebdomadis ad nos ex Anglia redierat.

5° die M^r Smythæus, nobilis, amplissimis suis possessionibus hæreticorum direptioni (ut iniquissimæ eorum leges ferunt) relictis, multis clarorum virorum literis commendatus, ad nos venit, ubi nunc alacri libentissimoque animo communi sese nobiscum tradidit exilio.

9° die D. Madderus et cum eo D. Moucheus ad nos ex Anglia accesserunt, quorum iste post paucos dies ad Marchianense collegium discessit.

10° die M^r J. Stonerus a nobis Angliam est profectus.

12° die Jo. Nelsonus, ad paucos dies apud nos versatus prius, in Aquicinctense collegium est receptus.

17° die M^r Maneringus, ju., Angliam progreditur.

18° die M^r Harrisius, qui per multos annos Angliæ ludimagistri summa cum laude exercuerat officium, ampliss. suis omnibus relictis commodis, ad nostrum collegium accessit, ibique quosdam sub illius aliquando ferula educatos studiosissimos et clarissimos juvenes non sine max^o sui animi solatio comperit; itaque

¹ Interlined.

Angl.
miss.

1576.

prius exules discipulos suos ipse tandem imitatus jam magister libenter pro Christo didicit exulare.

Angl.
remis-
sus.

19 die D. Martinus Nelsonus, sacerdos, qui (ut quosdam suæ fidei creditos juvenes hic Duaci bene locandos curaret) paulo antea huc ex Anglia advenerat, eodem revertebatur, et una cum illo vir pius et gravis, D. Sherwoodus, sacerdos, abiit, quem ut alias multum ita nunc plurimum in patria sua valere posse speramus.

20 die M^r Edwardus, qui præter omnium bonorum suorum jacturam plurimos nunc annos varias carceris injurias pro catholicæ fidei confessione fortiss^e sustinuit, mox iterum reversurus ex Anglia ad nos transnavigavit, duobus secum adductis studiosis; quorum, suæ fidei per illorum amicos commendatorum, unum D. Owinum, jurisprudentiæ studiosum, apud clariss. virum D. Hunfredum Elye, jurisprudentiæ licentiatum, Anglum, ornatiss. vir, Doc. Ric. Bristous, locavit; alterum adhuc puerum in Marchianense collegium admitti curavit.

Hoc mense N. Barseius, in fidei catholicæ forti confessione variis carceris injuriis cum magno vitæ periculo apud Anglos admodum probatus, inde [*ad nos*]¹ statim reversurus, et J. Butlerus, M^{ri} R. Throgmortoni famulus, Parisiis, hac ad fratres heri sui revertens moxque Angliam aditurus, ad nos adventarunt et paucos dies morati sunt.

Hoc etiam mense F. Cottonus et J. Arnoldus à nostro collegio in Aquincintense collegium sunt recepti. Præterea M^r Brownus et M^r Kempus, senior, utrique nobiles, partim ut Gallicanæ linguæ facultatem expeditiorem commodius sibi comparent, et maxime ut numerosa illa multitudo qua nimium propter angustias collegii gravamur discessu suo nos levarent, in oppido sese honeste locarunt.

Angl.
miss.

Hoc item mense D. T. Smythæus sacerdos, in S. Theologia baccalaureatus gradum ascendit. Præterea D. Jo. Gryffetus a nobis Angliam discessit.

Denique hoc mense ornatiss. vir Do. Ric. Bristous, S. Theologiæ doctor, cum libros illos quos, Motivorum nomine nuncupatos, ad Anglos suos ad unitatem fidei catholicæ revocandos non multo ante miserat, magna ex parte in hæreticorum manus incidisse certo cognoverat, audito etiam plurimorum jam in Anglia studio vehementi et illorum librorum avidissimo desiderio, novis impensis alios plurimos (quasi priorum illorum brevem quandam epitomen ad modum quæstionum eruditiss^e et ad omnium captum lucidissime propositarum explicatum) curavit imprimi, et per Anglum quendam mercatorem non longe antea suo opere ad fidem catholicam revocatum Angliam remisit; quos libros, ut de prioribus jam certo cognovimus et quotidie experimur, plurimum apud omnes profuturos speramus.

APRILIS.

1576.

2^o die mensis istius D. [*blank*] Hybernicus, Anglia revertens ad nostra communia admittitur, ubi ad aliquot hebdomadas vixit.

¹ Erased.

5° die de nostro collegio Cameracum novem S. Theologiæ studiosi ad sacros ordines suscipiendos sunt progressi; quorum duo, D. R. Pittæus et D. Jo. Paynus sacerdotii, tres alii diaconatus, reliqui quatuor subdiaconatus sacros ordines acceperunt.

14° die clarissimus vir, D. Jo. Wryhtus, nostras, S. Theologiæ licentiatus gradum magna cum laude ascendit.

Eodem die quatuor de nostris, dimidio abhinc anno peregrinationis causa Roman progressi, ad nos iterum sunt reversi; qui cum magna animorum nostrorum lætitia nobis narraverunt, D. Guil. Westomum et D. Lanum, optimæ spei viros honestissimos, (qui per idem tempus etiam hinc discesserant Roman peregrinantes) ibi religionem Societatis Jesu ingressos esse.

16 die D. Lowe, qui non multo ante ad nos ex Anglia transfretaverat, eodem révertebatur.

17 die Jo. Gryffethus, qui proxime superiore mense Angliam discesserat, ad nostrum collegium revertitur.

19 die vir gravis, D. Smythæus, ex Anglia nuperrime veniens, opera claris. viri, Do. R. Bristoi, ecclesiæ catholicæ [*reconciliatus*]¹ præceptis et institutis pleniss^e confirmatus, apud nos manet.

Eodem die novem de nostris Cameracum ad ordines suscipiendos abierunt, et ex illis 2° D. [*Rob.*]¹ Richardus Stephanus (qui aliquando archihæretici Anglorum Juelli fuit a secretis) et D. Rich. Smythæus sacerdotium, quatuor alii diaconatum, reliqui subdiaconatum susceperunt.

20 die ab Aquieinctensi collegio ad nostrum accessit Th. Edwardus.

23 die D. Robertus, et cum illo quidam alius Anglus hac nuper Roma revertens et aliquot diebus apud nos moratus, simul Angliam discesserunt.

24 die D. Cuthbertus Maynus S. Theologiæ baccalaureus et D. Jo. Paynus, utrique sacerdotes, Angliam sunt progressi; quorum uterque prius apud patres Societatis Jesu ad animos firmissime stabiliendos saluberrimis meditationibus sese exercuerat.

Angl.
miss.

25 die ornatiss. vir, Do. Gregorius Martinus, S. Theologiæ licentiatus, a nobilissimo viro Do. Danusio ad nostrum collegium accessit.

26 die M^r Clarkus, qui non longe ante Roma redierat, a nobis Angliam progressus est. Eodem die abiit a nobis M^r Shelleius nobilis.

30 die D. Tomsonus a nostro collegio discessit Lovanium.

Eodem die M^r Powellus, qui paulo ante Roma revertens per aliquot hebdomadas apud nos sumpsit communia, una discessit.

Principio mensis istius M^r Smythæus nobilis, et cum illo M^r Harrisæus Parisios abierunt. Eodem tempore M^r Vahan et cum illo una D. Robertus Jonsonus discesserunt, quorum iste Bruxellis accepto sacerdotio et Lovanii apud

Angl.
missus.

¹ Erased.

patres Societatis Jhesu prius per aliquod tempus sanctissimis meditationibus exercitatus animoque fortiter stabilito Angliam progrediebatur.

Hoc etiam mense M^r Thomas Bartonus Duacum ex Anglia adveniēns, ut videret duos sibi conjunctissimos consanguineos, ad nostrum collegium accessit; ibique per aliquot dies moratus Angliam revertitur.

Præterea hoc toto mense nobilis armiger M^r Thwingus (qui cum aliis viris nobilibus plurimis in illo catholice religionis restituendæ clarissimo Anglorum Borealium conatu com[m]oda sua omnia et patrimonia quæ in Anglia habuit amplissima amisit) communia apud nos sumpsit, ubi adhuc moratur.

MAIUS.

1576.

Primo die mensis istius nobilis adolescens, M^r Brooksbæus, ex oppido veniens ad nostra communia fuit admissus.

Angl.
missus.

2^o die doctis. vir D. Fordus, sacerdos, et per plures annos S. Theologiæ baccalaureus, a nobis Angliam fuit missus.

Angl.
miss.

Eodem die de Crypsæorum familia dominæ nobilissimæ famulus cum literis ab optimo viro D. H. Shavo prius a nobis misso Angliam perscriptis ad nos venit, quibus postulabat ut D. Cuthbertus Maynus sine mora Angliam venire pararet, qui paucis ante diebus eo a nobis processerat.

3^o die nobilis adolescentis Mouli Kempfi famulus, J. Stranshamus, Angliam a nobis discessit.

5^o die D. Sheprevus, sacerdos, S. Theol. baccalaureus, in locum præfecti apud collegium Aquicinctense fuit receptus.

6^o die D. Stoksus in nostrum collegium fuit admissus.

8^o die M^r Bikleius, nobilis adolescens, et R. Cookus ad nos ex Anglia accesserunt.

9^o die nobilis adolescens, M^r Maynius, ad nostra communia receptus erat.

12^o die vir gravis, D. Joannes Pealus, sacerdos, qui per sedecim jam annos magno cum vitæ suæ periculo in hominibus catholice fidei reconciliandis aliisque ne laberentur confirmandis plurimum laboravit, ex illis periculis Anglia ad tempus relicta, ad nos transfretavit; ut hic per aliquod tempus variis de rebus dubiisque plenius instructus postea majori cum suo tum aliorum fructu revertatur.

15^o die doctis. vir, D. Greg. Martinus, S. Theologiæ licentiatus, ad postulationem S. Theologiæ studiosorum juniorum, Hæbraicam lectionem per singulos dies maxima cum eorum utilitate incepit; in quo studio tanto alacrius aliquem laborem impendunt, quanto magis hæreticorum nostrorum imperitissimam superbiam in illo genere positam meminerunt.

17^o die M^r Barkerus, nobilis, una cum famulo sibi serviente, Duacum ex Anglia adventantes, utrique ad nostrum collegium accesserunt, ubi suis sumptibus ad tempus se reficiunt.

18° die Flandrus quidam Dunkirkensis filium suum in nostro eollegio edueandum adduxit; quem eo libentius admisimus, quod ex multo jam tempore illius auxilio fidelissimoque consilio usi hactenus fuerimus in sacerdotum nostrorum tuta ad Angliam navigatione, eorumque tum libris tum literis aliisque rebus omnibus necessariis sine periculo a portu Dunkirkensi Angliam transmittendis, et ut posthac audacius tutiusque uti poterimus.

JUNIUS.

Ab ultima relatione, i.[e.] a festo Ascensionis, 1576.

1° die mensis istius D. Low, nobilis, qui prius in Aquieinetensi vivebat eollegio, ex Anglia revertens ad nostra communia fuit admissus.

1576.

3° die D. Rob. Pyttæus, sacerdos, Angliam a nobis est profectus.

Angl.
miss.

5° die D. [*Cooleius*]¹ Guiliel. Pearsus, qui ut hæreticorum tempestatem eo nomine cautius effugeret aliquandiu ludimagistri exerebat officium, ex Anglia ad nos migravit.

8° die tres ex Anglia elari adolecentes ad nos accesserunt, quorum duo M^r Vavicerus et M^r Pudsæus nobiles sunt, istiusque pater nobilis, valde longas careeris injurias pro fide cath^a perpessus, hunc filii sui ad nos adventum pro maxima consolatione habet.

10° die M^r Cottonus et M^r Southwellus, nobiles utrique adolecentes, per communem quendam Angliæ nuncium ad nos adducti sunt.

Eodem die D. Spensus, qui florente apud Anglos fide eath^a diaconus factus, ejecta inde religione eath^a in eodem gradu [*permansit*]¹ hæere fuit coactus ex eo tempore, audita hujus nostri seminarii fama, [*Brugis*]¹ ex Anglia ad nos accessit, Deo volente, accepto sacerdotio propositum antiquum perfecturus.

11° die quinque de nostris, D. Joannes Nelsonus, D. Collingtonus, D. Meredethus, D. Wakmannus et D. Chapmannus, Bynsæam profecti, ibi in sacerdotibus omnes consecrati fuerunt.

16° die D. Rie. Smythæus, sacerdos, et eum illo D. Hen. Jacobi, nob., una Angliam sunt progressi.

Angl.
miss.

In termino Nativ. B. J. Baptistæ a festo Annunctionis B. Virginis communi mensa apud nos vixerunt numero 115, [123 *written above*,] tum studiosi, tum alii; etsi non omnes per integrum apud nos permanserint terminum.

Festo Nativitatis B. Jo. Baptistæ diem suum obiit elarissimus et sanctissimus adoleseens D. Jo. Busthardus, Anglus, unus de Societate Jhesu, et apud illos max^a cum laude per longum tempus philosophiæ professor, in S. Theol. baccalaureus.

25 die ornatis vir, D. Webbus, Lovanio ad nos venit et una eum illo Anglus quidam, Robertus, cocus accessit.

¹ Erased.

27 die auctoritate Rectoris Universitatis (propter ampliss^m numerum) universi Angli apud domum fratrum Prædicatorum nomina sua et patriæ locique in quo nati sunt et alia accuratiss^e scriptis dare jussi fuerunt.

Eodem die nobilis adolescens M^r Gyffordus ex Anglia ad nos venit.

Eodem etiam die vir nobilis M^r G. Stapletonus diem suum obiit.

28 die ex Anglia ad nos reversus est J. Stranshamus adducto secum claro juvene [D. *Flytewooddo*]¹ Clyftono, cujus pater senex quadriennio carceris injuriis [*debilitatus*]¹ pro catholicæ fidei professione vexatus et attritus causam inde statim sequ[ut]æ mortis contraxit. [*Marg.* Orta contra sacerdotes nostros hæreticorum tempestate, cum illis Stranshamus, non longe ante reconciliatus, in eadem navi fuit, vehementerque sibi de sua constantia gratulatur, quam tum primum expertum se fuisse jam valde lætatur.] Narraverunt nobis in nuper reconciliatos [*hæreticos*]¹ Catholicos (re cognita) vehementer insanivisse hæreticos nec tamen illorum minis et terroribus quenquam [*commotum*]¹ perterritum fidem deseruisse: max^{os} etiam cruciatus et membrorum laniatus propositos esse sacerdotibus tribus hinc a nobis missis, statim atque comprehensi fuerint, D. Hen. Shavo, D. Cuthberto Maino, D. Jo. Payno. Ostenderunt præterea sacerdotum duorum nostrorum, D. C. Maini et D. J. Payni dictata, quæ hic Duaci collegerant summo cum labore, libros, picturas, grana benedicta, agnos Dei et reliqua omnia in hæreticorum manus incidisse, indeque callidiss^e per nobilem et religiosissimum juvenem, M^{rm} Ric. Eningamum, hinc prius Angliam progressum, liberata et crepta fuisse, ita ut patre ejus viro nobili in carcerem conjecto ubique jam juvenem furentes et sævientes quærentes hæretici.

Hoc mense a nobis in Aquicinctense collegium recepti sunt M^r Pudseus et M^r Sowthwellus, nobiles: M^r Cottonus in oppido locatus tutelæ M^{ri} Coverti committitur.

Hoc etiam mense ornatis. Doc. R. Bristous catechisticam quandam exhortationem privato suo in cubiculo singulis diebus illis instruendis instituit qui postmodum Angliam ad alios erudiendos in fide cath^a progressuri [*bre-*]² sint [*brevi*].¹

Nobilis quidam non parva apud Anglos æstimatione Doc. Aubreus, cum hic duos haberet filios, huc misso famulo voluit eos ad se accersiri. Sed minor adhuc ætate puer confugiebat ad ornatiss^m præsidem nostrum D. G. Alanum; vehementer ille parvulus rogat et instat ne patiatur illum a catholicis ad hæreticos transferri; quem in sua tutela pietissimus ille pater tum omnium nostrum patronus sanctissimus accepit et apud se retinuit.

JULIUS.

1576.

4^o die mensis istius, M^r Mainæus cum famulo suo, et M^r Kempus, utrique nobiles, et cum illis Hybernicus quidam Angliam simul progressi sunt.

5^o die D. [*Flytwooddus*]¹ Clyftonus senior, frater illius qui paucis ante diebus ad nos advenerat, ex Anglia ad nostrum collegium accessit.

¹ Erased.

² Interlined.

Eodem die M^r Maneringus, ju., nobilis, hinc a nobis Angliam discessit.

6^o die M^r Maneringus, sen., et M^r Harrisæus Parisios sunt profecti.

7^o die D. Jo. Shertæus brevi reversurus Angliam erat missus.

Eodem die M^r Chapmannus, nobilis, pertinax hæreticus et inter hæreticos usque a teneris annis semper enutritus, ad nostrum collegium advenit, ubi habito cum quibusdam de nostris de fide catholica sermone, ab hæresi primo alienatus est animo, et ad catholicam religionem inclinari cœpit.

Narratum nobis est de nobili quodam, qui, cum aliquot ante mensibus ad visendum duos de Crypsæorum familia nobiles adolescentes huc ad nos venisset, solum eo, propter celerem reditum, est sermonibus quorundam nostrorum adductus, ut hæresis illi sua jam displicere cœperit. Cui tamen Angliam revertenti ita penitus animo infixæ loci istius memoria inhæsit, itaque omnia apud illos horrenda visa sunt, ut [licet propter timorem legum non audebat quidem reconciliari, vehementer tamen illam fidem amplectitur,]¹ cumque jam omnibus catholicis vehementer faveat, tum vel indignissime fert si in quos forte incidat qui Anglo-duacænos catholicos reprehendere ullo modo incipiant. Vehementius etiam loci memoria motus 2^o ad nos rediit (mense Sept.).

15^o die, a Dno Jo. Payno, sacerdote, paulo ante hinc a nobis Angliam profecto missus, ad nos accessit vir clarus et variis literis eruditus, D. Godsaulus, qui diuturnas carceris injurias præter alias multas acerbitates pro fide catholica constanti animo pertulit. Cumque florente apud Anglos fide catholica in sacris ordinibus usque ad diaconatum processisset, tota ejus cura ex multo jam tempore in illud incubuit, ut suscepto sacerdotio propositum antiquum perficeret; unde hic apud nos recipitur, postea maxima² cum multorum utilitate Angliam reversurus. Pertulit ad nos literas a D. Jo. Payno, sac., quibus ille significavit copiosiore indies numero abundantius, cum magno etiam omnium hæreticorum stupore, plurimos ubique catholice ecclesie reconciliari. Si qui etiam forte (id quod fit) in furiosas hæreticorum manus incidant, ita fortiter, ita animose atque constanter catholicam fidem (maxime nobiles) publice profitentur, ut plane muti obstupescant hæretici, planeque jam de illis ulla vi reprimendis desperare incipiant. Plurimum etiam illos (celebre nunc toti Angliæ) Anglo-duacænorum sacerdotum nomen perturbat, sicut contra consolationem spemque maximam recuperandæ religionis catholicis omnibus adfert. Hinc fit ut cum aliis tum vel maxime avidissimeque hinc a nobis missis sacerdotibus insidientur. Ita etiam auctiorem quotidie apud eos catholicorum fieri numerum perscripsit, ut vehementer jam a nobis sacerdotes plures expectent. Calvinismi vero ministrorum

¹ In the MS. the following words *statim omni cunctatione timoreque depositis in constantissimum filium Catholicæ Ecclesiæ reconciliatus craserit* have been erased, and the sentence 'licet . . . amplectitur' written above them.

² In MS. maximo.

nomen in summum fere jam apud omnes odium contemptumque abiit. Denique tum iste tum cæteri missi hinc a nobis sacerdotes suis ad nos literis vehementer comprecantur, ut precibus nostris ad Deum quotidie illos sedulo commendemus, quo fortiter in suscepto munere strenueque contra omnes hæreticorum procellas persistent, maximeque ne vitiis loci illius, quæ misere scatent, inquinentur, et ne sordes loci illius eos inficiant, aliaque similia; ita horrendis et inauditis modis omnis vitiorum colluvies in illo infideli infælicique regno in præsentī dominatur, ut inter illos qui Deo placendi studio ullo ducuntur valde vehementerque animis perhorrescant.

18^o die tredecim huc ex Anglia confluxerunt, quorum octo cum in immatissimorum pyratarum Flusshingensium rapaces manus, capta illorum navi, infæliciter incidissent, bonis suis quæ sibi, huc venturi, paraverant, misere spoliati sunt. Quos ita subitis infortuniis fractos et animis debilitatos (ad nostra communia admissis) quantum potuimus refecimus et consolati sumus.

Significatum nobis fuit in Wallia religiosissimas et devotissimas multas fæminas per D. R. Gwinum, sacerdotem et sac. theologiæ baccalaureum, hinc a nobis Angliam missum, fidei catholice reconciliatas admirabili pietatis religionisque catholice, jam sibi notæ, studio tantopere flagrasse, ut cum hæresiarcha ipse pseudo-episcopus illarum ad sacerdotem suum illis de locis exturbandum accessisset, religiosissimarum harum fœminarum minis et terrore inde protinus fugatus fuerit.

Angl.
miss.

19^o die D. Colingtonus sacerdos et nobilis hinc a nobis Angliam mittitur. Cui pater nobilis senex usque ad transmarina veniens obviam (cum prius extra ecclesiæ catholice septa vitam duceret) conspecto quamprimum filio, totum sese in religione fideque catholica erudiendum et stabiliendum illius statim voluntati incredibili cum animi voluptate tradidit. Tantopereque filio (jam præsertim sacerdote) lætabatur, ut in posterum hilari animo omnia pro Christo relicturus aperte syncereque videretur, ecclesiæque catholice unitatem vel maxime jam cupere sese senem palam profitebatur. Cumque filius ejus libros catholicos, literas, grana benedicta, agnos Dei et suo instituto accommoda alia multa (clam in Angliam asportanda) comparaverat, pater illius (etiam propter capitis periculum quod talia inferentibus hac tempestate apud Anglos statuitur filio reclamante) non alio quam suo nomine transportari illa intrepide voluit et curavit.

25 die D. J. Shertæus ex Anglia reversus duos secum juvenes studiosos bonarum literarum ad nostrum collegium adduxit.

30 die D. Cartwrytus, Cantabrigiensis, bo. artium magister, ad nostrum collegium venit.

Eodem die colendissimus vir, eximius præses noster, diu expectatissimus, D. Gul. Alanus, Roma ad nos revertebatur.

Hoc mense octo ab Aquicinctensi collegio ad nostra communia sunt admissi.

Duo præterea advenæ ad aliquot dies permansuri ad nos hoc mense adventarunt.

Ultimo die mensis istius D. Sladus Angliam profectus est.

Item nobilis vir D. [blank] Middletonus et J. H. Brownus famulus eximii Præsidis nostri Roma ad nos reversi sunt.

Sacerdos quidam senex huc post paucos dies Angliam reversurus accessit.

AUGUSTUS.

Tertio die mensis istius, vehementi omnium nostrorum postulatione adductus est ornatiss. vir Doc. R. Bristous, ut ad sensum Novi Testamenti plenius tenendum singulis diebus ad unam horulam brevia quædam dictata nobis traderet. Neque hoc solum egit, sed statim etiam a prandio (quando Novum Test^m examinari prius solebat) ad singularem eorum utilitatem qui postea Angliam progressuri sint, easus conscientie examinari et in his etiam ea maxime instituit diseutienda quæ et patriæ nostræ moribus et huic nostro tempori aecommodatissima essent. Denique (quod vel maximum emolumentum allaturum videatur) elegantissimam methodum præscripsit, qua in examinandis Scripturis simul in unum quasi fasciculum artificiose eolligantur illæ omnes scripturæ, quas sive veteres sive nostri hæretici pro suis ineptiis perverse traxerunt et quæ illis omnibus satisfaciant, tum contra quæ solent a Catholicis in sua causa aptissime adduci.

1576.

4 die mensis hujus D. Petrus Standleyus nobilis, qui in Flushingensium barbarorum et erudelissimorum pyratarum manus incidens omnibus spoliatus est, ad nostrum collegium advenit. Qui eum hic apud nos prius fuisset et jam solum magno studio revisendi seminarium ductus adventasset, sublevata illius inopia Angliam statim reversus est.

5 die Anglus quidam, cui nomen Scotus, Roma hac veniens in nostrum collegium est receptus.

6 die M^r Barkerus nobilis una cum famulo hinc a nobis Romam profectus est.

11 die duo huc ab academia Oxoniensi adventarunt, quorum unus D. Michelus bonarum artium m^r in nostrum collegium est admissus.

13 die D. Androus et Clyftonus sen. Angliam sunt progressi, quorum iste non multo post reversus est.

16 die D. Holtus, D. Madderus, D. Standish et Stranshamus, indulgentiarum ad petitionem reverendi præsidis nostri G. Alani a sanctiss^o patre nostro Gregorio ejus nominis 13^o Papa concessarum beneficio vehementer pernoti, Romam peregrinationem suseperunt. Quorum primus D. Holtus suscepto sacerdotio in ipso itinere, itaque omnibus sacris ordinibus ornatus, cumulatiorum cum gratia tam pium opus perficere cogitabat; id quod fecit.

Eodem die D. Florentius sacerdos hinc Lovanium discessit.

18 die D. Mortimerus [*nobilis*]¹ S. Literarum studiosus ex Anglia ad nostrum collegium accessit.

21 die pauper quidam Anglus bonarum artium studiosus, Gul. Titherus, ad nos ex Anglia veniens in nostrum collegium est receptus et communi sumptu sustentatus apud nos vivit.

25 die D. Smythæus natu max. hinc a nobis Romam progreditur, et una cum illo Harleius junior, qui tamen propter nata pericula non processerunt, sed postmodum ad nos reversi sunt.

26 die duo nobiles adolescentes Starkæi dicti ad nostrum collegium palantes adventarunt, ubi ad 2^{os} vel tres dies communi mensa vixerunt; intereaque sedulo cum illis (ab omni religione alienissimis) de religione et cura animarum suarum est actum.

30^o die clarus quidam juvenis D. Moricius ex Anglia ad nos accessit.

Hoc mense D. Smythæus min., una cum paterno famulo, et D. Bickleius nobilis Angliam (hic necessaria partim sibi comparandi, partim ut matrem in cath^æ ecclesiæ unitatem revocaret, ille ægritudinis causa) sunt profecti.

Præterea unus itemque alter ab Aquicinctensi collegio venientes in nostrum collegium sunt admissi.

Hoc mense D. Robinsonus Parisios a nobis profectus est.

SEPTEMBER.

1576.

Primo die mensis istius D. Middletonus Angliam est profectus.

8 die, fama hujus seminarii moti, Duacum octo Angli accesserunt, quorum quinque D. Aufildus Cantabrigiensis, D. Pyperus, Woolkotus, Hekintonus et Welshius Hybernicus ad nostra communia sunt admissi.

13 die clari tres viri M^r Dennus, M^r Mathæus et M^r Bournus, Oxonienses, studio hujus seminarii huc Duacum advenerunt.

17^o die D. Huntus et de Marchianensi collegio D. Viccareus Romam peregrinationem susceperunt, qui tamen grassante peste ab itinere coacti sunt desistere.

20 die 8 de nostris Cameracum ad sacros ordines suscipiendos sunt progressi, quorum unus D. Spensus sacerdotii, D. Askeus diaconatus, reliqui subdiaconatus sacros ordines susceperunt.

Angl.
miss.

22^o die D. Meredethus sacerdos, unaque cum illo D. Reeles Angliam abierunt. Angliam etiam abiit Clyftonus junior.

24 die Jo. Hamonius collectis omnium eleemosynis a nobis Romam progreditur.

29 die variis enatis undique tumultibus, propter copiosam Anglorum multitudinem, et nomina et ætates singulorum tradere scriptis a magistratibus nobis imperatum jam denuo fuit.

¹ Erased.

Ult^o die D. Spensus qui huc diaconus accesserat, cum propter valetudinem diutius hic morari non valeret, sacerdotio suscepto Angliam discessit.

Angl.
miss.

Hoc mense duo, D. Fosterus et Edwardus ju., ab Aquicinctensi collegio ad nostra communia sunt admissi.

Advenæ hoc mense plures, quidam Romam, alio alii profecturi, hac venientes, apud nos ad unum vel alterum diem sunt recepti. Duo graves viri Angli, catholicæ religionis cupidissimi, huc non alia de causa accesserunt, quam ut in hac hæreticorum perturbata tempestate, catholicæ fidei præceptis solidis contra omnia pericula munirentur.

Narratum nobis fuit de Olyveri Maneringi nobilis adolescentis, fratrum eorum qui apud nos tres vixerunt minimi, facinore egregio et viro cath^o digno, quod sic se habuit. Cum adhuc Angliæ vitam ageret, apud nobilem quendam virum, cui charus semper fuit, vivebat. Cui, id postulanti serio, pecunias (quas sibi e patrimonio copiosas habuit relictas) illa conditione accommodavit, ut inde sibi annuatim aliquod fœnus accresceret. Postquam vero huc ad nos advenisset illudque saluti animæ suæ perniciosum fore nisi restitueret intellexerat, tandem necessariis de causis Angliam revertens, totam illam summam, quam ex fœnore corraserat, domino restituendam curavit. Nobilis ille vir oblati sibi pecuniis vehementius commotus rei novitatem et apud Anglos prorsus jam inusitatum admiratus est. Nobilis adolescentis ingenium exosculatus est. Accersiri sibi illum curavit; omnibus illis pecuniis, insuper et equo generoso, ad se accedentem alacriter et liberrime donavit. Istudque exemplum multum admirationis plurimorum animis attulit.

OCTOBER.

Primo die mensis hujus quinque de nostris, M^r Goverus nobilis, D. Belus, D. Asceus, D. Moucheus, et D. Lowe, Romam progressi sunt.

1576.

2^o die timore percussi propter hic enata pericula [*tres*]¹ 2^o illi huc nuper adventantes, M^r Dennus, M^r Mathæus et [*M^r Bournus*]¹ Angliam reversi sunt. [*M^r Lental*]²

4 die 4^{or} huc Hybernici adventarunt, propter eadem pericula statim reversi.

5 die nob. adolescens M^r Eningamus ex variis gravissimis periculis elapsus, in portis omnibus Angliæ pro illo uno structis insidiis, sub alieno tandem nomine huc ad nos transfretavit.

6 die Pyttæus sen. et Gryffæthus hinc a nobis discesserunt.

Eodem die propter magnorum periculorum suspicionem vehementem, publice per civitatem totam, in Anglorum tutelam, proclamatio publice magistratus autoritate ad literas ornatissⁱ præsidis nostri D. G. Alani divulgatur.

Eodem etiam die Anglorum jurisconsultorum domus dimissa fuit, ex qua multi nobiles adolescentes Angliam recesserunt.

¹ Erased.

² Added subsequently.

Angl. miss. 9 die D. Barretus, M^r Middlemorus et M^r Barnes Parisios discesserunt.
 Angl. m. 10 die D. Scotus Angliam progressurus hinc Brugas abiit.
 Angl. m. 11 die D. Vahan, nobilis, et D. Wakmannus utriusque sacerdotes Angliam profecti sunt.
 Angl. m. 14 die D. Chapmanus sacerdos Angliam progreditur.
 15 die D. Watsonus Parisios hinc abiit.
 Angliam profecti sunt Arnoldus et Sladus.
 16 die M^r Pudseyus et Hybernicus quidam Fythzimonz ad nostra communia sunt admissi.
 Hoc mense quinque Angli huc adventarunt ad paucos dies moram facturi, quorum duo erant sacerdotes.
 Numerus Anglorum fuit 170.

NOVEMBER.

1576. Secundo die mensis istius D. Blackwelus sacerdos et in S. Theologia baccalaureus unaque cum illo D. Pealus vir gravis et sacerdos qui, ut in multis quæ ad illius spectant officium melius institueretur, huc prius advenerat, Angliam discesserunt.

3^o die nobiles duo adolescentes Lystrei dicti ad nos ex Anglia missi sunt, qui statim propter pericula hic enata remissi sunt.

4^o die famulus nobilis fœminæ Dnæ Bluntæ ab illa ad filium suum hic apud nos morantem missus accessit, cum quo uno aut altero die post [*eum eodem Angliam*]¹ Parisios tum filius illius M^r Bluntus tum M^r Throgmortonus reversi sunt.

5^o die omnes Angli hic Duaci commorantes ad imperium magistratus Duaceni publica Rectoris Universitatis autoritate in unum apud nostras ædes (quod ad majora vitanda pericula curavit eximius præses noster D. Gul. Alanus) convocati sunt, ibique fides eorum juramento, quo prius erant obstricti (quod etiam summa Præsidis nostri industria et prudentia est effectum) renovato urbi Duaco dari postulatur. Quo facto aliisque indies enascentibus periculis omnium nostrorum animi valde commoti sunt et perturbati.

Angl. missus. 7^o die D. [Joannes]² Nelsonus sacerdos hinc Angliam progreditur, clarumque adolescentulum sui nominis sibi cognatione conjunctum, pericula veritus, hinc secum tulit.

Hoc die præter alia pericula rumores falsi de nobis sparsi sunt, illi etiam valde periculosi, nimirum jam a nobis audiri cœptum esse, ultos prope jam nos esse; quod referri volebant ad inflictam paucis ante diebus plagam Antverpiæ per Hispanos. Similia fingunt indies mali homines ad nos terrendos et nostros male tractant.

¹ Erased.² Joannes was added subsequently by Dr Worthington.

8 die eximius Præses noster hinc a nobis discessit, tum sibi a periculis cavendi studio, tum potius ut nobis de tutiori loco provideret.

9^o die ornatissimi viri Do. Doc. Stapletonus, D. Doc. Whytus, D. Martinus, S. Theologiæ licentiatus, D. Shepreus, baccalaureus, et D. Jo. Shertus theologiæ studiosus et subdiaconus Romam profecti sunt.

10 die D. Blackburnus sacerdos Angliam progressus est.

Eodem die D. Stevens sacerdos et sacre theologiæ baccalaureus Angliam progressus est.

Angl.
miss.

Angl.
miss.

Eodem die ad Academiam Remensem hinc a nobis missi sunt D. Writtus, S. Theol. baccalaureus et D. Rishtonus, S. Theol. studiosus, ut et illius loci commoditatem et Academiae erga nos voluntatem explorarent. Qui eo accedentes humanissime recepti sunt, et omnia nobis, si adventaverimus, ad nostram voluntatem libentissimis animis paratiss^a fore promissa sunt.

His paucis diebus propter periculorum suspieionem hinc a nobis partim Parisios partim Angliam discesserunt præter alios isti quorum nomina sequuntur; D. Smythus, sacerdos, S. Th. bac., D. Smythus, Wallus, D. Aufildus, D. Mortimerus, D. Pearsus, D. Harleyus, D. Bluntus, Clyfton senior, Niculus, omnes hii theologiæ studiosi; M^r Sowtwellus, M^r Throgmortonus, Drilandi fratres duo, Brokesbeus, Fosterus, Audleius, Beresfordus, Pudseius, Cottoni duo fratres, Cottonus alius Derbiensis, Gryffethi duo fratres, Haukesworthus, Allanus puer, omnes isti nobilium filii; duo fratres Pittæi, Procterus, Clyftonus ju., Walshus, Mellingus, Roburtus, duo fratres Bartoni, Smith puer, Reeleyus, Hartus ju. et alii.

19^o die D. Eleyus U. J. licentiatus hinc Parisios discedit.

22^o die D. Wrightus S. Th. baccalaureus hinc Parisios abiit, et una eum illo profecti sunt Fosterus, Aubraeus puer, Griffini duo fratres.

Eodem die huc adventarunt M^r Copleyus et Ricæus famulus nobil. viri D. Talboti. Iste harum regionum ad Angliæ Reginam Legati inde revertentis minas in nos Anglo-duacænos una adventans audivit, nobisque retulit, sc. nisi prius discederemus, revertentem sese hinc omnes nos fugaturum, propter perniciosos conatus et (nescimus quas) insidias a nobis struendas, ut ad nos his locis deturbandos malitiosi homines falsiss^e finxere.

DECEMBER.

14^o die mensis istius ornatissimus vir D. Hallus S. Theol. doctor a collegio Marchianensi ad nostra communia accessit.

1576.

16 die famulus illius Anglia revertens ad nostra communia est etiam receptus, qui D. Blackburnum sacerdotem, M^{rum} Drilandum senioremem nobilem et D. Chambers in carcerem coniectos esse narravit, qui hinc paulo ante discesserant.

20 die Cameracum ordinandi profecti sunt de nostris viginti, ex quibus unus

Ordinati. D. Godsaulus sacerdotis, quatuor, D. Hartus, D. Cockæus, D. Stokæus et D. Hidus, diaconorum, reliqui omnes subdiaconorum sacros gradus susceperunt.

JANUARIUS.

Ab¹ ultima relatione i.[e.] a cal. Januar, 1577.

1577.

In vigilia Epiphaniæ : memento quid ostensum.

5^o die mensis istius Parisios hinc discessit nobilis adolescens D. Watkins.

14^o die literis ornatis. Præsidis nostri Parisiis ad nos missis significatum accepimus valde multos (si Deus pacem his regionibus concesserit, id solum quod expectant) ex Anglia ad nostrum collegium convolatuuros esse, præter illos qui hinc e periculis prius discedentes vehementissime tum Parisiis tum Angliæ reditum ad nos suum concupiscunt ; præterea tantum tamque copiosum numerum Indies cath^æ fidei in Anglia restitutorum narratum sibi fuisse a nostratibus inde Parisios revertentibus perscripsit, ut prope ipsam fidem superet. Addidit insuper eruditum virum D. Blakwellum, sacerdotem et S. Theologiæ baccalaureum, hinc a nobis Angliam prius missum, avidissime undique a catholicis viris qui illius consilio uti cupiunt, propter summam viri pietatem et eruditionem, conquiri et desiderari.

Angl.
missus.

D. etiam Writtus S. Theologiæ baccalaureus et sacerdos (paulo ante hinc Parisios profectus, inde) Angliam progressus est ; atque hæc omnia Parisiis 7^o die mensis istius perscripta ad nos sunt. Adhuc tamen accedit quod narratum sibi ab Harleio quodam nostrate perscripsit, nimirum, quamvis sacerdotum quorundam hinc missorum ætas (ut illis videbatur) nimis juvenilis infirmioribus quibusdam adhuc catholicis non multum placeret, tantopere tamen etiam in Anglia minimus natus inter illos studio et labore suo profecit, ut vel uno die non minus octuaginta fidei catholicæ reconciliaverit ; similemque etiam de aliis fructum audivimus.

15 die Parisiis huc revertebatur D. Robertus.

25 die nobilis adolescens Mr Eningamus a collegio Marchianensi ad nostra communia est admissus.

Hoc² mense Januario vir doctissimus D. Hallus capitum Vet. Testⁱ examen quod in cœna fit in se suscepit, ut hoc onere levaret D. Bristoun, qui post discessum D. Greg. Martini, S. Theol. licentiati, ne tam utile exercitium intermitteretur, licet alias variis modis impeditus, id præstabat.

31^o die Gilbertus Giffordus clarus adolescens, prius ad aliquot menses in collegio Aquicinetensi convictor, ad nostra communia est admissus.

FEBRUARIUS.

1577.

9^o die Februarii redierunt ad nos ex Anglia D. Joannes Wrightus, et una

¹ This and the following line are in another hand.

² From this point the handwriting of the Diary changes.

cum illo D. Rodulphus Alanus, sacerdotes et S. Theologiæ baccalaurei, quorum ille non ita pridem a Lutetia in Angliam discesserat, hic vero cum aliquot ante annis in hoc nostro seminario theologiam didicisset, jam aliquandiu in Anglia sacerdotale munus quod hic suscepit fructuose exercuerat. Narrabant isti nobis sacerdotem quendam catholicum, qui paulo ante in hoc nostro seminario degebat, ab hæreticis comprehensum, minis et terroribus eo esse adductum, ut de sacerdotibus et aliis catholicis qui secreto Deo inserviebant multa proderet; indeque factum esse ut non solum ipsi reditum ex Anglia festinanter arriperent, sed et alii multi catholici valde sibi pertimescerent. Statim enim D. Scottus subdiaconus, quod prædictum sacerdotem ex his regionibus comitatus multos libros sacros, agnus Dei et grana benedicta in Angliam importaverat, ac eidem sacrum facienti ministraverat, tanquam magni sceleris reus in carcerem conjicitur. Eodem etiam tempore D. Joan. Paynus sacerdos ob religionis causam ex ædibus clarissimæ Dominae Petreæ accersitur et coram hæreticis sistitur, ubi cum fidem suam constanter profiteretur, confestim in carcerem quoque est reclusus.

10 die D. Parkinsonus S. Theolog. baccal. et sacerdos huc ad nos similiter ex Anglia venit, quo, paulo ante a Lovanio digressus propter varios circa ea loca tumultus excitatos, paululum se subduxerat. Verum in ipso portu revertens paululum abfuit quin ab hæretico quodam ministro cognitus pro sacerdote proderetur, nisi de periculo certior factus protinus ad alium portum caute festinasset; ex quo trajiciens in proximas Galliæ partes, longiori quam primo cogitaverat itineris ambitu ad nos pervenit. Ubi duobus aut circiter diebus commoratus Lovanium profectus est, ut ceptum ibi studiorum cursum, quem tribus his annis in collegio Pontificio bursarius continuavit, possit perficere.

[*Marg.* 12^o die iter Romam cœpit D. Humphredus Woodwardus cum duobus Franciscanis.]

14^o die revertuntur ad nos ex Anglia D. Wottonus et Tho. Edwardus. Adduxerunt illi secum duos Giffordos fratres, claros adolescentes, quorum qui major natu est, paucis post diebus, Lutetiam se contulit, alter minor natu et adhuc puer apud nos hic bonis literis et catholicæ religionis institutis informandus manet. Hi quatuor eodem tempore ad nostra communia sunt admissi.

19 die D. Rodulphus Alanus adjuncto sibi comite Thoma Edwardo hinc devotionis causa Romam per Gallias iter cœpit. Edwardus vero ad Bononiam Religionis studio divertere cogitabat.

MARTIUS.

2^o Martii, qui idem dies fuit sabbatum 4 temporum incuntis Quadragesimæ, 1577.
R^{mo} Cameracensi generales ordines apud Castrum Cameracesii celebrante, ex nostris theol. studiosis viginti sacris initiati sunt, quorum quatuor ad sub-

Sacer-
dotes
duo or-
dinati.¹

diaconatum, ad diaconatum quatuordecim, et duo alii, videlicet D. Cocksus et D. Stokes, ad ordinem presbyteratus sunt promoti.

Eodem die Ricardus Hargrevus mercator juvenis ex Anglia huc ad nos adventavit ut ecclesiæ reconciliaretur. Narravit ille D. Blackburnum sacerdotem et [blank] Taylerum e carcere in quo jam aliquandiu religionis causa detinebantur fuisse liberatos.

4^o die amplissimus præses noster D. Alanus Parrisiis huc revertitur. Cujus adventum propter diuturnam ejus absentiam et post tantam ipsius temporis mœstitiâ læti et gratulabundi omnes excepimus. Percommode autem ad hoc nostrum gaudium accessit totius civitatis, ob pacem eodem die publice proclamata, lætitiâ; quam presbyteri in ecclesiis et reliqui cives, sacris lætitiæ canticis et campanarum pulsu, et tota juvenus in plateas effusa, extructis pyris, choreis ac spectaculis, usque ad mediam fere noctem, tam exultantibus animis celebrabant, ut hactenus pene nihil tale conspexerimus.

Dominum Alanum e Lutetia redeuntem comitati sunt D. Humfredus Ely U. J. licent., duo Cottoni fratres et M^r Harleyus natu major, ac Seth Fosterus, qui ad nostrum convictum sunt admissi.

6^o die hinc in Angliam discessit ille Ricardus Hargrevus mercator.

9^o die venerabilis presbyter D. Otteweius huc ad nos pervenit.

10 die rediit ex Anglia Hugo Griffithus, cum quo etiam venerat alius quidam popularis suus, M^r Floydus, qui ad nostra communia sunt recepti. Referebant nobis illam iram hæretici magistratus nuper contra catholicos præsertim hinc recedentes concitatam paululum deferbuisse, ac M. Jo. Paynum sacerdotem et M^{rum} Drylandum e custodia esse dimissos.

12^o Hoc die et anno cœpit festum sanctissimi Pontificis ac primi nostri Apostoli D. Gregorii solemniori quam hactenus veneratione a nobis celebrari, idque partim ut indulgentiis superiori anno a S^{mo} D. N. Greg. XIII. ad supplicationem D. Alani concessis potiremur, partim vero idque multo magis, ut gloriosi nostri Apostoli precibus ac suffragiis Angliæ suæ nunc tam infelici et per hæresim pene perditæ possit tandem aliquo modo subveniri. In hunc igitur finem convenimus omnes in sacellum collegii Marchianensis, ubi in honorem S. Gregorii solenne sacrum, celebrante eximio D. Doctore Hallo, et reliquis omnibus quotquot aderant nondum sacerdotes communicantibus, peractum est.

Eodem die ad majorem celebritatem colendissimus noster præses D. Alanus gravissimam habuit exhortationem super illud Evangelii 'Vos estis sal terræ'; ubi cum omnes, præsertim sacerdotes, ad disjectæ nunc Angliæ reliquias colligendas pastorem illum D. Gregorii, qui eam primus converterat, affectum induere vehementer esset cohortatus, tum quanto ad id opus sit sale, id est, sapientia, discretione, charitate, zelo ac fortitudine, graviter commonere voluit.

¹ This and the two following marginal annotations are in D^r Worthington's handwriting.

13^o die D. Alanus Lovanium profectus est. Cum eo iter habuit D. Otteweijs, qui ea potissimum de causa ad nos paulo ante accessit, ut Thomam Houghtonum adoleseentem, hic literis operam dantem, ad virum clarissimum Dnm Houghtonum illius patrem secum in Brabantiam deduceret.

Eodem die Roma reversus est ornatissimus U. J. doctus, D. Whytus.

16^o die Barscius mereator rediit ex Anglia, quo iterum post biduum profectus est.

17^o, quæ erat Dominica Lætare, D. Cokus celebravit suas primitias.

Hoc unum post nonnullam hujus temporis experientiam ad theologorum studia promovenda summopere deesse videbatur, ut integrum aliquem theologiæ cursum, quem non nisi longissimo tempore in scholis publicis haetenus consequi potuerunt, biennio aut circiter in privatis aedibus, aliqua commoda ratione conficerent. Cœpit de hac re, ut antehac non semel, deliberare vir doctissimus S. Theol. doctus D. Bristous, camque rem cum D. Wrighto communicavit. Tandem in eam sententiam ventum est, R^{mo} nostro præside D. Alano totam rem approbante, ut ipse D. Bristous ac D. Wrightus, partito inter se onere, hanc in se provinciam susciperent; ut alter scilicet D. Wrightus mane hora 6^a post sacrum in 1^{am} 2^æ D. Tho., et D. Bristous hora 8^a in 2^{am} 2^æ commentationes reverendi P. Roberti Itali, docte, breviter et perspicue elaboratas, ac non ita pridem Lovanii prælectas nobis dictarent. Cœpit hoc institutum 18 Martii, quæ erat feria 2^a post Dom. Lætare.

19^o die redierunt huc ex Anglia D. Covartus et Christophorus Turner vestiarius.

Eodem die ad nos accessit D. Bluctus, qui post multas cum hæreticorum ministris habitas concertationes, per multa pericula ac rerum suarum dispendia tandem huc evasit et ad nostra communia est admissus.

23 die venerunt huc ex Anglia Robertus Suttonus et frater ejus Abrahamus. Hi variis hæreticorum ac mundi laqueis irretiti, tandem per summam Dei benignitatem, crebro hinc per literas suorum de hac re serio interpellati, se ab illis vinculis expediverunt, ac deinceps non in hæreticorum stationibus, sed in S. Matris suæ Ecclesiæ castris usque ad vitæ finem militare, per Dei gratiam proposuerunt. 24^o Martii ad nostra communia sunt admissi.

Eodem 23 die, viz. sabbato ante Dominicam Passionis, ex nostris theologis duo ad diaconatum sunt ordinati, et decem alii, videlicet, D. Ric. Haddokus, D. Nicol. Tirwittus, D. Bromleyus, D. Andlebeius, D. Sehrynwinus, D. Corius, D. Tippetus, D. Nelsonus, D. Laurentius Jhonsonus, D. Hydus in sacerdotes a R^{mo} Cameracen. apud Castrum Cameracesii sunt consecrati.

Sacerdotes decem eodem die consecrati.

25^o die, qui erat Annunciationis B. Mariæ, D. Gualterus Stokes suas celebravit primitias.

27 Martii D. Thomsonus paulo ante ex Anglia regressus huc venit et ad nostrum conventum est admissus.

APRILIS.

1577. 2^o die Aprilis rediit ex Anglia Cliftonus minor, quem secutus frater ejus major natu 3^o post die huc accessit.

Sacer-
dotes 7. 6^o die, qui erat Sabbatum sanctum, [D. Thomas Worthingtonus,]¹ D. Martinus Araye, Guliel. Nicolsonus, Edovardus Rishetonus, D. Brickheadus, D. [Christopherus]¹ Thomsonus et Guliel. Suttonus facti sunt sacerdotes Cameraci. Joannes vero Michellus, Henricus Hollandus et D. Harrysonus facti sunt ibidem diaconi.

Eodem die D. Alanus præses noster cum D. Elio e Brabantia redeuntes huc accesserunt.

8^o die D. Tirwittus, D. Haddockus, et D. Nelsonus suas celebrabant primitias; et sequenti die idem fecerunt D. Bromleius et D. Anlebius.

10 die ex Anglia regressi sunt Ricardus Hargrevus mercator et Robertus Taylerus, qui paulo ante ob fidem catholicam carcerem satis durum aliquandiu perpessus est.

17 die D. Birckhedus et D. Hidus primum celebrabant sacrum.

18 revertuntur ex Anglia clarus adolescens D. Naylerus et Nicolaus [*blank*] et una cum illis huc jam primo adventavit D. Transhamus, Oxoniensis.

21 die D. Jhonsonus, D. Nicolsonus, D. Rishetonus celebrabant suas primitias. Sed D. Edovardus Rishetonus die tum existente dominica summum sacrum parochiale cum cantu ad altare majus solenniter peregit. Et ut major esset primitiarum celebritas D. Hallus (sic postulante D. Pastore) concionem ad populum habuit, quæ erat de dignitate sacerdotali.

23 die, videlicet festo S. Georgii, cum pari solennitate D. Martinus Araye suas initiavit primitias. Eodem die etiam D. Worthingtonus et Guliel. Suttonus primum celebrabant sacrum.

[*Marg.* Infra spatium unius Quadragesimæ anno salutis 1577 novendecim consecrati sunt sacerdotes.]²

Igitur spatio quinque mensium ex nostris theologis facti sunt sacerdotes [18]³ 20. Atque hi omnes sacrum quotidie secundum ordinem Romani missalis a Pio V. editi celebrant, ritus ejusdem missalis accurate et diligenter edocti a venerabili presbytero D. Laurentio Webbo, qui ipse Romæ aliquando existens, omnem ejus ordinis rationem et ceremoniam probe et ad amussim didicit.

24 die venerabiles viri M^r Bayley et M^r Webbus et D. Godsalfus et D. Thomsonus una Lovanium sunt profecti, et cum illis Giffordus adolescentulus.

25 die duo generosi adolescentes D. Morganus et M^r Fitzherbertus, juris studiosus, a Parisiis ad aquas de Spaw hac transeuntes per biduum apud nos sunt commorati.

26 die reversi sunt ad nos ex Anglia D. Owynus juris civilis studiosus et Henricus Bayley puerulus, et ille quidem ad nostra communia est admissus.

¹ Interlined in the same hand. ² In D^r Worthington's handwriting. ³ Erased.

27 die amplissimus noster præses D. Alanus hinc Cameracum ad canonicatus sui residentiam digressus est.

Nunc iterum cœpit numerus nostrorum augescere, multis huc convolantibus quos vel priores tumultus abegerant, vel prius ex Anglia iter apparantes eorundem tumultuum rumor retardaverat. Plurimi vero cohortationibus suorum hinc tunc discedentium excitati, magno studio et desiderio hujus loci visendi ac hujus vitæ generis, ducebantur. Numerus convictorum in nostris ædibus sub finem hujus mensis Aprilis fuit 53.

MAIUS.

1^o die Maii accessit huc M^r Body studio juris civilis deditus, qui ad nostrum tunc convictum est admissus. Una cum illo adventavit quidam probus vir dictus Rasynus, ecclesiæ Wellensis cantor, qui inde ob fidem catholicam ab ejusdem ecclesiæ pseudo-episcopo exclusus est. Hic nunc venerabili D. Bridgwatero famulatur.

1577.

Constituerat colendissimus noster præses D. Alanus, ut theologi præsertim sacerdotes, præter alia exercitia, diebus etiam festis, in privatis exhortationibus faciendis se exercerent. Cœpit hoc institutum, auspicante D. Worthingtono S. Theol. baccalaureo, [1^o Maii in festo sc. SS. Apostolorum Philippi et Jacobi, dein secutus est D. Laurentius Johnsonus]¹ 3^o Maii, qui erat festum Invent. S. Crucis.

6^o die perlectum est nobis ex literis reverendi Dni Audoeni Ludovici Archidiaconi Hannon. et Referendarii Apostolici, quam singulari paternæ charitatis affectu S. D. N. Gregorius XIII. nostros tum hic tum Romæ existentes indices prosequi non desistat; ut præterquam quod hoc ipso tempore menstruum illam divinæ suæ munificentiae pensionem ad nostrum hoc seminarium commodius et expeditius quam antehac transmitti curaverit; tum etiam in illo Romano Anglorum hospicio sex continuo ex nostris ad literarum studia alendos esse constituit, ac nuperrime etiam tres alios, videlicet D. Holtum sacerdotem, M^{rum} Standicium et alium, ibidem sumptibus hospitii sustentandos collocari voluerit. Ex iisdem literis nobis significatum est D. Woodwardum, qui mense Februario hinc abscessit, Romam nunc prospere attigisse ac ibidem religionem Societatis Jesu (quod et hinc discedens ut puto in votis habuit) esse ingressum. Grato profecto animo fatemur nos multum debere prædicto Dno Ludovico Ref. Apostolico, qui tam pie ac sedulo apud summos ecclesiæ viros ac imprimis Summum Pontificem nostrorum omnium in hoc exilio privatim et communiter causam agit et promovet.

Eodem tempore accepimus non solum D. Holtum et Standicium sed etiam D. Madderum, D. Huntum aliosque, qui superiori æstate vel postea hinc a nobis Romam contendebant, eo tandem feliciter appulisse (excepto Stranshamo, qui e

¹ Added in D^r Worthington's handwriting.

Colonia in Angliam reversus est) licet ex illis quatuor propter pestem, in nonnullis civitatibus circa Alpes grassantem, adeo fuerint ad tempus impediti, ut per totam hiemem alio divertere ac maximas difficultates experiri sint coacti.

10 die Edovardus Mauritius et Ricardus Kendrike [ad lucrandam matrem suam]¹ qui tribus his et amplius annis apud nos coquus fuit, in Angliam profecti sunt.

Eodem die rediit e Brabantia D. Godsalfus, et una cum eo venit puer quidam filius Jo. Storei.

Revertitur ex Anglia M^r Ligons.

15^o die regressi sunt ab Anglia [*blank*] Smytheus Londinensis, Thomas Pitsus et Philippus Pitsus fratres, qui ad nostra communia sunt admissi. Una cum illis advenit quidam Stephanus.

Narrabant illi sarcinulam Joannis Hargrevi mercatoris, in qua libros, literas ac agnus Dei aliaque similia hinc accepta detulerat, in manus hæreticorum devenisse ac timendum esse ne et ipse eam ob causam ab eisdem aliquam molestiam patiatur.

[*Marg.* Cæcilius thesaur. dixit primis catholicorum familiariter, se mirari quod cum pœna statuta sit in habentes ista, *vellent* catholici tam imprudenter pro rebus leviculis ita periclitari. Unde post *admonitus* D. Alanus ut propterea *impediret* deinceps importationem eorum *respondit* nuncio, mirari se magis *quo* m^o viderentur levicula in *quæ* tam graves et extremas pœnas *statuissent* hæretici.²]

Jam ex multorum fide digna relatione accepimus D. Vag^h sacerdotem, qui a nobis superiori anno hinc discedens ab hæreticis comprehensus est, paulo aliter coram eisdem se gessisse quam illi primi rumores hic jactati de eo ferebant. Nam quod quidam catholici ægre tulerant, eum dum ab hæreticis examinaretur multa catholicorum nomina aliaque secreta propalasse, id quidem aliqua ex parte factum est. Verum dolenti animo postea fassus est, se tam subito ab eis correptum, eorum minis tanto terrore perculsum, ut quid eis interrogantibus responderat vix ipse sciret. Postquam enim aliquot dierum spacio interjecto in se animum et vires collegisset, iterum coram hæreticis productus confidenter dixit, se quidem magnopere dolere, quod superiori tempore quædam in catholicorum quorundam præjudicium incaute et ex improvise dixisset. Cæterum quod ad fidem catholicam attinet, se nec tunc (quod tamen quidam suspicari cœperunt) vel alias unquam ne in minimo quidem apice eam prodidisse; atque adeo nunc per Dei gratiam se paratum esse eandem suo sanguine confirmare. Ad quam ejus constantissimam vocem quidam ex hæretico magistratu valde obstupuerunt. Inde vero

¹ Interlined subsequently.

² Some letters, which have been cut off from the edge of the MS. page, are supplied in italics.

iterum in carcerem remissus tam pie et laudabiliter se habuit, ut vitæ exemplo et suis cohortationibus honestam fæminam uxorem custodis commoverit, ut relicta hæreticorum et schismaticorum synagoga, ecclesiæ catholicæ reconciliaretur. Paulo post fratris sui diligenti et assidua opera e carcere liberatus est. Vix dum autem per aliquot mil[ia]ria e civitate egressus est, quin iterum ab hæreticis diligenter conquiritur. Egregie enim se a papista isto ludificari, ut reconciliationem, quam illi rem carcere maxime plectunt, ipse etiam in carcere constitutus tam audacter et confidenter facere non vereretur. Sic quidem ab eo tota ea res transacta est, ut quamvis in initio timidior, tamen in fine constantissimum se exhibuerit.

15 die Mr Tho. Watsonus e Parisiis huc revertitur et post aliquot dies ad nostra communia est admissus.

18 D. Worthingtonus primum actum theologicum baccalaureatus celebravit.

19 huc ex Anglia accessit Mr Symsonus Eboracensis, qui ob fidem catholicam longam et duram carceris molestiam Eboraci fortiter sustinuit. Ad nostra communia est admissus.

[*Marg.* Ex hujus relatione certissime cognovimus de voce illa cœlitus facta cuidam simplici catholico mox responsuro de fide, etc.]

20 die domum e Brabantia redierunt Mr Bayley et Mr Webbus.

21^o die Gul. Suttonus et Henricus Hollandus primum theologici baccalaureatus actum de more in Schola celebraverunt.

22 die huc ex Anglia reversus est D. Scottus subdiaconus paulo ante e carcere hæreticorum dimissus, et cum illo adventabant Mr Cottam et nobilis adolescens Mr Naylerus, Mr Hewes et Hodgsonus, qui ad nostrum convictum sunt admissi.

23 die D. Jo. Wrightus S. Theol. baccal., post omnia sua exercitia summa cum laude peracta, licentiæ theologicæ laurea donatus est. Ad cujus actum sua præsentia honestandum e Cameraco huc venit colendissimus noster præses D. Alanus.

Eodem tempore huc venerunt venerabiles presbyteri D. Parkerus et D. Woodwardus ac etiam Riseus famulus D. Talbotti, qui omnes post biduum hinc iterum digressi sunt.

24 die rediit ex Anglia [*blank*] Salopiensis, qui superiori anno e castris militaribus Lovanium febris correptus veniens, fidem edoctus, ecclesiæ reconciliatus est, atque ita sanitatem animæ, ac aliquanto post sanitatem corporis, consecutus est.

27 revertitur etiam ex Anglia La[n]cclotus Procterus adolescens et una cum illo venerat Robertus Woodrevus, qui ad nostra communia sunt admissi.

In hoc festo Pentecostes multi ex nostris Ambianum profecti sunt, ut quod

de capite S. Joannis Baptistæ ibi magna veneratione asservatur, religiose visitarent. Circa id tempus vero acciderat, ut inde revertentes referebant, mulierem quandam cæcam ad sanctas illas reliquias visum recepisse, et miraculum solenni Episcopi et cleri totius processione celebratum esse Dominica S. Trinitatis.

28 die M. Henricus Hollandus in Angliam profectus est.

31 die Thomas Edwardus ad nos e Gallia revertitur. Hic cum D. Rodulpho Alano ineunte vere Romam versus per Galliam proficisci aggrediebatur. Sed cum civitatem Lugdunensem peste infectam pertransissent, ulterius progredi tentantes, ubique in progressu ab urbium ac civitatum ingressu sunt prohibiti. Igitur D. Rod. Alanus, cum viam ita undique interclusam cerneret, Lugduni in ordinem Societ. Jesu, quod Romæ facere animo prius cogitabat, ingressus est. Edwardus vero, postquam multas vias, si saltem aliqua pateret transitus, tentasset, tandem itineris molestia fatigatus, primum Lutetiam deinde ad nos redit. Cum Edwardo eodem die a Parisiis revertitur Beresfordus clarus adolescens. Uterque ad nostrum convictum est receptus.

In fine mensis hujus Maii in ædibus nostris numeravimus convictores 65.

JUNIUS.

1577.

1^o die Junii ad nos transfretavit ex Anglia M^r Simsonus, vir studiis ac ætate provector. Cum eo venerat nobilis adolescens M^r Gense, qui, quoniam hæreticorum placitis noluit se accommodare, coactus est patris sui offensam sustinere, ex qua etiam adeundæ hæreditatis spem fere amisit.

Eodem die huc etiam adventabant M^r Hole, M^r Alanus Hibernus, medicinæ studiosus, et quidam Thulesus, puer. Simul etiam ex Anglia regressi sunt M^r Orton, Gualterus Hawkesworthe et Geor. Haddoke, qui omnes ad nostra communia sunt admissi. Venerant etiam eo die puerulus quidam Walcottus, Barseius et [*Georgius*]¹ Laurentius Cowperus.

Eodem primo die Junii, videlicet sabbato infra 8^{am} Pentecost., D. Cartwrightus Cameraci a R^{mi} Cameracensis suffraganeo ad diaconatum est ordinatus.

Referebant aliqui his diebus venientes, quosdam ex nostris sacerdotibus in Anglia, quos vel propter ætatem vel alias ob causas imprimis ad faciliora tantum munera idoneos judicare quis potuisset, sic tamen per Dei gratiam in docendo et exhortando fortiter et laudabiliter se gerere, ut expectationem nostram quidam ex illis plane superaverint.

In civitate Londinensi mulier quædam, ex religionis ut putamus studio, se in quodam separato loco quasi sub dio, unde non egrederetur, voluit includere; jamque aliquot annis ibi, ut satis notum est, multis admirantibus, vitam egit. Sed forte ex communi illius temporis ignorantia per hæresim invecta, de recon-

¹ Erased.

ciliatione aut sacramentis ecclesiæ non cogitavit. Cum itaque animam jam ageret multique ex vicinis eam circumstarent, ne sine sacramento decederet quæ tam religiose vivere videbatur, audacter ingressus est unus ex nostris [*Marg. Nels.*] (habitu ut fieri solet immutato, ne forte pro sacerdote comprehenderetur) ac reliquis paululum secedere jussis, tanquam aliud quippiam agens, eam ecclesiæ reconciliavit. Quo facto statim illa vitam finivit.

3^o Junii sicut prius in Quadragesima festum D. Gregorii, sic etiam nunc festum S. Augustini primi Cantuariensis Episcopi, quem ad Angliam convertendam S. Gregorius Apostolum dedit, solenniter in sacello collegii Marchianensis celebravimus.

5^o die revertitur Bruxellis D. Scottus, ubi paulo ante a R^{mo} suffraganeo Mechlin. ordinem accepit presbyteratus. Dum per Valencenas revertitur, audivit eo tempore fœminam quandam ad exorcismos cujusdam venerabilis ibi sacerdotis a dæmone esse liberatam.

Eodem die Roma huc rediit Joannes Storeus.

Ex Anglia venerunt M^r Armsteade et M^r Hallus sacerdotes, et cum illis nobilis quidam adolescens M^r Maurice, quorum hi duo postremi ad nostra communia sunt admissi, primus ille in Angliam paulo post revertitur.

6^o die Ric. Hargrevus mercator ex Anglia redit.

10 die Cameracum eunt ornatissimus vir D. Bristous et M^r Bayley, ubi per unum integrum diem cum amplissimo nostro præside D. Alano morati sunt.

13^o die quæ erat 8^a Corporis Christi, post exhortationem quam habuit apud theologos D. Nicol. Tyrwittus, a studiorum nostrorum præfecto D. Bristoo post aliquam jam intermissionem instituitur plena renovatio studiorum, atque ex consensu et decreto D. Alani repetitur vetus mos examinandi in mensa capita Vet. ac Novi Testa^{ti}; disputationes etiam theologicæ per aliquot menses omissæ iterum resumendæ decernuntur. Examen vero casuum conscientiæ quod in prandio loco Novi Testamenti solebat fieri in aliud tempus bis per hebdomadam faciendum rejicitur. Finitis nuperrime per Doctorem Hallum libris Machabæorum atque adeo omnibus jam libris Veteris Testamenti hoc quadriennii spacio per examen decursis, denuo eundem curriculum repetens, novis auspiciis examinationem Genesis inchoavit doctiss^s m. n. Bristous, qui unus hoc tempore fere omnium exercitiorum onus in se sustinet. Illius post D. Alanum disciplina ac assiduo labore studiorum nostrorum profectum hactenus magna ex parte stetisse, ex gratitudine, ut par est, syncere agnoscimus.

Eodem 13 die M^r Armstede sacerdos et M^r Beake in Angliam proficiscuntur.

14^o die Roma rediit colendissimus m. n. Tho. Stapletonus.

Eodem die Parisiis huc venit adolescens quidam M. Gibbons literis reverendi patris Darbisherii commendatus.

[*Marg.* Alius quidam destinatus huc explorator, homo subdolanus, deprehensus

Angl.
miss.

est, ipso tamen inscio; nihilominus *charitative* acceptus, forte suspicatus aliquid postredie repedavit.]¹

15 die Parisiis venit M^r Tho. Smytheus theol. baccal. cum suis discipulis claris adolescentibus Sowthwello et duobus Audleis.

Eodem die rediit ex Anglia M^r Jo. Bartonus. Item Parisiis eodem die venit M^r Bourne.

17 die reversi sunt ex Anglia M^r Maurice et Gulielmus Hartus; cum illis venerunt duo Throckmertonii pueri nobiles.

Angl.
missi.

19 die in Angliam progressi sunt D. Godsalfus et D. Scottus sacerdotes per S. Joannem Ambianensem, et simul etiam D. Cartwrightus diaconus.

Eodem die Ambianum, ad visitandas sanctas reliquias D. Joan. Bap., proficiscuntur M^r Hallus sacerdos et M^r Mauritius et Nailer.

[*Marg.* Exerçitiis præparat se D. Cocke ad Ang[li]canam profectionem; item peregrinatione S. Joannis Amb. D. Tippet et Currie.]

In vigilia Nativitatis S. Joan. Bap. in ædibus nostris numeravimus convictores 86.

JULIUS.

Ab² ultima Relatione i[e.] a die S. Johannis Baptistæ, 1577.

1577.

Primo die Julii præses noster D. Alanus rediit a Cameraco.

Eodem die M^r Hallus sacerdos Ambianum, ubi antea peregrinationis causa fuerat, commoraturus remigrat.

Eodem tempore venerunt ex Anglia M^r Barnus et alius quidam nobilis, a quibus ad nostra communia receptis, D. Mredith sacerdotem ab hæreticis in carcerem conjici audivimus.

Angl.
missi.

5^o die Angliam proficiscuntur D. Tippet sacerdos et M^r Cophinus. Una etiam recessit cum illis adolescens quidam qui paulo ante huc advenerat. Tantum reconciliatus ecclesiæ rediit.

Angl.
miss.

Eodem die versus Angliam iter capiunt D. Cockus et D. Nelsonus sacerdotes, prius tamen peregrinatione ad S. Mariam de Halles facta.

8 die M^r Pullenus medicæ facultatis non imperitus ex Anglia ad uos venit et cum eo Wrightus juvenis Eboracensis.

10 die reversus est ex Anglia M^r Davisonus juris licentiatus. Duo milites Angli istae veniunt, penuria tum vestitus tum pecuniæ laborantes; quos, porrecta eis eleemosina, D. Præses *charitative* dimisit.³ A quibusdam huc venientibus pro certo relatum est D. Godsalf et D. Scott in Angliam proficiscentes et navi Gallica transvectos (cum paulo longius processissent) in

¹ The letters which are missing owing to the margin having been clipped, as in other instances, are supplied in italics.

² From this point there is a change in the handwriting.

³ In MS. demisit.

Anglos pyratas incidisse; qui licet certissimum periculum esset ne deprehenderentur, soli tamen inter omnes liberi minimeque spoliati effugerunt.

Circa hoc tempus exierunt e communibus nostris M^r Burnus, Watsonus, Harleus, et alii juris studiosi.

14 die doctiss. D. Bristous interpretationis epist. ad Rom. finem fecit; postridie, I ad Cor. epist. (ad pristinam consuetudinem) a prandio examinaturus.

Redierunt ex Anglia M^r Stevens theolog. baccal. et Franciscus Cottonus nobilis adolescens.

Hoc tempore etiam D. Elcyus et alii juris studiosi (ædibus conductis) communia inter se cœperunt instituere.

15 die M^r Baleus, D. Shervin, D. Martin sacerdotes et D. Harrisonus diaconus ad reliquias D. Jo. Bap. iter susceperunt.

16 die D. Alanus discedit Cameracum, et die sequenti D. Davisonus J. licent. Lovanium.

20 die Ambiano reversi sunt M^r Baleus, D. Martinus, D. Sherwin sacerdotes et D. Harrisonus diaconus.

Sequenti die huc ex Anglia rediit Bardseus, qui et secum adduxit juvenes quosdam nobiles religionis gratia adventantes, quorum nomina sunt M^r Walsgravus, M. Barlous, M. Leus, M. Cruseus, Robinsonus Londinensis, M. Smitheus et M^r Segrevus Hibernus, cum quo et puerulus quidam huc accessit.

Item Bardsei cognatus, Dorobernensis Castri miles præsiarius, et Rich. Brideus M^{ri} Staffordi servus. Eodem tempore venit Arnoldus juvenis quidam, qui hinc anno superiori occasione tumultus discesserat in Angliam: ibi autem in carcerem cum D. Mredith sacerdote conjectus et tandem liberatus ad nos iterum rediit.

Eodem etiam die adventavit D. Swinbornus bonarum artium magister.

22 die M^r Barlous, qui pridie huc venerat, Lovanium ivit, et Gul. Hartus propter extremum quem patiebatur vesicæ dolorem ad balneas se contulit.

23 die abierunt Parisios M^r Stevens S. Theol. baccal. et sacerdos, M^r Smitheus, Franciscus Cottonus nobiles.

Eodem die ad nos a Leodio accessit servus honorabilis viri, D. Francisci Englefieldi, et secum duos pucros nobiles nomine Powellos ad M. Eleyum J. L. duxit.

25 die reversus est D. Alanus a Cameraco.

Eodem die M^r Cruseyus et cognatus Bardsei regressi sunt in Angliam. Horum prior, cum ex Anglia profecti sunt, solummodo Caletum transfretare cogitabat, neque ulterius progredi statuebat; ad nos tamen per aliquot adolescentes nobiles itineris sui socios attractus fuit. Hic licet schismate gravissime infectus fuit et omnem pene catholicæ religionis memoriam amisisset, tandem tamen Dei Opt. Max. gratia ad suorum peccatorum confessionem perductus fuit,

et ecclesiæ reconciliatus lætissimo animo in Angliam rediit. Alter, nempe Bardsei cognatus et præsiarius miles Castri Dorobernensis, fuit ante duos annos a schismate liberatus, huc autem convolavit ut consuetudinem ecclesiæ certius cognosceret, cujus majestatem in divinis officiis cum duobus aut tribus festis perspexisset, admodum delectabatur et mirifice contra omnium hæreticorum deliramenta confirmatus discessit.

Angl.
missi.

27 die iterum discessit D. Alanus, et eodem die in Angliam progressi sunt D. Suttonus et D. Jonsonus sacerdotes.

29 die D. Bristous casus conscientiæ a principio Manualis Confessariorum cœpit examinare. Eodem die D. Hallus Cameracum adiit. Inde etiam Henricus Brunus servus D. Alani ad nos venit eodemque die regressus est.

Hoc etiam tempore admoniti fuimus a D. Bristoo cautius nosmetipsos gerere et in plateis minus frequenter, quantum fieri poterat, ambulare; quia vulgus, eodem modo quo antea in superiori tumultu, contra nos rumores spargere et murmuraciones excitare cœpit.

30 die Thomas Edwardus qui prius Italiam proficisci conabatur, variis tamen casibus coactus recedere, nunc tandem idem iter iterum in se suscepit.

Eodem die ex Anglia ad nos M^r Marshall vir nobilis cum tribus filiis adventavit. Alii etiam duo graves viri cum eo accesserunt, Edmondus Arthurus ludimagister et Johannes Gillus catholicæ fidei valde studiosus quem hæretici variis modis (eo præsertim capto) persequi statuissent.

31 die accesserunt ad nos ex Anglia Edmondus Cokus, Johannes Harveius typographus et Smitheus juvenis.

In fine hujus mensis Julii fuimus in collegio nostro convictores 60.

AUGUSTUS.

1577.

Primo die hujus mensis Augusti (qui erat Petri ad Vincula) a Lovanio huc venit Johannes Storeus. Eodem die a Valencenis D. Clemens sacerdos. A Brugis famulus reverendi D. Chacæi Carthusianorum Anglorum prioris. Eodem etiam tempore huc rediit Hillus quidam Salopiensis ex Anglia. Iste et cæteri omnes eadem navi transportati a Gallis quibusdam pyratis spoliati fuerunt; hic tamen postquam terram appulissent statim huc se contulit, quidam alii, qui etiam huc pervenire statuissent, regressi sunt.

2 die Romam profecti sunt D. Martinus, D. Ryshtonus, D. Sherwinus sacerdotes, Do. Harrisonus diaconus. Eodem die a Cameraco redierunt D. Hallus et M^r Walsgravus.

3 die Cameracum profecti sunt D. Bristous, M^r Baleius, M^r Eleyus, D. Hadocus sacerdos. Eodem die huc venerunt ab Antverpia M^r Foulerus et Richardus Holtbeius qui ex Anglia illuc transfretaverat. Hic quod studium theologiæ meditabatur huc se contulit et ad nostra communia receptus fuit.

[*Marg.* Nomina omnium Anglorum (qui numerabantur 94) Rectori Universitatis tradita fuerunt.]

Die 5 redeunt a Cameraco D. Bristous, M^r Baileus et D. Hadocus sacerdos.

Die 6 Romam profecti sunt M^r Segrevus Hibernus, D. Hydus sacerdos et Arthurus Pytsus.

Nunc vetera multitudinis pericula quasi recalescere cœperunt, maximusque nobis timor iterum fuit incussus : [*Marg.* D. Eleius in plateis fuit vocatus Proditor.] siquidem in hujus diei ortu a nostris quibusdam oppidani nonnulli quæsiverunt, nunquid omnes Angli superiori nocte essent jugulati ; eaque admiratione hoc interrogarunt ut multo majus tanti facinoris argumentum nobis videretur. Inde autem D. Bristous et D. Eleius summum urbis præfectum adibant, ut tam periculosi rumoris causam (si fieri poterat) facilius exquirerent. Ille vero, vir piissimus optimeque de nostris sentiens, (re prius declarata) iterum illis prudentissime asserebat non tantum esse periculi quantum vulgi incautus rumor insinuabat, neque aliquod esse posse, quod se aliosque civitatis gubernatores lateret. Ideoque humanissime promisit, si quæ tales facinorosæ contra nos insidiæ struerentur, se ita rem omnem exquirere ac tractare, ut illis tempore satis commodo nunciaret.

Die 7 occasione turbarum ingruentium discesserunt in Angliam M^r Watsonus, M^r Robinsonus, M^r Griffettus et alii nonnulli.

8 die M^r Marshallus vir nobilis (tribus suis filiis in collegio Aquicinctensi relictis) in Angliam rediit. Simul etiam cum eo abierunt Tho^s Gyllus senex et Edmondus Arthurus ludimagister.

Eodem etiam die, hora quarta post meridiem, quidam ex magistratibus in ædes nostras ingressi sunt, ut cubicula nostra pro armis (quæ vulgus apud nos latitare putabat) explorarent ; nullis autem inventis, reversi sunt admirantes quænam esset causa quæ multitudinem ad tales rumores excitaret.

Hoc eodem tempore ex Anglia venit M^r Metamus, S. Theolog. licentiatus, qui etiam secum apportavit fratrem [nomine tantum]¹ suum adolescentem nobilem et clarum.

Hic nobis enarravit catholicum quendam [*Marg.* Rowlandus Jinkes] Oxonii tanquam læsæ majestatis reum coram iudicibus sisti, ibique per duos falsos testes gravissimorum verborum contra Reginæ rei que publicæ statum accusari, per 12 etiam (ut mos nostræ gentis est) juratos viros criminosum inveniri, ac denique per ipsos iudices condemnari ; postea autem tam mortiferam tabem omnes tum iudices et falsos testes, tum etiam ipsos provinciæ Oxoniensis Vicecomites, 12 juratos viros ac alios nonnullos tum nobiles tum laicos invasisse, ut qui intra bidui spatium ea morte expirarent plus quam 400 numerarentur.

Hoc etiam tempore relatum fuit episcopos ac doctores catholicos (qui per

¹ The words *noie tm* are written between the lines above fratrem. See below, Aug. 19, 21, 23.

aliquot menses aliquantulam libertatem acquisierant) nunc iterum pseudo-episcopis in custodiam tradi.

- 9 die redierunt D^{us} Nycolsonus sacerdos et Tho. Lous ab Antverpia.
- Disced. Eodem die in Angliam abierunt D. Tyrwytt et D. Curreus sacerdotes, et
Angl. M^r Harleius juris studiosus.
missi.
- 10 die huc venit Richardus Hardgrevus mercator.
- Acced. 11 die ex Anglia venerunt D. Briantus et duo Benetti nobilitate parentum clari, omnes recepti ad nostra communia.
- 12 die Parisios discesserunt duo Smithæi et Jo. Eastus.
- 13 die M^r D. Hallus et M^r Walgravus Cameracum abierunt. Eodem die in Angliam redierunt Bardseus et Hardgrevus mercatores.
- 14 die Cameracum progressi sunt D. Kyrbeus diaconus et D. Stransamus. Eodem etiam die inde redierunt M^r D. Hallus et M^r Walsgravus.
- A Parisiis reversus est Franciscus Cottonus nobilis adolescens.
- 16 die regressi sunt a Cameraco D. Kirbeus et D. Stransamus. Huc ad nos venit a Lovanio M^r Reinoldus.
- Eodem etiam die resumuntur dictata reverendi patris Rob. Itali in 2^{am} 2^æ.
- Acced. 19 die a Lovanio ad nos accessit M^r Brigewaterus cum famulo suo.
- Eodem die egressi sunt D. Nicholsonus sacerdos et Thomas Lous. Attrebatum vero discesserunt M^r D. Abythellus, M^r Mettamus S. Theolog. licentiatus et M^r Fullamus nobilis et præclarus adolescens.
- 20 die Antverpiam regressus est M^r Foulerus. Cameracum profectus est D. Hartus diaconus, ibi autem non admissus intrare eodem die reversus est. A Bruxellis rediit M^r Simsonus, ubi sacros ordines (quorum gratia se illic contulerat) suscepit.
- 21 die ab Attrebatensi civitate reversi sunt M^r D. Abithellus, M^r Mettamus et M^r Fullamus.
- Acced. 22 die quidam per literas patris Darbisherii D. Alano commendatus huc a Parisiis venit. Eodem etiam die accessit Adamus Hornus ex Anglia, adolescens et nepos pseudo-episcopi Wintoniensis.
- 23 die regressi sunt in Angliam M^r Mettamus S. Theol. licentiatus et M^r Fullamus quem secum adduxerat. M^r D. Hallus Cameracum profectus est cum Roberto famulo suo.
- 24 die ex Anglia huc accessit Georgius Nicolsonus laicus.
- 26 die Parisios discessit M^r Brigewaterus cum famulo suo.
- 27 die Ambianum ad visitandas reliquias D. Jo. Baptistæ progressi sunt D. Stokus, sacerdos, D. Hewes et M^r Boddeus.
- 28 die rediit a Cameraco M^r D. Hallus.
- 29 die advenerunt ex Anglia M^r Paschallus vir nobilis et quidam Aldrigius mercator; eodem etiam tempore adventavit M^r Gerrardus, D. Tho. Gerrardi

equitis aurati filius. Redeunt Ambiano D. Stockus sacerdos, D. Hewes et M^r Boddeus. Circa hoc tempus nobis nunciatum fuit oppidum quoddam Angliæ in comitatu Eboracensi nomine Hallifax, hæresibus infinitis miserrime contaminatum, igne de cælo dilapso penitus fuisse consumptum.

Fal-
sum
erat.

Eodem tempore a Lovanio huc accessit M^r Eustasius et ad nostra communia receptus fuit.

In fine hujus mensis Augusti numerati fuimus in collegio nostro convictores sexaginta.

SEPTEMBER.

Die 4 hujus mensis reversus est ex Anglia D. Hollandus diaconus, et huc cum eo advolarunt duo alii, nempe M^r Watt et M^r Stevens.

1577.
Acced.

Die 5 in Angliam progressus est D. Stokus sacerdos; et Georgius Nicholsonus laicus, qui paulo ante ex Anglia ad nos venerat ut partim in vitæ ratione partim in fidei catholicæ cognitione instrueretur, ecclesiæ reconciliatus rediit.

Disced.

Eodem die ab Antverpia reversus est M^r Foulerus qui secum apportavit matrem suam et præterea tres liberos. Guliel. Hartus a Spauensibus aquis circa idem tempus redibat.

Die 7 Remas discesserunt D. Eleyus U. J. licentiatus et Gwalterus Haxfordus.

Disced.

10 die M^r D. Hallus et M^r Walgravus Cameracum commigrabant.

13 die ex Anglia reversi sunt M^r Coffin, qui ibi aliquandiu persecutionem tulerat, et Laurentius Cooperus, senex. Cum iis etiam huc advolavit juvenis quidam Cornubiensis ad nos a D. Typeto sacerdote destinatus. A Remis etiam in Gallia redierunt M^r Eleyus J. U. licentiatus et Gwalterus [*Haxfordus*]¹ Hauxwoorthus.

15 die ex Anglia venit D. Mredith sacerdos, qui ibi per annum agens in spirituali messe multum lucri fecit.

16 die ad Angliam iter susceperunt Rasingus, famulus D. Brigdwateri, et Robertus Moserus, famulus D. Halli.

Die vero sequenti etiam Angliam profecti sunt D. Simson sacerdos, et D. Eustasius Hybernus.

Angl.
missus.

19 die nonnulli ex nostris Cameracum contenderunt ordines sacros suscepturi, quorum quidam, ut D. Kyrbeus, D. Michellus, presbyterii manus sibi impositas habuere; alii autem omnes, nempe, D. Suttonus cum fratre, D. Fitzsimons Hybernus, D. Bluettus, D. Huysius, D. Mauricius, D. Cottamus, D. Allenus et Gryphinus subdiaconatus ordine initiati fuerunt. Triduo vero postea inde reversi sunt.

28 die Remis reversus est a D. Alano præside nostro Laurentius Cooperus.

¹ Erased: Hauxwoorthus being substituted in D^r Worthington's handwriting.

30 die Brugas discessit Stephanus, coquus, ut suæ facultatis operam Carthusianis fratribus præstaret.

In fine hujus mensis in seminario nostro fuimus 60 convictores.

OCTOBER.

1577. Primo die hujus mensis Octobris s. Romam iter susceperunt D. Mredith et D. Patricius Hybernus, sacerdotes.

Die quarto Laurentius Cooperus in Angliam reversus est.

Die 14 ex Anglia redierunt M^r Gabriel Alanus, D. Alani præsidis nostri frater, et M^r Bardseus.

Die 18^o D. Kyrbeus et D. Mychellus primas suas missas celebrarunt.

19 die accesserunt a Cameraco D. Hallus et M^r Waldgravus. Eodem die reversi sunt a Brugis Stephanus, coquus, et Arnoldus juvenis.

21 die rursus discesserunt Cameracum D. Hallus et M^r Waldgravus.

22 die in Angliam regressus est M^r Bardseus, mercator.

26 die M^r Baleus Cameracum discessit, et M^r Gabriel Alanus Remos in Gallia profectus est. Eodem die Bardseus, in Angliam profecturus, Insulis ad nos reversus est. Eodem tempore ex Anglia venerunt M^r Tailerus et M^r Stransamus, ad nostra communia recepti.

30 die huc a Lovanio adventavit, qui et paulo ante ex Anglia venerat, juvenis quidam nomine Blenkhorne. Cameraco rediit M^r Baileus.

31 die ex Anglia adventarunt M^r Floidus, M^r Parkerus, Rasingus famulus D. Bridgwateri, et Richardus Hardgrevus.

In fine hujus mensis circiter 69 in seminario nostro convictores numeravimus.

NOVEMBER.

1577. 4 die Novemb. irruerunt milites quidam in ædes D. Elei ad investigandum si quid forte ibi delitesceret quod urbis incommodo verti posset. Occasio quæ eos impulit erat, quia quædam dolia codicibus aliisque rebus plena in easdem ædes paulo ante erant inducta, in quibus forsitan facile credebant tormentarium pulverem potuisse inferri. Sed omnibus rebus pe[r]spectis regressi sunt.

Die 7 quidam juris studiosi ob tumultus ingruentes Parisios discesserunt. Eodem die a Lovanio accessit Jo. Grenæus, famulus venerabilis viri D. Nortoni.

12 die in Angliam profectus est M^r Bardseus, et Cameracum discesserunt M^r D. Abythell et M^r L. Wright.

14 die ex Anglia devenerunt D. Payne sacerdos, M^r Barret, M^r Middlemorus et M^r Barnus, nobiles et juris studiosi. Ab hiis relatum fuit novas ab hæreticis adversus Catholicos in Anglia procellas fuisse excitatas circa hoc tempus, adeo ut reginæ consilarii per pseudo-episc[op]os ac etiam pseudo-archidiaconos singulis cujusque per totam Angliam parochiæ gardianis præciperent diligentem de catholicis inquisitionem facere, ipsorum nomina, quotquot reconciliatos invenirent, aliquo

scripto connotare et etiam eorundem opes, substantias ac divitias, non tantum ut limitantur regiis codicibus sed etiam quantæ reipsa essent, ipsis regiæ consiliariis, pseudo-episcopis primo de eadem re certioribus factis, fideliter significare.

15 die rediit D. L. Wrightus a Cameraco, et hinc Parisios abierunt D. Paynus sacerdos, et tres cæteri qui cum eo ex Anglia superiori die accesserunt.

20 die in Angliam reversus est Richardus Hardgrevus, et eodem die discessit iterum famulus quidam, qui huc præcedente die ad duos Throgmortonos, domini sui filiolos, venerat.

21 die huc ex Anglia adventarunt duo Mortonii adolescentes nobiles, qui apud nos paulisper commorati ad ecclesiam fuerunt reconciliati.

28 die ex Anglia transfretarunt M^r Wiggs et adolescens quidam nobilis de familia Nortonorum.

[*Marg.* Narratum nobis fuit, D. Mainum sacerdotem, qui diu vincula aliaque tormenta sustulerat, nunc tandem tanquam reum læsæ majestatis condemnari, et quod a principe delatæ essent literæ ut morti traderetur; erat autem morti adjudicatus ob nullam causam nisi quod cum eo inventæ erant literæ indulgentiarum cum gravis benedictis a Roma profectæ.]

In fine hujus mensis circa 70 numerati fuimus.

[26 ejusdem Novembris secundum actum S. Theol. bacchalaureatus cebraverunt D. Thomas Smithus, D. Joannes Hartus et D. Tho. Worthingtonus.]¹

DECEMBER.

Primo die Decemb. ex Anglia venerunt D. Slaidus ibi per annum commoratus, M^r Smithsonus Anglicarum legum studiosus, qui per decennium incarcerationem ab hæreticis tulerat, M^r Tindalus nobilis adolescens, M^r Fylbye, M^r Harloe et alii nonnulli.

2 die discesserunt in Galliam duo fratres Mortonii et M^r Nortonus et M^r Tindalus. Eodem tempore D. Wriyth sacerdos et sacræ theologiæ licentiatus in Angliam profectus est. Circa hoc etiam tempus D. Bristous novum quoddam exercitium inferioribus theolog. studiosis perquam utile et necessarium instituit, nempe ut hora 3^a pomeridiana rubricæ generales breviarii ac etiam liber vocatus 'Ordo examinandorum' ordines sacros suscepturis accommodatus discuterentur.

1577.

Angl.
missus
est.

Decemb. 10 mane hora 5^a defunctus est M^r Gulielmus Maurice subdiaconus.²

19 die Cameracum profecti sunt D. Fytzsimons, DD. Suttoni, D. Bluettus, D. Cottamus, D. Huysius, D. Allenus, D. Griffctus, qui omnes sacrum diaconatus ordinem eodem tempore susceperunt.

¹ In D^r Worthington's handwriting.

² This entry is in another hand.

21 die ex Anglia accesserunt Alexander Rigbeus, Tho. Borscoo, Oliverus Halliway.

30 die omnes Angli convenerunt in sacello collegii Marchianensis, ubi eximius D. Stapletonius sacrum peregit festo beatissimi Martyris S. Thomæ Cantuariensis constitutum.

31 die exierunt D. Bristous, D. Baleus et D. lic. Eleus.

In fine hujus mensis 70 fuimus convictores.

JANUARIUS.

Ab ultima relatione i.[e.] a Nativitate Domini.

1578. Die 6 hujus mensis ex Anglia adventarunt duo juvenes quorum alteri nomen est Savagius, alter autem Newman vocatur.

11 die reversi sunt a Rhemis in Gallia D. Bristous, D. Bayleus et D. lic. Eleus.

14 die ab Anglia ad nos venerunt famulus nobilis et illustris viri D. Gagei, et Edwardus Goodyere Eboracensis.

18 die reversus est ex Anglia Richardus Hardgrevus.

[*Marg.* 20 die tertium eundemque ultimum actum ad S. Theolog. bacchalau-
reatum celebrabant D. Smith, D. Hartus et D. Worthingtonus.]¹

22 die in Angliam profecti sunt D. Cottamus diaconus et Thomas Lous Londinensis. Eodem die huc a Meclinia venit D. Kent sacerdos, et secum adduxit puerum quendam.

24 die ad nos accessit nobilis adolescens Richardus Hodsonus Novocastrensis.

FEBRUARIUS.

1578. Die² tertio hujus mensis proficiscebantur Romam 8 ex nostris; quorum tres sacerdotes extiterunt, sc. D. Kent, D. Haddocke et D. Berket, reliqui juvenes erant sacræ theologiæ, uno dempto, studiosi. Sub hoc tempore rumor quidam percrebuit, quod, suggerente Angliæ regina, decreverant Belgii primates ex ditionibus suis Anglos omnes tales ejicere quot quot comperirentur aut propter religionis conscientiam aut, ut prætendebatur, propter rebellionem patriam deseruisse. In istis autem omnium maxime, ut ferunt, petebatur seminarii nostri dissolutio, et eorum qui eidem præerant comprehensio.

Die 4^o redierunt ad nos Cameraco D. Baleus, D. Webbus, D. Abithellus et M^r Parkerus, cum quibus una advenerunt, reversi tamen Parisiis, D. Persus et [blank] Throgmertonus; nunc autem nobis in communibus adjunguntur. Hii nunciaverunt redeuntes quod per contrarium militem totus exercitus Belgicus in fugam fuerit coniectus.

Die 5^o migravit hinc in Angliam juvenis quidam appellatus Clyfton, postquam apud nos sumptibus vivens communibus in collegio Jesuitarum aliquot menses inferioribus scientiis operam impendisset.

¹ In D^r Worthington's handwriting.

² The handwriting here changes.

Die 7^o iter habuit D. Jo. Hartus ad eximium præsidem nostrum D. Alanum ; quo die exercitia quædam nova inceperunt, nimirum ut, singulis diebus intra horas 7^{am} et 8^{am} vesperi, juvenes nostri omnes quot quot scholas publicas adeunt in aula convenientes ea repetant quæ eodem die in scholis didicerunt, cui officio obeundo in singulis classibus singuli præpositi constituti sunt.

Die 10 a magistratu commendatus ad hanc civitatem gubernandam venit præfectus novus, in cujus introitu multa ferebantur de studiosis omnibus e civitate exturbandis in quibus præcipui erant Jesuitæ et Angli, ita ut, nescio an ad hoc ipsum, nostrorum omnium nomina præfecto urbis delata sunt.

Die etiam eodem celebrabantur in collegio nostro exequiæ pro obitu reverendi Dni Roperi, catholicis omnibus tum hic tum Angliæ viventibus longe desideratissimi. Eodem die rediit Atrebato D. Abithellus.

Die 11 inter horas 3^{am} et 4^{am} a prandio novus urbis præfectus multitudine suorum stipatus ædes nostras intravit, in quibus dum morabatur, multa interrogabat tum de studiosorum nostrorum numero, tum de ætate cujusque eorum, tum etiam quorum sumptibus omnes nutriebamur ; ad quæ interrogata dum sapienter pro sua prudentia respondisset præses noster eximius D. Bristous, tandem sine aliquo nostro damno discessum est ; quamvis non deerant interim qui portas nostras non dicam nos defendendi sed spoliandi causa diligenter observabant ; quin etiam aliqui intus erant qui ipsum præfectum multum sollicitabant ut singula ædium loca explorarentur, quibus a suis satis commode responsum fuit, nempe id frustra fieri, quippe cum experientia ante aliquot menses didicissent satis nihil prorsus quod vel speciem nocementi præ se ferret ullibi apud Anglos delituisse. His dictis acquievit præfectus, et cum eo fere omnes nos rogabant ne suspicaremur quicquam nobis periculi ex illo eorum ad nos accessu intendi ; imo serio affirmabant id quicquid negotii erat, ab illis magno nostro bono susceptum.

Die 12, circiter horam noctis nonam, mortem obiit longo morbo consumptus Adamus Hornus.

Die 13 ivit Cameracum D. Nicolsonus, quo die juxta id quod prius promiserant, nobis pransuris ingressi sunt civitatis nostræ aliquot magistratus qui numerata, ut videbatur, tacite nostrorum tota multitudine decesserunt.

Die 15 venit ad nos ex Anglia librarius quidam dictus Lions. Erat ille multum ab hæreticis ad carceres quæsitus, quippe qui eo nomine exosus eis fuit quod ejus opera plurimi divulgarentur in Anglia libri catholici. Hic nunciabat quod venerabilis sacerdos D. Nelsonus, qui jam per annum et amplius occulte ad lucrandos Christo animas cum fratribus suis multum laboraverat, tandem ab hæreticis comprehensus pro catholica veritate tuenda contra hæreticam pravitatem et insaniam usque ad effusionem sanguinis fortiter decertasset. Nam cum ei ista quæstio proponeretur, an Angliæ regina a catholicis aut ab ipso etiam pro

D. Jo. Nelsonus martyrio affectus.¹

¹ In D^r Worthington's handwriting.

hæretica haberetur, et ipse respondiſſet audacter, quomodocunque eam ad hæresi alii purgarent, sentire tamen ſe ſalva conſcientia non poſſe aliter quam quod ad minimum ſchiſmatica eſſet, mortis ſtatim ſententiam excepit, et paulo poſt crati injectus ad ſupplicii locum trahitur; ibi fune prius in collum imposito ad breve tempus ſuſpēditur, deinde adhuc vivens in terram dimittitur, præciduntur genitalia, aperitur venter, viſcera eruuntur, caput amputatur et baculo affigitur, membra diſſecantur, ac ſic quidem excarnificatus immani ac barbaræ crudelitati vix ſatiſfecit.

Die 18 ſimul profecti ſunt in Angliam M^r Joannes Beake et Clyftonus ſenior; hic ut matrem quam in carcere audierat teneri captivam conſolaretur, ille ut ſanitatē deperditam recuperaret.

Die 19 ex Anglia ad nos venit venerabilis præſbyter D. Dominicus Vahamus, qui non multo ante tempore ab hæreticis comprehenſus non mediocria paſſus erat.

Eodem die venit ad nos M. D. Rector petens magiſtratus nomine dimitti ex noſtris ſedecim, ſeptemdecim aut 18, aliter inquiens nec poſſe vel plebi ſatiſſeri nec noſtræ tranquillitati rite proſpici; ad quod poſtulatū tale tulit reſponſum:—

Ad proſitionem M. V. reſpondent aliquot Angli, qui ea de re inter ſe contulerunt:

1. Imprimis nos his diebus, ſicut alias jam ſæpiſſime, dediſſe mandato veſtro nomina omnium Anglorum in ſcripto, diſtributa ſic in claſſes ut facile pateat intuenti ad unum fere omnes præter pauculos infantē et mulierculas eſſe ſtudioſos.

2. Secundo, inter iſtos omnes nec unum quidem novimus a quo quicquam periculi non modo patriæ aut civitati verum etiam ulli homini immineat. Quin potius omnes et ſinguli ſine querela vivunt, ſicut hoc abunde teſtatur, quod nullus unquam eorum propter ullam culpam tractus ſit a quoquam ad tribunalia veſtra.

3. Tertio, non ſcimus proinde nos quem vel quos eorum magis ablegandos putemus ad ſedandam importunitatem quæ dicitur plebis.

4. Quarto, reſ etiam nimis odioſa nobis eſt ablegare quenquam illorum in quos imperium habemus nullum, et qui communem habent nobiſcum cauſam cur huc confugerint, nempe propter fidei catholicæ profeſſionem.

5. Quinto, timemus gravem offeſſam S^{tis} Suæ, ſi nos ipſi ſcholares extrudemus huius ſeminarii ſui; ſiquidem abſque illis non videmus 15, 16 aut 17 ſupra 20 annos habentes ætatis, ad quem numerum petuntur dimitti.

6. Sexto, futurum arbitramur, ſi noſtro arbitrio abligentur [*lege* ablegentur], ut paulo poſt queritentur importuni illi et dicant ſibi minime ſatiſfactum eſſe, ſed nos adhuc reſervæſſe ſuſpectos.

Propterea, tanquam ſuſſiſſi M. V. et almæ Uniſverſitatis, humillime petimus, ut prudentiæ veſtræ per alios potius quam per nos ipſos curent vel hoc

feri vel aliud quodcumque vobis videbitur necessarium, sive ad satisfaciendum populo sive ad securitatem nostram. Nos in omnibus parati sumus obedire. Duaci, Feb. 19, Anno Dni 1578.

Die 24 revertebamur Cameraco qui eo sacros ordines suscipiendi causa die 20 profecti fuimus ad numerum 19. Horum autem sacrum subdiaconatus ordinem susceperunt 12, quorum nomina sunt hæc; M^r Persus, Gulielmus Sladus, Thomas Strasamus, Richardus Holtbeus, M^r Briannus, Gulielmus Watusus, M^r Barnsus, M^r Pullanus, M^r Floydus, M^r Philbeus, Robertus Wottonus. Isti autem eodem tempore creati sunt presbyteri; M^r Leonardus Fitzsimon, Robertus Suttonus et Abrahamus Suttonus fratres, M^r Alanus, Griffinus, Edovardus Hewes, Thomas Blewettus. Cum his etiam eundem ordinem adeptus est Cameraci D. Wendamus.

Die 25 proficiscebatur in Angliam Marcius quidam juvenis qui aliquandiu, apud nos sumptibus vivens communibus, disciplinis inferioribus in collegio Jesuitarum incubuit.

Die 26 D. Bayleus profectus est, ut aiebant, Valensenas et sequenti die reversus est.

Die 27 in Angliam migrabat juris studiosus M^r Joannes Boddeus, itineris habens socium M^r Raisonum.

Die ultimo Februarii venerunt huc quattuor Angli, ut putabatur, ex castris; sed quia nec ipsi quenquam apud nos cognoverunt, nec a quoquam cogniti erant, die sequenti decesserunt.

In fine hujus mensis fuimus 63 convictores.

MARTIUS.

Die primo Martii rediit ad nos ex Anglia M^r Lous, qui nunciabat quod 1578.
propter fidei catholice professionem non carceres modo sed et mortem etiam sustinisset juvenis quidam appellatus [Thomas]¹ Sherwod, cujus in omnibus tormentis vox erat hujusmodi, Domine Jesu non sum dignus ut ista pro te patiar, multo minus ea præmia recipere quæ daturum te promisisti confitentibus te.

Die 2^o duo alii ad nos ex Anglia advenerunt, quorum alter dictus est Tempest, qui et idem in civitate commoratur.

Die 3^o venit ex Anglia ad nos quidam dictus Nunam qui paucis diebus transactis hinc migravit.

Die 4^o proficiscebatur Rhemas D. Vahamus presbyter.

Die 6^o rediit M^r Joannes Beake qui paulo antea sanitatis causa Angliam ingressus erat. Verum cum ibi minime latere potuit, persecutione magna in catholicos omnes excitata, propositis præmiis iis qui eundem deferrent, suadentibus amicis, iterum regressus est.

¹ Interlined in Dr Worthington's handwriting.

Eodem die, patre suo vocante, abiit Jacobus Piperus qui jam diu nobiscum Anglicæ linguæ addiscendæ causa vixerat.

Die 7^o sacra sua prima celebraverunt D. Robertus Suttonus et Abrahamus Suttonus, fratres.

Die 12 iterum nobis erat propositum a magistratu ut ablegarentur ex nostris 16, 17 vel 18.

Die 12, qui erat festum D. Gregorii, M^r Tho. Bluet et M^r Leonardus Fitzsimon, presbyteri, prima sua sacra fecerunt; quorum M^r Fitzsimon in honorem B. Pontificis Gregorii missam suam decantavit cui omnes Angli interfuerunt et pro maxima parte communicaverunt.

Die 13 ivit Cameracum quidam dictus Lions.

Die 14 venit Parisiis quidam dictus Nicolsonus.

Die item 14 M. D. Rector convocatis ad se eximiis m^{ris} nostris D. Stapletono, D. Bristoo, D. Whito et D. Elaio juris licentiate, narrat eisdem, quod in mandatis a magistratu acceperat ut denunciaret, omnes Anglos quot quot in civitate tum temporis permanerent, exceptis solum professoribus, senibus, mulieribus et non valentibus gestare arma, infra biduum esse inde exituros. Responderunt nostri non ad eos pertinere de re illa quicquam statuere, quippe qui non minus essent Universitati suppositi quam Angli cæteri; postea tamen de re tam gravi paulisper pro temporis angustia inter se conferunt. Adeunt itaque viros, nostræ gentis quos sciebant amicissimos, eosque Universitatis almæ professores peritissimos; quid acciderit explicant, innocentiam suam declarant, obsecrant ut apud magistratum ipsumque adeo civitatis gubernatorem pro se intercederent: intercedunt; atque ita ut ipse civitatis præpositus non illibenter aurem illis accommodaret. Nam dum isti serio nostram causam agerent, et illud præcipue refellerent quasi per nos civitati periculum immineret,—Imo, ait ipse præfectus, tantum abest ut credam velle Anglos civitati malum, ut pro comperto sciam quod licet hoc cuperent maxime, civitati tamen nocere nullo modo possent. His dictis iterum ad nos revertuntur suadentes esse in rem nostram si publice pro omnibus supplicaretur non solum ipsi gubernatori verum etiam toti civium multitudini. Placebat consilium, verum antequam responsum accepimus ex nostris alii in Angliam alii alio profecti sunt. [*Marg.* Supplicatio exhibita est gallice, nihil autem responsum sed statim proclamatio secuta.]

Die 18 respondebat in quæstionibus theologicis publice Henricus Hollandus pro ultima sua ad baccalaureatum responsione.

Die 19 proficiscebantur partim in Angliam partim ad alia loca Jacobus Taylor, Robertus Copleyus, Philippus Pitts, Gylbertus Bornus, D. Abithellus, Gulielmus Raynoldus, M^r Stevens, M^r Smithsonus, M^r Wyggs, M^r Vaham, Robertus Suttonus et Abrahamus Suttonus, et alii plurimi.

Eodem die venit ad nos ex Anglia senex quidam ad visendum heri sui

Angl.
missi
duo
Sutto-
ni
presby-
teri.

filios ut illis visis de eorum statu et salute patri ipsorum in Anglia commoranti certum nunciū referret.

Die 20 misit ad nos M. D. Rector referens quod a prætore urbis acceperat posse omnes Anglos tuto in civitate commorari, modo curarent ne, frequentius in plateis ambulando præsertim gregatim et in foro, commoto populo offensam præberent.

Eodem die Cameraco redierunt ibi subdiaconi creati Thomas Hodsonus et Thomas Brownus, cum quibus et alii undecim venerunt qui eodem tempore et loco susceperant ordinem sacrum diaconatus, quorum nomina superius habentur.

[*Marg.* Eodem die eleguntur novi magistratus, sub quorum introitu nostra mala non minime augebantur.]

Die 21 ad Rectorem Universitatis recenter electum accedebant Escavini¹ (ut vocant) duo, serio postulantes ut ejus imperio omnes Angli infra 24 horas dimitterentur; respondente autem illo ad tantum gerendum negotium videri sibi tempus præscriptum nimis angustum et breve, inquit, nisi in hac re tu quod volumus et quod tuum est cito feceris, sine mora nos effectum dabimus ut per præconem eorum diseessus in tota civitate divulgetur, et si tum parere recusaverint, nostra auctoritate ejicientur. Causam autem quare tam avide diseessum nostrum peterent, aiebant esse quod nostrorum non pauci veluti sese ostentantes et super malis suis quasi triumphantes sæpissime superiori die forum perambulasse conspicerentur. Verum, ut aiunt, non causam pro causa ponebant isti; nam dum de re ista dilligentissime a nostris inquireretur, tantum duo ex illis non paucis reperti sunt qui dicto die forum pertransissent, quorum unus, sacerdos eum esset et locum offerendi quotidie sacrificium apud Franciscanos haberet, necessario forum transire aut saltem ejus aliquam partem debebat, et alius illac proecessit in civitatem, ut res quibus opus illi erat necessarias emeret.

Die 22 per præconem eirea civitatem proelatum fuit hora diei fere 11^a ut universi Angli ante horam 5^{am} noctis sequentis decederent, quapropter a multis statim decessum fuit, aliis tantum in diem sequentem vix audentibus iter protrahere.

Sabbato Palmarum hoc fiebat.²

Occasione³ mandati quod heri hora prima post meridiem Mag^{tia} sua Anglis nunciavit ex D. Gubernatore, videlicet, ut dicti Angli omnes infra biduum discedant, exceptis tantum senibus, junioribus non valentibus portare arma, professoribus et fæminis, supplicat eidem Mag^{tia} et almæ pariter Universitati natio Anglorum ut infra :—

1. Ut Magnificentia sua et Universitas, quandoquidem sumus suppositi sui,

¹ Marg. scabini.

² In D^r Worthington's handwriting.

³ A mark in the MS. refers this document to its proper place in the Diary immediately after March 14.

declaret, an nobis idem mandet, nolens, scilicet, vel non valens defendere nos privilegiis suis.

2. Si sic, ut quemadmodum mag. Dns omnibus sigillatim scholaribus abeuntibus solet, ita nostræ nationi idem M. D. pariterque Universitas det testimonium unum generale nostræ hactenus a principio per decennium conversationis, expressis in eodem nominibus singulorum, secundum classes catalogi nuper exhibiti, vel saltem sacerdotum, diaconorum et subdiaconorum; ne ista ejectio sit nobis, id est catholicis innocentibus, fraudi seu præjudicio, quocumque pervenerimus.

3. Quia infra biduum istud discedere omnes qui mandato comprehenduntur quasi impossibile est, cum magna etiam pars impræsentiarum absit Cameraci propter ordines, ut producat tempus saltem ad crastinum octavæ Paschæ; si non propter curam interim feriis sanctissimis et eximie sanctificandis agendam animarum nostrarum, tamen propter necessitatem corporum, quo sua qualiacumque vendere possint plurimi pauperrimi ad quærendum comæatum, qui alioqui mendicare cogentur in via; et quo paulatim ac non confertim abeuntes inveniamus vecturam; denique, ne in Angliæ diversoriis recusantes carnes in Quadragesima prodamus nosmet ipsos persecutoribus, qui jam tres ex nostris crudelissimo supplicii genere etiam interimerunt.

4. Ut ad necessariam cautelam in omnem eventum declarentur nominatim qui habendi erunt pro senibus, qui pro junioribus non valentibus portare arma, an nimirum omnes, quod etiam petimus, qui visitant [*lege* visitant] in collegiis, et qui pro professoribus.

5. Ut supradictis addantur, si non omnes studiosi theologiæ, quod speramus propter seminarium, at omnes sacerdotes tamen, et maxime qui creabuntur sacerdotes in proxima vigilia Paschæ; saltem tantisper dum post creationem celebrent primitias suas; præsertim quoque cum arma non habeant, vel ipsi vel cæterorum quisquam, quibus moliri quid possent, etiam si scirent ac vellent.

Duaci, Martii 15, anno 1578.

27 Martii venit Rhemos D. Web comitatus studiosus.¹

APRILIS.

1578.

[*Marg.* Aprilis 5^o venit Rhemos D. Nicolsonus presbyt eret Robertus coquus.]

Aprilis 8 venit Rhemos D. Sladus et alii sacerdotes 7^{em}, scilicet, Thomas Stransamus, M^r Barnsus, Brianus, Phylbeius, Pullanus, Floydus, Benettus, quibuscum etiam advenit Thom. Brownus diaconus et Hugo Griffeth laicus.

Die 9 venerunt Rhemos Guilielmus Reignolse et Joannes Lyons, laici, quibuscum etiam adventarunt sacerdotes 4, nempe M^r Jo. Hartus, Robertus Wottonus, M^r Watts et M^r Holbeus, et cum his etiam unus diaconus, sc., Thomas Hodsonus.

¹ This is the first entry made at Rheims.

Die 14 venit Rhemos D. Bristous et alii [*blank*], qui D. Andelbeum presbyterum tum hærere Duaci dicebant ut illhinc post paucos dies in Angliam transfretaret.

Anla-
bæus¹
Angl.
missus.

Die 15 venerunt ad nos ex Anglia viri duo et mulier quædam, quorum unus solum, nempe [*blank*], nobiscum permansit, cæteri duo alio profecti sunt.

Die 24 ex Anglia venit M^r Terillus et alius dictus John Thomas, quorum Terillus post diem unum et alterum Lovanium migravit.

Ab ultima relatione, hoc est, a festo S. Marci.

Die Aprilis 27 datæ erant litteræ a rev. Card^{li} a Guisia ad dominum præsidem nostrum D. Alanum; earum autem exemplum est quod sequitur.

Si aliis benefaciendo Deum imitari dicimur, Alane doctissime, quo pluribus opitulamur, eo propius ad Dei naturam pariter accedimus. Iccirco, quum te, patria non religione carentem, in clientelam nostram receperimus, tibi que hospitii securitatem promiserimus, cæteros tuos Anglos in eadem navi navigantes, vel potius periculoso naufragio ereptos, pari benignitate complecti, cum ad magnitudinem nostram, tum ad pietatem, gloriosum arbitramur. Magistratibus Rhemen-sibus misimus literas, quibus significavimus ut non modo nulla vos afficiant molestia aut incommodo, sed vobis sanctam hospitii tesseram communicent, atque omnia humanitatis et benevolentiae officia exhibeant. Tu cum tuis secure nostro frui beneficio. Si quid, religionis et tuorum nomine, me posse præstare existimas, non te deterreat, sed ad scribendum potius invitet nostræ sacræ digni-tatis accessio. Datum Parisiis 15 Aprilis 1578.

LUDOVICUS Car^{lis} a Guisia.

Die Aprilis 30 profectus est Romam quidam dictus Jhon Thomas.

Eodem etiam die præses noster D. Gul. Alanus profectus est, quicum etiam iter sumpserunt M^r Gabriel Alanus, M^r Foulerus et M^r [*Paynterus*]² Barrettus.

MAIUS.

Maii 2 venit Rhemos Duaco D. Bayleus, in cujus consortio et alii multi advenerunt qui usque tunc a tempore dissipationis nostræ Duaci manserant. Erant autem numero circiter 10.

1578.

Per hos audivimus quod Carthusiani Angli qui jam diu Brugis conventum suum habuissent non solum ex ipsa civitate ejecti fuerant, sed quod Duacum venientes ibi etiam inhumaniter excepti sunt, utpote quibus ultra paucos dies, ne dicam horas, mansio non permittitur.

Maii etiam 3 venerunt Duaco D. licentiatu Eleius et M^r Ortonus, quo die ivit in Angliam D. Kerby presbyter.

Angl.
missus.

¹ In D^r Worthington's handwriting.

² Erased.

Dominus Bayleus veniens Rhemos et proclamationem secum apportavit qua ex civitate Duacensi ejecti eramus, et alias etiam litteras testimoniales, quas vocant, mandato ejusdem civitatis conscriptas, unde sciri posset quod nostro aliquo demerito non ejiciebamur.

Exemplaria utriusque sunt quæ sequuntur:—

A tous ceulx, qui ces presentes lettres voiront, Eschevins de la ville de Doway, salut. Scavoir faisons a toutz qu'il appartiendra, que ce que les escolliers de la nation Angloise seroient partys de ceste ville de Douay ne seroit advenu pour cause de quelque mesus, delict ou malversation quilz ayent faict contre aucuns de la dite ville, ne machine quelque trahison contre icelle; ains pour la diversité du temps et plus grandt apaisement du peuple de la dite ville, les ayant veu et cognu de toute bonne, honneste et catholicque conversation durant le temps quilz ont demeuré et estudié et hanté en ceste dite ville. En tesmognage de quoy nous aux susdites lettres avons faict appendre le scel aux causes de la dite ville ce vingtroisiesme jour daprill, xv^{es} soixante dixhuict.

GUDART.¹

Exemplar Proclamationis.

Extraict du Registre aux Edicts et Defenses reposant en salle à Duay.

On faict commandement, de par messieurs les eschevins de stesle [ceste] ville, à tous de la nation Angloise de quelie [quelle] qualité quilz soient estans en ceste ville capables et puissans à porter armes, qu'en de dans ce jour-dhuy soir chns [chacun] d'eulx aient à sortir de ceste ville sans y retourner, sauf [saulf] et réservé les professeurs de [l']université et jeusnes enfans [enffans] estans à l'estude lesquelz lon n'entend de déchasser de ceste ville et université, pourveu qu'ilz se conticennent [contiennent] et gouvernent honnestement et sans commettre quelque desordre vers le peuple de ceste ville, auquel lon defend [deffend] aussi de ne injurier ou molester ceulx ainsy demeurez: le toute [tout] à peine de telle [teles] punitions, corrections et amendes que messieurs trouveront au cas appartence [appartenir].

Publié au son de [du] tambourin par les cerrefuis [carrefours] de leye [la dite] ville par Philippe Gigault clercq, mem [maistre] Robert Buquet [Becquet], sergent à verge [vergue], et Guillaume Caudrelier sergent à made [mache], le xxii de Mars, xv^{es} lxxviii.²

¹ The name is Gudart in the MS. It should be Oudart, both in this and the following extract. *Inventaire Analytique des Archives Communales de Douai, Série BB*; p. 22.

² Through the kind courtesy of M. Lepreux, Archivist and Librarian of Douay, the text of this proclamation has been compared with the original register still extant in the municipal archives of the town. The corrections have been inserted in brackets.

Collation faicte avec registre et trouvé concorder par mon greffier soubz-
signé tesmoin ce xxvii Apvril xv^{es} lxxviii.

GUDARD.

1578.

Die Maii 4^o narratum erat nobis a magistratu Rhemensi ut ad diem Ascensionis traderentur ipsis omnia nomina Anglorum sic per classes distributa, ut constaret illis non modo de numero omnium, verum etiam de statu et conditione singulorum.

Die Maii 5^o profecti sunt, ut ferebatur, Namurcum versus D. Eleus juris licentiatus, M^r Swinburne et M^r Guilielmus Hartus.

Maii 10 venerunt ex Anglia ad nos M^r Owenus et alii sacerdotes duo, sc., D. Stampus et D. Nelsonus, Nelsoni illius frater qui pro fidei suæ professione ab hæreticis interfectus est.

Maii 14 regressus est ad nos ex Anglia M^r Cottamus diaconus, quicum adventarunt ab Oxonio studiosi alii quinque et in communibus nobiscum recepti sunt. Præter eos eodem tempore cum illis una adventabat puerulus dictus Thomas Hives.

Exhibita erant in profesto Ascensionis omnium Anglorum nomina ipsis magistratibus Rhemensibus, et reperiabantur omnes in universum studiosi 55, quorum in seminario vixerunt 44. Præter studiosos vero erant etiam duæ familiæ, una Joannis Harris senis, cum uxore, filia, genero et 5 parvulis; altera Johannæ Bristow viduæ, matris D. Ric. Bristoi, cum filia, genero et 4 parvulis. Sic erant universæ animæ 68.

Maii 19 suscepturi sacrum ordinem presbyteratus iverunt Cameracum Thomas Brownus et Thomas Hodsonus.

Maii etiam 19, absoluto itinere quod Mamercum [*lege* Namurcum] et Lovanium prius acceperat, rediit ad nos præses noster D. Alanus et alii illi qui cum eo una profecti sunt, et præter hos D. Whytus sacerdos Hybernus.

Maii 26 redierunt Cameraco D. Hodsonus et D. Brownus postquam ordinem presbyteratus, ad quem suscipiendum sese eo contulissent, adepti fuerant; his tamen omnino iter prosperum non fuit, nam pecunias suas omnes ereptas sibi per latrones dum in itinere hærerent amiserunt.

Maii 27 venit ad nos servus Dni Vachelli, qui sequenti post die iterum discedebat.

Maii 28 D. Nicolsonus sacerdos Duacum, ut ferebatur, iter accepit.

Maii ultimo venit ex Anglia Laurentius Cooperus non post multos dies iterum in Angliam migraturus, postquam nimirum librorum catholicorum aliqualem copiam suis sibi nummis procurasset. Hos ut sæpe ante fecerat simul cum seipso transportabat.

JUNIUS.

1578. Junii primo venit ad nos ex Anglia D. Nelus, Exoniensis collegii in Oxonio olim præses, qui et ipse etiam non parvo tempore pro fidei catholicæ professione carceribus detentus quanta sit novi Evangelii lenitas satis expertus est.

Eodem die et alii duo venerunt ad nos, quorum unus Poel nominabatur, alius autem juvenis erat. Hii postquam in ecclesiæ communionem admitterentur, qua forte dum in Anglia essent exciderant, ad castra Austriaci Ducis sub eo militaturi se conferebant.

Die 6^o venit ad nos Parisiis D. Nortonus, quicum etiam adventarunt et alii sex. Hii omnes die sequenti ulterius, nempe Namurcum, contendebant.

Eodem die rediebat Duacò D. Gulielmus Nicolsonus.

Die 10 fecit suum primum sacrum D. Brownus presbyter.

Die 11 venit ad nos ex Anglia et ad communia admittitur quidam qui erat D. Nicolsono cog[n]atus, dictus Cadeus.

Die 15 venit Parisiis quidam juvenis dictus Hargrave, et inferioribus scientiis studet. Sub idem tempus Namercum, ut aiebant, contendebat D. Nicolsonus presbyter.

Die 18 iverunt Cameracum post paucos dies reversuri D. Reignoldus et M^r Ortonus.

In festo S. Joannis Baptistæ revertebatur D. Cottamus, quicum et alii viri tres advenerunt, quorum duo iterum in Angliam reversi sunt.

Die 26 profectus est Lovanium Thomas Edwardus ut habitum Carthusianorum susciperet.

JULIUS.

1578. Julii 6^o rediit ad nos Roma quidam dictus Madderus.

Die 7^o profecti sunt ex nostris Duacum M^r Hollandus et Thomas Lous, et cum his Johannes Martinus, qui ante duos dies illhinc venerat.

Die 15 rediit ad nos ex Anglia D. Kerbye presbyter.

Die 16 iverunt in Angliam D. Madderus et D. Thurkin.

Die 18 rediit Namerco D. licentiatus Eleus et cum eo 4 juvenes quorum duo nuncupati sunt Poelli, alii duo Oweni. Eodem die rediit Lovanio Tho. Edwards.

Die 19 rediit D. Thurkin qui superioribus diebus Angliam adeundam sibi proposuerat. Eodem die ex Anglia venit Robertus Copleus.

Die 21 profecti sunt versus Namercum M^r Clitherus et M^r Stanle.

Die 23 redierunt ad nos Roma D. licentiatus Martinus et D. Shertus.

Eodem die, persecutorum manus effugiens, ex Anglia venit ad nos D. Cartwritus diaconus, qui ab hæreticis eo quod liberius fidem profiteretur non solum longos carceres sed et alia mala quam plurima et durissima pertulit. Cum eo etiam venerunt alii duo et apud nos morantur.

AUGUSTUS.

Augusti die 1^o profectus est Parisios D. Baleus, D. Nicolsolnus, et quidam alius dictus Swinbornus qui ex Anglia veniens tres tantum dies apud nos commoratus iterum reversus est. 1578.

Eodem die accepimus quod M. D. Copleus cum suis iturus Namercum, non sine speciali Dei auxilio, præsentissimum submersionis periculum evaserat.

Die 3^o ex Anglia venit ad nos quidam dictus Nicolaus et una cum eo alii quatuor, quorum duo postridie Namercum iter ceperunt, reliqui nobis tum in studiis tum in communibus adjunguntur. Per hos, ut puto, accepimus quod D. licentiatus Writus apud hæreticos in Anglia carcere detentus, non solum vita sua pia et in fide catholica firma constantia, non solum, inquam, ipsis catholicis in vera religione perseverantiam, verum etiam sapientibus responsis, quibus tum usus est cum de eo coram populo, factis publicis disputationibus, triumphum sibi hæretici doctores pollicerentur, ipsis doctoribus evangelicis confusionem, in fide vero dubiis veræ religionis amorem, omnibus tandem impietatis et hæresis contemptum suasit et profecit. Nam ita paucorum dierum spacio catholicorum, ibi ubi ipse captivus teneretur commorantium, augebatur numerus, ut sacerdotum paucitatem in illis partibus catholici maxime conquererentur. Nuncium itaque suum ad nos misit D. licentiatus sedulo rogans ut tantæ messi, maxime cum jam albæ esse ad messem spicæ viderentur, operadores, hoc est sacerdotes, abesse diutius non pateremur.

Die 2^o Augusti nobis relatum erat quod B. Pater et summus pontifex supra annuam pensionem quam prius in seminarium Anglorum Romæ contulerat, de paterna benignitate munus etiam novum nec exiguum quidem illud, his diebus proximis, prioribus addidisset. Convocari enim fecit ad locum publicum, quo et ipse etiam venerat, seminarii sui prædicti studiosos singulos, quorum unus paternitatem suam omnium nomine oratione excepit. Postquam autem discessisset, thesaurario suo, ei sc. qui paternitati suæ a secretis est, mandavit ut seminarium adeat, perspectisque ibi studiosorum rebus omnibus sedulo curet ne desit cuiquam quod futurum ipsi inveniatur necessarium. Jussa facit thesaurarius et cuique studentium togam unam adjecit.

Die 17 Romam profecti sunt, partim religionis partim [*lege partim*] studii causa, 7^{em} ex nostris quorum nomina sunt hæc, Smithson, Knighton, Neale, Kerby, Barton, Whright, Hollewell.

Eodem die ex Anglia rediit ad nos M^r Proberts qui paucis ante diebus urgente negotio necessario Angliam adiverat; cum eo redit Cameraco M^r Griffeth.

Eodem die Magistratus Rhemensis iterum nostrorum omnium nomina offerri sibi exegit et obtinuit, simulque cautiones dabat, postquam de numero nostrorum, qui ut ipsi videbatur multum accreverat, aliquantulum conquestus esset, simul

inquam cautiones dabat, ne ullo modo id faceremus, quod fecisse nos eatenus cognoscere non potuit, quo populi favorem et gratiam a nobis alienare videremur; quod si accideret, non dubitare quin e civitate cito ejiceremur.

Die 19 rediit Parisiis D. Baileus et D. Nicolsonus.

Die 23 in Angliam profectus est quidam dictus Edmundus.

Augusti 26 venit ad nos Lovanio Richardus Giffordus. Eodem die partim peregrinandi partim studendi causa Romam profecti sunt ex nostris 9.

[*Marg.* Die etiam 26 Augusti cœpit ad nostros quædam interpretari hæbraice et græce D. licentiatus Martinus.]

Angl.
missi.

Die 27 in Angliam missi sunt 5 sacerdotes, D. Shertus, D. Michel, D. Bramly, D. Watts, D. Pullanus.

SEPTEMBER.

1578.

Die 9 Septemb. profectus est in Angliam D. Worthingtonus presbyter, nec tamen illo abeunte cessat lectio catechistica, quam licet ille pro suo tempore in Romano Catechismo prosequi solebat, nunc tamen authore mutato eadem lectio aliter continuatur ab eximio D. D. Bristoo. . . .¹

Quæ sequuntur excerpta sunt ex litteris D. Vendivellii confectis Namerci 26 Augusti, 78.

Placuit non tantum Regiæ Majestati sed et Concilio institui illa duo excellentia seminaria præstantium operariorum de quibus sum loquutus D. Vestræ, et perbrevis in eorum incohationem incumbi: dataque est mihi cura solicitandi eorum erectionem, quia Rex ipse suis ad D. Austriacum litteris videbatur hoc cupere. Ego nullam unquam in rem incubui libentius quam in hanc incumbam per Dei gratiam. Quam ad rem debebit me juvare D. Vestra, atque eo magis quod placuit Concilio ut hæc seminaria præcipue instituantur ad exemplum seminarii vestri, de quo dicta fuerunt multa præclara. Atque adeo mihi injunctum est ut petam a D. Vestra ad me mitti descriptionem seminarii vestri, tam quoad institutionem quam exercitationes; ideoque valde rogo D. Vestram ut dignetur eam ad me mittere primo quoque tempore.

Die 15 m^r n. D. Bristous suam in S^{ti} Joannis evangelium explicationem incohavit.

Die 22 ex Anglia venit Laurentius Coperus et cum illo alii 9, quorum 7 quod studiosi sunt nobiscum morantur, reliqui se contulerunt alio.

[*Marg.* Eodem die, ubi quædam capita tempore prandii ex veteri Scriptura legi solebant et quædam etiam vesperi ad cœnam, more illo aliquantulum mutato, omnia ea capita adjunguntur et leguntur in cœna, et in prandio legenda assumitur *Historia ecclesiastica Eusebii.*]

¹ At this point a line has been clipped from the MS.

OCTOBER.

Die 3 venit ad nos quidam dictus Wilfordus; et eodem die rediit Namerco M^r Blandeus, et sequenti die ivit in Angliam D. Brownus presbiter.

1578.
Angl.
miss.

Die 5^o venerunt Namerco et aliunde, ut dicebatur, 5 vel 6 Angli, qui cupientes in civitatem intromitti voti sui compotes effici non potuerunt, quocirca alio flectere sunt coacti.

Die 6 Lugdunum profecti sunt M^r Guilielmus Regnoldus et M^r Ortonus et alii duo juvenes. Eodem die m^r n. D. Bristous D. Augustinum de Catechizandis rudibus exponendum sumpsit, id quod præstat diebus singulis ab hora 2^a usque ad tertiam.

Die 11 iter habuit Duacum Thomas Lous quicum congregiebatur et alius juvenis.

Die 13 venit ex Anglia D. Smalus, qui fuit a multo tempore collegii Exoniensis in Oxonia socius. Cum hoc etiam et alius quidam advenit juvenis. Utrique apud nos morantur.

Die 14 ex nostris 2 in Angliam profecti sunt, D. Sladus et M^r Stranshamus; ille autem sacerdos erat. Eodem die relatum nobis erat de morte D. Alani Copi.

Angl.
miss.

Die 12 in prandio legi cœpta est vita Calvinii.

[*Marg.* Octobris 16 vel circiter D. licent. Martinus Bibliorum versionem in Anglicum sermonem auspicatus est; ut sic tandem hæreticorum corruptionibus, quibus jamdiu misere toti fere populo patriæ nostræ imposuerunt, saluberrime obviaretur: et ut opus istud, ut speratur longe utile, citius prodeat, ipse *vertendo* quotidie duo capita absolvit; ut autem emendatius, eadem ipsa capita præses noster D. Alanus et m^r n. D. Bristous diligenter perlegunt, atque etiam, si *quidquid alicubi dignum*¹ videatur, pro sua sapientia fideliter corrigunt.]

Die 17 profectus est in Angliam Robertus Copleus.

Die 23 rediit Parisiis M^r Swinborne et cum eo quidam presbyter atque etiam puer, a quibus accepimus reverendum D. D. Harpsfeldum, propter fidei catholicæ professionem multorum annorum incarcerationes apud hæreticos passum, tum nuper in Anglia obiisse.

Die 25 hac transivit nobilissimus D. D. Englefeldus, ut dicebatur, Hispaniam profecturus.

Die 26 Parisios profecti sunt D. Baileus et Richardus Hargrave.

Die 27, perlecto Augustino de Catechizandis rudibus, sacrosancti Concilii Tridentini lectionem incohavit m. n. D. Bristous.

Die 30 venit ex Anglia M^r Slake, qui cum in Anglia esset erudiendis pueris studuerat: is nonnihil auctum esse hæreticorum in catholicos furorem referebat.

¹ Half a line has here been clipped from the MS.; the missing letters are conjectured from indications at the edge of the page.

NOVEMBER.

1578. Die Novembris 3 senex quidam Roma venit, qui paucis antea mensibus peregrinationem suam ex Anglia instituerat.

Die 8 M^r Blandeus, postquam multis modis tam morbo quam aliis sinistrae fortunæ procellis jactatus esset, Parisios primum tum postea in Angliam migraturus discessit.

Die 10 migravit ille senex in Angliam qui paucis ante diebus, peregrinatione absoluta, Roma redierat, et ad hoc usque tempus apud nos hæserat sumptibus vivens communibus.

Gratulatio Joannis Wilfordi pro reconciliatione et admissione sua
in Ecclesiæ Catholicæ unitatem
10 Octobris die impetrata.

Salve festa dies, O lux gratissima salve,
Quæ mihi neglectæ porta salutis eras.
Te scriptis celebrare meis, te pangere versu,
Te juvat, ante alios, commemorare dies.
In te præteritæ repetens delicta juventæ,
Inveni ulceribus plasmata grata meis.
Inveni tutum (juvenes mihi credite) portum,
Ne cadat in veterem mens onerata statum.
O nunc quam lætus, quam nunc formidine liber,
Sentio pro falsis gaudia vera jocis.
Nunc homini fateor sceleris confessio prodest,
In qua junctus adest cum pietate pudor.
Nunc autem Calvine vale, Luthere recede,
Jam video errores hæresiarcha tuos;
Me namque in sanctum retulit confessio cœtum,
Cum vestro errarem perditus agnus agro.
Ergo fratres chari, dilectæ viscera sponsæ,
Tollite clementi pectora vestra Deo.
Una ut lætemur, quos una Ecclesia salvat,
Dirigit una fides, colligat unus amor.

Die 11 venit quidam ad nos ex Anglia et nobis tum in studiis tum in rebus aliis adjungitur. Hic dum in Anglia esset in erudiendis pueris operam impenderat; dictus est autem Gulielmus Haunce.¹

Die 14 Parisiis venit reverendus presbyter D. Brigwater, quicum et alius adventabat nempe G. Rishtonus. Hic olim in Anglia reverendo Dno Harpsfeldo ab hæreticis incarcerato inservierat.

¹ Or Hannee.

Die 15 redierunt Duaco Tho. Lous et M^r Hollandus nunciantes ipsos Duacenses a quibus olim ejiciebamur reditum ad se nostrum tum cupere multum, tum etiam expectare.

Gratulatio Joannis Grangii quod in gremium Ecclesiæ Catholicæ fuerit admissus.

Ad presbyterum reconciliantem.

Cum desint Cresi, Crassi Midæque talenta,
Nobis suffieiat dicere læta dies.

In diem reconciliationis.

Cum Deus ex somno me sussitaverat alto,
Cum tenebras oculis abstuleratque meis,
Surrexi tandem, (potui vix morte revelli)
Et eecini Domino carmina læta pio.
Confiteor dicens sanctis eœlestibus illis
Expandens animo erimina cuncta meo.
O ter læta dies, veluti qua tertio natus,
Dæmona posthabui, præhabuique Deum.

J. G.

Sith Cresus welth with Crassus pompe
And Midas gold is scante,
It shal suffice to wish you wel:
Good will shall never want.

Die 22 rediit M^r Gulielmus Hartus qui, sæpe aliis frustra tentatis remediis, tandem sectione a caleulari morbo sanus evasit. Una eum isto venerunt D. Davids et D. Bel, sacerdotes. Istorum unus post triduum alio se contulit, alter adhuc Remis¹

Die 23 venit Gravelingo M^r Norise et nobiscum moratur.

DECEMBER.

[*Marg.* Hoc mense a quodam alumno seminarii nostri perscriptus et typis 1578. mandatus est liber quidam de non communicando cum hæreticis.]

Die 1^o venit M^r Adey Parisiis, a quo, ut puto, relatum est quod in Anglia D. Blakwel presbyter ab hæreticis non solum in carceres fuerit conjectus, verum ab eisdem graviora pati propter fidei confessionem indies expectaret.

Die 7 venerunt Namerco ad nos et per paucos dies nobiscum morati sunt D. Alanus et alius quidam dietus Thomas Evans.

Die 14 recessit a nobis in Angliam juvenis quidam dictus Grangeus.

Die 16 rediit Duaco Joan. Storeus.

¹ A word or words appear to have been clipped from the MS.

Die 19 profecti sunt in Angliam D. Riderus et D. Cartwritus, quorum hic diaconus, ille erat presbyter; sed cum illis in via insidiarentur latrones, post unum atque alterum diem iterum reversi sunt.

Die 23 rediit Parisiis D. Baleus et cum eo venerunt Richardus Hargrave et Christopherus, vestiarius.

Die 25 per litteras Roma acceptas intelleximus quod quinque juvenes, qui et ipsi olim omnes hujus seminarii nostri erant consodales, jam tum Romæ præstantissimum florentissimumque Jesuitarum ordinem amplexi fuerant. Nomina autem singulorum hæc erant; D. Gulielmus Holtus presbyter, [*Edwardus*]¹ Edmundus Harwardus, Nicolaus Smithus, Matthæus Marshalus, Jo. Southwellus.

Die 29 solemnizabatur festum S. Thomæ solenni sacro, in quo quotquot erant Angli præter sacerdotes omnes communicabantur.

Circa hoc tempus litteræ Roma receptæ sunt in quibus facultas concessa est ut Angli a quovis episcopo ad sacros ordines suscipiendos admitterentur.

In feriis Nativitatis examinabantur publice in aula tres tabulæ, una de catechismo, altera de Veteri Testamento, tertia erat D. Rishtoni.

JANUARIUS.

1579. Januarii 7 rediit Duaco D. Nicolsonus.

Die 12 ex litteris Roma delatis nobis in mensa lectum erat, quod S. P. trecentos aureos sua solita liberalitate concesserat ad eos vestiendos qui e seminario nostro ad Urbem superiori Augusto perrexissent.

Die 14 lecta est in mensa epistola quædam quam M^r Yates Jesuita paulo ante ex Portugalia, cum inde esset in Indiam profecturus, ad patrem quendam sui ordinis conscripserat.

Die 15 profectus est in Angliam M^r Wilfordus.

FEBRUARIUS.

1579. Februarii die primo Parisios² profecti sunt D. Webb, D. Florence, D. Smale et Richardus Hargrav, inde autem profectus est ulterius D. Florence in Angliam ad negotium animarum.

Februarii die 5^o rediit Parisiis M^r Cartwritus qui in exercitiis Jesuitarum aliquandiu se ibi exercuerat.

The xvth of Februari or there aboute weare sent from Parise and England ii letters declaringe the tyrannycal dealinge of the pevish preachers in Englande toward the godly catholikes. The contentes of them both are thes:—

‘Ther was one priest taken at masse at one M^r Scotos of the moyte a little from Rye now of late, and so caried into Rye in his vestmentes, and very evel used. I am a frayd leaste it be M^r Tayler, but the will of God be fulfilled. They

¹ Erased.

² In MS. Parisiis.

be very cruel in England at this present: God turne there hartes.' Hetherto the first, from Mr Frauncis Ryd. Now followeth the other owte of Englande. 'Many Priestes hath of late byne taken of your acquayntance, Mr Tomson and Mr Bluet.' Of this Bluet to speake that w^{ch} was not in the letter, but reported by the bearer, howbeit I thinke of equale crediance; It was sayde that he beinge apprehended and brought before the superintendante professed his fayth, w^{ch} was the Catholike fayth, boldly and truly; in w^{ch} profession he tooke up the ministers so rowndly, that they weare mervelously astonished at hime; in so much that one of the chefest of them, understandinge that before tyme he had byne one of there ministers, brake un to thes words and sayde; I have hard, quoth he, many tymes objected agaynste us that our ministers be unlerned; but by Sent Mary we have now hapned one a minister wth home for his lerninge, I be shreue hime, we be alof us much incumbred. But now retorne wee to the letter. 'Master Mettam hath had the oth touchinge the supremacy offred un to hime, and the same accordinge un to the order certyfyed in to the Kynges bench. Yf the byghtsheepe of L London may hange hime it is looked for he will. But God be thanked he is redy for hit, and desireth his frendes to pray for hime. The Suffolke and Norfolke gentlemen that weare committed for there consciens in her ma^{ty} prograce remayne style prisoners in ther country, excepte D. Wyndam that is close prisoner in the fleete. Many of the wisest sort hath fownde greate fault wth the sendinge over of the younge nonnes, whome God of his aboundante mercy hath delivered from a thousand periles of body and sowle, no doubte of it to his honoure and the confowndinge of his enemies. For there passinge greate constancy in there fayth, singuler modesty in ther behaviour and wise and discrete awnswers the are thorow owte the Realme talked of and commended yea even of ther enemies. Syster Ane Stapleton lyeth in a very frends howse where she wanteth no tendinge, very sore syke of a burninge fever: our Lord counfort her. Her majesty hath byne of late very daungerously syke, but now recovered though not perfetly.

'One Tippet a younge man sumtyme student of Doway was apprehended here in this cytye and brought before the biteshippe of London and Mr Recorder, where he was straytly examined in matters of consciens; to the w^{ch} directly he awnswered as a good Christian Catholike, and through Gods grace cowlde not bee perverted. Wherefore the bitesheepe and the recorder beinge owtragiouly moved agaynst him, contrary to all justice all Law th[e]y condemned him to bee whipped at a Carts tayle and to bee boored through the eare wth a hot iron, w^{ch} was executed in most dispitful and cruellest manner that might bee executed to any Rooge, notwthstandinge his brother wth others pleaded that his fathers howse was his abode and that he had xx markes by the yeare; the good and godly young man bearinge all wth wonderful patiens, not letting to make

protestation of his fayth all the way of his martyrdome, and as yet, contrary to theare owne lawse, they kepe him in newgate. Written the xvth of December.
A. DOLM.'

Una cum his literis nuncium accepimus reginam Angliæ, veluti per contumeliam, Mariæ reginæ Scotiæ exprobrasse, quod, si non ejus sumptu aut opera, at saltem eorum qui ipsi erant affinitate aut etiam consanguinitate conjuncti, (ipsum inclytum de Guisia ducem ob pietatem et religionem nunquam satis laudatum intelligebat) effectum fuerit, ut seminarium Anglorum a Duacencibus sua civitate exturbatum a Remensibus in Gallia summo totius populi favore et consensu exciperetur. Sed, ut habet proverbium, facile invenias baculum quo cædas canem.

Die 16 Romam profecti sunt ex seminario nostro, partim devotionis partim studiorum causa, Cottam, Bisshop, Hart, Gibbons, Thulase, Hodson, Bolton; ex civitate autem qui juri operam dabant, M^r Barret, et M^r Midelmor.

[*Marg.* Propter hos Ill^s Car^{lis} Palæotus archiepiscopus Bononiensis scripsit Romam ad D. archid. Cameracensem, ægre ferens quosdam ex nostris, hos nimirum supra memoratos, prætereuntes ad suum palatium non divertisse, nobisque per eum vehementer mandans, ne quis nostrorum aut catholicorum Anglorum omnium Bononiam ultro citrove transiens ad aliud hospitium divertat quam ad suas ædes; sive enim ipse adesset sive abesset, nobis ab omnibus rebus prospectum fore.]

Eodem die nobis in communibus et aliis adjungebatur qui ex Anglia jam tum venerat M^r Vivian. Hic, apud Calvinistas in Anglia beneficiatus et prædicator non infimus, in tantum erat divina gratia collustratus ut beneficio sponte renunciavit aut consilio, ex Calvinista Christianus, ex prædicatore hæretico athleta catholicus evasit.

Item die 16 Parisiis redierunt D. Webbus et D. Smal, quorum ille Parisiis dum esset ad doctoratum in jure canonico promovebatur.

Die 26 profecti sunt in Angliam ex seminario sacerdotes quatuor; D. Stampe, D. Holtby, D. Transham et D. Philby.

MARTIUS.

1579. Martii 5 eximius noster Præses finito prandio cœpit ejus diei explicare Evangelium in refectorio, et ad noctem explicavit Epistolam, quod erat continuaturus per totam Quadragesimam. Eodem die hora 8^a egit de oratione D. Hollandus in refectorio, concionaturus eadem hora singulis 5^{tis} feriis et sabbathis per Quadragesimam.

Die 12 in honorem D. Gregorii fiebat concio in refectorio per D. licentiatum Martinum, qua finita omnes in solenni sacro convenerunt et communicabant.

Ordi-
nati. Die 14, præter eos qui die superiore minores ordines susceperant, etiam superiorem ordinem, subdiaconatum, susceperunt isti Rhemis; Parker, Smale,

Apletrie, Bier, Twiford, Haunce, Blinkhorne, Marsh, Yeake, Threkeld, Morecote, Hemsworth, Chambers, Kirkman, Ostlyff, Horner, Low.

Eodem die munus catechizandi, idque latine, incohavit D. Hartus.

Die 18 venit ex Anglia ille Tipet qui ob professionem fidei eatholicæ ab hæreticis et flagella et alia pertulerat.

Die¹ 26 ivit Duacum magister noster D. Bristous et cum eo Tho. Loeus.

Die 30 Parisios profecti sunt D. Baileus et M^r Nicolsonus.

APRILIS.

Die 6 venit Duaco Tho. Loeus, et cum eo quidam dictus Guilielmus Thomæ et Lodovici, anglice, W^m Thomas Lewis. 1579.

Die 11^o venerunt ex Anglia studiosi tres, Guil. Chaplen, Rochus Chaplen et Henricus Anslie, et ad communia admittebantur.

Die 12^o ad nobiliss^{am} fæminam D. Copleam ex mandato D. Præsidis profectus est ad Mesiers sacerdos unus ex nostris ut, instante jam Paschate, tum sibiipsum tum toti familiæ sacramenta pœnitentiæ et eucharistiæ dispensaret.

Circa idem festum, ab iis qui tum ex Anglia venerant, de nobili et generoso viro D. Poundes, qui jamdiu pro catholica fide apud hæreticos summa constantia et bonorum omnium jaectura carere et vineula pertulerat, talem famam accepimus; nempe quod pro tribunali coram hæreticis sistebatur, sententiam mortis exeepturus si quid rogatus responderet quod ipsi, homines haud dubie mansuetissimi, pro solita in omnes eatholicos clementia et favore tali pœna dignum judicarent. Sed quid? Hœcine impedivit quominus iste Christi strenuus miles aut remaneret sanus in fide, aut firmus in confessione, aut, si daretur occasio, animosus in morte? Nihil horum. Quin sane in omnibus ita se præbuit hominem vere Christianum, ut dubium sit utrum religionis causam magis adjuverit doctrinæ ingenti eumulo an constantiæ non vulgari exemplo. Hujus rei indicium esse potest, quod cum hæreticus quidam, et ille sane non in mediocri honoris dignitate constitutus, contra eatholicos universos, ut deceit hæreticum, contra vero Pontificem Max^m, ut deceit antiehristi discipulum, multa blasphemis ore verba profudisset, Dei in terris Vicarium antiehristum vocans, is ducem et pastorem suum non deseruit, sed ita eos libere et audacter est allocutus. Respondete hoc, inquit, unum mihi, qui Pontificem Max^m tantis vexatis contumeliis,—an si quis reginam vestram, cui summum in terris principatum, eum res aguntur Anglicanæ, tribuitis, omni convitiarum genere proseinderet, quieto et tranquillo animo audire possetis, et in eum non omni suppliciorum acerbitate sæviendum deerneretis? Illis vero respondentibus se nullo modo hominem in reginam tam petulanti, ut locuti sunt, lingua et procaei debacchantem patienter audire posse,—et eum ergo, inquit, mihi homini catholico de summo in terris Christi Vicario tam indigna tanto pastore et con-

¹ At this point the handwriting changes.

tumeliosa verba patienter audienda putaretis? Imo hoc ego, mille mortes non reformidans, confidenter pronuncio, eum qui in Pontificem Max^m talibus verbis audeat debacchari quovis hæretico homine immaniorem, deteriorem et sceleratorem esse. Nec est, inquit, quod existimetis posse me ab hac sententia terrore mortis, quam antea dixi me non reformidare, dimoveri, cum quotidie ob oculos mentis obversatos habeam duos excellentissimos martyres et gloriosissimos, Jo. episcopum Roffensem et Thomam Morum, utrumque hujus causæ quam jam in manibus habemus acerrimum defensorem, quod uterque sanguinis sui profusione contestatus est; qui si mihi tam præclaro, inquit, exemplo quid faciendum sit præmonstraverint, quam turpe esset mihi in hac causa deficere et Christiani atque catholici hominis officium deserere. Quare agite, si sanguinem, luporum instar, humanum sitiatis, fingite, invenite, nova cruciatuum et tormentorum genera excogitate; Deo propitio, a fide mea non desistam neque a cathedra Petri et successorum ejus ne latum quidem unguem recedam; ut tandem aliquando, cum summus pastor Christus Jesus adventarit hædos ab ovibus segregaturus, in æternum ovile sui regni recipiar; quod mihi Dominum meum ex summa et mera misericordia sua concessurum spero, cujus intuitu a vobis, tanquam a culicibus, metuo. Quibus auditis ita exanimati sunt hæretici inquisitores, ut cum argumentum quod contra opponerent non haberent, manibus pedibusque vinctum carceris custodia asservandum amandarint. Quo in loco constantissimus fidei suæ, v[iz.] catholicæ, confessor reliqua, quæ sæviens in eum et causam ejus tyrannorum truculenta immanitas comminisci potest, patientissime expectat.

Sabbatho sancto ex nostris ad presbyteratum eveci et promoti sunt quindecim quorum nomina præcesserunt [*Marg.* vide 14 Martii præcedentis]¹, et eodem tempore ad diaconatum admissi sunt M^r Norrice et M^r Vivian.

Ipsis festis Paschalibus venerunt ex Anglia Cliftonus et Smithus.

Eodem tempore rediit Lovanio, adducens secum puerulum quendam orphanum, D. Davis presbyter, qui est ad communia nostra admissus.

Die 27^o ita petentibus Rhemensis urbis magistratibus tertio oblata sunt nomina omnium in seminario Anglorum commorantium, quod eorum opinione et sententia valde auctus numerus noster videretur.

In fine hujus mensis qui convenimus in seminario ad mensam plus minus sexaginta eramus.

Die² 28 fecerunt suas primas missas D. Haunsus et D. Threlkeldus.

Die 30 fecerunt sua prima sacra D. Kirkman et D. Parker apud sanctimonialia D. Petri Remis.

Die 29 profecti sunt Parisios D. Alanus præses noster, et una cum eo frater suus M^r Gabriel Alanus, M^r Hollandus et Henricus Brownus.

¹ In the Rev. F. Barber's handwriting.

² The writer, who left off on March 18, 1579, here begins again.

M̄AIUS.

Maii primo primas fecerunt missas D. Marsh et D. Ostlyfe.

Maii 2^o sua prima sacra cantarunt D. Smale, D. Horner et [*D. Yeake*]¹, quo die profectus est in Angliam M^r Cartwrite.

Die 3^o fecerunt suas primas missas D. Yeake, D. Morecot et D. Chamber.

Die 4^o primitias suas fecerunt D. Lous et D. Hemsworth.

Die 7^o fecerunt sua prima sacra D. Twifordus et D. Blinkhornus.

Eodem die rediit ex Anglia M^r Ortonus et cum eo unus alius, qui referebant persecutionem contra catholicos excitatam parum aut nihil sedatam fuisse; et præterea quod in Anglia fuerat quidam incarceratus eo quod nec fuisse Christum, nec esse, nec futurum prædicabat; nam sic paulatim ex hæresi proceditur in atheismum.

Maii 13 redierunt Parisiis D. Gabriel Alanus et Ludovicus Bristous, et cum eis D. Middeltonus.

Maii 14 venerunt ad nos ex Anglia 4 juvenes quorum nomina sunt hæc: Taylor, [*Mullockes*]¹ Lomax, Hollinges, Taylor [*Ebor*]². Cum his rediit Parisiis D. Reignolds.

Maii 18 rediit Parisiis præses noster Dns D. Alanus, D. licentiatus Eleius, D. Hollandus, et cum his quidam senex cæcus, olim in Anglia Westmonasteriensis monachus.

Maii 21 a magistratu Duacensi ad præsidem nostrum D. Alanum literæ adportantur, in quibus non modo facultatem nobis redeundi proponunt, sed summo nostri desiderio se teneri declarant.

Die 23 missi sunt in Angliam [*duo*]¹ tres presbyteri, D. Therkel et D. Haunse, D. Loo; et cum his Duacum usque profectus est Thomas Lous.

Angl.
miss.

Die 24 redierunt Parisiis D. Bayleus et Richardus Hargravus.

Die 30 venerunt ad nos Parisiis D. Wiggs, D. Middleton alias Venis et M^r Lygons.

JUNIUS.

Junii primo iverunt Duacum D. Alanus præses noster, D. licentiatus Eleius et duo juvenes dicti Powels.

1579.

Junii 5 huc venerunt ex Anglia tres, M^r Edm. Leuknerus, Jac. Fenn, et Sapeotes, qui studiorum causa huc venientes ad communia sunt admissi.

Die 8 rediit ex Anglia, qui ex morbo convaluerat cujus causa eo se prius contulerat, M^r Stransham et cum ipso studiosi alii 4, sc. Ingeam, Midleore, Lister, Cowlinge.

Die 14 ad aquas Spawences profectus est D. Whitmore.

Die 15 reversi sunt a civitate Laowne D. Appletree, D. Norris et D. Vivian, qui ibi presbyteri facti sunt, et una cum his D. Slake et M^r Clyftonus, qui subdiaconatus ordinem susceperant.

Die 17 [*blank*].

¹ Erased.

² Interlined.

Die ultimo primas missas suas decantabant D. Appletre, D. Norris et D. Vivian, quo die rediit Rhemos ex Anglia D. Jhonsonus presbyter, postquam per biennium ad revocandas in Anglia oves perditas laboraverat.

JULIUS.

1579. [*Marg.* In hoc mense D. Alanus præsides docuit sacerdotes præcepta catechizandi et formam disserendi cum quibusvis hominibus ad eos convertendos vel confirmandos valde persuasibiliter.]

Die 4 ex Anglia venerunt hii duo, Holmes et Baynes.

Die 9 rediit Duaco D. præsides noster una cum D. licentiate Eleio.

Angl. Eodem etiam die per Parisios Roma redierunt D. Askeu presbyter, juvenis miss. quidam dictus Lovel, et cum his alius juvenis dictus Antonius, et hic paucos post dies in Angliam migravit.

Die 18^o venit ad nos ex Anglia quidam melioris notæ adolescens cognomento Shawe.

Die 20 Romam iter fecerunt, partim peregrinationis partim studiorum causa, sex juvenes quorum hæc sunt nomina, Ingeam, Lyster, Cowling, Rigby, Gyfford, Smyth.

Angl. Die 28 profecti sunt in Angliam duo presbyteri, D. Otwey, vir maturus, miss. doctus et gravis, et D. Wotton, et cum illis usque Parisios vir nobilis Morganus qui Roma venerat et D. Venis presbyter.

Die 31 reversus est ex Anglia D. Worthingtonus presbyter et cum eo duo maturæ ætatis viri, Hodsonus et Shevellus, et alii [duodecim]¹ juvenes qui partim substiterunt Duaci, [reliqui Rhemos venerunt].¹

[*Marg.* Hoc mense Julii significavit S^{tas} sua ne revertemur Duacum antequam ipse constitueret tempus, rebus ibi plane compositis et pacatis; tum enim se admoniturum et sumptus subministraturum; interim agendas esse Senatui gratias.]

AUGUSTUS.

1579. 3^o profecti sunt in Angliam presbyteri quinque, Appletreus, Barnus, Kirk- Angl. mannus, Bryantus, Noricius, et cum illis Warmingtonus, Swinburnus, Rishtonus. missi.

Die 13^o profecti sunt in Angliam duo presbyteri, D. Ascu et D. Hornerus.

Angl. [*Marg.* Circa hoc tempus venit quidam nobilis dictus Oliverius, qui paulo missi. post Romam cum D. Alano profectus est. Venerunt quoque unus et alter adolescens ex Wallia, et unus qui cupiebat videre missam publice celebratam, penitus² illiteratus, nomine Ric. Baron. Iste erat unus ex illis 12^{cim} juvenibus quos D. Worthingtonus adduxerat ex Anglia, cæteri omnes studiosi erant.]

¹ Interlined in D^r Worthington's handwriting.

² The words from "penitus" to "studiosi erant" inclusive were added by D^r Worthington.

Die 18 Roma literas accepimus solatii plenas, nempe S^m D. N. cum 10 Car^{bus} in seminario Anglicano fuisse in die S. Mariæ Magdalenæ, omnia valde probasse, hortum et [ædes]¹ cubicula donasse, cum summa animi jucunditate discessisse.

Die 21 iter Romam pedibus susceperunt sex de seminario, Hodsonus presbyter, Probartus, Hollingus, Chaplenus, Anslæus, Georgius Walcot. alias Whyting; atque hi posteriores 4^{or} futuri de Seminario Romano.

Eodem die statim a prandio rev^{mus} præses D. Alanus, paterno plane animi affectu nos omnes ad concordiam, humilitatem, obedientiam exhortatus, et a scandalo, murmure omnique specie mali prudentissime deterrens, atque amoris sui viscera cum lachrymis effundens in unumquemque nostrum, ita ut nos quoque, omnes puto, funderemus lachrymas, aperuit nobis consilium suum Romanæ profectionis, et duos, studiorum ac œconomiae præpositos, nominans nobisque commendans, r^{os} D. Bernardum et D. Baylæum, tandem quodammodo valedixit, obnixè postulans preces omnium nostrum.

Post unum aut alterum diem venerunt duo Nutteri fratres, quorum alter theologus, Hartleius, Hildesleius, nobilis et theologiæ studiosus.

Die 24 D. Napperus venit Rhemos. Eodem die venerunt tres milites ex castris Regis Catholici, qui hic confessi et communicati perrexerunt Romam peregrini.

Die 25 Hasselwoddus nobilis permisit se libentissimo animo in ordinem theologorum cogi ad omnia exercitia.

Die² 27 D. Alanus versus Romam, cum ad debitum reverentiæ officium pontificiæ dignitati nostro omnium nomine præstandum, tum ad res utriusque seminarii administrandas, agendumque apud ipsum Pontificem de status eorum ratione, iter ingressus est. Habuit ejusdem sui itineris comites inprimis fratrem suum Gabrielem Alanum, M. Bayns, M. Oliverum, nobiles, D. Worthingtonum presbyterum et theologiæ baccalaureum, omnes peregrinandi causa profectos, quendam præterea generosum adolescentem, in Romanum seminarium ascribendum, cognomento Maxfildum.

28^o sex Duacenses pauperculi qui ad S. Gload peregre venissent hac divertentes, ubi paululum interquievissent, cibo potuque apud nos refecti, Duacum promoverunt.

29^o venerabilis pater Cullamus Anglus, Societatis Jhesu, cum duobus ex fratribus suis, Mussiponto Duacum rediens biduo ad nos divertit.

[*Marg.* Die 30 reversi sunt Lugduno Ortonus et Pryce et cum iis quidam Decanus, optimus catholicus, qui paucis interpositis diebus Parisios ad uxorem suam se recepit.]

31 tres ado[le]scentes, quorum duo Sapcot et Martland Angli, tertius Wallus Benet nomine, Duacum, ibi ut dialectica erudirentur, relegati fuerunt.

¹ Erased.

² What follows is in Roman characters.

SEPTEMBER.

1579. Calendis Septembris Prætor hujus oppidi cum domino Baleio, qui salutatum eum ierat, ita de nobis locutus est, ut patronum plane nobis et benevolum et adiutorem ad omnia se præstiturum, nec minus absente Præsidente nostro quam si præsens fuisset nostris consulturum commodis pollicitus sit.

Angl.
missi.

Die 4^o corripuerunt viam in Angliam D. Nicholson, D. Blinkhorne, et M. Whitmore nobilis.

Die 5^o cœptæ sunt in hoc seminario novæ quædam disputationes, quæ, quod singulis sabbatis habentur, sabbatinæ nominatæ sunt.

Die 9^o D. Barnard cœpit tertium Sententiarum librum profiteri.

Angl.
missi.

Die 10 D. Vivian, D. Yeek, presbyteri, et duo adolescentes Naylour et Addertonn, in Angliam contenderunt.

[Die 15^o D. Holland eatholicæ fidei elementa imperitioribus tradere exorsus est.]¹

Die 19^o venit huc ad visitandum seminarium pater Laurentius Carthusianus, Anglus, ad tres dies, [et cum eo quidam dictus Hector eodem die accessit ad nos ab aquis Spaueneibus qui Lygen]¹

Die 20^o reversi sunt a civitate Laodunum D. Byar ibi presbyter factus, etiam D. Slake et D. Clifton, qui diaconatu donati fuerunt. Item D. Reginaldus, D. Hoodson, D. Leuknor, D. Stransam, D. Chapleyn, D. Holmes, D. Shewall, D. Hartley, qui omnes eodem tempore primam tonsuram, minores ordines et subdiaconatum susceperunt; item cum his nobilis quidam Hildsley, qui una et confirmabatur et primam tonsuram cum minoribus ordinibus suscepit.

[Marg. Die 20 etiam cœpit D. Martinus tabulam quandam, appellatam *Synopsin omnium temporum et librorum Veteris Testamenti, D. Bristoi industria et opera collectam, in mensa exponere.*]¹

Die² 24 duo patres Dominicani Rhemenses ultro id expetentes interfuerunt mensæ nostræ, sicut paulo ante profectionem D. Præsidis 1^{di} viri D. archid^s Rhemensis et D. decanus et D. thesaurarius et D. provisor, magnam animo delectationem capientes ex numero et ordine nostro.

[Die 24^o pater Laurentius Carthusianus eum comite suo Heetore se Lovanium recepit.]¹

Die 26 venerunt ex Anglia duo futuri mox studiosi theologiæ, Cornelius et Hillus, atque iste Hillus nondum reconciliatus nee catholicam viam sufficienter edoctus, quamvis ad eam maxime affectus.

Die 28 venit Oxonio adolescens Charnockus, mox Duacum ad patres ablegatus; venit autem cum tribus aliis, quorum duo confessi et communicati die 3 Octobr. pergebant cœpto itinere versus Romam, nempe Jonsonus presbyter et Hydus nobilis. Præcesserant autem pridie ejus diei D. Ortonus cum suo discipulo Prise.

¹ Erased.

² The customary character of the Diary is here resumed.

OCTOBER.

Octobr. 3 profectus est in Angliam presbyter hujus seminarii M. Davis, vir maturus et gravis, cum Ligono nobili.

1579.
Angl.
miss.

Die 2 lecta est in aula nostra examinatio D. Tho. Powndi, de quo supra, constantissimi et prudentissimi Confessoris in vinculis, cujus responsa omnia illum divinum Spiritum sapere videntur, de quo dicitur, quod non poterunt ei resistere omnes adversarii ejus.

Die 8^o quidam Lovellus adolescens et nobilis Parisios studiorum causa se contulit.

Die 11^o primam suam missam celebravit D. Byar.

Die 12 venerunt ex Anglia ad nos tres adolescentes hi, Brews nobilis nondum reconciliatus, item James et Fylby, utrique philosophiæ et humanioris literaturæ studiosi.

Die 14 venerunt literæ D. Joannis Leslæi, r^{mi} episcopi Rossensis, Scoti, petentes instituta et exercitia seminarii nostri, eo fine, sicut protestatus est, ut novum seminarium gentis suæ, quod ipse et episcopus Glasconiensis, monente D. Alano præside nostro, jam Parisiis inchoaverant, eadem plane instituta sequeretur; quæ et recepit.

Die 19^o missus est in Angliam D. Parkerus presbyter, cum quo Duacum usque profectus est vir quidam theologiæ studiosus cognomento Beake.

Angl.
miss.

Die 20^o venit Rhemos clarissimus baro D. Dacres, ut juxta seminarium esset. Circiter hoc tēpus etiam alii duo nobiles huc accesserunt, quorum nomina sunt Barns et Mydletonn, et eodem fine, videlicet, ut prope seminarium manerent.

NOVEMBER.

Die Novembris 4^o advenerunt huc ex Anglia sex juvenes: duo Swinburni fratres, quorum natu major magister artium academix Cantabrigiensis, futurus hic theologiæ studiosus; duo Locwooddi fratres qui statim post adventum descendæ philosophiæ causa Duacum missi sunt; præterea nobilis quidam appellatus Coniers humanioris literaturæ studiosus; 6^{us} Brugis quondam professionis Carthusianæ candidatus fuerat; inde vero una cum reliquis ejectus ad amicos in Angliam se contulit, unde reversus ad nos accessit, et post paucos dies Lovanium ad cæteros ejusdem cœnobii Carthusianos contendebat.

1579.

[*Marg.* Hoc mense D. Bristous edidit tabulam in Summam theologicam S. Tho. Aquin. juxta ordinatissimas partitiones ipsius authoris, quam r^o in Christo patri D. Arnolde, abbati Marchianensi, ejusque, post institutum insigne collegium propter studium artium, sanctissimis de juvando item theologiæ studio cogitationibus, in grati etiam animi de acceptis privatim beneficiis, dicavit Duaci.]

Die 21 D. Thomas Barne nobilis, non ita pridem ex Anglia veniens pro fide catholica, sancte et catholice mortuus est, magno zelo et studio affectus erga seminarium, cui pro sua facultate beneficus extitit. D. Doctorem Web confessarium suum constituit executorem.

Eodem die venerunt literæ D. Alani præsidis et aliorum Roma, declarantes incolumem ejus adventum in sanctam Urbem, et quam honorifice ac humaniter tractatus fuerit a Gregorio XIII Pontifice, a præcipuis Card^{bus}, a patribus Societatis, ab archiepiscopo Cypri et aliis prælatis, quanta solatia ceperit ex suis discipulis, illius seminarii alumnis, et ex beatissimo illo statu eorum tam in refectorio quam in ecclesia. Præterea quod in seminario apud suos habitet in duobus cubiculis, et in mensa sua, invitans si quos velit; denique omnes suos sumptus a Pontifice subministrari, quos ille æstimat 30 aureis in mensem. In primo ejus adventu Pontifice dicente,—Gratus es nobis; et illo respondente se valde desiderasse videre alumnos S^{tis} suæ semel antequam moreretur,—Tui sunt, inquit, Alane, non mei. Card^{lis} quoque Bononiensis, Ill^{us} Palæotus, mirabilem humanitatem et liberalitatem præstitit omnibus nostris, non permittens eos morari in diversorio, imo sumptus eorum ibi factos persolvens, et D. doctori Ely dixit in palatio suo,—Hæc domus est hospitium Anglorum.

Acced.¹

29^o 2 sex huc ex Anglia venerunt: duo provecta ætate viri, quondam Oxonienses, Normycottus et Huberleus; posterior hic, sectæ Calvinisticæ minister et beneficiatus, suasu cujusdam hujus seminarii presbyteri qui cum illo in Anglia de fidei rebus agebat, omnibus quæ habuit relictis ad nos se contulit; duo Cantabrigienses, Englishus et Ballardus; hic artium magister est, ille fuisset nisi perjurii metus ei ad hunc gradum aditum interclusisset; quidam præterea Mirideth, ad aliquod tempus in communia nostra admissus; alius etiam Lithum nomine, textor sericus, qui in Anglia cum esset cupiens cujusmodi essent catholicorum ritus, quos sola auditione tunc temporis acceperat, cognoscere, huc se recepit, et tantisper apud nos manere permissus est, donec catholicam viam plenius edoctus fuerit. Primi quatuor S. Theol. operam daturi in theologorum ordinem et numerum cooptati sunt.

DECEMBER.

1579.

Acced.

Die 7^o Decemb. redierunt ex Anglia Warmingtonus et Ryshtonus, qui secum inde adduxerunt tres alios quorum nomina sunt Longus, Chepmanus, Adamus: horum duo cum in Anglia ministri essent hæreticorum suffragiis approbati, abjectis ordinibus suis, cæterisque quæ habuerunt spretis, huc venerunt; 3^{us} Oxoniæ aliquandiu studuerat; omnes dehinc et catholici et theol. studiosi futuri.

¹ This and the three following marginal notes are in the Rev. Francis Barber's handwriting.

² The writer of the Diary again adopts Roman characters, which with the exception of some few entries are used until the 22 Jan. following.

Eodem die rediit Roma M^r Oliverus qui cum Præsidi nostro eo profectus fuerat.

19^o Roma reversus est D. Woorthingtonus, cum quo venerunt D. Nealus¹ et [quinque]² quatuor alii sacerdotes qui de seminario Romano fuissent; nomina eorum sunt [Nealus]² Martinus, Haddoccus, Hydus, Miridethus. Rever.

21^o Lauduno redierunt Cliftonus et Slakus qui presbyteratus gradum obtinissent, Hoodsonus, Shewallus, Holmus, Hartleius qui diaconi facti sunt, Taylorus qui tonsuratum suscepisset. Cum his adeo benigne egit episcopus Laudunensis, ut pecuniam quæ illi jure debebatur iis omnem sponte remisit. Ord.

Die 27^o D. Cliftonus primam suam missam celebravit.

Eodem die venerunt Duaco hi duo juvenes, Woodfennus et Wilsonus. Wilsonus permissus est tantisper nostris communibus interesse, donec illi de commodiori ad habitandum loco provisum fuerit, alter theologus futurus.

29^o Roma venerunt duo adolescentes quorum nomina sunt Debdallus et Kestellus, utrique theologiæ studiosi.

JANUARIUS.

Primo Januarii prima sua sacrificia fecit D. Slakus, initium anni felicissime auspicans. 1580.

Eodem die vir quidam Rhemensis nobilis et procomes, cognomento Vergeur, seminarium nostrum invisebat. Is cum multis laudis et honoris insignibus sit illustris, est tamen præcipue hoc uno nomine prædicandus, quod Christi Opt. Max. honori et gloriæ ante omnia inserviat, et Christianos omnes qui pie et catholice vivunt summa benevolentia complectatur; cujusmodi hominibus benigne faciendo aditum sibi in cælum expeditissimum patefacit. Nobis autem jam inde ab eo tempore quo primum seminarium istud Rhemos translatum erat haud aliquando ille quidem defuit. Etenim cum primo huc nostrates devenerant, cæteris civibus fere omnibus hunc iis ad commorandum locum invidentibus, huic soli grati fuerunt. Postea vero quam hic consedissent non minori eos exinde hactenus amore prosecutus est, quam id temporis sedes hasce iis conciliando studio et gratia contendebat. Quinetiam eo ipso die quo huc ad nos invisendos, quod incredibili erga nos benevolentia fecit, veniebat, vinum nobis et aureos aliquot elargitus est.

Die 7^o profecti sunt in Angliam 4^{or} presbyteri, D. Nealus admodum grandis ætate, D. Twyfordus, D. Cliftonus, D. Mirideth, cum eo autem frater suus Joannes Mirideth, et nobilis quidam dictus Hildesleus, qui eo se valetudinis causa contulit. Ang.
missi.

9^o cœpit D. Hartus in refectorio catechizare, id muneris deinceps ter singulis sept[i]manis obiturus.

Die 19^o mortem obiit D. Bell presbyter, jam tum senectute bona existens,

¹ D^r Worthington has interlined the words "D. Nealus et," altered "quinque" into "quatuor," and erased in the next line "Nealus."

² Erased.

eodemque die a meridie sepultus est, et funus satis magnifica et solenni pompa in ecclesiam deductum: interfuerunt nempe illic D. archidiaconus major, D. decanus, D. cancellarius Universitatis et alius etiam canonicus, qui nobiscum exequias ornare dignati sunt.

D. Thomas Hide, in sua Epistola consolatoria ad afflictos catholicos edita, de seminariis nostris hanc habet honorabilem mentionem:—And you that be of Pope Gregories¹ famous seminaries at Rome and Rhemys, the rysinge helpe and hope of our decaied cuntrie; i.[e.] Et vos quos celeberrima Gregorii Papæ seminaria Romæ et Rhemis alunt, patriæ nostræ nutantis jam et ad interitum inclinantis subsidium et spes.

Die 22^o redierunt ex Anglia Sikes et Hargraves, cumque illis adduxerunt Fletcherum quendam juvenem.

Eodem die Duaco, nuper ex Anglia, D. Watts presbyter ad nos reversus est, qui primum Eboraci carcere inclusus, deinde vero divina providentia liberatus, cum eum nominatim hæretici insequerentur, huc se contulit.

Angl.
missi.

Die 22^o duo presbyteri qui ante paucos dies Roma venerant, v^z., D. Had-doccus et D. Martinus Araius in Angliam, Haslewoddo. et Middletono nobilibus adolescentibus eisdemque Anglis comitati, profecti sunt.

Angl.
missi.

Die 27^o quinque sacerdotes, v^z., D. Worthingtonus, D. Jonsonus, D. Hidus, D. Hæmsworthus, D. Ostliffus in Angliam profecti sunt, quos Shaus juvenis comitatus est.

Die 31^o Duaco ad nos venerunt D. Poleus diaconus, senex, et Jetterus juvenis, qui ad nostrum numerum aggregati sunt, sacræ theologiæ operam navantes.

In fine hujus mensis, qui ad mensam in communi aula seminarii convenimus eramus numero 64.

FEBRUARIUS.

1580.
Rom-
am
missi.²

Die 9^o sex adolescentes studiorum causa Romam ad seminarium missi sunt, v^z., Cornelius, Lomaxus, Swinbørnus, Southworthus, Tippettus, Charnockus; quorum duo, Charnockus et Southworthus, paucos ante dies Duaco venerant.

Die 13^o venerunt ex Anglia duo juvenes, Christoferus Ingram in artibus bac., et Jo. Finglius, Cantabrigienses, qui statim se theologiæ studio addixerunt, et ad communia nostra admissi sunt.

Eodem die Oxonio venerunt matura viri ætate tres, Tho. Sherbron, Joannes Munden, qui ad communia sunt admissi, et Ric. Matherus qui per bidui spacium nobiscum commoratus Romam versus profectus est.

Die 22^o Duaco ad nos venerunt juvenes tres, Milo Gerardus, Jo. Ithleus et Guil. Langdon, qui se statim ad theologiam divertentes nostrum ad numerum aggregati sunt.

¹ At this point the writer, who left off April 27, 1579, begins again and continues to the end of the Diary.

² In the Rev. F. Barber's handwriting.

Eodem die venit etiam Duaco Anglus puer genere nobilis, Adlardus Price, qui ad mensam nostram admissus est.

Die 24^o Chatalauniam profecti sunt ad sacros ordines admittendi ex nostris 13^m, quorum tres, v^z., Hudsonus, Shevellus, Hartleius presbyteri ordinati sunt; diaconi duo, D. Rainoldus et Tailerus; reliqui 8, v^z., Fennus, Suffeldus, Normicotus, Huberleius, Engisheus, Guil. Thomæ qui fuit Ludovici, Longus, Warmingtonus, subdiaconi: redieruntque omnes ordinati die 27^o.

Eodem die nuper ex Anglia commigrantes, Lutetia Parisiorum, duce Ric. Hargravo, ad hanc urbem advolarunt duo nobili genere oriundi adolescentes, v^z., Georgius Giffordus, Gilberti frater qui in seminario Romæ vivit, et Jo. Wolsleius, qui ad mensam nostram statim admissi sunt.

MARTIUS.

Decimo Martii 1^o missam publice celebravit D. Shevellus in sacello D. Sebastiani in templo quod B. Stephano sacrum est.

Die Sabbati sequente, in festo nimirum D. Gregorii Papæ, primas suas missas ad altare majus ejusdem templi celebrarunt D. Hudsonus et D. Hartleius, omnibus Anglis hic commorantibus tum præsentibus tum etiam suffragantibus.

Eodem die missa solennis ad altare majus ejusdem templi in honorem D. Gregorii Papæ cantata est [*celebrante D. Greg. Martino, in theologia licentiate*]¹, præsentibus et suffragiis suis celebrantem juvantibus ipsumque Divum invocantibus D. Dacre barone Anglo, reliquisque omnibus Anglis in hac urbe degentibus [*diaconi vices agebat D. Hartus presbyter, et subdiaconi D. Slacus item presbyter*]¹; cantabant omnes Angli qui musices peritia valuerunt.

7^o die Duaco ad nos venit Tho. Ogletorpus adolescens qui statim ad communia nostra admissus est.

Eodem die Parisiis ad nos venit mercator quidam Londinensis [*Marg. Joannes Jeames*] juvenis, cognati sui, seminarii nostri alumni, videndi studio pertractus; qui cum catholicæ religionis nullum gustum haberet, quippe qui non ea ætate esset ut quicquam publice in ecclesia Anglicana catholico ritu administratum ullo sensu usurpare posset, institutore in principiis et fundamentis religionis uno aut altero ex nostris usus, hæreseon laqueos, quibus incautus et juvenis irretitus tenebatur, cernere posse incipiens, veritatis lucem semel agnitam avidissimis ulnis amplexus est, et de suo ad hoc seminarium adventu Deo Opt^o atque Max^o gratias exultantes egit, et post 5 hebdomadas, in quibus ad communia nostra admissus est, rediit in Angliam nullo modo ibi mansurus, sed ad proseguenda studia intermissa reversurus, et nihil magis cupiens quam tandem fieri sacerdos.

Die 17^o ex Anglia rediit Ric. Giffordus, Gulielmi ejus qui Romæ in seminario

¹ Erased.

Ordin-
ati.

1580.

B.

b.

b.

A.

a.

est frater; qui secum cognatum quendam suum Yates juvenem adduxit, et Robinsonum quocum hinc antea in Angliam profectus est.

Ordin-
ati.

Die decimo nono, Sabbatho, v^{z.}, proxime sequente Dominicam Lætare, ad sacrum presbyterii ordinem admissi sunt ex nostris tres, D. Henricus Hollandus sac. theol. bac., D. Jacobus Tailerus et D. Rob. Holmes; ad diaconatum vero 11^m, Fennus, Lewkenor, Normicot, Stransam, Chaplen, Huberley, Suffield, Warmingtong, Longe, Englishe, W^m Thomas Lewes; ad subdiaconatum unus, D. Chlitherous: qui omnes a R. in Christo patre D. episcopo Chatalaunensi ad altare Cardinalis a Guisia in ecclesia B. Mariæ Virginis Rhemis missam ex more ordinantis celebrante ordinati sunt.

Die 23^o Marlandus quidam juvenis Duaco ad nos venit, qui in seminarium nostrum admissus est.

Die 24^o Lovanio venerunt nobiles duo juvenes, v^{z.}, M^r Cornwallis, M^r Doily, qui sub Principe Parmensi militaverant, et hic per bidui spacium commorantes in Angliam reversi sunt.

Ordin-
ati.

Ult^o Martii Chatalauniam profecti sunt septem ex nostris, quorum sex, v^{z.}, M^r Rainolds, M^r Fennus, M^r Huberleius, M^r Normicotus, M^r Englisheus, M^r Guil. Thomæ qui fuit Ludovici, ad ipsum sacerdotialis honoris gradum admissi sunt; unus, D. Adams, subdiaconus factus est. Cum his una profectus est D. Guil. Clitherous, vir annis et moribus gravis, et apud multos in Anglia nobiles gratia et autoritate suo optimo merito plurimum valens, qui ad sacrum diaconatus ordinem admissus est; redieruntque ordinati omnes 3^o Aprilis. Ordinabat eos ipse D. episcopus Chatalaunensis.

[*Marg.* Erasmus sub fine Martii qui ad mensam communem in aula convenimus plus minus 66.]

APRILIS.

1580.

Primo die Aprilis venerunt ex Anglia quidam Biggs juvenis et Shersonus adolescens, qui ad communia inferiora sunt admissi.

Die 2^o Aprilis Roma rediit D. Præses, et cum eo venerabiles viri, pater Societatis Jesu D. Tho. Darbshire, juris utriusque doctor, doctores sac. theol. D. Bavantus et D. Saundersonus et D. Elie juris item utriusque doctor, D. Ortonus et H. Brunus famulus D. Præsidis, et D. Gabriel Alanus frater D. Præsidis.

5^o die Aprilis primum sacrum fecerunt in templo B. Stephani D. Hollandus, D. Holmeus et D. Tailerus, præsentibus et suffragantibus nobili viro D. Dacre, D. Præsidi, doctoribus Bavanto, Saundersono, patre Darbshire, D. Elie omnibusque aliis Anglis in hac urbe tunc temporis degentibus.

Eodem die statim a prandio D. Præses, assidens mensæ in aula communi, presbyteros qui eodem die primo post ordinationem suam tremendum illud sacrif^m obtulerunt, pro loci more et consuetudine ad superiorem mensæ partem

sedentes, suavi certe eademque gravi et pia et ad intimos audientium sensus penetrante oratione (is erat dicentis quod aiunt rhetores vis et impetus, quod theologi fervor et zelus) sui officii commonefecit. In qua verba sua sic prudentia, velut sale quodam, condivit et temperavit, ut dum de onere simul et honore sacerdotali diceret, efficeret ut eorum animos neque oneris gravitas et magnitudo nimis deprimeret, neque honoris splendor et amplitudo posset attollere. Quem sermonem, dum in unius semihoræ curriculum coactus esset, ita medium abruptit, ut cum de honore sacerdotis, ut ferebat ratio temporis, satis dixisset cumulate, alterum orationis membrum præscidit et amputavit, proximis primis sacris faciendis ejus amplificationem integram reservaturus, nobis interim reliquæ orationis audiendæ relinquens desiderium.

Die 7^o a seminario nostro discesserunt Dominus Saundersonus sac. theolog^{us} doctor, et Dominus Elie J. U. doctor. Discess.

Die 8^o in Angliam profectus est Baconus quidam Londinensis, qui partim ut amicos hic degentes inviseret paulo ante festum Paschatis huc se contulit, partim vero ut sacram eucharistiam perciperet, sacris concionibus interesset et solenniter omnia in ecclesia administrata videret, quæ in Anglia nonnisi in angulis videre licuit et locis secretioribus; tantus ab hæret^{is} cathol^{is} metus injicitur. Discess. Londinensis Catholici.

Eodem die in Angliam reversus est juvenis Londinensis, de quo dixi, nuper in ecclesiæ gremium receptus, Jo. Jeames. Discess. nuper reconciliati.

Eodem die Parisios profecti sunt Dnus Darbshire, D. Vennice presbyter, D. Clitherous et M^r Munden. D. Darbshire etc. disced.

Die 9^o ad locum ubi cum canonicus sit residere tenetur D. Bernardus magister noster se contulit, qui quidem a seminario nostro non sine summo nostrorum omnium, suo etiam aliquo, dolore divellebatur. Discess. D. Bernard.

Die 11^o D. Fennus in ecclesia B. Steph. ad altare majus suam primam missam, si non omnibus plerisque certe Anglis præsentibus et suffragantibus, celebravit. Eodem die Parisios profecti sunt D. Baileus, D. Ortonus et Ric. Hargravus [*et D. Gabriel Alanus*].¹ Primum sac. fac. Profectio D. Baily, etc.

Eodem die Romani versus iter suscepit Biggs juvenis, per unius hebdomadæ spacium in seminario nostro commoratus. Qui quidem de rebus fidei aliquantulum fluctuans et vacillans, sed instructionem et consolationem facile admittens, sacramentis poenitentiae et sacrosanctæ eucharistiæ, firmissimis velut contra hæsitatem subsidiis, munitus et roboratus, aliquid etiam viatici nomine accipiens, perfecte in fide confirmatus discessit. Hæsitans in fide confir.

Eodem die Angliam se recepit M^r Gabriel Alanus frater eximii Dni Præsidis nostri. Discess.

Circa hoc tempus Roma ad nos venerunt D. Jonsonus presbyter et D. Cottam. Accedentes.

¹ Erased.

Primæ
missæ.

Die 14 prima sacra fecerunt in ecclesia B. Stephani D. Rainoldus, D. Englisheus, omnibus hic degentibus Anglis præsentibus et suffragantibus. Quos Dns Præses a prandio de onere sacerdotum humeris imposito brevi sed gravi oratione instruxit.

Oratio D.
Præsid.

Primæ
miss.
B.

Die 21° primas missas celebrarunt D. Normicotus, D. Huberleius et D. Guilielmus Thomæ qui fuit Ludovici, Anglis omnibus in hac urbe degentibus tum præsentibus tum suffragantibus.

Exhort.
D. Præsid.
C.

Eodem die a prandio mensæ assidens D. Præses in aula communi, quum de theoretico, practico et mixto vitæ generibus multa præclare disseruisset, mixtum aliis præponens quoad fructum ad ecclesiam redundantem, omnes sacerdotes nostros de muneris sui suscepti ratione optime instituit.

Lectio
D. Præs.
A.

19 die præstantissimus vir D. Præses legendi 3ⁱ li[bri] sent[entiarum] ibi fecit initium ubi eximius dominus et magister noster D. Bernardus, eundem in eodem stadio præcurrens, legendi fecerat finem.

D. Knot.

23° die Parisiis ad nos venit Dominus Knottus J. U. doctor, qui nobiscum per biduum com[m]oratus discessit.

Sledd ex-
plorator.

24 die ab Anglorum legato Parisiis ad nos explorandi gratia missus est adolescens quidam, nuper Roma cum quibusdam ex nostris rediens, quem ante literas ad nos Parisiis de ejus toto studio et instituto missas benigne excepimus, postea vero ne eum quidem nobis intueri datum est, ita subita a nobis discessione facta est abreptus.

Acceden-
tes.

26 die Duaco venerunt eximius dominus et magister noster D. Bristous, D. Elie J. U. doctor, Mr Davies, Mr Stillington, Vavisorus nobilis juvenis, puer quidam Antonius Major, nepos doctoris Elie, Harrisonus, Sherwoddus, qui ad nostra communia admissi sunt.

MAIUS.

1580.
Sacerd. in
Angl.
missi.

2° Maii in Angliam missi sunt sacerdotes D. Bennet, D. Jonson, D. Shevell, D. Biar.

Sacerd. in
Angl. prof.

10 Maii profecti sunt in Angliam D. Huberley, D. Fenne, D. Normicote, D. Englishe, D. Marshe, D. Hudson, sacerdotes.

Disced.

Eodem die ab hac urbe discesserunt nobilis baro D. Dacre, et D. Davies senex et sacerdos.

Circiter hoc tempus ad hanc urbem advolavit, senectutem ut aiunt viridem ingressus, D. Cornwallis nobilis, quo studiis theologis liberius vacaret et exercitiis nostris interesset.

D. Copley
mort.

Die decimo D. Henricus Copley eques auratus, filius nobilissimi baronis D. Tho. Copley, Angli, pro fide exulis, annos natus undeviginti, vitam communi morte commutavit et in ecclesia fratrum Minorum postridie ejus diei honorifice sepultus est. Die vero decimotertio, convocatis in dictam Franciscanorum ædem

omnibus Anglis in hac urbe degentibus, hora 6^a matutina funeris justa persolvuntur, et missæ quædam ad animæ requiem impetrandam celebratæ sunt, adjuncta solenniore oblatione. Ejusque diei hora 4^a pomeridiana in aula communi seminarii Anglorum concionem habuit dignissimus præses noster D. Alanus. Quam cum in tres partes dispertiret, 1^a incredibiles animis nostris mortis et gehennæ terrores iniecit, quarum frequenti recordatione vitiorum nostrorum latentes fibras elisas et extirpatas esse cupiebat; 2^a vero mentes bene agentium ad æternæ beatitudinis spem erexit, et nobilissimum dominum defuncti patrem, tristem ut natura ferebat de morte filii, verbis suavissimis consolatus est; 3^a vero laudem equitis vita functi continebat, ejus multas præclaras virtutes recensens, quas nobis ad imitandum exempli loco defixas esse voluit. Erant eodem die seminarii parietibus affixi versus quidam a variis conscripti, quorum omnium hic prope sensus fuit; e vita convenienter rationi migravisse H. Copley equitem, genere nobilem, forma decorum, Latinis literis, præcipue autem mathematicis disciplinis egregie excultum, linguarum Teutonicæ, Gallicæ, Hispanicæ, Italicæ non ignarum, morum lenitate suavem, amabilem comitate, gravitate senem, parentum diligentissime nutus observantem et dictis obsequentem, valde studiosum castitatis, rei militaris scientia præclare instructum, in fidei catholicæ professione constantem, bonis omnibus quibuscum vixerat valde charum, et Deo ut sperabant non ingratum.

Die 16 Parisiis rediit D. Baylie cum servo ejus Ric. Hargrave.

Die 17 ex Anglia venerunt Hauxworthus nobilis juvenis et Jonsonus, qui ad mensam nostram sunt admissi.

Die 20 Suessionam profectus est nobilis Dnus M^r Cornwallis, qui quidem ab episcopo Suessionensi ad presbyteratum admissus rediit die 25^o. [*Marg.* D. Cornwallis beneficio cujusdam dispensationis ad omnes sacros ordines infra quatruidi spacium admissus est.]

Die 21 ex Anglia venerunt Smithus quidam, vir media ætate, et Shelbornus, qui ad mensam in aula communi admissi sunt, et theologiæ studiosis aggregati. Eodem die venerunt H. Clinch et Wilcox qui similiter student theologiæ, sed ad communia eorum qui sunt inferioris ordinis admissi sunt.

Die 24 Roma ad nos venerunt R. in Christo pater episcopus Assaphensis et Doctor Mortonus, uno tantum famulo comitati, qui in aula nostra communi nobiscum mensa frui dedignati non sunt, sed quotidie nos eousque præsentia sua consolatos esse cupierunt, donec reverendus pater D. episcopus, quo minus ad aulam accedere posset, adversa valetudine impediretur.

Die 25^o Suessionam profecti sunt 7 ex nostris; quorum quatuor, v^{z.}, Polus senex, Cottamus, Lewkenor et Warmington ad presbyteratum; ad diaconatum unus, Adams; ad subdiaconatum duo [*Marg.* Sikes, Harrison] admissi sunt: redieruntque die 29.

Reditus
D. Baily.

Ven. ex
Angl.

Presbyter.

Ven. ex
Angl.

D. epi-
scopus
Roma.

Presb.

Ven. ex
Angl.

Die 27^o ex Anglia venerunt D. Williams, artium m^r Oxoniensis, Hubertus nobilis juvenis, idemque in artibus bacchalaureus Cantab., et alii 4^{or}, v^z. Hardesty, Thornhull, Smith, Brooks; qui omnes ad mensam in aula communi admissi sunt.

Ven. ex
Angl.

Ultimo Maii ex Anglia venit Ric. Mayneus nobilis adolescens, qui ad mensam nostram statim admissus est.

Ven. Rom.

Eodem die Roma ad nos venerunt duo patres Soc. Jesu, D. Campianus et D. Parsonus, de quibus infra plura, D. Brumbroe, sac. theol. doctor, D. Crane sexagenarius, D. Giblet, D. Sherwin, D. Rishton, D. Kent, D. Kirbie, atque hi omnes presbyteri, Emersonus inter Jesuitas novitius, seu ut vocant probationarius, D. Paschallus nobilis, Briscous, Georgius Parsonus Jesuitæ frater.

JUNIUS.

1580.
Profecti
in Angl.

Die 5^o Junii versus Angliam profecti sunt D. Elie J. U. doctor, D. Crane, D. Harte, D. Rishton, D. Cottam.¹

Campianus
et Par-
sonus in
Angliam
missi.

7^o die Angliam ituri discesserunt D. Edmundus Campianus et D. Rob. Parsonus, summus uterque philosophus variisque et Latinis et Græcis doctrinis non mediocriter eruditus, magnus item uterque theologus; Campianus ita comptus sermone et disertus, ut non multos pares, Parsonus ita prudens, ut vix aliquos, ea qua is est ætate, habeat prudentia superiores. De quibus tanta speramus quanta possumus maxima; non solum quia tales sunt, [*quales modo dixi*]² sed vel multo magis quia tam prompto et alacri ad tantum onus subeundum animo accessere, in magna fælicitatis parte ponentes, quod illis primis glacies esset præscindenda quasi, cum in tam numerosa, quocunque loco commorantium, ejusdem societatis patrum multitudine, prope nemo sit quin iisdem se periculis objiceret libentissime; tantum debemus miseri Angli tantæ et tam [*præclaræ*]² vere sanctæ societati.

Profect.
in Angl.

Eodem die profecti sunt Georg. Parsonus et Emersonus, et Gibletus cum Briscoo, quod existimo.

Angl.
profecti.

8 die in Angliam ituri reliquerunt nos D. Sherwinus et D. Paschallus.

Ven. ex
Anglia.

9 die ex Anglia venerunt duo juvenes nobiles, Standishe et Blundell, et alius Wartonus; quorum duo extremi quamvis 20, uti ex eorum vultibus et staturis conjicere licet, annos nati sint, tanta tamen amicorum cura sunt educati, ut quid schisma sit quidve hæresis ipsi in seipsis nunquam experti sint, nullum cujuspiam præterquam catholicæ, vel minimum quidem, religionis gustum habentes.

[*Marg.* Standishe et Wartonus nunquam aut hæretici aut schismatici.]

Ven. ex
Anglia.

Eodem die venerunt etiam Anglia Dentonus quinquagenarius et Free-mannus qui eam fere ætatem attigit, et Wakefeldus adolescens. Hi omnes ad superiora communia (præter Wakefeldum) sunt admissi; quibus omnibus dux itineris fuit Robinsonus quidam qui nuper hinc in Angliam profectus est.

¹ There is an asterisk here in the MS. ² Erased.

Undecimo die ex Anglia venerunt M^r Leius nobilis et Hans; quorum ultimus theologiæ navat operam, et ad nostra admissus est communia, alter in oppido pensionarii ad modum vivit.

Ven. ex
Angl.

Eodem die, statim a Vesperis, in cubiculo D. Præsidis a Dno episcopo Assaphensi confirmationis sacramento in militiae Christianæ constanti professione roborati sunt Hubertus nobilis et Hauxworthus item nobilis, Jonsonus, Shersonus, Jodoca Loe uxor dispensatoris nostri et ejus filius parvulus, Joannes Sherwoddus, Guilielmus Powell, Philippa Coffin.

Confir.
a Dn^o ep^o
Assap.

Die 13^o ad doctoratum in aula patriciana in medicina admissus est D. Matthæus Foxus, ad licentiam antea in eadem facultate Lovanii admissus, D. Præsidi et plurimis Anglorum, D. Rectore et procuratoribus hujus almæ academïæ, et aliquot doctoribus in eadem facultate præsentibus. Hujus autem solennis actus præses fuit, pro more hujus academïæ, venerabilis vir ejusdem facultatis decanus.

M^r Foxus
doctor
med.
creatus.

Die 14^o Parisios profectus est D. episcopus Assaphensis, una cum doctore Mortono et Edouardo Dni episcopi famulo, quibus itineris dux fuit Henricus Brunus famulus D. Præsidis.

D. epi-
scopi
profect.
Paris.

Die 16 primitias celebrarunt in ecclesia S. Stephani Lewkenor, Polus, Warmingtonus; quos statim a prandio D. Præsides officii sui commonefecit, zelum et fervorem in causa religionis eis commendans, quia, ut recte admonuit, seges jam flavescit ad messem.

Primit.
celeb.

Eodem die iter pedibus versus Angliam agere cœperant D. Foxus doctor medicus et D. Kirbie ac D. Hartley, sacerdotes.

Profecti
in Angl.

Die 19 D. Cornwallis nobilis in ecclesia B. Stephani primitias celebravit, præsentibus D. archidiacono majore, D. decano et D. thesaurario ecclesiæ cathed. Remensis, D. item Præsidi et reliquis Anglis.

Primit.
celeb.

Eodem die, v^z. 19, nobiliss. dnus et procomes, cognomento Vergeur, Rhemensis, 10 coronatos aureos 20 pauperibus Anglis a Dno Præsidi nominatis et designatis nomine eleemosynæ dedit.

Die 22^o Angliam profecti sunt D. Polus sacerdos et Debdallus.

Eodem die ex Anglia venerunt M^r Cottonus nobilis, M^r Lacie nobilis item et senex, M^r Tichburne nobilis, M^r Amias et Haldesworthe.

Ex Angl.
venientes.

Eodem die Parisiis reversus est D. episcopus Assaphensis, D. Mortonus et Dni episcopi famulus Edovardus.

Reditus
D. epi-
scopi.

Die 29 discessit M^r Tychborne.

JULIUS.

2^o die Julii ex Anglia venerunt Eyton et Stretford, ille studiosus sacræ theologiæ, uterque vero ad mensam in aula communi admissus. Eodem die venit Hispania M^r Younge.

1580.
Acceden-
tes.

- Accedens. Eodem die jurisconsultus quidam, quem nostra vocamus lingua 'an utterbarrester,' vir gravis et prudens Urnstonus nomine, Anglia venit et ad mensam nostram admissus est.
- Accedentes 3^{es}. 9 die venerunt ex Anglia tres, Brookesbeius nobilis, Hemerfordus et servus Dⁱ Brookesbeie. Eodem die Lovanio venit Sourseise.
- Rediens ex Anglia. Eodem die ex Anglia rediit Guil. Hildesleius.
- Venientes Duaco 8^o. Decimo die Duaco venerunt Branche, Higgons, Gardiner, Marsden, Anderton, Heighington, Arowsmithe, Tesmonde.
- Discedentes presb. 2^o et unus laicus. 15^o die Angliam profecti sunt D. Cornwallis et D. Kente, presbyteri, et Nutterus senior.
- Hucusque relatio facta est, eorum quoque qui 4^o die Augusti Romam profecti sunt mentio superiore relatione facta est.
- Accedentes 3^{es}. Die 17^o Parisiis venerunt M^r Greene, M^r Waldegrave, M^r Daniell, nobiles; quorum extremi duo non sine aliqua difficultate et molestia in urbem admissi in oppido diversantur, et M^{ro} Greene quatruidi aut ad summum unius hebdomadæ spacium in quo hic commoraretur præfinitum est. Eorum autem adventus gubernatori displicuisse dicitur propter pestem Parisiis grassantem.
- Acced 1^{us}. Die 19^o Parisiis venit Eydon puer.
- Disced. 5^e. Die 23^o discesserunt M^r Greene, M^r Brookesbie cum duobus famulis suis et M^r Hemerford.
- Accedentes duo. 24^o, ni male memini, venerunt Lovanio pater Vaux monachus et D. Parkinsonus licentiatus in sac. theol., qui ad communia nostra sunt admissi.
- Confirm. a D. episcopo. Die 28 confirmati sunt in cubiculo Dni Præsidis M^r Leie, M^r Daniel, Eydon puer, et duo liberorum dispensatoris nostri.
- Acced. 5 viri et fem. una. Die 31 venerunt Lovanio aliisque locis finitimis M^r Davies, M^r Tichborne, M^r Bradshawe, M^r Wotton jurisconsultus, M^r Hopkins nobilis, et M^{ra} Tirell vidua.
- Acced. unus. Eodem die Duaco venit M^r Audley.

AUGUSTUS.

1580. Oppidani nostra cubic. adeunt. 2 Augusti oppidani quidam ad id deputati singula cubacula Anglorum tum in seminario, quod existimo, tum in oppido adierunt, ut illis de numero et armis bellicis Anglorum constaret.
- Eodem die pater Vaux¹ et M^r Tichborne versus Angliam profecti sunt.
- Disced. 2^o. 4^o die discessit D. Williams; die vero præcedente Soursis discessit.
- Peregrin. Rom. Ad sem. Rom. missi 11. Eodem die Romam peregrinationis ergo profectus est D. Parkinsonus, ad seminarium vero Romanum missi sunt ex nostris M^r Stillington, Higgins, Hauxworth, Haldesworth, Rogers, Storie, Heighington, Jeames, Desmonde, Brookesbie, Hemerford.
- Acced. 9. Eodem die ex Anglia venerunt M^r Boste Oxoniensis, in artibus m^r, M^r Coniers

¹ Marg. Disced. 1^{us} presb. idemque monachus.

junior, M^r Catheriacke, M^r Clibborne, M^r Richmonde, M^r Grimston, Pibushe, M^r Warner et Goughe.¹

Die 7^o confirmati sunt in ecclesia Beati Stephani a Dno episcopo Assaphensi M^r Grimston, M^r Catheriacke, M^r Coniers, M^r Clibborne, Pibushe.

Die 8 discesserunt rev. in Christo pater D. Assaphensis et doctor Mortonus cum Edovardo Dni episcopi famulo.

9 die Parisiis huc venerunt D. Covertus et D. Haslewoddu, rediitque Parisios D. Coverte die 11^o.

12^o die Angliam profecti sunt M^r Wartonus et M^r Oglethorpe.

Die 13^o Parisiis venit M^r Vaughan nobilis.

24^o die Romam peregrinationis ergo profecti sunt M^r Haslewodde et M^r Vaughan.

25^o die discessit venerabilis presb. M^r Davis et una cum eo M^r Bridgewaterus.

Confirm. a
Dno Assa-
phensi.

Disced.
D. episc.

Acced.

Disced.

Acced.²

Peregrini.

Disceden-
tes.

SEPTEMBER.

Primo die Septemb. ex Anglia venerunt duo nobiles M^r Creswell et M^r Roscarrocke.

7^o die discesserunt M^r Waldegrave et M^r Audley.

12^o die Romam peregrinationis ergo profecti sunt M^r Creswell, M^r Roscarrocke et M^r Braunche. Eodem die venerunt ex Anglia duo Copleii et M^r Croftus, omnes nobiles; quorum ultimus ad mensam in aula communi admissus est.

Die 18^o ex Anglia venerunt Nicolaus Smithus doctus adolescens, et inter patres Societatis Jesu in annum probationis admissus, qui in Angliam sanitatis recuperandæ gratia profectus est anno superiore, et una cum eo D^{us} Offeldus³ Cantabrigiensis in artibus m^r, et M^r Tho. Evans, ejusque cognatus aurifex Londoniensis.

Die 19^o Rhotomago ad nos venerunt Throgmortonus nobilis adolescens, et Tomsonus, qui ad communia nostra sunt admissi.

Die 23^o ad urbem eam quæ Mussiponte gallice dicitur profecti sunt D. Lacie, M^r Huberte et M^r Georgius Giffordus.

Die 26^o ad mensam nostram in aula communi admissi sunt duo Copleii fratres. Eodem die Romam versus profecti sunt M^r Throgmortonus et M^r Evans.

1580.
Acced.

Disced.

Peregrin.

Acced.

Acced.

Aufeldus.⁴

Acced.

Disced.

Disced.
Rom.

OCTOBER.

4^o Octob. Duacum profecti sunt M^r Maynie, M^r Croftes, M^r Coniers, Clibburne et tres alii, ut a patribus Societatis, partim grammaticis, partim dialecticis et philosophicis imbui præceptis possint.

1580.
Disced.
Duac.

¹ Or Gonghe. The last two names are underlined in the MS.

² In the Rev. F. Barber's handwriting.

³ Underlined in the MS.

⁴ In a different hand from the text and the other marginal notes.

Incarera-
tio D.
Vaux et
M^r Tich-
borne.

18¹ Septembris literæ ad nos ex Anglia transmissæ sunt, quibus certiores facti sumus reverendum senem eundemque presbyterum et monachum, D^m L. Vauxeum, et M^{rm} Tichbornum nobilem, ejus in itinere comitem, cum et eorum qui scrutiniis Doroberniæ præficiantur et præfecti seu centurionis ejus loci manus effugerint, imo a præfecto humanissimis modis tractarentur, Roffensem jam urbem ingressos, mali nihil omnino metuentes, duorum hæreticorum opera coram prætore ejus urbis adductos fuisse, et jam secundum scrutiniū seu explorationis examen subiisse, senemque omnibus ad camisiam usque vestimentis exutum diu stetisse, tandem in secretioribus vestium partibus orbes rosarii inventos esse et imagines duas in bysso depictas. Tum vero male monachum affectum contumeliis hospiti suo traditum, in cubiculo aliquo tanquam carcere in diem sequentem conservandum, quo tamen onere cum Tichborno socio itineris partito et communicato usus est fortasse levior. Postero die coram nobilissimo quodam barone [*Marg.* D. Cobham] et altero nobili [*Marg.* M^{ro} Vane] ejusdem comitatus vicecomite sistendi producuntur. Quos illi ita reprehendebant, ut M^{rm} Tichbornum verbis paulo acrioribus castigarent, senem vero humanissime sint affati, tantum ei male dicentes accidisse, quod his turbulentissimis temporibus in Angliam redeundum sit, in quibus severe magistratibus omnibus, in maritimis præcipue locis degentibus, præceptum esset, ne quem in Angliam redeuntem, nec bene de moribus et de facie notum, nisi caute et prudenter examinatum dimitterent; verum illis nihil metuendum esse, nihil videri subesse periculi. Eos igitur rogatos ut tantisper expectarent, donec a consiliariis reginæ quid eis fieret per literas cognoscere possent, ad domum hospitis remiserunt. Post quintum deinde diem multa interrogata scripto expressa mittunt reginæ consilarii. Ad quæ cum senex talia responsa daret, qualia se probare non posse profiterentur ii qui ex officio interrogabant, ad Elmerum pseudo-episcopum Londinensem cum socio Tichborno missus est. Ad quem cum post iter bidui perducti essent, ille se totum ad senem convertit, a quo multis non destitit verbis, acriter urgendo et instando, petere ut reginæ primatum in rebus etiam ecclesiasticis deferret. Cui cum sedato vultu respondens senex retulisset, ‘Spiritus Sanctus posuit episcopos regere ecclesiam Dei,’ Elmerus contra ‘Obedite præpositis vestris etc.’; quorum verborum cum genuinum sensum senex darct, Elmerus ad alia deflectit orationem;—Tu, inquit, qua eum Vauxeum cognatione attingis qui papisticæ catecheseos anglicæ scriptæ author extitit? Cujus cum senex seipsum authorem libelli profiteretur, Elmerus,—At ille, inquit, hæresin continet. Senex contra,—Imo a doctissimis catholicis, antequam typis mandaretur, examinatam scio catechesin illam nihil a fide catholica alienum continere. Tum Elmerus multa de statibus exterarum gentium percontatus est, et responso accepto, cum huic imponendus esset finis dialogo, senex

¹ A mark in the MS. refers this paragraph to its proper place among the entries of September.

a pseudo-episcopo petiit, eum ut libertati restitueret;—Numquid enim mihi non licet sperare, inquit, te non esse me usurum immaniore quam nuper Mechliniæ usi sunt militibus Anglis religiosorum et religiosarum varii distinctique ordines? Milites enim ex professo crudelitatem, tu deberes misericordiam et mansuetudinem profiteri. Elmerus vero contra,—At ego duos, prædivites illos quidem et nobiles, unum Throgmortonum et alium qui ex redditibus agrorum et possessionum suarum 1000 libras singulis annis percipit, vel nuper ad carcerem misi, quod templa tantum nostra adire et precibus publicis interesse noluerint, et tu, papista talis et tantus, frui te posse libertate speras? Ad carcerem igitur Westmonasteriensem bonus senex cum Tichborno mittitur, qui captivis abundat et multis et bonis; quorum primus Townleius est, vir sc. nobilis, deinde M^{ra} Heth fæmina nobilis ejusque filia, multi præterea gravissimi et optimi sacerdotes, multi valde pii laici. Atque horum tum sacerdotum tum laicorum, alii, v^{z.} illi quibus unde alantur abunde suppetit, cubicula occupant superiora, alii vero quibus desunt necessaria in gurgustia quaedam inferiora compinguntur, quibus ne interdum quidem lucem intueri datum est. Neque vero iis qui in cubiculis finitimis commorantur mutua licet nisi raro et timide, custode et servis ejus absentibus, exercere colloquia. Et eleemosynæ, propter crescentem indies catholicorum multitudinem carcere inclusorum, vix, non dico omnibus, sed vel plurimis illorum suffecturæ videntur. Hæc etsi singula bono seni permolesta videri poterunt, auxit tamen dolorem ejus quod duò qui eum tam malitiose persequabantur, et uxor præterea custodis, in eodem in quo ipse Angliæ comitatu nati sint; imo tertius quidam, malitia si fieri posset vincens cæteros, ex eadem ex qua ipse est stirpe oriundus sit: vere ut de hoc monacho dici possit, 'inimici hominis domestici ejus.' Sed ut ut est aut esse potest, dicit senex constantissimus vitam se potius cum vilissimo mortis genere, Dei gratia assistente, commutaturum, quam vel minimum fidei et religionis catholicæ articulum negaturum esse.

Eodem tempore duo patres Societatis Angliam profecti ad nos literas dederunt; quorum alter, v^{z.} pater Edmundus, scripsit, statim a biduo adventus sui Londinum quadraginta pœnitentium, ut minimum, audivisse se confessiones. Pater vero Rob. in hanc sententiam scripsit,—Catholicorum in Anglia in audiendo sacro devotionem, exterius gestu et signis expressam, intuenti et consideranti mihi ad stuporem usque admirari subit: ita enim reverentiæ quodam quasi pavore injecto exhorrescere solent, ut Papæ nomine in officio recitato pectora tundant, et in corporis Dominici elevatione lachrymarum vim tantam profundant, meis ut siccis et arescentibus oculis lachrymas vel invitis exprimant.

Eodem tempore ex literis et quorundam sermonibus ex Anglia venientium, cognovimus r^{os} in Christo patres D. Watsonum episcopum Lincolnensem et D^m Fecknamum abbatem monasterii Westmonasteriensis, aliosque aliquot doctos et graves viros, v^{z.}, D^m Woode, D. Mettamum, D. Bluctum, D^m Uxobridge juris

Literæ
p^m Rob. et
Edmundi.

doctorem et, quod opinor, alios quorum non sunt ad nos delata nomina, a carceribus quibus Londini inclusi tenebantur ad alium vilem et foetidum carcerem, in loco paludoso non procul a Cantabrigia disjuncto situm, qui quidem nostra lingua dicitur Wisbidge Castle, missos esse ibique incarceratos. Paucis post diebus accepimus D. Pounce nobilem a carcere, quo Londini etiam inclusus erat, ad alium vilem in obscuro oppido quod Storforde vocatur, in comitatu Hertfordiensi, missum esse, vel, ut quidam, ad carcerem in oppido Essexiensi quod dicitur Stratford.

Acced.¹

9 Octob. ex Anglia venit D. Joan. Mundenus, socius quondam Collegii Novi [*Marg.* B. Mariæ Virgini dicati, cujus fundator erat beatæ memoriæ episcopus Guilielmus Wicham] apud Oxonienses, et juris civilis studiosus; ad quem Doroberniæ, antequam ex equo descendendi facultas daretur, lictor venit, et ad prætoris seu maioris ædes duxit. A quo cum maior intellexisset eum ad locum aliquem transmarinum profecturum esse, significabat bona sua cum venia id fieri non posse, nisi prius Papam nebulonem esse palam proloqueretur, quod ille cum facere recusaret duram examinis et scrutinii rationem subiit; nam illum omnibus usque ad camisiâ vestibibus spoliarunt, ipsam etiam camisiâ exuturi, nisi ille primum valde restitisset, tum ipsi ad fibulam, collo circumjectam, appensam crumenam viderent, in qua valor 46 coronatorum Galliæ et 40 insuper assium seu solidorum continebatur. Qua, ut videri poterat, quasi sperata præda inventa, a scrutinio destiterunt. Ille in eorum manibus relicta pecunia ad nos venit.

Circiter idem tempus doctissimus vir D. Jo. Sherwoddus ad licentiam et doctoratum in medicina, post doctissimas tum disputationes duas tum lectionem unius Aphorismorum Hippocratis, in præsentia doctorum ejusdem facultatis, D. cancellarii et aliorum, in ædibus decani ejusdem facultatis admissus est.

Acced.¹

Die 11^o Roma venit D. Henshaus, ut ex vultu videtur, sexagenarius, bonus sacerdos et in sacra theologia magister noster.

Acced.¹

Eodem fere tempore ex Anglia venit juvenis quidam dictus Georgius [*Garlande*]² Garlick.

Acced.¹

Die 17^o cum Ric^o Hargravo venit Holtus quidam typographus.

Disc.¹ B.

21^o die hinc [*in Angliam profecturus*]² discessit D. Henshawe.

Acced.¹

Eodem die 21^o ex Anglia venit Lowsonus quidam veteranus miles, qui illius vitæ generis valde pertæsus nobiscum commoratur.

A.¹

16^o die Roma venerunt D. Tyrell nobilis, D. Gowre nobilis, D. Birkette, D. Grateley, omnes sacerdotes, quorum primi tres hinc Angliam profecti sunt 29 Octobris.

Acced.
histrio.

Ult^o Octob. Jonsonus quidam histrio ad nos venit, qui quum multa interrogatus male cohærentia respondit, nec cuiquam ex nostris catholicus esse cognitus est, pecunia donatus statim discessit.

¹ In the Rev. F. Barber's handwriting.² Erased.

NOVEMBER.

6° Novemb. Roma ad nos venit Joannes Harrise indoctus et pauper.

7° die Novemb. Duacum profecti sunt D. Ric. Cottonus et D. Rich. Giffordus, nobiles, et Ric. Robertsonus.

Eodem die Angliam profecturus discessit Holtus typographus.

Duodecimo die D. Joanna Barclaie, nobilissimi Dni Joannis Barclaie equitis aurati filia, natione Angla, in æde monialium D. Petro sacra habitu induta est monialis virginis, et in earum religiosarum, quæ regulis D. Benedicti se astrinxerunt, numerum admissa est; quod summo et singulari beneficio nobiliss^a Dnæ Renatæ a Lotharingia, supremæ ejus loci moderatricis et abbatissæ, consecuta est. Cui intererant solennitati r. in Christo pater D. episcopus Meldensis, et abbatissa quædam ejus soror episcopi, et D. Petrus Remy, dignissimus ecclesiæ Rhemensis archidiaconus major, Dnus item Hubertus Morus, vir omni cum doctrinæ tum virtutis laude cumulatus, idemque decanus ecclesiæ Rhemensis, qui quidem concionem habuit vere piam et valde doctam de laudibus continentiae et castitatis virginalis. Aderant etiam D. Alanus, præses seminarii Anglorum apud Rhemenses, et omnes ejusdem seminarii alumni, aliique Angli in hac urbe degentes, et D. Vergeur vicecomes, qui patris jam in annum probationis admittendæ vice et officio fungi minime dedignatus est.

1580.
Acced.
Disced.

Joanna
Barclay
monialis.

15° die Novemb. Roma ad nos venit Claxton pauper.

22° Novemb. Roma rediit D. Parkinsonus presbyter et in sacra theologia licentiatus, qui itineris comitem habuit M^{rm} Chute nobilem juvenem.

25° die Novemb. ex Anglia ad nos venerunt M^r Roulandus Russell Oxoniensis et M^r Tho. Ball adolescens nobilis, qui in ædibus oppidani cujusdam commorantur.

Eodem tempore ex Anglia item venerunt D. Woodward, D. Craiford, Cantabrigienses, et D. Ludlam Oxoniensis, qui ad nostra communia sunt admissi.

Acced.

Red.
Roma.

Acced.

Acced.

DECEMBER.

2° Decemb. ex Anglia venit Craggus quidam adoleseens.

Circiter idem tempus Angliam profectus est Harrisius pauper.

15° Decemb. ex Anglia venerunt Jo. Jeames et Jo. Lee.

Die 15° Suessionam profecti [sunt] ex nostris undecim ad sacros ordines promovendi, qui ordinati redierunt die 18°, v^z. presbyteri tres, M^r Edouardus Stransamus, M^r Adams et M^r Longe; diaconi duo, M^r Sikes, M^r Harrison; subdiaconi sex, M^r Aufeld, M^r Chepman, M^r Ballard, M^r Boste, M^r Smithe, M^r Richmonde.

Eodem tempore ad subdiaconatum admissus est vir gravis et prudens, M^r Gabriel Dobson, Anglorum duorum nobilium adolescentium qui Bridmanorum nominibus cogniti sunt tutor et institutor.

22° die Duaco venerunt M^r Harlie Oxoniensis et M^r Clerke.

1580.
Acced.
Disced.

Ordinati
p. 3, d. 2.
s. 6.

Ordinat.
s. unus.

Incarcerati.

Ex variis amicorum nostrorum literis Anglia ad nos transmissis accepimus, ex seminariis Anglorum, hoc Rhemensi et illo Romano, Angliam missos hoc anno, D. Joannem Harte, D. Rodolphum Sherwin, D. Edovardum Pole, D. Rishton, D. Kirbie in carcerem conjectos esse, omnes hos quidem sacerdotes; et præter hos, venerabilem presbyterum eundemque patrem Societatis Jesu D.^m Bosgrove: quorum très, Hartum, Bosgroveum, Sherwinum hæreticos ad certamen provocasse ferunt; illos vero, e suggestu, nemine contradicente, contra bonos et bona declamitare solitos, quidvis potius facere quam disputare cum catholicis paratos esse.

Incarcerati.

Præter hos carceri inclusos accepimus M.^{rm} Joannem Paschall, M.^{rm} Georgium Napper, M.^{rm} Vavisore, M.^{rm} Debdale.

Primitiæ.

27^o die, festo v.^z. B. Joannis Evang.^æ, primitias celebrarunt M^r Stransam et M^r Longe, ad quos statim a prandio in aula seminarii brevem habuit orationem D. Præses, dignitatem presbyterii 1^a parte continentem, quam cum D. Hieronymus et alii ejus coætanei intuerentur, tanto metu et horrore percultos dixit ad illum honorem accessisse, ut non nisi vi adhibita et coacti ordinarentur; nostram vero, his iniquis temporibus, longe disparem et dissimilem rationem esse, in quibus non tam cunctabundi hominis laudatur metus, quam prudenter festinantis zelus commendatur. Extrema vero orationis parte caute ambulandum esse presbyteris admonuit, multorum enim in eos hodie tum bonorum tum malorum oculos conjectos esse.

Oratio
D. Præsid.

JANUARIUS.

1581.
Acced.

5^o die ex Anglia venerunt adolescentes quatuor, M^r Goughe, M^r Abingdon, M^r Digbie, M^r Savage, qui omnes infra quatrimum ad mensam communem admissi sunt.

Reconcil. 1.

Eodem fere tempore in matris ecclesiæ gremium receptus est mercator quidam Londinensis, Joannes Lee, qui 8^o Jan. Angliam profectus est.

Acced.

15^o die Rhotomago ad nos venerunt D. Morrhise et M^r Portmore nobilis, quorum primus post biduum theologorum numero aggregatus est.

17^o die Duaco ad nos venit D. Kempe qui statim ad nostra communia admissus est.

Acced. 2.

21^o die Duaco venerunt Rob. Tayler et Thwingus adolescens nobilis.

Acced.

25^o die ex Anglia venit D. Nicolson presbyter, qui post bidui moram rediturus Angliam Parrisios profectus est. Ex cujus ore hæc, qua sumus carne vestiti, uceroris et tristitiæ plenissima hausimus, D.^m Jonsonum, virum gravem et vere pium sacerdotem, ter in equuleo positum, omnium membrorum summo cum cruciatu divulsionem et luxationem passum esse, tantumque sensisse dolorem, ut cum tertio jam ab equuleo separandus esset, tangentium manus ne ulla quidem corporis parte ferre potuisset; ita ut vel ipsi tortores lecto cuidam eum imponentes,

In equuleo
positi.

lectumque humeris impositum bajulantes, ad cūbiculum portare coacti fuerint [quo in loco non ita multo post doloris per totum corpus diffusi magnitudine victus gratissimam Deo animam reddidit].¹ D. Sherwinum aiunt simili membrorum omnium divulsione semel cruciatum esse, ejus vero articulos oleo fotos pristinae prope sanitati restitutos esse. Dnus vero Kirbie, ut ferunt, complicato corpore in anulum ferreum coniectus est, ut fide majorem toto corpore dolorem pertulerit. His tam diris suppliciis et tam exquisitis tormentis affectos esse hos tam bonos sacerdotes aiunt, ut faterentur quicquid de militibus a S^{mo} Dno Hiberniam missis scirent, et vel ut in ipsis dicerent tormentis, se sub sigillo confessionis vel aliis modis populum Anglicanum ad seditionem et arma contra principem ferenda concitatos a Sanctitate sua Angliam missos esse.

Torm.
et cruci-
atus.

29 Parrisios profectus est, una cum Hargravo servo suo, D. Baileus.

Profectus.

Ult^o Januarii Angliam missi discesserunt D. Warmington presbyter et D. Sherborne.

Angl.
missi.

Retulit nobis eodem fere tempore D. Nicolsonus presbyter, D. Cliftonum, unum ex sacerdotibus nostris, ad prætorium ductum constantiss^e ad omnia, virum ut cath^m decuit, respondisse, ad illud vero præcipue, quid de primatu S. D. N. Papæ sentiret; esse n[empe] illum solum et summum in terris, proxime, et secundum Christum, ecclesiæ cath^æ pastorem et moderatorem, Christi Vicarium et verum Petri successorem, constanter et libere pronunciavit. Cujus sententiæ tanta cum fiducia pronunciatae has vel tum dedit vel hodie dat pœnas. 1^o crudelissimam judicis sententiam audivit duraturæ per totum vitæ spacium incarcerationis; qua tantum abest animum ut fractum et consternatum haberet, ut cum judex sententiam protulisset, utroque genu flexo, elevatisque in cœlum et oculis et manibus, Alleluia, Alleluia ovans velut et triumphans ingeminaret. Inde vero in vilissimum carcerem qui nostra lingua dicitur Newgate, i.[e.] nova urbis porta, compingendus traditur; ubi cibus escisque enutritur et parvis et paucis et vilibus, manus, pedes, collum catenis alligatus, sicque erecto ad parietem corpore constrictus, ut vel sedendi vel loco movendi per totum diei spacium potestas minime detur. Noctibus vero singulis in speluncam quandam horridam et tenebris oppletam demittitur, idem ut illi sit terrestris miseriæ et desolationis, cœlestisque beatitudinis et consolationis initium.

Incarcer-
atus.

FEBRUARIUS.

6^o Feb. Lutetia rediit D. Baileus.

1581.

7^o die Rhotomago venit Guil. Watson puer, qui ad studentes inferioris ordinis aggregatus est.

Rediens.

Accedens.

Eodem die Parrisiis venit D. East, qui ad nostra communia statim est admissus.

Acced.

† Erased.

Acced.

Edictum
contra pa-
tres Soc.
et alumnos
utriusque
seminarii.

12° die Anglia venit Jo. Middlemore adolescens nobilis.

Circa idem tempus exemplar edicti cujusdam reg^{ae} nostrae ad manus nostras pervenit, promulgati tum contra patres Soc. Jesu, tum sacerdotes quos ficto vocabant nomine missificantes, omnesque alumnos utriusque seminarii a S. D. N. pro educandis et instituendis pueris, adolescentibus, aliisque Anglis theologiae studiosis instituti. In quo subditis suis severe praecipit et mandat regina, ut omnes sacerdotes missificantes, quascunque regionis illius partes peragrantes, ipsosque patres Soc. Jesu nuper Angliam missos, homines tanquam vagos et errabundos coram publicis justitiae civilis administris quos jurisconsulti nostri justiciarios vocant sisti curent, magna spe praemii proposita illis qui dictorum nomina sacerdotum et patrum Societatis detecturi et ad magistratum delaturi sint. Mandatur praeterea subditis reg^{ae}, ut statim post expletos dies 10 parentes eorum quorum in dictis seminariis aluntur liberi illorum nomina in schedulis quibusdam descripta pseudo-episcopis aut suis, ut illi loquuntur, ordinariis exhiberi curent: et ut ad eos in transmarinis partibus degentes parentes illorum, aut ii qui se eorum praecipuos amicos, tutores aut curatores profitentur, literas dent, quibus suos domum revocent; redeuntes vero ipsos vel pseudo-episcopis vel suis ordinariis praesentent, religionis videlicet fideique suae rationem reddituros, ut illi eos sua, i.[e.] nova sat scio sed qua nova certe nescio, possint imbuere. Domum, vero, i.[e.] in patriam redire recusantes jubentur eorum praecipui amici sic omni ope destitutos relinquere, nihil quicquam ut eis victus et vestitus nomine vel ipsi transmittant, vel ab aliis quomodocunque directe vel indirecte transmitti faciant, ne in gravem illo facto principis offensionem incurrant. Cavetur etiam eodem edicto ne mercatoribus liceat post ejus edicti promulgationem cuiquam illis in seminariis agenti, per modum cambii aut permutationis cujuscunque, pecunias tradere. Ita scilicet ardenti studio flagrat verae, ut ipsa loquitur, i.[e.] vel Calvinianae, vel suae, vel nullius, vel saltem incertae religionis promovendae, vel pestilentissimae haeresis potius propagandae regina Angliae.

Ordinati.

21° die ex alumni seminarii ad sac. ordines promoti sunt 17, quorum ex numero 10 subdiaconi creati sunt, v^{z.}, D. Freeman, D. Denton; D. Fowler, D. Filbie, D. Garnet, D. Hans, D. Finglie, D. Creiford, D. Amias, D. Clinche; diaconi vero sex, D. Boste, D. Aufeld, D. Ballarde, D. Chepman, D. Smithe, D. Richmonde; unus vero presbyter, D. Sikes.

Ordinati.

Eodem die, qui sumptibus propriis alebantur, M^r Easte subdiaconus, et M^r Dobson diaconus est creatus.

MARTIUS.

1581.
Primitiae.
Disced.

2° Martii primitias celebravit in ecclesia B. Stephani D. Sikes.

Eodem die parentum literis domum revocati discesserunt M^r Abington, M^r Goughe.

3^o die Anglia venit M^r Marwod, qui proximo die ad nostra communia admissus est.

4^o die, v^z. Sabb^o [*precedente*]¹ sequente Dominiean Lætare, presbyteri ex nostris octo ordinati sunt, v^z., D. Suffeld, D. Aufeld, D. Boste, D. Harrison, D. Ballard, D. Chepman, D. Smithe, D. Richmonde. Eodem die presbyter ordinatus est D. Gabriel Dobson. Erant autem omnes ordinati Chatalauniæ.

Ordinati.

Eodem die ad diaconatum admissi et promoti sunt D. Easte, D. Wodfen; ad subdiaconatum vero D. Brookes.

12^o die primitias celebrarunt in ecclesia B. Stephani D. Dobson, D. Suffeld; die vero 13^o D. Aufeld, D. Harrison, D. Ballard; 14^o die D. Boste, D. Richmonde; 15^o die D. Smith, D. Chepman.

Primitiæ celeb.

11^o die ex Anglia venerunt duo juvenes, Lane et Priece.

Acced.

20 die Romam missi sunt ex nostris M^r Portmore nobilis, Woodward, Cragge, Sherson, Markland, Hardestie, Thornhull, Thwinge.

Romam missi.

Hoc ipso mense audivimus exemplaria literarum patrum Edmundi et Roberti ad reginæ consiliarios missarum, causas suæ missionis reddentium et hæreticos omnes ad disputationis certamen provocantium, a multis studiose diligenterque transcripta fuisse et per omnes Angliæ partes divulgata; duo vero eorum ad manus pervenisse indoctorum hæreticorum Charkei et Hanmeri; eaque non refutata (quæ poterant enim illa ab illis?) sed eorum inutili opera reprehensa, editis contra literas illas earumque authores inanissimis sapientiæ, theologiæ et omnis politioris literaturæ, maledicentiæ plenissimis, ridiculis libellis; eos vero libellos statim post decem dies refutatos, emissis contra illos libris iisque typis excusis. Author librorum illorum esse putabatur pater Robertus. In fronte cujusque libri positum erat Lovanii excusus etc. Quorum cum unum ante fores suas jaentem Fleetwoddus, rotulorum Londinensium custos et seneseallus, invenisset, obstupuisse dicitur, libri magnitudine, temporis angustiis et Lovanio transmissione diligenter inter se collatis et comparatis.

Literæ patrum Soc. divulgatæ.

Accepimus etiam, a falso fratre dicamne, an non a verbi Dei ut ille loquitur, sed omnis ut videtur sceleris servo et ministro, Joanne Nicols, relapso hæret^o, scurrilis maledicentiæ et mendaciorum plenum libellum esse editum, in quo se dicit seminarii Romani duobus integris annis alumnum fuisse; et tamen omnes bonos et bona tantis lacerat contumeliis et conviciis proscindit, præcipue vero Romæ degentes sanctæ Societatis patres, nihil ut præter stultitiam suam ostendisse et petulantiss^æ ac procaciss^æ linguæ suæ virus acerbissimum illo edito libello evomuisse videatur.

Liber Jo. Nicols.

25^o Martii, vigilia v^z. Pasch., in ecclesia B. Mariæ Rhemis ordinavit D. episcopus Chatalaunensis presb^{os} ex nostris 13, v^z., D. Freeman, D. Denton,

Ordinati.

¹ Erased.

D. Fouler, D. Filbie, D. Chaplen, D. Garnet, D. Hans, D. Fingly, D. Craiford, D. Amias, D. Clinche, D. Wodfen; diaconum unum, D. Brooks; subdiaconos vero quinque, D. Banes, D. Ingram, D^m Jetter, D^m Wilcox, D. Ludlam. Pridie vero ejusdem diei ad ordines minores admissi sunt D. Swinborne, D. Langdon, D. Coniers, D. Sherwod, D. Shelborn, D. Smithe medius, D. Jonson, D. Wolsleie nobilis, D. Garner, D. Eiton, D. Goughe, D. Harley, Pet. Fletcher, Hesketh nobilis, Guil. Storie, Andreas Wage, D. Anderton, D. Marsden, Edmundus Arosmith. Acceperunt primam tonsuram Price nobilis, Jo. Jeames, Anto. Major.

Prim. tonsura.

Confr. Confirmati sunt eodem tempore Jo. Middlemore, Tho. Digbie, Tho. Ball, nobiles, Jo. Savage, Guil. Watson, Jo. Jeames.

Ordinat. Eodem die presbyter ordinatus est D. Easte.

Ang. missi. Ex nostris sacerdotibus 29 Martii Angliam missi sunt D. Aufeld, D. Ballarde, D. Adams.

APRILIS.

1581. Acced. Primit. ut.

1^o die ex Anglia venit Almonde adolescens.

3^o die primitias celebrarunt D. Craiford, D. Garnet, D. Filbie; 4^o vero die D. Amias, D. Hans, D. Finglie; 5^o D. Wodfen, D. Clinche; 6^o D. Freeman, D. Fowler.

7^o die discessit D. Hill.

Angliam missi. 11^o die Angliam missi sunt presbyteri duo, v^{z.}, D. Boste, D. Richmonde, quibus profectus est Jo. Jeames.

14^o die Angliam missi sunt presbyteri 3, D. Holmes, D. Creiford, D. Smithe.

Lectiones. 11^o item die 4^m lib^m Sententiarum exorsus est D. licentiatus Parkinson, et D. Rainolds prælectiones suas in Epistolas D. Pauli, quarum lectionum repetitiones exigunt D. Lloide, D. Swinborne.

Roma venientes. 19^o Roma venerunt D. Pittes presbyter, D. Standishe nob. et M^r. Braunche.

Angliam missi. } 20 die Angliam missus discessit D. Garnet presbyter et D. Urnston, vir gravis et nobilis.

21^o die Angliam missi sunt D. Harrison, D. Chambers, D. Slake.

22^o die Angliam profecti, Roma venientes, discesserunt D. Pittes presbyter et D. Standishe nob.

Disced. Eodem die discessit quidam Goughe.

Acced. 23^o die Hispania venit D. Elie J. U. doctor, et ex Anglia D. Rusham, minister ab hæreticis ordinatus, Greene, famulus M^{ri} Nicolai Roscarrocke incarcerati, et D. Busford nobilis; qui infra triduum omnes ad nostra communia sunt admissi.

Angliam missi. 24^o die Angliam missi sunt presbyteri 4^{or}, v^{z.}, D. Hans, D. Clinche, D. Freeman, D. Finglie.

Acced. Ult^o April. ex Anglia venit Alex. Crawe, sutor calcearius.

MAIUS.

2 ^o die Parrisios profecti sunt D. Præses, D. Elie et H. Browne, fam. D. Præsidis.	1581. Profecti.
5 ^o die Romam missi sunt M ^r Busford et Greenc.	Rom. missi.
7 ^o die primit. celebravit D. Chaplen.	Primit.
12 ^o die Parrisiis ad nos venit D. Stanney nobilis.	Acced.
13 ^o die ad aquas thermales, quas Spawe vocamus, profecti sunt D. Bristous m ^r noster et frater ejus L. Vaughan et D. Small.	Profecti.
Eodem die Roma ad nos venerunt presbyteri 3 ^{es} , D. Guil. Harrison, D. Guil. Harte et D. Proberds.	Roma venientes.
18 die Suessionam profecti sunt ad sacros ordines promovendi quinque ex nostris; quorum unus, v ^z . D. Guil. Brooks, ad presbyteratus ordinem, alii quatuor, v ^z ., D. Banes, D. Jetter, D. Ludlam, D. Wileox, ad sacrum diaconatus ordinem sunt admissi.	Ordinati.
20 die redierunt Parrisiis D. Præses, D. Elie et H. Browne.	Reditus D. Præ- sidis.
Eodem die venerunt ex Anglia D. Walleie Cantabrigiensis, artium magister doctus et gravis, et M ^r Jo. Flowre adolescens nobilis, quorum Flowre non ita multo post in matris ecclesiæ gremium receptus est.	Recon- ciliatus.
Die 22 ^o Angliam profecti sunt duo presbyteri qui Roma nuper venerant, v ^z ., D. Harrison et D. Harte.	} Roma: } Anglian. } missi.
Die 24 ^o discessit D. Proberds.	
Die 27 ^o Suessona redierunt D. Foxe, D. Tomson, qui benef ^o cujusdam dispensationis ad omnes sacros ordines infra 12 dierum spacium admissi sunt.	Ordinati.
Ult ^o Maii ex Anglia ad nos venerunt D. Darbshire Oxoniensis, in artibus bacchalaureus, D. Wrenehe et quidam juvenis dictus Richards, cum Richardo Dreicot puero nobili.	Acced.

JUNIUS.

2 ^o Junii primitias celebrarunt D. Foxus et D. Brooks.	1581. Primit.
3 ^o 5 ^o die Angliam missi sunt D. Sikes et D. Amias.	Anglian. missi.
7 ^o die ex Anglia venerunt D. White Oxoniensis et Snappe adolescens, qui ad communia nostra post biduum sunt admissi.	Acced.
8 ^o die primitias celebravit D. Tomson.	Primit.
10 die Duaco venerunt Sherwod, Pibushe, Bales, Chaddoeke, Grimston.	Acced.
13 ^o die ex Anglia venerunt Cowlinge, Wrighte, Kelison, Raine.	Acced.
15 ^o die Angliam profecti sunt gravissimi sacerdotes, D. Henshawe, D. Bavant, sac. theologiæ doctores.	Disced.
18 ^o die Duaco venerunt Bennet et Cotton.	Acced.
22 ^o Junii ex Anglia venerunt Hardwicke, Garlieke, Stevenson, Shafto, Shingletoni fratres iidemque pueri nobiles; qui omnes infra triduum ad nostra communia sunt admissi. Eodem die ex Anglia venit Cleiton puer.	Acced.

Acced. Die 24^o ex Anglia venit Harrison, qui longas religionis ergo carceris molestias pertulit.

Angliam missi. Ultimo Junii Angliam missi sunt D. Edwardus Stransam, D. Jacobus Tailer, D. Guil. Morcotte, D. Nicolaus Woodfen, saeredotes.

JULIUS.

1581. 2^o Julii ex Anglia venit Jo. Huitsonus quidam adoleseens.

Acced. 4^o die versus montes in Henalte profectus est dignissimus D. Præses eum
Profect. servo suo H. Browne.

Acced. 8^o Julii ex Anglia ad nos venerunt Rob. Bagshawe, Christoferus Buckstons, Rodolphus Sherley nobilis, idemque bacchal. artium Cantab^{as} creatus.

Acced. 9^o Julii Duaco ad nos venerunt Deane, Byshoppe, Serivener, Rob. Middlemore.

Disced. 19^o die discesserunt D. Younge et Rob., equus.

Acced. 22^o die Duaco ad nos venerunt Jetter junior et Rob. Copley.

Defuncti. 23^o die nostris precibus commendati sunt D. Chawsey, Carthusianorum Anglorum Lovanii degentium venerabilis prior, nuper defunctus, et, ni male memini, D. Freeman presbyter.

Acced. 25^o Julii ex Anglia venit D. Serjeant Oxon., in artibus bacchalaureus.

Redeunt. 26^o die a thermis in loeo qui dicitur Spawe non procul a Leodio disjuncto redierunt venerabilis vir et magister noster D. Bristous, cum D. Smale et L. Vaughan.

AUGUSTUS.

1581. 3^o Augusti a montibus in Henalt rediit dignissimus D. Præses eum servo suo
Redeunt. H. Browne.

Acced. 5^o die ex Anglia venit D. Birbecke Cantabrigiensis.

Angliam missi. 10 die Angliam missus est D. Tomson presbyter, quocum profectus est Cottonus quidam adoleseens, qui Angliam, eum valetudinarius esset, sanitatis recuperandæ gratia rediit.

Romam profecti. 12^o die Romam profecti sunt D. Wigges, D. Stanney nobilis, D. Munden et quidam dictus Raine, apothecarius.

Acced. Eodem die Duaco ad nos venerunt Joannes Pittes, Alex. Gerarde, Edovardus Oldcorne, Rob. Browne.

Rom. profec. 14^o die Romam profectus est D. Ric. Greene nobilis.

Disced. Eodem die Angliam [profectus est]¹ D. Foxe [saerdos],² et D. Gowre [sacerdotes]³ Parrisios.

Acced. 20 die ex Anglia venerunt adolecentes tres, v^z., Ric. Edwards, Franciscus Edwards, Rob. Jones et Guil. Coxie puer.

¹ Corrected in the MS. from profecti sunt.

² Interlined.

³ Erased.

27^o die ex Anglia venit Hen. Rooke puer, qui patrem habet divitem et mercatorem, fidei catholicæ tam constantem assertorem ut diu uno in loco non audeat commorari, sed locum cum loco quotidie commutare cogatur.

Eodem die Roman profecti sunt Wrighte, Cowlinge, Sherwoode frater Sherwoddi martyris, et Jo. Pittes.

Audivimus ex Anglia circiter hoc tempus, ni fallor, incarceratos esse D. Ostliffe et D. Laurentium Jonson, presbyteros.

Ex literis presbyteri cujusdam Angliæ degentis accepimus D. Brianum sacerdotem eundemque juvenem equuleo tortum molestissimam plenissimamque doloris, natura sua, membrorum omnium luxationem passum esse; miraculose autem effectum esse, Deo ita disponente, ut doloris nequicquam quidem sentiret; imo aciculis inter ungues et ossa digitorum insertis misere cruciatum fuisse; tanti autem supplicii causam fuisse quod cum patre Rob. Jesuita aliquoties sermones contulisse cognosceretur.

Hoc fere tempore certiores facti sumus D. Everardum Hanseum sacerdotem extremo supp^o affectum fuisse. Qui cum die 28 Julii coram Fletwoddo, rotulorum Londinensium custode et supremo ibidem in causis capitalibus iudice, sisteretur, et ad duo coactus esset interrogata respondere, quorum primum fuit, possetne in sententiis suis Papa errare, 2^m, an in sententia excommunicationis contra reginam nostram pronunciata Pius 5^{us} erraverit: eorum ad primum respondit, ut privatum doctorem in privatis causis Papam errare posse, non posse autem ut supremum ecclesiasticum iudicem in sententiis definitivis; ad 2^m, sperare se ne in illa quidem sententia Pium 5^m erravisse. Quocirca læsæ velut mat^{is} reus capitis sententiam audivit, et ult^o Julii primum crate vectus lignea ad crucem quæ nostra lingua dicitur Tiburn momento uno aut altero vix quidem partibili suspensus est; deinde viventi et vivo virilia sunt abscissa et in ignem conjecta, venterque cultro carnificis apertus, cumque viscera effusa essent, et cor jam tremulum carnifex manu attractaret, hanc supremam edidisse dictus est vocem,—O diem felicem. Imo plurimorum ad nos detulit consentiens fama cor ejus in ignem missum suo eoque magno impetu ex ipsis flammis exiliisse, et cum rursus fascem coopertum lignea in ignem mitteretur, secundo tanta vi latum contra fascem ascendisse, ut illum tum loco moveret, tum in fumo ipso hæerere tremulum faceret.

Hoc fere tempore audivimus P. Edmundum Campianum, Georgii Elioti falsi fratris opera, ab hæreticis captum, et cum aliis 10 magno stipatum comitatu Londinum adductum fuisse. Inter autem illos decem tres crant sacerdotes, alumni nostri seminarii, v^z, D. Tho. Fordus, D. Colingtonus, D. Filbeus junior. Patris Edmundi galero, dum per plateas Londinenses ut omnium ludibrio exponeretur ductus est, cartam quandam affixam fuisse, in qua literis majusculis hæc verba erant inscripta,—Hic est ille seditiosus Jesuita Edmundus Campianus. Hunc etiam, bis misere tortum equuleo, carcere inclusum tenent,

Acced.

Rom. missi.

Incarcerati.

In equuleo positus.

D. Hanseus suspensus.

P. Campianus incarceratus.

qui antequam caperetur, brevem sed elegantem, latine scriptum, contra hæreticos libellum edidit.

D. Brinkleus
equuleo
tortus.

Audivimus etiam sub finem, ni fallor, Julii D. Brinkleum, J. civilis bac^m, a D. Henrico Nevell, equite aurato, captum fuisse et arce Londinensi inclusum [*postque aliquot dies equuleo tortum esse*].¹ Hujus autem fidelissima industria, antequam caperetur, in libellis typo mandandis usus est pater Robertus.

Equuleo
tortus.

Simili modo, non ita multo ante, tractatus est D. Joannes Pane presbyter, quem cum D. Godsallo sacerdote idem Eliotus, falsus frater, in hæreticorum manus tradidit.

SEPTEMBER.

1581.
Acced.

Quarto die ex Anglia venerunt D. Fennell in artibus bac. Oxoniensis et D. Warcoppe.

Acced.

7^o die Duaco venerunt Jacobus Vavisor, Adamus Higgins, Tho. Smorthwarte, Guil. Newbie.

Liber
P. Roberti.

Circiter idem tempus libellum quendam emisit P. Robertus contra librum, de quo antea loquutus sum, Jo. Nicols.

Acced.

18^o die ex Anglia venit D. Morrise in artibus m^r Oxoniensis, et Duaco Jo. Allen, nepos D. Præsidis, et Tho. Hauxworthe, pueri.

Ordinati.

21^o die ad sacros ordines promovendi profecti sunt Suessionam D. Banes, D. Jetter senior, D. Ludlam, qui ad presbyteratum; et D. White, D. Osborne, D. Ithell, D. Rowsam, qui ad diaconatum promoti sunt; D. Coniers, D. Sherwod, D. Kempe, D. Eyton, D. Hardwicke, D. Darbshire, D. Deane, D. Birkbecke, qui subdiaconi facti sunt; redieruntque eorum alii die 24^o, alii vero 25^o.

Ordinandi.

Rursus die 27^o Suessionam profecti sunt D. Wrenche, D. White, D. Rowsam, D. Osborne, D. Ithell, qui presbyteri ordinati redierunt die ult^o Septemb.

Acced.

23^o Anglia venerunt Joannes Babington adolescens nobilis et quidam dictus Jacob.

Angliam
missi.
Disced.

Eodem die Angliam ituri discesserunt D. Bristous, D. Small.

Eodem die discessit Antonius Dane.

Acced.

26 Septemb. Duaco venerunt quinque, de quibus vide mense proximo.²

Acced.

29 Septemb. ex Anglia rediit M^r Vavisor nobilis, quem per menses aliquot carcere inclusum tenuerunt; adduxitque secum Calverleium quendam adolescentem nobilem.

Whitakeri
liber.

Hoc ipso die accepit D. Præsides librum quendam quo, ut ejus author existimat, refutatur libellus quem latine scriptum nuper pater Campianus emiserat, authore Whitakero quodam Cantabrigiensi, non indocto fortasse grammatico, sed ne adhuc theologo quidem, qui ne videatur nihil dixisse multas jamdiu consopitas veteres hæreses resuscitavit.

¹ Erased. ² This entry has been inserted subsequently, but by the same writer.

OCTOBER.

- Romam missi sunt Byshoppe, Benet; devotionis autem et peregrinatione profecti sunt D. Rogerius Coffin et Vavisor duo, nisi fortasse missus sit Vavisororum alter.
- 1 Octob. primitias cantarunt M^r Banes, M^r Wrenche.
- 1 Octob. Verdun. profecti sunt a patribus Soc. Jesu erudiendi Tho. Heskett, Tho. Hauxworthe, Jo. Browne alias Babington, Hen. Rooke, Shingle-
atres 2^o, Rob. Middlemore, Adlardus Price, Ric. Dreicot, Jo. Redman et
nter [tutor seu pedagogus ipsorum].¹ Eodem die Mussipontum missus est
us Higgins, a patribus Societatis Jesu liberalibus disciplinis instituendus.
- 1 Duaco venerunt 26 Septemb. Jo. Stampe, W^{mus} Thwinge, Guil. Kawtericke,
neslie, Gerarde Clifton.²
- 5^o Octob. M^r Jetter, M^r Ludlam primitias celebrarunt.
- 9 Octob. primitias celebrarunt M^r Osborne, M^r Ithell.
- 11^o Octob. ex Anglia venit Guil. Jonson.
- 12^o Angliam missi sunt M^r Lloide, M^r Wrench, M^r Chaplen, M^r Denton,
resbyteri. Eodem die ex Anglia venerunt J. Farlam et Hen. Lloide puer.
- 14 die Londini obiit eximius dominus et magister noster D. Bristous.³
- 16^o die Duaco venerunt Rob. Pilkington, Richardus Lighe.
- 18^o die ex Anglia venit D. Rowlandus Morgan Oxoniensis, in artibus
magister.
- 22^o Octob. ex Anglia venerunt Jo. Jeames et Hieronymus Pane.

NOVEMBER.

- 2^o Novemb. Roma venerunt D. Byshop, D. Smith, presbyteri, et D. Maxfeld,
D. Georgius Haddocke et D. Isaacus Higgins.
- 4^o die ex Anglia venit D. Dakins in artib. magister et Ja. Younger.
- 8^o die Angliam repetiit Jo. Jeames.
- 20 Novemb. ex Anglia venerunt M^r Tho. Pilcher, m^r in artibus, et quidam
Georgius Nicols, Oxonienses.
- Ult^o Novembris Angliam profecti sunt D. Smith, qui nuper Roma venerat,
et D. Osborne, presbyteri.

DECEMBER.

- Primo Decemb. Angliam profecti sunt M^r Thomas Digbie nobilis et M^r
Jo. Savage.
- 5^o Decemb. Parrisiis venit, ex Anglia non ita multo ante veniens, M^r Thomas
Lovellace, qui proximo die ad nostra communia est admissus.

¹ Added by Dr Worthington.

² There is a mark here in the MS. referring this sentence to a corresponding entry in the preceding month.

³ This entry is a later insertion in the same handwriting as the text.

- Acced. Decimo 3^o die Anglia venit D. Joannes Stonor nobilis.
- Ordinati 21^o die ordinandi profecti sunt undecim ex nostris, redieruntque teratum promoti octo, videlicet, D. Georgius Haddocke, Dn^{us} Rob. 1 Stevenson, D. Birkbecke, D. Ric. Smith, D. [*Deacon*]¹ Deane, D. Kempe, .wicke. Quo etiam tempore ad presbyteratum admissum esse dicunt Dⁿⁱ Copley nobilem. Rediit autem diaconus unus, v^z. M^r Coniers; subdiaco D. Christoferus Drilande, D. Joannes Shelborne.
- Martyres tres. Hoc fere tempore audivimus patrem Edmundum Campianum, et a nuper duorum seminariorum, D. Rod. Sherwinum Romani, et D^m Alexan Briantum Rhemensis, utrumque presbyterum, eodem supplicio Tiburni at esse quo puniri solent læsæ majestatis rei, die [*ni fallor, Novemb. ult.* [Decemb. 1^o]²; illos vero fidei catholicæ constantissimos confessores, inv in eos Dei judicio si res se aliter haberet, protestatos esse se tractos ad plicium innocentes, i.[e.] ab eo cujus insimulabantur crimine immunissi et alienissimos; hunc ergo illis illuxisse, quamvis supremum vitæ, glorissim tamen omnium quos unquam aspexerant diem.
- Disced. Sabb^o 4^{or} temporum Verdunum missi sunt Stampe, Kawtericke.
- Disced. Ipso die Nativitatis Christi Anglia venit quidam dictus Rogerius Povie.
- Angliam miss. Sacerd. 26 die Angliam missus est D. Rogerius Suffeld, quocum D. Crane profectus est.
- Acced. Eodem die Anglia venerant Christoferus Libbie, H. Cæsar et Ric. Starteven.
- Disced. 28 die Angliam profecti sunt D. Byshoppe sacerdos, D. Maxfeld et Joannes Middlemore nobilis.

JANUARIUS.

1582. 3^o Jan. Anglia venit quidam Morganus Thomas.
- Acced. Primitiæ. 4^o Jan. primitias celebrarunt D. Haddocke et D. Robertus Nutter.
- Primitiæ. 8 Jan. primitias celebrarunt D. Stevenson, D. Hardwicke, D. Birkbecke.
- Primit. 9^o die discessit Povie.
- Acced. Eodem die primitias celebrarunt D. Ric. Smith, D. Deane, D. Kempe.
- Angliam missi. Eodem etiam die Anglia venerunt Jacobus Clayton et Antonius Middleton.
- 16^o die Angliam missi sunt D. Georgius Haddocke, qui nuper Roma venerat, et D. Rob. Nutter, presbyteri.
- Lib. de persecuti- one catho- licorum. Hoc fere tempore libellum quendam latine scriptum, eundemque ni fallor patrio nostro sermone donatum, de persecutione catholicorum in Anglia, authore ut fertur P. Rob. Persons, accepit D. Præses.
- Acced. 20 Januarii Rhotomago venerant D. Raimundus Westlake Oxoniensis et D. Adred, qui ad communia nostra infra quatridduum admissi sunt.
- Disced. 25^o die Lutetiam Parrisiorum profecti sunt venerabilis vir D. Webbus et M^r Warner, cum Ric^o. Hargrave; quo die discessit etiam N. Smith.

¹ Erased.² Substituted in the margin by D^r Worthington.

Eodem die Angliam missus discessit D. Deane presbyter.

Ult^o Jan. Angliam missi discesserunt D. Richardus Smithus et D. Hardwicke, presbyteri.

Ang.
missus.
Ang.
missi.

FEBRUARIUS.

12^o Feb. discessit Henricus Cæsar.

Eodem 12^o Parrisiis rediit D. Webbus.

Eodem etiam 12^o ex Anglia venit quidam dictus Cugly [*Marg. Cuglie*], qui infra triduum ad nostra communia in aula communi admissus est.

22^o die Anglia venerunt duo Cantabrigienses, v^{z.}, Robertus Saire et Guilielmus Flacke, qui infra triduum ad communia nostra in aula communi sunt admissi.

23^o Romam ad Anglorum seminarium missi sunt ex nostris 8^o; v^{z.}, Chadocke, Arowsmith, Guil. Powell, Scrivener, Fletcher, Almonde, Oldcorne, Richards.

Eodem etiam tempore Romam profecti sunt M^r Ingramus Thwinge et M^r Nicols Oxoniensis.

1582.
Disced.
Red.
Acced.

Acced.

Rom.
missi.

MARTIUS.

8^o die Laodunum profecti sunt ad sacros ordines promovendi 12^m ex nostris, redieruntque subdiaconi 8^o, v^{z.}, D. Humfredus Elie, L. doctor, D. Guilielmus Morrise, D. Edouardus Dakins, D. Jacobus Garner, D. Tho. Lloide, D. Henricus Sudell, D. Georgius Snappe, D. Guil. Langdon; diaconi vero quinque, v^{z.}, D. Joannes Shelborne, D. Robertus Darbshire, D. Christoferus Drilande, D. Guilielmus Eyton, D. Nicolaus Garlicke. Redierunt autem die 11^o.

12^o die Parrhisios profectus est D. Bailie cum Ric^o Hargrave servo suo.

20 die Parrhisios profectus eximius D. Præses, cum Henrico Bruno servo suo et Ric^o Hargrave qui nuper Lutetia redierat.

Hoc fere tempore accepimus D. Nicol. Smithum 2^o jam a patribus Societ. Jesu receptum, et eorum in numerum et ordinem, ni fallor, admissum esse qui tempus probationi destinatum pro rectoris loci in quo vivunt arbitrio consumpturi sunt.

Hoc etiam tempore a reverendo ejusdem ordinis D^o provinciali huic præfecto provinciæ Parrhisiis in probationis annum admissi sunt D. Guil. Sutton, S. Theologiæ bac. et D. Guil. Slade presbyter, quorum uterque seminarii Duacensis alumnus fuit; qui Verdunum missi sunt ad patres Societ. ibi degentes, ut probationis pro more examini se subjiciant.

Ult^o Martii, Sabb^o v^{z.} proxime sequente Dominicam Lactare, Catalauniam profecti sunt ad sacros ordines promovendi 19 ex nostris: erantque ad sacerdotii dignitatem eVecti 7, v^{z.}, D. Rob. Darbshire, D. Christoferus Drielande, D. Samuel Coniers, D. Guil. Eiton, D. Jo. Shelborne, D. Hugo Wilcox, D. Nicolaus Garlicke;

1582.
Ordinati.

Profecti.

Profecti.

Jesuita 1.

Jesuitæ 2^o,
20 Martii.

Ordinatio.

diaconi 8°, D. Humfredus Elie, legum doctor, D. Guil. Morrice, D. Edovardus Dakins, D. Tho. Harley, D. Henricus Sudell, D. Guil. Langdon, D. Thomas Lloide, D. George Snappe; subdiaconi 4, D. Rob. Walley, D. Vincentius Warner, D. Ludovicus Hewis, D. Jacobus Claiton.

Test. Nov.
anglice.

Hoc ipso mense extrema manus Novo Testamento anglice edito imposita est.

APRILIS.

1582.
D. Pane
presb.
Martyr.

2° Aprilis accepimus martyrio coronatum fuisse D. Joannem Pane, quem sententia judicis condemnatum dixisse ferunt,—Tibi, judex, in mandatis do, ut reginæ meis verbis dicas, nisi sanguinem desistat innocentem profundere, status sui præcipitem ruinam et regni eversionem imminere.

Acced.

3° Aprilis ex Anglia venit Hugo Norice adolescens, qui ad superiora communia in aula communi infra triduum admissus est.

Primit.

6° die primitias cantarunt D. Darbishere et D. Eiton.

Acced.

Eodem die ex Anglia venerunt Humfredus Jones et duo fratres Thomas et Ric. Lloidi et Guil. Davies.

Primit.

Die 7° primitias celebrarunt D. Garlicke, D. Wilcox.

Primit.

Die 8° D. Drielande, D. Coniers, D. Shelborne.

Rediens.

Eodem die Parisiis rediit D. Præses.

Acced.

Die 12° ex Anglia venit D. Edwardus Smalley.

Acced.

Die 13 Duaco venerunt, nuper ex Anglia venientes, D. Georgius Collingson et D. Ric. Cowper.

Acced.

Eodem die ex Anglia venerunt Rogerius Dickinson et Jo. Fenne puer.

Ordinati.

Vigilia Paschæ, quæ fuit 14 Aprilis, erant ordinati presbyteri ex nostris 7, v^z, D. H. Elie LL. doctor, D. Guil. Morrice, D. Edovardus Dakins, D. Henricus Sudell, D. Tho. Lloide, D. Georgius Snappe, D. Guil. Langdon; diaconi vero quinque, D. Jacobus Garner, D. Rob. Walley, D. Vincentius Warner, D. Cristoferus Ingram, D. Jacobus Claxton; subdiaconus unus, v^z. D. Richardus Sierjeant.

Acced.

Die 18 Rhotomago ad nos venerunt duo nobiles pueri, Ambrosius et Edovardus Vauxei, filii nobilissimi baronis D. Vauxei, pro fidei catholicæ constantissima professione in Anglia incarcerati; qui statim ad nostra communia admissi sunt.

Acced.

Eodem die ex Anglia venit Georgius Ambler.

Red.

20 die rediit D. Præses.

Primitivæ.

23° die, qui D° Georgio Martyri sacer fuit, primitias celebrarunt D. Elie, D. Morrise Anglus et D. Dakins.

Ang.
missi.

24° die primitias celeb. D. Snappe, D. Langdon, D. Lloide.

Disced.

Ult° Aprilis discesserunt Angliam missi D. Ludlam, D. Rousham.

Eodem die discessit D. Aldred.

Eodem die Lutetiam Parrhisiorum profectus est D. Greg. Martinus, sanitatis recuperandæ gratia, quippe qui diu cum pulmonum morbo conflictatus est. Profect.

Eodem die discesserunt duo Vauxei, quos superius 18° hujus mensis ad hanc urbem advolasse diximus. Disced.

MAIUS.

2° Maii Rhotomago venit, statim ad nostra communia admissus, Guil. Tempest. 1582. Acced.

Eodem die ex Anglia venerunt Henricus et Hugo Taileri. Acced.

6° die Parrisios iturus discessit D. Humfredus Jones. Disced.

6° die discessit Joannes Fenne puer. Disced.

Eodem die ex Anglia venerunt Joannes Dolman nobilis et Jacobus Parker. Acced.

12° Maii Roma venerunt D. Tho. Bell, D. Seth Foster, D. Jo. Cowlinge, D. Griffith Elis, D. [Polidorus]¹ Morgan [presbyteri]¹, et Rob. Middlemore nobilis. Acced.

Eodem die profectus est D. Præses. Profec.

Eodem die Verdunum, ni fallor, profectus est Guil. Tempest et Gerardus Cliburne, a patribus Soc. erudiendi. Disced.

20 Maii Roma venit Jo. Awne pictor, qui et discessit die 25°. Acced.

Eodem die 25° Guil. Jacob e vita commigravit, et die 26°, qui D° Augustino Anglorum Apostolo sacer et sollemnis fuit, sepultus est. Mortuus.

Die 28 exequiæ celebratæ sunt in ecclesia B. Stephani, cum tribus missis cantatis et oblatione, ad requiem animæ dicti Guilⁱ Jacob impetrandam. Exequiæ.

Eodem 28° discesserunt D. Elis, D. Morgan, D. Rog. Morris, D. Tho. Lloide presbyter [*Marg.* Angliam missus]. Disced.

29 die in carcerem conjectus est D. Ric. Banes presbyter. Incarceratus.

Hoc fere tempore Angliam missus discessit D. Joannes Cowlinge sacerdos. Angl. missus.

Ult° Maii Angliam missi discesserunt D. Ric. Whitus, D. Jo. Shelburne, D. Langdon, presbyteri. Angl. missi.

Eodem die discesserunt Jo. Shafto, Jo. Jetter, Robertus Middlemore, Anto. Kitchin. Hoc ipso die Lutetiæ Parrhisiorum incarceratus fuit D. Gowre presbyter. Incarceratus.

JUNIUS.

Primo die Junii Georgius Persons, Jesuitæ frater, Thomas Barcrofte adolescens et Joannes Whittington, rusticus idemque sexagenarius, ex Anglia ad nos venerunt. 1582. Acced.

3° die D. Newbie, theologiæ studiosus, excessit e vita. Mortuus.

4 die ex Anglia venit Humfredus Hanmer. Acced.

6° die dies depositionis D. Newbie in ecclesia B. Stephani celebrabatur, missis tribus pro defuncto cantatis cum oblatione generali. Exequiæ.

9° die ad sacros ordines promovendi Suessionam profecti sunt 15 ex nostris, una cum venerabili viro D° Guil°. Clithero; redieruntque ad presbyteratus Ordinati.

¹ Interlined in D^r Worthington's handwriting.

ordinem et dignitatem eveci 5, v^{z.}, D. Guil. Clithero, D. Vincentius Warner, D. Rob. Walley, D. Tho. Harley, D. Jacobus Claxton; diaconi tres, v^{z.}, Ludovicus Hewes, Joannes Sherwod, Ric. Serjeant; subdiaconi vero 8, M^r Richardus Talantire, D. Morgan Thomas, D. Ric. Cowper, D. Georgius Collingson, D. Thomas Pilcher, D. Edmundus Cuglie, D. Joannes Nutter, D. Tho. Smorthwat. Redierunt autem 10 die.

Martyres.

Hoc fere tempore accepimus 19 Aprilis [28 Maii]¹ in crucem actos et pro more solito membratim dissectos fuisse tres ex sacerdotibus nostris, loco etiam solito, Tiburni v^{z.}, juxta Londinum. Fuerunt autem illi D. Thomas Fordus, sac. theologiæ bacchalaureus, D. Robertus Jonson et D. Joannes Shurte, vel Sherte.

Martyres.

Postque bidui [aut tridui]² spacium simili intelleximus supplicio affectos fuisse D. Laurentium Jonson [*Marg.* alias Richardson], D. L. Kirbie, D. Tho. Cottam, D. Guil. Philbie, omnes item sacerdotes.

Prima
sacra. }

19 die primitias celebraverunt D. Robertus Walley et D. Vincentius Warnerus.
21^o die primitias celebrarunt D. Tho. Harley, D. Jacobus Claxton.

Acced.

21^o die ex Anglia ad nos venerunt Jacobus Baker et D. Guil. Bysshoppe.

Disced.

22^o discesserunt M^r Ro. Walley et M^r. Jo. Florus.

Acced.

23 die Roma ad nos venerunt D. Guil. Giffordus presbyter et D. Gilbertus Giffordus, alterius cognatus.

Acced.

Eodem die ex Anglia venerunt M^r Samuel Kennit, qui Guilielmum Gartir se appellari voluit, et Philippus Parker.

Rediens.

Eodem die valetudinarius ad nos rediit [D^{us}]³ Nic. Smithus.

Acced.

24^o die ex Anglia ad nos venerunt M^r Tho. Mullins nobilis, M^r Philippus Stranguishe et M^r Carolus Tankarde, qui infra triduum ad nostra superiora communia sunt admissi.

Angliam.
missi.

27^o die discesserunt [in Angliam]³ D. Christoferus Drilande et D. Hugo Wilcox, presbyteri.

Profecti.

Ult^o die ad thernas illas celebres, non procul a Leodio, sanitatis recuperandæ gratia profecti sunt D. Guil. Rainolds et D. Jo. Bradshawe, presbyteri.

Liber
D. Greg.
Martini.

Sub fine hujus mensis, typis non ita multo ante mandatus, divulgari cœptus est liber quidam anglice scriptus de corruptelis et erroribus translationum et editionum sacrorum bibliorum ab hæret^{is} modernis, præcipue vero Anglis nostris, emissarum.

JULIUS.

1582.
Profectus
D. Præses.
Defunctus.

4^o die profectus est duobus famulis comitatus, v^{z.} H. Bruno et R. Hargravo, D. Præses.

Eodem die tum mortuus tum sepultus est H. Brunus in urbe quam Fimiam vel Fimias vocant.

¹ Written above by D^r Worthington.² Erased.³ In D^r Worthington's handwriting.

6^o die quidam ex sacerdotibus nostris Fimiam profecti ut exequias pro more H. Bruni celebrarent; illas autem proximo, v^z. 7^o die, sacra singuli facientes celebraverunt. Exequiæ.

7^o die ex Anglia ad nos venit D. Hen. Walpoole, disertus, gravis et pius. Aeced.

Undecimo Julii primam partem Summæ theologicæ D. Thomæ studiosis theologiæ, in aula communi hora 3^a pomeridiana, prælegere cœpit doctiss^{us} vir D. Guil. Giffordus, qui antea, die v^z. 4^o, disputationibus illis præficiebatur in quibus quæstiones agitantur quæ materiam habent horridiorem et spinosiorem ex D. Tho^æ et scholasticorum libris petita^m; in quibus tamen ille, 25 tantum annos habens, acerrimo vir ingenio summa cum laude versatus est et hodie versatur.

13^o die discessit D. Jacobus Baker. Disced.

Eodem die Roma rediit D. Mundinus¹ presbyter. Rediens.

17^o die ex Anglia venerunt ad nos D. Christoferus Bagshawe, Edovardus Dodwell adolescens, Tho. Morrise, qui peritissimorum musicorum eorum qui in sacello reginæ nostræ canere soliti sunt unus fuit, et Guilielmus Owen. Aeced.

16^o die Duaco venit indoctus quidam, 40 plus minus annos habens, qui Joannes Harrison appellatus est. Aeced.

21 die Roma rediit Georgius Nicols Oxoniensis. Rediens.

24^o die D^{us} Jacobus Claxton sacerdos Angliam missus est, quocum profectus est D Richardus Evans, qui patris sui literis, gravi morbo laborantis, se fuisse advocatum dixit. Sae. Angl. missus. Disced.

30 die Romam peregrinationis ergo profecti sunt Jo. Whittington senex et Jo. Harrison pauper. Peregrin.

AUGUSTUS.

1^o die Parrisiis ad nos rediit D. Georgius Grimston nobilis, sacræ theologiæ diligentem operam navaturus: quo die ex Anglia venit Franciscus Vachill puer. 1582. Aeced.

3^o die ex Anglia venerunt Jacobus Bowlande adolescens et Nicolaus Dickonson. Aeced.

6^o die Angliam missus discessit D. Joannes Mundin² sacerdos. Angliam missus.

9^o die Romam missi sunt Jo. Dolman nobilis et M^r Thomas Morrise musicus; at D^{us} Eyton presbyter eo peregrinandi studio profectus est. Romam missi. Peregrin.

11^o die venit ad nos ex Anglia adolescens quidam, qui post aliquot dies, ut sub principe Parmensi militaret, hinc profectus est. Aeced. Disced.

Eodem die ex Anglia ad nos venerunt D. Carolus Sturton, baronis filius, D. Guil. Martiall nobilis et Rob. Graie; quorum duo primi ad superiora, 3^{us} ad inferiora communia admissus est. Aeced.

¹ Corrected in the MS. from Mundenus.

² Corrected in the MS. from Munden.

- Acced. 18 die ex Anglia venerunt D. Leonardus Norley, D. Franciscus Inglebie, D. Tho. Holforde, D. Petrus Phillippes musicus et Jo. Bucke, qui ad nostra eaque superiora communia sunt admissi; ita tamen ut duo primi propriis sumptibus alantur.
- Acced. Die 22 ex Anglia venerunt D. Galfridus Polus, nepos ill^{mi} Reginaldi Cardinalis, qui secum adduxit filium suum septennem Arthurum, servum Petrum Hide et Leonardum Hide presbyterum.
- Acced. Eodem die ex Anglia venerunt Jo. Lloide nobilis et D. Bernardus Patinson Cantabrigiensis.
- Rediens. Eodem die a thermis rediit D. Rainoldus.
- Disced. 23^o die Angliam profecti sunt D. Edmundus Cuglie, sanitatis recuperandæ studio, et Edouardus Dodwellus.
- Disced. 27^o die militatum sub principe Parmensi profectus est Jo. Bucke.
- Disced. 28 Romam profecti sunt D. Gal. Polus cum filio, presbytero et servo supra nominatis; quibuscum etiam Bononiam versus profectus est Guil. Martiall.
- Acced. Eodem die venit Lau. Owen.
- Rediens. 29 Augusti a thermis juxta Leodium rediit D. Jacobus Baker.
- Acced. Eodem die venerunt ad nos D. Saundersonus, doctor theolog., et Ric. Yakesly nobilis.

SEPTEMBER.

1582. 3^o die Romam missi sunt ad Anglorum seminarium 7^{em} ex nostris, v^z, D. Ric. Leighe, D. Ric. Saire, Robertus Jones, Mattheus Kellison, Ric. Edwardes, Andreas Rom. missi. Wage, Laurentius Owen.
- Sacerd. 14^o die Angliam missi discesserunt D. Guilielmus Tho^{as} qui fuit Ludovici et David Kempe, sacerdotes.
- Rediens. Eodem die Lutetia Parrisiorum rediit D. Gregorius Martinus, in sac. theol. licentiatus, qui Aprilis ult^o Rhotomagum sanitatis recuperandæ causa profectus est.
- Rediens. 16^o die Verduno rediit D. Jo. Babington, nobilis adolescens.
- Rediens. 17^o die a thermis rediit ven. presbyter D. Jo. Bradshawe.
- Angliam missus sacerd. Eodem die Angliam missus discessit D. Georgius Jetterus presbyter.
- Ordinati. 20 Septemb. ex nostris 14, ut ad sacros ordines promoverentur; Laodunum profecti sunt, redieruntque 24 die. E quibus ad presbyteratus honorem evecti sunt D. Ludovicus Hewis, D. Jacobus Gardinerus, D. Christoferus Ingram; ad utramque diaconatus et presbyteratus dignitatem sex, v^z, D. Ric. Talantire, D. Ric. Cowper, D. Georgius Collinson, D. Morganus Thomas, D. Tho. Smorwhat, D. Jo. Nutter; ad subdiaconatum simul et diaconatum D. Nic. Smithe, D. Cuthbertus Jonson, D. Rob. Pilkenton, D. Isaac Higgins; ad diaconatum solum D. Thomas Pilcher.

Eodem die, v^z. 20, venerunt ad nos D. Rob. Eiden juris studiosus et quidam dictus Jaeson; quorum ille ad superiora communia admissus est, hic post unius septimanæ spacium discessit.

Acced.

25 die Duaco venerunt D. Jacobus Forde, Guil. Harington, Jo. Trevilian, Rodolphus Meller; e quibus duo priores ad nostrum numerum aggregati sunt, Trevilianus Romam profectus est, Mellerus sutoris vestiarii artem perdiscit.

Acced.

Hoc fere tempore accepimus quatuor nostratium, Duaco ad nos venientes, in manus militum ducis Andegavensis incidisse, v^z., Edouardum Hawarde, Thomam Hethe, Jo. Ingram et Christoferum Heywarde.

Captivi a militibus comprehensi.

Circa hoc tempus fama ad nos delatum est duos ex presbyteris nostris Eboraci suspensos i.[e.] martyrio affectos fuisse, v^z., D. Guil. Lacie, genere nobilem, et D. Kirkeman.

Martyres.

29 die rediit ex Anglia D. Johannes Shafto.

Rediens.

OCTOBER.

1^o die primitias celebrarunt D. Jo. Nutter, D. Jacobus Garner et D. Ludovicus Hewis.

1582.

2^o die primas missas celebrarunt D. Christoferus Ingram, D. Tho. Smorwhat.

3^o die prima sacra fecerunt D. Georgius Collinson et D. Ric. Cowper.

9^o primitias celebrarunt D. Ric. Talantire, D. Morganus Thomas.

14^o die in gremium matris ecclesiæ receptus est Rod. Meller.

} Primæ missæ.

Eodem die ex Anglia venerunt Humfredus Wolsleius nobilis, armigeri nobilis pro fidei cath^o constante professione incarcerati filius, Jo. Clinche, Rob. Bradshawe et Ric. Jonson.

Reconciliatus.
Acced. 4^{or}.

19 die, clam se ex militum custodia subducens et fuga sibi ipsi consulens, Tho. Hethus, totus squallidus et pannosus, ad nos venit.

Acced.

21^o die discessit Angliam missus D. Christoferus Ingram presbyter.

Ang. missus.

25 die ex Anglia ad nos rediit D. Guilielmus Warmingtonus presbyter.

Acced.

26 die, clanculum etiam ex hostium manibus se subducendo elabentes, venerunt ad nos miselli pueri, laceris et attritis induti vestibus, Joannes Ingram et Christoferus Heiwarde.

Acced.

28 die ex hac vita beate, quod speramus, et feliciter commigravit D. Gregorius Martinus, sacræ theologiæ licentiatus, eodemque die inter horas quintam et sextam pomeridianas in ecclesia B. Stephani sepultus est. Hic dies et Dominicus ac Simoni et Judæ sacer fuit. Die vero lunæ proximo exequiis ejus cantatis intererant omnes Angli hic degentes, et die Martis 3^{bas} missis solemnibus ad requiem animæ impetrandam alta voce similiter cantatis. Fiebat autem tertia missa, oblatio item solennis, quo etiam die defuncti vitam et

Mortuus.

Oratio funebris
D. Præsi-
dis.

mores funebri oratione, quæ concionis vim habebat, commendavit eximius vir D. Præses.

Disced. 29 die discesserunt Jo. Babington et Ant. Kitchin; hic quidem Angliam iturus, ille post paucos dies rediturus.

NOVEMBER.

1582. 1^o die venit ad nos D. Edouardus Hawarde, quem supra diximus captivum
Acced. a militibus detentum fuisse.

Acced. 2^o Novemb. ex Anglia rediens D. Appletree sacerdos secum adduxit D^m Guil^m Spenser, D. Guil^m Warforde, D^m Antonium Sherley, D. Joannem Fixer, Oxonienses.

Acced. Eodem die ad nos venerunt D. Ric. Griffin, D^{us} Polidorus Morgan sacerdos, D. Georgius Vaux et Richardus Mumforde [*Marg.* Tankarde] puer; e quibus 1^{us} et ultimus nobiscum in seminario vivunt.

Acced. 3^o die Roma ad nos venerunt D. Ric. Barret, sac. theol. doctor, D. Guil. Tedder, D. Jac. Lomax, D. Robertus Woodrof, presbyteri; item Alex. Marklande, Jo. Price, Jo. Greene, laici.

Sacerd. 6^o die Angliam profecti sunt D. Guil. Warmington, D. Thomas Smorthwat,
Angl. miss. presbyteri; item M^r Tho. Mullins et M^r Rob. Eyden.

Recon- 7^o die in matris ecclesiæ gremium D. Guilielmus Spenserus et D. Guil.
ciliati. Warfordus.

8^o die D. Antonius Sherleius reconciliatus est, 9^o vero D. Joannes Fixer.

12^o die rediit Joannes Babington.

Disced. 13^o die discesserunt D. Thomas Nelson, D. Guilielmus Tedder, D. Appletree, sacerdotes.

Sacerdotes 24 die Angliam missi discesserunt D. Robertus Woodrof, qui nuper Roma
Angliam missi. venerat, D. Samuel Coniers et D. Joannes Nutter, sacerdotes.

Eodem die venit Howell Jones.

DECEMBER.

1582. 4^o Decemb. venit Rob. Barwis puer, qui se Jonsonum appellari voluit; qui
Acced. ad communia superiora admissus est.

Acced. 7^o die venit Joannes Williams, qui pauperum batellariorum numero aggregatus est.

Disced. 20 die discesserunt D. Ric. Cowper et D. Henricus Sudell, sacerdotes.
sacerd. Hic dies, correctus, fuit 20; non correctus 10 esset.

31^o die venerunt Guilielmus Bawdwine et Robertus Chambers puer.

JANUARIUS.

1583. Die 7^o venerunt D. Guil. Pullenus, D. Guilielmus Yeomons, D. Rob. Stanford,
Acced. Oxonienses, statim ad communia superiora admissi.

Die 8^o [venit] D. Joannes Rainoldus jurisperitus, quem ter in itinere ad nos suscepto spoliatum ferunt. Acced.

12^o die ex Anglia rediit Antonius Kitchin, qui secum adduxit M^{rm} Georgium Stransam qui se Potterum dici voluit, et statim ad superiora communia admissus est. Rediens.
Acced.

25 die in Angliam missi discesserunt duo ex presbyteris nostris, v^z, D. Guilielmus Eyton et D. Nicolaus Garlicke. Angliam
missi.

Hoc mense duo in ecclesiæ cath^æ gremium recepti sunt. Reconcili-
ati.

FEBRUARIUS.

1^o Februarii Romam profecti discesserunt D. Joannes Rainoldes, M^r Robertus Bradshaw. 1583.
Disced.

Eodem die ex Anglia venerunt Thomas et Henricus Mori, fratres, sanctissimi Martyris Thomæ Mori pronepotes. Acced.

10 die Lutetia ad nos venit M^r Joannes Stonor nobilis, qui quoniam libris quibusdam catholicis typis mandandis, quos in nobilissimæ feminæ matris suæ aedibus imprimi fecit, præficietur, catholicosque multum tum in libris suis divulgandis tum aliis opera et industria suis juvit, longas carceris in Turri Londinensi molestias pertulit. Acced.

13^o die ex Anglia ad nos venit M^r Joannes Suthwarte, equitis aurati pro fide catholica jamdiu incarcerati filius, qui statim ad superiora communia admissus est. Acced.

16^o die Angliam missus discessit D. Guilielmus Wigges presbyter. Sac. Angl.
missus.

Hoc mense nobilis quidam juvenis ex Anglia veniens, maleque de cath^æ religione sentiens quia inter hæreticos educatus est, postquam cath^æ fidei rudimenta intelligere posse coepit et a theologis quibusdam nostris quibus teneretur implicatus erroribus didicit, hæresim toto animo detestatus, vero se cath^æ fidei lumine perfundi passus, in matris ecclesiæ gremium receptus est. Reconcili-
atus.

20 Feb. Lutetia Parrisiorum rediit D. Præses, cum cognato suo Tho. Heskett et famulo suo Ric^o Starteven; quem omnes per integrum prope mensis spacium absentem, et valetudini pristinae post gravissimam cum morbo conflictationem restitutum, avidissimis et lætissimis oculis aspeximus redeuntem. Reditus D.
Præsidis.

Eodem die venerunt ad nos Dns Guilielmus Staffortonus Oxoniensis et D. Thomas Rowlie. Acced.

25 die venerunt ad nos D. Mauritius Williams et D. Griffinus Goughe [Marg. Goz]. Reconciliatus item unus hoc fere tempore. Acced.
Reconcil.

MARTIUS.

2^o Martii Romam missi sunt D. Henricus Walpoole, D. Tho. Lovelace, Carolus Tankarde, Jo. Lloid, Guilielmus Owen et Jacobus Younger, quibuscum Verduno profectus dicitur [Guil.]¹ Ric. Shingleton. 1583.
Romam
missi.

¹ Erased.

Ordinati.

3^o die Laodunum profecti sunt 13 ex nostris ad sacros ordines promovendi, redieruntque 6^o ejusdem, ad sacrum presbyteratus ordinem admissi 4^{or}, v^z., D. Tho. Pilcher, D. Nicolaus Smithe, D. Rob. Pilkington et D. Jo. Sherwod; ad subdiaconatum novem, v^z., D. Guil. Pullen, D. Rob. Swinburne, D. Rowlandus Morgan, D. Philippus Stranguishe, D. Tho. Holforde, D. Milo Gerarde, D. Christoferus Libbie, alias Tho. Blechington, D. Guilielmus Bysshoppe, D. Rogerius Dickenson.

Acced.
Disced.

Eodem 3^o die venit Edmundus Duke et discessit M^r Georgius Vaux.

Acced.

4^o die venerunt D. Joannes Nordenus medicus et D. Markinfelde.

Acced.

9^o die ex Anglia rediit M^r Gabriel Alanus, qui secum adduxit Robertum Hauxworthe puerum.

Disced.

11^o die discessit Edovardus Hawarde.

Primitiæ.

13^o die primitias celebravit D. Nicolaus Smithus in ecclesia B. Stephani.

Disced.

14^o die discessit M^r Joannes Stonor senior.

Primitiæ.

Eodem die primitias celebravit D. Tho. Pilcher.

Rediens.

Eodem die etiam ex Anglia rediit D. Rob. Debdale sacerdos.

Primitiæ.

15 die prima sacra fecerunt D. Rob. Pilkington et D. Joannes Sherwod.

Acced.

Eodem die venerunt duo viri graves et docti, M^r Franciscus Stafforton et M^r Henricus Immes vel Yemmes.

Sac. Ang.
missi.

22^o die discesserunt M^r Georgius Colingson presbyter, Mr. Rob. Darbishere.

Profecti.

Eodem die profecti sunt D. Nic. Smithe, D. Polidorus Morgan.

Acced.

26 die ex Anglia venerunt M^r Carolus Constable, Guilielmus Sapcotte, Robertus Richardson.

Rediens.

Eodem die ex Anglia rediit D. Petrus Copley presbyter.

Rediens.

28 die ex Anglia rediit M^r Edouardus Osborne presbyter, et secum adduxit M^{rm} Joannem Robertes Cantabrigiensem.

APRILIS.

1583.
Ordinati.

7^o die Laodunum profecti sunt 17 ex nostris ad sacros ordines promovendi, redieruntque ad subdiaconatum et diaconatum admissi D. Joannes Norden med., D. Christoferus Bagshawe, D. Guilielmus Spenser, D. Simon Fennell, D. Antonius Sherlie, D. Georgius Nicols, D. Thomas Rowlie; ad diaconatum tantum D. Guil. Pullen, D. Rowlandus Morgan, D. Philippus Strangwishe, D. Guilielmus Bysshoppe; ad diaconatum vero et presbyteratum D. Robertus Swinburne, D. Christoferus Libbie, alias D. Thomas Blechington, D. Tho. Holford, D. Milo Gerarde, D. Rogerius Dickenson; ad presbyteratum tantum D. Ric. Serjeante.

Acced.

8^o die ex Anglia ad nos venerunt D. Guilielmus Lisle, vulgo Lile ductus [*lege dictus*], Richardus Busbie, Georgius Bustarde, Georgius Cawdrie.

Angl.
missus.

13^o die Angliam missus discessit D. Tho. Stevenson presbyter.

Disced.

Eodem die discesserunt D. Petrus Copleius, D. Carolus Constable.

15 ^o die Mussipontum duo ex nostris missi sunt, v ^z ., Tho. Hethus et Jo. Ingram, ut a patribus Societatis dialecticis præceptis imbuerentur.	Disced.
Eodem die quatuor Verdunum missi sunt, v ^z ., Henricus Floode, Joannes Anseie, Robertus Barwis, Tho. More.	Disced.
Hoc ipso mense 4 ^{or} , nuper ex Anglia ad nos venientes, in matris ecclesiæ gremium recepti sunt.	Reconciliati.
16 Aprilis ex Anglia venit Nicolaus Metam.	Acced.
20 Aprilis primitias celebraverunt D. Rogerius Dikenson et D ^{us} Milo Gerardus.	Prim. miss.
Eodem die Angliam profecti sunt D. Leonardus Norlie, alias White, D. Georgius Grimstonus, D. Jacobus Baker.	Disced.
21 ^o die primitias celebraverunt D. Ric. Serjeant et D. Tho. Holford.	Primit.
Eodem die rediit ad nos Tho. Edwards.	Rediens.
Eodem die discesserunt D. Ric. Tallentire, D. Rob. Fennus, D. Guil. Birkbecke.	Disced.
Eodem die venit Rob. Painell.	Acced.
22 ^o die prima sua sacra fecerunt D. Rob. Swinburne et D. Tho. Blechington, alias Christoferus Libbie.	Primit.
28 Aprilis venit Richardus Braius.	Acced.
Eodem die in aula palatii D. Cardinalis, cum summa omnium admiratione, coram ipso D. Ludovico Cardinale a Guisia, 4 episcopis et in magna reverendissimorum venerabiliumque virorum frequentia, D. Alano præside et moderatore, in 37 thesibus de sacramentis eorumque usu et administratione inter nos et hæreticos controversis respondit D. Guil. Giffordus, annos natus 26, quem tamen nonnulli, propter summam quam ostendit in respondendo iudicii maturitatem, annos 40 natum dicebant.	Disputatio D. Giffordi.
MAIUS.	
4 ^o Maii Angliam missi quatuor ex presbyteris nostris discesserunt, D. Tho. Pilcher, D. Tho. Holforde, D. Jo. Sherwoode, D. Rogerius Dickenson.	1583. Angl. missi.
10 die naturæ debitum solvit Ric. Busbie, qui proximo die sepultus est; funeris autem justa persoluta erant 13 ^o die.	Mortuus.
10 item die venit Jo. Smith, rediitque Jo. Savage.	Acced.
Eodem die 13 ^o discessit D. Saundersonus, sac. theologiæ doctor.	Disced.
15 ^o die discessit, recuperandæ sanitatis studio in Angliam missus, Jo. Farlam.	Disced.
Ipsa Vigilia Pentecostes Laoduni ordinati sunt D. Joannes Norden medicus, D. Guil. Pullen, D. Christoferus Bagshawe, D. Philippus Stranguishe, D. Roulandus Morgan, D. Guil. Byshoppe, D. Antonius Sherley, D. Simon Fenell, D. Tho. Rowlie, qui omnes ad presbyteratum sunt promoti; ad subdiaconatum vero quinque, Philippus Parker, D. Alexander Marklande, D. Alex. Crowe, D. Jacobus Forde, D. Franciscus Inglebie.	Ordinati.

Confirmati.

Infra Octavas Pentecostes confirmati sunt in aula palatii D. Cardinalis a R. Dno episcopo Sussionensi D. Guil. Warforde, D. Joannes Fixer, D. Joannes Roberds, Joannes Clinche, Robertus Painell, Nicolaus Metam, Rob. Chambers, Hen. More, Georgius Cawdrie, Georgius Bustarde, Fran. Vachill, Humf. Wolslie, Edmundus Duke, Rob. Hauxworthe, Ric. Tankarde, Jo. Fisher.

Acced.

28 die ex Anglia venerunt Gilbertus Gerarde, Guil. Tomson, Jacobus Nightingale, D. Thomas Brome, Hugo Aspenwall, Jo. Thules, Gilb. Gerard, [*blank*] Hamly.

JUNIUS.

1583.

Acced.

4^o Junii venerunt M^r Jacobus Powell, M^r Jo. Sands, duo Whiti nobiles, Ric. Mayny nobilis.

Acced.

5^o die Roma rediit Nöwellus.

Primitiæ.

9^o die primam missam fecit D. Guil. Pullein.

13^o Dns Norden, D. Stranguishe, D. Byshoppe.

14^o D. Bagshawe, D. Morgan, D. Fennell.

15^o D. Sherley, D. Rowlie.

} Primæ missæ.

Acced.

9^o item die Roma venerunt D. Rodolphus Bickely, D. Leonardus Hidus cum fratre suo laico, D. Tho. Hemerforde, D. Guil. Hauxworthe, D. Guil. Nicolson, D. Simson.

Mort.

Mortui in via Laurentius Gibbons, Andreas Wagus.

Acced.

11^o venerunt D. Guil. Seburne, D. Nutshawe, D. Ric. Dudlie, D. Knighte senior. Eodem die Roma venit D. Trevethan.

Acced.

13^o die venit ad nos D. Davison, juris licentiatus.

Angl. missi.

17^o die discesserunt D. Pilkington sacerdos, D. Simson item sacerdos.

Acced.

20^o die ex Anglia venit Joannes Biers.

Acced.

24^o die ex Anglia venerunt D. Burden, Anto. et Benjamin Nortoni et Hen. Tichborne.

Angliam missi.

25^o discesserunt in Angliam missi D. Norden, D. Blechington, D. Bicklie, D. Hemerforde, D. Hide, sacerdotes.

Disced.

Eodem die discesserunt D. Edouardus Osborne, D. Guil. Nicolson, sacerdotes, et Hide laicus.

JULIUS.

1583.

Angl. missi.

8^o Julii discessit Angliam missus D. Jacobus Lomax sacerdos, et Griffith Goz laicus, uterque valetudinarius.

Acced.

10 die venerunt ad nos Henr. et Edwardus Mailu fratres, Georgius Eyton, Rodolp. Pickarde, Anto. Clarke, D. Jo. Jesoppe, nobilis et uxoratus.

Acced.

16^o die rediit ad nos Arthurus Stretforde. Eodem die venerunt Rogerius Davies, Guil. Gunter.

Eodem die discesserunt D. Anto. Sherley sacerdos, Angliam missus, et Cuthbertus Heighington.	Angl. miss.
18 die discesserunt D. [Edouardus] ¹ Thomas Stransam sacerdos et Vachill puer.	Disced.
Eodem die Angliam rediit D. Gardinerus sacerdos et D. Adams sac.	Angl. miss.
22 die rediit ad nos D. Edouardus Stransamus sacerdos, qui secum adduxit D. Joannem Atkins nuper ministrum, insignem apud illos concionatorem et sacellanum comitis Bedfordiensis, D. Edouardum Cole, D. W ^m Morgan, D. Car. Persall, D. Joannem Oven et Gualterum fratrem ejus, Edmundum Cecill, Nicolaum Frankize, Edw. Thwinge, M ^{rm} Ric. Blunte.	Acced.
27 ^o rediit ad nos D. Guil. Pullen presbyter, et Lutetia secum adduxit M ^{rm} Joannem Harrison generosum.	Acced.
28 die venerunt ad nos D. Wharton, duo Braddocci.	Acced.
Ult ^o Julii rediit, valetudinis recuperandæ gratia paulo ante profectus, D. Barret, sac. theologiæ doctor.	Red.

AUGUSTUS.

4 ^o die rediit ad nos, Romam paulo ante peregrinandi studio profectus, Anto. Kitchin.	1583. Red.
10 die ex Anglia venit ad nos M ^r Richardus Sherborne.	Acced.
12 die venerunt ad nos Edm. Geninges, Wileox. Eodem 12 ^o discessit Edw. Thwinge.	Acced. Disc.
13 ^o die Romam profecti sunt in seminario alendi D. Christof. Bagshawe, D. Stafferton jun., D. Guil. Warforde, D. Jo. Fixer, D. Potter, alias Stransam, D. Guil. Jonson, D. Rie. Dudlie, D. Jo. Roberds, Samuel Kennit, M ^r Lile alias Lisle, Guil. Bawdwine, D. Warcoppe, Geor. Bustarde, M ^r Jo. Harrison. Solus Harrisonus peregrinationis ergo hoc iter suscepit.	Rom.
Venerunt ad nos Augusti 14 D. Rogerius Lancaster et D. Joannes Cecill.	Acced.
Augusti 24 discessit Cole Oxoniensis.	Disc.
28 Augusti venerunt ad nos Jacobus Gossom, Tristramus Winsladus, Thomas Perpointe, Edouardus Cole Londinensis, Humfredus Wolsley, Richardus Davies de comitatu Oxon., Edouardus Bradill, Hewis, Byshop.	Acced.
Augusti 29 discesserunt D. Snap presbyter, D. Rowly presbyter et D. Joannes Jesop laieus.	Disced. Angl. missi.

SEPTEMBER.

Septemb. 10 [discesserunt] ¹ discessit in Angliam missus ² D. Serjeant, D. [Guil. Eyton, presbyteri]. ¹	1583. Angl. miss.
Discesserunt etiam 12 ^o Septemb. D. Georgius Gifford, Senior Somerset, D. Joannes Price.	Disc.
13 venerunt Roma D. Gil. Gifford et Ric. Bradshawe.	Acced.

¹ Erased.² Corrected in the MS. from missi.

Acced. 15^o die venit Edouardus Avinle.
 Disced. 17 die discesserunt D. Anto. Tirell, D. Davison, D. [*Joannes*]¹ Guil. Middleton.
 Acced. 18 venerunt D. Joannes Lister, D. Thurstanus Hunt.
 Disc. Verdunum missi sunt 19 die Joannes Stampe, Robertus Middlemore, Tho. White, Rob. Hauxworth.

Die 23^o Cardinalis a Guysia primam tonsuram et minores his conferebat, quorum nomina subscripta sunt, in sacello S^{ti} Remigii.

Ordinati. Ad minores tantum promoti sunt :—

Anto. Major, Londinen. dioc.	Guil. Watson, Dunelm.
Nicol. Metam, dioc. Eborac.	Edmundus Duke, dioc. Cantuarien.
Georgius Cawdrie, dioc. Vigorn.	Joannes Clinche, Oxon.
Henric. Morus, dioc. Eborac.	

Ordinati. Ad primam tonsuram et minores :—

Joannes Huit, Eborac. dioces.	Guil. Sapcot, Londinen.
Arthurus White, dioc. Cantuar.	Guil. Davies, Assaphen.
Guil. Flacke, dioc. Nordovicensis.	Francisc. Cleyton, Lichfelden.
Ric. Yaxlie, dioc. Lincoln.	Guil. Coxie, Cestren.
Hugo Tailer, Dunelm.	Thomas Barcroftus, Cestren.
Ric. Mayny, dioc. Cantuar.	Tho. Lloid, Assaph.
Bernardus Pattenson, Dunelm.	Rodolph. Stamford, Londinen.
Alex. Gerard, Cestrensis.	Nicol. Barrasse, Dunelm.
Georgius Ambler, Eborac.	Georgius Bisley, Cestren.
Rob. Gray, Dunelm.	Joannes Suthwort, Cestren.
Ric. Griffith, Herefordiensis.	Fr. Dicconson, Eborac.
Joannes Oven, Oxon.	Hugo Aspenwall, Cestren.
Joannes Bawdwin, Eborac.	Jo. Lister, Cestren.
Rob. Bagshaw, Lichfeld.	Rogerus Davies, Landaven.
Christoferus Buxton, Lichfelden.	Guil. Gunter, Landaven.
Guil. Morgan, Sarisb.	Rob. Wilcox, Cestren.
Ric. Blunt, Lincoln.	Anton. Middleton, Eboracen.
Edmundus Cecil, Bristolensis.	Rich. Farre, Eborac.
Ric. Lloid, Assaphensis.	Guil. Thwing, Eborac.
Humfredus Hanmer, Cestren.	Nicol. Frankize, Eborac.
Joannes Pibusse, Eboracensis.	

Ad primam tonsuram tantum :—

Jo. Higons, Londinen.	Anton. Clark, Eborac.
Ric. Bray, Hereford.	Rodolp. Pickard, Eborac.
Christoferus Heyward, Lichfelden.	Joannes Thules, Cestren.
Henric. Maihu, Sarisburien.	Henric. Tichburn, Sarisb.

¹ Erased.

Gilb. Gerard, Cestren.
 Joannes Cecill, Vigorn.
 Benjamin Norton, Winton.
 Antonius Norton, Winton.
 Jo. Smith, Vigorn.
 Tho. Saulway, Vigorn.
 Edwardus Maihu, Sarisbur.
 Edmundus Genings, Lichfeld.
 Tho. Perpoint, Oxon.

Samuel Debnam, Londin.
 Rodolp. Buckland, Bathon.
 Edw. Cole, Londin.
 Gualterus Oven, Oxoniensis.
 Tho. Felton, Nordovic.
 Ric. Davies, Oxon.
 Jacobus Parker, Oxon.
 Rob. Painell, Nordovic.

Sabbatho 4 temporum post Exaltationem S. Crucis, quæ fuit 24 Septemb., in ecclesia Rhemensi ordinati sunt a D. Cardinali a Guysia hi sequentes. Ordinati.

Ad presbyteratum promoti :—

D. Cuthbertus Jonson, Dunelm.
 D. Guil. Spenser, Eborac.

D. Georgius Nicols, Oxoniensis.

Ad diaconatum :—

D. Alex. Crous, Eborac.
 D. Fran. Inglebie, Eboracen.

D. Jacobus Forth, Cestren.
 D. Alex. Markland, Cestren.

Ordinati.

Ad subdiaconatum Rob. Andertonus, Cestren.

Ad minores et subdiaconatum D. Edouardus Burden, Dunelm.

Quinque hi sequentes [subdiaconatum]¹ diaconatum et presbyteratum extra tempora acceperunt; diaconatum a rdo in Christo patre D. episcopo Noviodunensi in sacello monasterii S. Remigii, die Septemb. 25; presbyteratum ab ill^{mo} D. Card. a Guysia ibidem, 29 Septemb. :—

D. Guilielmus Seborne, Herefordien.

D. Jacobus Harrison, Lichfeld.

D. Joannes Nutshaw, Cestren.

D. Edmundus Bradock, Nordovic.

D. Jacobus Powell, Landavensis.

Ordinati.

Ad diaconatum autem et presbyteratum D. Philippus Parker evectus est.

OCTOBER.

11^o die ex Anglia venerunt M^r Joannes Trevethan et Gilbertus Body.

1583.
Acced.

NOVEMBER.

Primo die venerunt ad nos D. Richardus Baily Oxoniensis, M^r Georgius Foster, duo alumni collegii Magdalenensis apud Oxonienses; qui, si non erant hic ficti catholici, Angliam reversi ad hæreseos vomitum redierunt.

1583.
Acced.

DECEMBER.

4^o die venerunt ad nos Joannes Shelley et Roulandus Parry.

11^o die discessit Robertus Browne, theologiæ studiosus.

1583.
Acced.
Disced.

14^o venit M^r Richardus Sherwod et quidam D. Gowre laicus et generosus, annos, ut ex corporis habitu colligi potuit, 40 et paulo amplius natus.

¹ Interlined in the same hand as the text.

Acced. 24^o die venerunt ad nos D. Robertus Tempest, J. U. licentiatus, et Antonius¹ Hebborne.

Ordinati. Ad presbyteratum Laoduni promoti sunt D. Fr. Inglebie Eborac. [Cestren.]² et D. Alexander Crowe, in Sabbato quatuor [temporum]³ proxime ferias Natalitias præcedente.

FEBRUARIUS.

1584. Angl. miss. Angliam missus discessit D. Alex. Crowe presbyter 27 die.

MARTIUS.

1584. Acced. 2^o Martii venit ad nos Jacobus Byshop.

Duo mortui. 3^o die Howellus Jones vitam cum morte commutavit et proximo die sepultus est, qui unus fuit infra 7 retroactos dies bajulorum defuncti Richardi Edwards.

Ordinati. Ultimo Martii, qui fuit vig^a Dominicæ Lætare [Passionis]³, hos sequentes ordinavit, in capella S. Crucis magnæ cathedralis ecclesiæ Rhemensis, ill^{ms} D. Cardinalis a Guysia.

Presbyteros fecit :—

D. Rob. Anderton, dioc. Cestrensis.
D. Isaacum Higgons, dioc. Londinen.
D. Henric. Bradocke, Nordovic.
D. Christoferum Wharton, Eborac.
D. Guiliel. Yeomans, Bathonen.
D. Henricum Yems, Norvodie.

D. Joannem Sands, Cestren.
D. Guiliel. Tomson, Cestren.
D. Alex. Mareland, Cestren.
D. Franciscum Shaw, Cestren.
D. Robertum Debdale, Vigorn.
D. Jacobum Nightingale, Eborac.

Diaconos hos :—

D. Edouardum Burdon, Dunelm.
D. Rob. Tempest, Dunelm.
D. Hugonem Tailer, Dunelm.
D. Nicolaum Barrasse, Dunelm.
D. Franciscum Stafferton, Sarisburiensem.
D. Ric. Sherwod, Londinen.

D. Joannem Lister, Cestren.
D. Joannem Oven, Oxoniensem.
D. Nicolaum Knight, Carliolen.
D. Joannem Bawdwin, Eboracen.
D. Humfridum Hanmer, Cestren.
D. Jacobum Cleyton, Eboracen.

Subdiaconos :—

D. Joannem Wolsley, Lichfeld.

D. Joannem Greene, Lichfeld.

His autem sequentibus primam tonsuram, minores et subdiaconatum contulit, v^z.—

D. Joanni Godsalfæ, Bath.
D. Joanni Hodgshon, Eborac.
D. Rogerio Lankester, Bathon.

D. Joanni Brome, Hereford.
D. Joanni Hamly, Exon.

Ad minores tantum admisit :—

Antonium Clarke, Eborac.
Edouardum Cole, Londinen.

Samuelem Debnam, Londinen.
Rodolp. Buckland, Bathonen.

¹ Antonius is underlined in MS.

² Written above.

³ Interlined by Dr Worthington.

Ad primam tonsuram et minores :—

D. Jacobum Coope, Cestren. | D. Thurstanum Hunt, Eboracen.

Ad primam tonsuram tantum :—

Edwardum Avinele, Lichfelden.		Jacobum Byshop, Vigornien.
Rowlandum Parry, Cestren.		Henric. Bell, alias Brokesby, Eboracen.
Ric. Brodum, Vigornien.		Joannem Williamson, Cestrensem.
Ric. Grisold, Lichfeld.		Laurentium Kellam, Eboracen.
Guiliel. Way, Exon.		Georgium Foster, Dunelmensem.
Christoferum Knighte, Carliolen.		Andream Ford, Sarisburien.

APRILIS.

4^o die venit ad nos Georgius Smith musices peritus.

1584.
Acced.

5^o die Angliam missus discessit D. Fr. Inglebie sacerdos, quocum una duo generosi laici profecti sunt, D. Metcalf et D. Thomas Belson, et puer Fran. Law.

Angl. miss.
Disced.

14^o die, tum cum multis aliis corporis morbis conflictatus tum gravi oculorum dolore misere divexatus, Angliam versus profectus est Georgius Cawdrie, adolescens bonus et pius.

Disced.

18^o die Roma ad nos venerunt D. Richardus Greene, presbyter et generosus, D. Holiway item presbyter et D. Joannes Harrison, generosus et laicus.

Romani.

Aprilis 25 Angliam missi discesserunt D. Edmundus Bradocke et D. Shaw, presbyteri.

Angl. miss.

28 die venit Nicolaus Tempest.

Acced.

MAIUS.

1^o Maii venerunt D. Rob. Thorpe et Guilielmus Patenson.

1584.
Acced.

31^o venit Antonius Coxon.

Acced.

JUNIUS.

3^o venit Richardus Walpole.

1584.
Acced.

14^o die venerunt Christoferus Bowes, alias Gale, et Jo. Smith, servus P. Heywod presbyteri Soc. Nominis Jesu.

Acced.

AUGUSTUS.

2^o die Angliam missi discesserunt duo presbyteri, vidz., D. Robertus Debdale, D. Richardus Sherwod.

1584.
Angl. miss.

3^o die venit D. Hugo Charnocke [nobilis, juris municipalis non imperitus, qui jam annis quindecim post incarcerationem Londini exilium tulerat pro fide].¹

Acced.

15 die rediit ex Anglia M^r Edouardus Bradill, D. Joannes Robinson, Matthæus Bretton et D. Jackson.

Acced.

16 a schola Angensi ad nos venerunt Robertus Tempest, Adlardus Price, Pudsey, Impringam ; et Suddaby apothecarius eodem venit die.

Acced.

¹ In D^r Worthington's handwriting.

- Acced. 17 venit Roma ad [nos],¹ sed non ex seminario missus, verum paulo ante ex hæretico catholicus factus, Joannes Applebie.
- Romam missi. 22 Augusti Romam ad seminarium missi sunt Georgius Foster, D. Georgius Gifford, Antonius Major, Edm. Duke, Franciscus Cleyton, Robertus Gray, Guil. Flacke, Rich. Lloid, Antonius Copley, D. Thomæ Copley baronis filius.
- Angl. miss. 23 die Angliam missus discessit D. Jacobus Forth presbyter, cum D. Joanne Suthwort generoso, cujus famulus sacerdos videri voluit; qua ratione carceris custodiam evasit qua statim D. Suthwort, ubi semel in Anglia pedem fixerat, arctissime custoditus et asservatus est.
- Angl. missi. 29 discesserunt in Angliam missi D. Guilielmus Spenser et D. Jacobus Nightingale, sacerdotes.

SEPTEMBER.

1584. Acced. 1^o die venit ad nos Hugo Sewall.
- Acced. 2^o venit ad nos Thomas Leonard.
- Acced. 6^o Septembris venit ad nos Richardus Holiday.
- Disc. Eodem die Leodium profectus est Jacobus Parker, ut in societatem patrum Societatis Nominis Jesu admitteretur. Eodem die discessit Tho. Leonard.
- Disced. 7^o die discessit Guilielmus Harrington.
- Rediens. 9^o die ex Anglia rediit ad nos D. Dakins.
- Acced. Eodem die ex Anglia ad nos venerunt D^a Allen paulo ante ab hæreticis spoliata omnibus bonis, cum duabus filiabus suis, Elinora v^z. et Catharina [ac una ancilla, nomine Margareta Saltus]¹.
- Acced. Eodem die venerunt D. Joannes Cabley et Thomas Tichburn.
- Disc. 18^o die vestimentis fratris ordinis Minimorum indutus est Richardus Mainy generosus.
- Disc. 21^o discessit D. Joannes Ithell.
- Ordinati. 22^o a Minimis recepti Joannes Wadam et Henricus Morus. Eodem die rediit ad nos Rich. Starteven.
- Acced. Eodem die ad nos venerunt Thomas Shelley et Robertus Worthington, [qui posterior cum quindecim esset annorum, una cum fratre suo Tho. an. 16 et duobus junioribus annorum 14 et [12]² 11, durissimos carceres pertulerant pro fide].¹
- Disc. 24^o die 7 discesserunt Verdunum missi, v^z., Henricus Tichburne, Gilb. Gerard, Ric. Tankard, Rob. Hauxworth, Timotheus Grundler Germanus, Jo. Redman, Andreas Baily. Eodem die ibant Mussipontum Tho. Morus et Edouardus Thwingus.
- Acced. Ultimo Septembris ad nos venerunt Antonius Page, Gerardus Frankishe,

¹ In D^r Worthington's handwriting.² Erased.

Robertus Weston, [*Richardus et Joannes Worthingtoni*]¹ Joseph Lampton,
Tho. Linche.

OCTOBER.

2^o die discesserunt in Angliam missi tres sacerdotes, v^z., D. Joannes Sands,
D. Joannes Oven et D. Joannes Lister. 1584.
Disced.

13 die venerunt ad nos Richardus et Joannes Worthingtoni [fratres, qui post
carceres pro fide in itinere varia etiam evaserunt pericula ab hæreticis intentata].² Acced.

21 die discessit in Angliam reversurus D. Carolus Persall. Disced.

22^o die Roma ad nos venerunt D. Tho. Stillington, sacrae theologiae doctor,
D. Rochus Chaplein, Jacobus Gossom, et Christoferus Bales et Joannes Sherwod,
valetudinarii. Acced.

Ult^o Octobris venerunt D. Jo. Heiwod, Jo. Nelson, Jo. Redman, Jo. Doily,
Jo. Townly, Justinianus Bray, E. Lovel, Eustacius White.

Eodem die venit D. Thaddæus et Guil., Hiberni.

DECEMBER.

Feria 6^a et Sabb^o 4 temporum post festum S. Luciae ordinati sunt hi sequentes. 1584.

Presbyteri hi :—

Rodolphus Stamford, Londinensis.

Rogierius Lankester, Bathonen.

Franciscus Edwards, Assaphensis.

Diaconi hi :—

Tho. Bramstonus, Cantuarien.

Franciscus Waferer, Londinensis.

Edouardus Osbaldestonus, Cestren.

Bernardus Pattensonus, Dunelmensis.

Subdiaconi hi :—

Guil. Marsdenus, Cestren.

Guiliel. Davies, Assaphen.

Thurstanus Hunt, Eboracen.

Jacobus Coope, Cestren.

Joannes Bromus, Herefordiensis.

Joannes Hodgshonus, Eboracen.

Joannes Godsalf, Bathonen.

Joannes Wolsley, Lichfeld.

Rob. Thorpe, Eboracensis.

Joannes Harrisonus, Petroburgensis.

Thomas Simson, Londinen.

Franciscus Tilletson, Eboracen.

Guiliel. Pitsus, Wintonien.

Hoc tempore ad doctoratum in S. Theologia Mussiponti evector est eximius
dominus D. Guil. Giffordus. Ad doct.
promotus.

JANUARIUS.

12^o Januarii Verdunum missi sunt Jo. Townly, Edw. Lovell. 1585.

17^o Januarii Romam profectus est, solo peregrinandi studio ductus, D.
Thomas Baileus, seminarii nostri oconomus supremus seu vicepraeses [et cum
eo D. Robertus Tempest, sacerdos et U. J. licentiatus]². Disced.
Peregrini.

¹ Erased.

² In D^r Worthington's handwriting.

Disced. 23 die discessit Joannes Talke.
 Acced. Eodem die venit ad nos Rob. Suckling Nordovicensis.
 Disced. 24 die discessit D. Vincentius Warner presbyter.
 Acced. Hujus mensis fine venerunt Henricus Pughe et Jo. Birde, seu Smith, et Henricus Welles.

FEBRUARIUS.

1585.
 Disced. 6^o die discesserunt Nicol. Metam et Joannes Smith, seu Birde.
 Disced. 7^o die discessit M^r Georgius Somerset.
 Jesuitæ facti. 11^o die Parrisios ad patres Soc. Nominis Jesu profecti sunt D. Alex. Markland, D. Tho. Shelley, D. Jo. Sherwod, ut eorum in numerum referrentur: primus non est receptus [*alii*]¹ tertius voto suo potitus [*sunt*]¹ est.
 Disced. 13^o die Angliam profecti sunt, qui nulla superiorum suorum opera hic retineri poterant, Robertus Brown, theologiæ studiosus, et Martinus Harrington.
 Disced. 21 die discessit D. Higgons.
 Disced. 25 discesserunt Antonius Nortonus et Gilbertus Body.
 Disced. 26 die discesserunt D. Chaplen, D. Longe.

MARTIUS.

1585.
 Disced. 1^o Martii discessit Verdunum missus Edouardus Maihu.
 Acced. 3^o Martii venerunt D. Worthington, D. Byshop, D. Colington, D. Warmington, D. Barnes, D. Stevenson, D. Rishton [qui cum aliis 14^{cim} paulo ante navi inviti et reluctantes impositi exulare jussi sunt].²
 Romam missi. 8 die Romam missi sunt ad seminarium Arthurus Stratford, Jacobus Bishop, Oliverus Palmer [Polidorus Plasden],³ Joannes Nelson, Edouardus Weston, Rich. Walpole.
 Ordinati. 16 die ad sacros ordines promoti sunt hi sequentes.
 Diaconi hi :—
 Guilielmus Marsden, Cestren. | Rodolphus Crocket.
 Guiliel. Davies, Assaphen. | Franciscus Tilletson.
 Jacobus Coope, Cestren.
 Subdiaconi :—
 D. Gilbertus Gifford, Lichfelden. | Rob. Wilcox, Cestren.
 Acced. Martii 19 venit ad nos Alanus Hendre.
 Acced. Martii 24 venerunt ad nos Lionel Wodward et Silvester Norrice.
 Acced. 26 venit ad nos Christoferus Bias.
 Angl. missus. 27 discessit in Angliam missus D. Hugo Tailer sacerdos.

¹ Erased.² Added subsequently in MS.: the words "cum aliis 14^{cim}" and "et reluctantes" are in D^r Worthington's handwriting.³ Interlined above Oliverus Palmer.

APRILIS.

2^o die Roma ad nos venerunt D. Christoferus Bagshaw, doctor theologus, et Dns Georgius Gifford, in artibus magister.

1585.
Acced.

Aprilis 5^a et 6^a manibus ipsius ill^{mi} Dni Cardinalis a Guysia apud S. Remigium, Vigilia Passionis Dominicæ, ordinati sunt hi sequentes.

Presbyteri :—

Ordinati.

Thomas Bramston, Cantuariensis.

Jacobus Coope, Cestren.

Franciscus Waferer, Londinensis.

Joannes Harrison, Petroburgen.

Thomas Simson, Londinensis.

Guilielmus Pitsus, Wintonien.

Franciscus Tilletson, Cestren.

Rob. Thorpe, Eboracen.

Guilielm. Davies, Assaphen.

Diaconi vero hi :—

Gilb. Giffordus, Lichfelden.

Rob. Wilcox, Cestren.

Joannes Robinson, Eborac. [Cestren.]¹

Thurstanus Hunt, Eborac.

Subdiaconi vero hi :—

Rich. Yaxley, Lincolnensis.

Georgius Streinsham, Cantuariensis.

Ad primam tonsuram, minores et subdiaconatum ; Guilielmus Clarionettus Cestren.

Ad minores tantum :—

Thomas Saulway Vigorn., Antonius Page et Rob. Suckling Nordovicensis.

Ad minores et primam tonsuram :—

Joannes Cableius, Sarisb.

Joannes Heiwod, Oxoniensis.

Ad primam tonsuram tantum :—

Robertus Bensonus, Nordovicensis.

Henricus Wells, Wintonien.

Henricus Pughe, Bangoriensis.

Lionel Woodward, Nordovic.

Silvester Norrice, Bathonen.

6^o die Aprilis Angliam missi discesserunt D. Mauritius Williams, D. Jacobus Cleyton et D. Joannes Hamly [sacerdotes].²

Angl.
missi.

9^o die Tho. Simson, D. Joannes Godsalf similiter in Angliam missi sunt sacerdotes.

Angl.
missi.

10 die duo alii item presbyteri Angliam missi discesserunt, v^z, D. Franciscus Stafferton, D. Jacobus Harrison.

Angl.
missi.

Ipsa Dominica Passionis venerunt Yates, filius Dⁱ Yates de Leyford, et Rich. Sherborn.

Acced.

Sabb^o sancto, qui fuit 20^{us} Aprilis, ordinati sunt hi sequentes in sacello S. Crucis ecclesiæ cathed. Rhemensis.

Ordinati.²¹ Written above.² In D^r Worthington's handwriting.

Presbyteri :—

Rob. Wilcox, Cestren.

Thurstanus Hunt, Eborac.

Joannes Robinson, Cestren.

Diaconi :—

Guilielmus Clarionettus, Cestren.

Rich. Yaxley, Lincoln.

Georgius Streinsham, Cantuarien.

Ad primam tonsuram, minores et subdiaconatum; D.¹ Hugo Charnoccus Cestren.

Disced. 24 Aprilis discessit D. Thaddeus baro de Valentia, Hibernicus, et Joannes Trevethan. Eodem die discesserunt D. Colington, Yates et servus ejus qui dictus est Fettiplace.

Mort. 29 Aprilis mortuus est Hugo Downes.

MAIUS.

1585. 3^o die venit Guilielmus Colson.

Acced.
Angl.
miss.

9^o Maii Angliam missus discessit D. Robertus Thorpe sacerdos, quocum una profectus est M^r Guilielmus Barry, Hibernicus.

Disced. 25 discesserunt Catesbie et Eliotte [propria voluntate, invitis superioribus nostris]¹.

Angl.
missi.

27 discesserunt doctor Christoferus Bagshawe, D. Yems presbyter.

Disced.
Angl. m.

28 discessit D. Ric. Norrice, et D. Joannes Bawdwine presbyter, Angliam missus.

Disced. 29 discesserunt D. Guil. Pitsus presbyter Angliam missus, et M^r Joannes Talbot qui Duacum profectus est.

Acced. 30 die venit quidam qui Joannes Harrison dici voluit.

JUNIUS.

1585. 6^o die Angliam missi discesserunt D. Fr. Edwards, D. Guilielm. Davies, D. Hanmer, presbyteri.

Angl.
missi.
Angl.
missi.

14 die Angliam missi discesserunt duo presbyteri, D. Fran. Tilletson, D. Joannes Robinson, quibuscum una profecti sunt D. Grately et M^r Guilielm. Hauxworth.

Mort. 24^o die [qui erat festum S. Joannis Baptistæ]¹ Mussiponti mortuus est. b. M^r Joannes Allen, nepos D. Præsidis. [Et festo SS. Apostolorum Petri et Pauli ex eodem morbo obiit D. Edouardus Rishtonus sacerdos, in Anglia condemnatus ad mortem pro fide, sed postea in exilium deportatus cum viginti sociis suis, 1585, ult^o die Januarii]¹.

Acced. 20 die rediit ad nos ex Anglia D. Guilielm. Eiton presbyter, quocum venerunt a. Edouardus et Tho. Codringtoni fratres et Gualterus Combe.

Acced. [Eodem die]² [Circa hoc tempus]¹ venerunt Hugo More, Georgius Hethersall, Tho. Jackson.

Mort. [29 mortuus est D. Edouardus Rishton sacerdos.]²

¹ In D^r Worthington's handwriting.

² Erased.

[*Eodem*]¹ [27]² die [Julii]² gravissimo calculi morbo affligi cœpit D. Præses, cujus cum morbi vires per septem continuos dies auferentur, de vita ejus desperabamus; 8^o autem inde die [i.e. 3^o die Augusti]² ad aquas thermales juxta Leodium profectus est, ubi pristinae sanitati post aliquot hebdomadas restitutus petiit Romam, et cum eo D. Guil. Morrise presbyter, Thomas Hesketh [nepos]³ et Joannes Bias servus suus profecti sunt.

D. Præses
ægrotus.Præses
Romam
profectus.

[*Eodem*]¹ 22 [mensis Junii]² Roma ad nos venerunt D. Hargrave, D. Thules, D. Brusford, sacerdotes, D. Belton presbyter et D. Martinus Sherson.

Romani.

JULIUS.

8^o die venerunt ad nos nuper ex Anglia redientes D. Rich. Smith presbyter, D. Nutter, Guil. Tempest, Cawtericke, Stampe, Rob. Middlemore, Philippus Tremain.

1585.
Acced.

15 discessit magister Somersett.

Disced.

19 die ex Anglia venit Edouardus Coffin.

Acced.

20 die redierunt ad nos D. Edouardus Dakins, D. Guil. Warmington, presbyteri, Thomas More et Edouardus Thwinge.

Redientes.

29 Duaco ad nos venit Richardus Griffith niger.

Acced.

AUGUSTUS.

6^o Augusti Duacum missi discesserunt M^r Georgius Somerset et M^r Richardus Draicot.

1585.
Disced.

16^o Augusti discessit Joannes Savage.

Disced.

22 venerunt ad nos Orcharde [Ægidius Archer]² et Guilielmus Cotgrave.

Acced.

24 venerunt ad nos ex seminario Augensi Antonius Hebborn, Petrus Goldsmith, Guil. Jonson.

Acced.

29 venerunt Ambrosius Vaux, Rogerius Hoorde.

Acced.

SEPTEMBER.

12^o die venit ad nos Henricus Hardinge.

1585.

15 Septemb. venerunt ad nos D. Guiliel. Barker Oxonien., D. Joannes Petite, D. Henricus Nailor.

Acced.

Acced.

21^o Septemb. in capella S. Crucis ecclesiæ cathedralis Rhemensis ab episcopo Meldensi ordinati sunt hi sequentes.

Presbyteri :—

D. Ric. Yaxley, Lincolnien. dioc.

D. Bernardus Pattenson, Dunelmen.

D. Georgius Streinsam, Cantuar.

D. Edouardus Osbaldeston, Cestren.

D. Joannes Greene, Lichfelden.

D. Jackson.

Diaconus solus D. Hugo Charnocœus.

Subdiaconi :—

D. Joannes Cabley, Sarisb.

D. Martinus Sherson.

D. Alex. Gerard, Cestren.

D. Guilielmus Watson.

¹ Erased.

² Interlined by D^r Worthington.

³ Added by D^r Worthington.

Ordinati.

OCTOBER.

1585. Acced.	3 ^o Octob. venit ad nos Otho, dispensatoris Verdunensis filius.
Acced.	8 ^o die venerunt ad nos, crudelis reginæ edicto in exilium missi, D. Franciscus Shaw, D. A nd Fowler, D. Rowsam, D. Joannes Bennet, D. Tho. Freeman.
Disced.	Eodem die discessit D. Gilbertus Gifford.
Disced.	11 ^o die Romam petierunt D. Franciscus Shaw et D. Joannes Petite.
Acced.	17 die venerunt ad nos, paulo ante exulare jussi vel potius coacti, D. Jo. Godsall, D. Garlicke, D. Joannes Oven.
Jesuita.	19 die ad patres Soc. Nominis Jesu profectus est D. Tho. Stevenson presbyter, ut eorum in numerum reciperetur.
Disc. Angl. missi.	Eodem die Angliam missi discesserunt D. Joannes Harrison et D. Garlicke.
Romani.	26 Octob. venerunt ad nos [Roma] ¹ D. Edm. Caverley, D. Robertus Benett.

NOVEMBER.

1585. Angl. missus.	3 ^o die discessit Angliam missus D. Jo. Greene presbyter.
Disced.	4 ^o die Parrisios profectus est D. Robertus Heighinton generosus.
Acced.	7 ^o die venerunt ad nos D. David Kemp presbyter et D. Joannes Huitt diaconus, paulo ante ex carcere Eboracensi emissus et in exilium missus.
Acced.	9 die Roma ad nos venerunt D. Jeames et D. Guil. Adderton.
Acced.	14 ^o die venerunt ad nos duo exules, M ^r Adams et M ^r Gualterus Stokes.
Angl. miss.	21 Novemb. discessit Angliam rediturus D. Deane presbyter, non ita multo ante in exilium missus.
Angl. miss.	25 Angliam missi discesserunt D. Guil. Tidder et D. Guil. Adderton.

DECEMBER.

1585. Acced.	12 die rediit ad nos D. Marshe presbyter, paulo ante e carcere Eboracensi in exilium missus.
-----------------	--

JANUARIUS.

1586. Acced.	Januarii 5 ^o venit ad nos D. Guil. Nelson Oxoniensis.
Angl. m. Disced.	7 ^o Januarii Angliam missi discesserunt D. Edm. Caverly, D. Rob. Wilcox, presbyteri. Eodem die discesserunt D. David Kemp, D. Jo. Huitte et D. Marshe.
Angl. missi.	20 die Angliam missi discesserunt D. Edouardus Dakins, D. Guil. Stafferton, doctor theologus, D. Tho. Pilcher.
Disced.	25 Januarii discesserunt D. Stokes presbyter et Tho. Leonard.
Angl. missi.	28 die discesserunt D. Tho. Bramston, D. Rodolp. Stamford, D. Ric. Yaxly, D. Jo. Oven, presbyteri, Angliam missi.
Disced.	30 die discesserunt Cawtericke, Stampe.

¹ In D^r Worthington's handwriting.

FEBRUARIUS.

1° Feb. discessit D. Frevill.

4° die Angliam missi discesserunt D. Guiliel. Yeomans, D. Rob. Anderton, D. Guiliel. Marsden.

5° die discesserunt Robertus Middlemore et Joannes Townly.

7° die discesserunt Angliam missi D. Rowsam, D. Jeames.

14° die Angliam missi hinc profecti sunt D. Bernardus Pattenson, D. Jo. Hodgshon, presbyteri.

[18 ad feliciorum vitam suavissime migravit Robertus Worthingtonus, annorum 17.]¹

22 Feb. venit ad nos quidam D. Edwards generosus, qui statim in communas receptus est, [nomine Edouardus Campianus]¹. Eodem die hinc a nobis ad Romanum seminarium missi sunt Ric. Smith, Rodolphus Buckland, Matthæus Bretton, Henricus Bell, Rowlandus Preston, Guil. Barker. Eodem die Romam peregrinationis ergo profectus est D. Rob. Walley presbyter.

MARTIUS.

14 Martii Angliam missi discesserunt D. Georgius Streinsham et D. Crocket, presbyteri.

22 die rediit ad nos D. Joannes Beake.

Eodem 22° Laoduni ex nostris ordinati sunt hi.

Presbyter unus, D. Joannes Wolsley, Lichfelden.

Diaconi :—

D. Martinus Shersonus, Eboracen.

D. Guiliel. Watson, Dunelmen.

Subdiaconi :—

Rob. Bagshaw, Lichfeldensis.

Edmundus Arosmith, Cestrensis.

Ric. Grisald, Lichfelden.

Antonius Midleton, Eborac.

D. Jo. Cabley, Sarisburien.

D. Alex. Gerarde, Cestren.

Joannes Heywod, Oxonien.

Henric. Nailor, Londinen.

Guilielmus Waius, Exon.

Edwardus Bradill, Cestren.

Hoc fere tempore martyrio in Anglia affecti sunt D. Hugo Tailer, D. Edouardus Transam, D. Nicolaus Woodfen.

APRILIS.

Sabb° sancto, qui fuit Aprilis 5, Laoduni ex nostris ad sacros ordines promoti sunt—

Presbyteri :—

D. Alexander Gerard, Cestr.

D. Martinus Sherson, Ebor.

D. Guilielmus Watson, Dunelm.

D. Joannes Cabley, Sarisb.

¹ In D^r Worthington's handwriting.

1586.
Disced.

Angl.
missi.

Disced.

Angl. m.

Angl. m.

Acced.

Romam
missi.

Peregrinus.

1586.
Angl. m.

Acced.

Ordinati.

Martyres.

1586.
Ordinati.

Ad diaconatum vero promoti sunt :—

D. Rob. Bagshaw, Lichfeld.		D. Antonius Middleton, Eborac.
D. Edmundus Arosmith, Cestren.		D. Henric. Nailer, Londinensis.
D. Ric. Grisald, Lichfeld.		D. Guilielmus Way, Exonien.

Disced. 10^o die discesserunt D. Christoferus Smale, D. Guil. Warmington, presbyteri, et D. Rich. Griffith Herfordiensis.

Angl. m. Eodem die Angliam missus discessit D. Alexander Markland.

[Eodem die 10 Aprilis obiit reverendus vir D. Hugo Charnock diaconus, longo morbo confectus, completis jam in exilio annis 17 vel 18]¹.

Disced. 19 Aprilis discessit D. Ric. Stephens, doctor theologus.

Acced. 21 rediit ad nos D. Joannes Gowre presbyter.

Acced. 22 rediit D. Guilielmus Leg, [*alias*]² vocatus³ Palmer.

Disced. 29 Aprilis discessit Thomas Boys, alias Strangman.

MAIUS.

1586. Disced. 2^o die discesserunt Andreas Forde, Joannes Applebie, Ric. Davies.

Acced. 4^o Maii venit ad nos Guil. Freeman Oxoniensis.

Disced. 5^o Maii discessit D. Guilielmus Palmer, alias Leg.

Angl. m. 10 Maii Angliam missus est D. Joannes Wolsley presbyter.

Acced. 11^o Maii venit ad nos Franciscus Burroughes [vere dictus Reginoldus Eaton].¹

Disced. 13 Maii discessit Joannes Shelley.

Acced. 18 Maii venit ad nos Guilielmus Mush.

Disced. 21^o Maii discesserunt D. Joannes Gowre, D. Guiliel. Langdon, presbyteri.

Angl. m. Eodem die Angliam missi discesserunt D. Christoferus Wharton, D. Edouardus Burden.

Ordinati. 30 Maii, qui fuit vigilia [*Pentecostes*]² S. Trinitatis,³ Laoduni presbyteri ordinati sunt ex nostris :—

D. Henricus Nailer, Londin.		D. Rob. Bagshaw, Lichfeld.
D. Anton. Middleton, Eborac.		

Diaconi vero D. Joannes Haywod Oxon. et D. Edouardus Bradill Cestrensis.

Acced. 30^o Maii venit ad nos M^r Christoferus Anderton, [*alias Parker*]² generosus.¹

JUNIUS.

1586. Acced. 1^o Junii venerunt ad nos Octavianus Snigo, Thomas Radforth, Guilielmus Warde, Edouardus Tempest.

Disced. 4^o die discessit Joannes Smith, frater D. Georgii Gilbert superiore anno Romæ mortui.

Martyres. Hoc fere tempore in crucem actos pro fidei catholicæ constanti professione

¹ In D^r Worthington's handwriting.

² Erased.

³ Interlined by D^r Worthington.

intellectos in Anglia [*tres*]¹ 4^{or} seminarii Rhemensis alumnos et sacerdotes, v^z., Dominum Robertum Anderton, D. Guilielmum Marsden et D. Guilielmum Tomson, D. Richardum Serjeant, et unum laicum eundemque nobilem, v^z. M^{rum} Belamy; duos primos in Vecta Insula, 3^{es} alios Tiburni juxta Londinum.

8 die fatis concessit Richardus Worthington generosus, annos [*plus minus septemdecim*]¹ sedecim² natus.

Mortuus.

10 die Roma ad nos venerunt D. Thomas Stanny, D. Christoferus Suthwort, D. Edmundus Sikes, presbyteri, et Dns Joannes Fixer, theologiae studiosus.

Romani
accedentes.

12^o die Roma ad nos D. Guilielmus Lee [*Rich. Leigh*]³ sacerdos.

Acced.

Eodem die profectus est D. Elie.

Disced.

14^o die venit ad nos D^{ns} Joannes Loe presbyter, qui cum duos annos Angliae in carcere pro fidei Catholicae professione consumpsisset in exilium missus est; et eodem die Briantus Stapleton [et brevi post D. Georgius Ostliffe ejusdem exilii particeps effectus, qui fuerat quinquennium in carcere pro *fide*].⁴

Acced.

16^o die Angliam petitori discesserunt D. Thomas Stanny, D. Guilielmus Watson, D. Martinus Sherson, D. [*Guilielmus Lee*]¹ Rich. Leigh Londinensis, D. Edmundus Sikes, presbyteri.

Angl.
missi.

Eodem die discessit Angliam reversurus M^r Christoferus [*Parker seu*]¹ Anderton; inde enim nuper hanc ad urbem advolavit.

Discess.

18 die rediit ad nos D. Lodovicus Hewis sacerdos, hyeme superiore in exilium missus.

Acced.

21^o die Roma ad nos venit M^r Joannes Petitt, hyeme superiore eo peregrinandi studio profectus.

Acced.

Eodem die accepimus D. Guilielmum Slacke sacerdotem in aedes nobilis cujusdam Lotharingi receptum esse, tantum ut sacrum pro eo et familia ejus quotidie faceret et cultui divino se totum manciparet.

D. Slacke
receptus a
nobili.

22^o hora 4^a matutina fatis concessit Guilielmus Cotgrave, juvenis grammaticae studiosus, qui hora 3^a ejus diei pomeridiana sepultus est.

Mortuus.

25 venit ad nos D. Georgius Perse, diocesis [*Eboracensis*]¹ Cestrensis.²

Acced.

27 die discessit Ambrosius Vaux, et ad aquas thermales juxta Leodium profecti sunt D. Barrettus magister noster, D. Bradshaw, D. Jo. Godsolve, sacerdotes.

Disced.

JULIUS.

10 die Angliam missus discessit bonus et devotus sacerdos D. Antonius Middleton, et cum eo Gab. Impringam, philosophiae studiosus.

1586.
Disced.
Angl. m.

22^o ad oppidum non longe a Mussiponto distans profectus est D. Elie, J. U. doctor, ut ad lectoris publici in sua faculte cathedram sublimaretur.

D. Elie
cathedra
donatus.¹ Erased.² Interlined by D^r Worthington.³ Written above.⁴ In D^r Worthington's handwriting.

- Jesuita. Eodem die discessit Henric. Tichburne, diocæsis Sarisb., ut Verduni a patribus Soc. Jesu educaretur, quorum speravit se in Societatem receptum iri.
- Acced. Julii 30 venit ad nos Griffithus Lloide, adolescens claro stemmate oriundus, qui ad mensam proximo die in aula inferiore cum nobilium filiis admissus est.

AUGUSTUS.

1586. 10 die Angliam missus discessit Ambrosius Vaux, nobilissimi viri et multa
Disced. pro fide cath^a passi D. Vaux baronis filius.
- Rediens. 14 die ad nos rediit D. Georgius Ostcliffe presbyter, qui multa pro fidei
cath^{icæ} constantiss^a professione in Anglia passus est.
- Acced. Hoc fere tempore venit ad nos Antonius Dampart [Stampart].¹
- Discess. 17 die discesserunt D. Ludovicus Hewis et Guilielmus Sapcot generosus,
dialecticæ apud nos studiosus.
- Acced. 28 Augusti venerunt ad nos D. Richardus Smith et Thomas White, D. White
juris civilis apud Duacenses professoris regii filius; quorum ille theologorum
numero aggregatus est, iste, quum puer sit 10 aut circiter annorum, grammaticam
discit.
- Acced. 29 venit M^r Thomas Constable.
- Acced. 29 venerunt D. Egidius White seu Richards, Dns Chesterman et Joannes
Thatcher generosus.

SEPTEMBER.

1586. 4^o Septemb. discessit Verdunum versus D. Henricus Nailor sacerdos, ut in
Disced. ædibus [*viri cujusdam nobilis*]² ill^{mi} Card. Vademontani honesta conditione
frueretur, cum ab eo nihil ejus tanti accepti beneficii nomine reposcatur, quam
ut sacrum quotidie faciens pro tota oret familia.
- Acced. 8^o Septembris venit ad nos Thomas Manger, qui ad tempus aliquod ad
superiores communas, ut dialecticæ operam daret, receptus est.
- Rediens. 12^o die rediit a thermis juxta Leodium magister noster D. Barrettus,
Acced. studiorum præfectus, quocum una venit Richardus Turner, qui ad mensam
in aula inferiore admissus est.
- Disced. Eodem die discessit D. Braunche.
- Ordinati. 18 Laodunum profecti sunt ut ad sacros ordines promoverentur hi, v^z.,
M^r Joannes Heiwod, M^r Guilielmus Way, D. Ric. Grisald, ad sacerdotium: ad
subdiaconatum vero, D. Georgius Bisly, D. Joannes Pibus, D. Guil. Singleton,
D. Rogerius Davies, D. Guil. Gunter, D. Guil. Leg, D. Campian, alias dictus
Edwards, D. Joannes Fixer, D. Guilielmus Coxie, D. Thomas Saulway, D.
Thomas Rodforth.
- Acced. 29 September venit ad nos Guilielmus Inman, qui sub Lecestrensi comite in
Hollandia militaverat.

¹ Written above by D^r Worthington.² Erased.

31 venerunt ad nos, in Augensi scholâ antea eruditi, Franciscus Tregian et Christoferus Morus. Eodem die venit ex Eboracensi comitatu Robertus Dalby. Acced.

Eodem die rediit ad nos D. Jo. Chepman, qui, postquam duobus successive carceribus in Anglia diu inclusus pro constanti fidei professione teneretur, tandem bonus sacerdos exulare jussus est.

Hoc mense accepimus Romæ mortuum esse D. Guil. Morrise presbyterum [et ante eum D. Guilielmum Jonsonum. Circa idem tempus etiam D. Joannem Hartum presbyterum, S. Theol. bacchalaureum, accepimus mortuum esse in Societate Nominis Jesu. Hic erat damnatus ad mortem pro fide, et varia passus tandem in exilium deportatus, Januarii ult^o, 1585].¹ Mortuus.

OCTOBER.

19^o sine venia discessit Thomas Comptonus. 1586.

25 ex hac vita migravit D. Joannes Askew sacerdos, nobili generosorum familia oriundus, et die 26 in medio inferioris partis ecclesiæ S. Stephani sepultus est. Disced.

Hoc mense discessit M^r Thomas Constable, in ecclesiæ tamen, antequam discederet, gremium receptus. Mort.

NOVEMBER.

7^o die cum D. Roberto Turnero, sacræ theologiæ doctore, Ingolstadium profectus Edouardus Coffinus, ipsius doctoris impensis educandus. 1586.

Eodem die ex hac vita migravit M^r Hugo Aspenwall, sacræ theologiæ studiosus. Disced.

8^o die ad scholam Augensem missus est Joannes Worthington, a patribus Societatis Jesu grammatica erudiendus. Mort.

20 die discessit Christoferus Heyward, rhetoricæ auditor. Disced.

22 Novemb. fati concessit Richardus Brode physices auditor, juvenis pius et valde studiosus, qui eodem die sepultus est. Mort.

28 discessit Thomas Linche, auditor lectionum earum inter grammaticas quæ in classe leguntur superiore, et Gualterus Coombe grammaticus infimæ classis. Eodem tempore discessit D. Joannes Godsalf sacerdos, ut in ædibus prioris cujusdam Lotharingi viveret. Disced.

DECEMBER.

5^o die discessit D. Joannes Heiwod presbyter, ad ædes profectus lectiss^{us} et nobilissimæ D. Annæ Hungerford, ea spe ut simul cum ea in Angliam proficisceretur. 1586.

7^o die Rhotomagum missus est sanitatis recuperandæ causa ad materteram suam D. Shelley, Henrici Shelley viduam, Thomas White physices auditor. Disced.

9^o die Angliam missus discessit D. Guilielmus Way presbyter. Angl. m.

¹ In D^r Worthington's handwriting.

- Angl. m. disced. 15^o discesserunt Angliam missi Dns Christoferus Suthwart et D. Joannes Loe, presbyteri.
- Ordinati. 19^o Decemb. ad sacros ordines in sacello Remigiano promoti sunt :—
Ad diaconatum, v^{z.}, D. Joannes Fixer, D. Guilielmus Legge, D. Georgius Bislie, D. Rogerius Davies, D. Joannes Pibushe, D. Guilielmus Shingleton, [*D. Guilielmus Gunter*]¹ D. Campian, D. Guilielmus Coxie, D. Thomas Saulway, D. [*Guilielmus*]¹ Thomas² Rodforth.
Ad subdiaconatum vero D. Joannes Beake, dicec. Cantuar.
- Confirmati. Pridie ejus diei a D. Cardinale a Guisia, a quo et illi sunt ordinati, confirmationis sacramentum acceperunt Edouardus Tempest, Octavianus Snigo, Guilielmus Inman, Thomas Manger, Joannes Persey, Guil. Mush, Robertus Dalby, Griffithus Lloyd.
- Acced. In ipsa Vigilia Nativitatis Domini venit ad nos quidam in collegio Orialsi Oxonii educatus, cui nomen est Guilielmus Sheldon.

JANUARIUS.

1587. Angl. missi. 2^o Januarii Angliam missi sunt hi sacerdotes, D. Joannes Cabley, D. Alex. Gerard et D. Ric. Grisald.
- Acced. Eodem fere tempore venerunt ad nos Joannes Holidaic et Joannes Hooper.

FEBRUARIUS.

1587. Mort. 20 Feb. Guil. Inman vitam cum morte commutavit.
- Red. 25 Feb. rediit ad nos Namurco D. Joannes Heywod presbyter.
- Acced. 27 Feb. venerunt ad nos M^r Guilielmus Chambers, musices peritus, et Joannes Parsons, nepos venerabilis viri, patris Soc. Nominis Jesu, D. Rob. Parsons.

MARTIUS.

1587. Disced. 2^o Martii discessit D. Philippus Wodward sacerdos.
- Ordin. Initio Quadragesimæ ad sacerdotii promotus est dignitatem D. Campian, alias Edwards.
- Ordinati. Post Dominicam Lætare sabb^o sequenti, v^{z.} 14 Martii, ad presbyteratum evecti sunt :—
- | | |
|---|--|
| D. Gilb. Gifford, d. Lichfeldiensis. | D. Joannes Pibush, Eborac. |
| D. Jo. Fixer, dicec. Winton. | D. Guilielmus Gunter, dioc. Landafensis. |
| D. Guil. Shingleton, dicec. Cestrensis. | D. Georgius Bisley, dioc. Cestren. |
| D. Guil. Leg, diceces. Winton. | D. Thomas Rodforth, dicec. Lichfeld. |
| D. Guil. Coxie, dicec. Cestren. | |
- Eodem die ad diaconatum admissus est D. Joannes Beake dicec. Cantuar.
- Angl. missus. 18 Martii Angliam missus discessit D. Campian, alias Edwards.
- Ordinati Laoduni. 28 Martii Laoduni ordinati sunt ex nostris D. Joannes Deakins, presbyter, D. Christoferus Bales item presbyter, et D. Guilielmus Nelson diac.

¹ Erased.² Interlined by D^r Worthington.

APRILIS.

4° Aprilis venerunt ad nos D. Jacobus Standish Oxoniensis et Richardus Banks Londoniensis.	1587. Acced.
8° Aprilis Angliam missus discessit D. Joannes Haiwod presbyter.	Angl. m.
11° Aprilis venit ad nos D. Dunstanus Walton Oxoniensis.	Acced.
12 Aprilis Mussipontum versus discessit D. Joannes Beke diaconus.	Disced.
15 die Aprilis venerunt ad nos Roma D. Robertus Charnocke et D. Guilielmus Chaddocke, qui per quatruidi hic spacium commorantes Angliam versus profecti sunt.	Romani Angl. missi.
24 die venit Henricus Sidney, qui statim ad communas in aula inferiore admissus est; is se Sidneum dici vult, cum Nortonus vere dicatur.	Acced.
27 missi sunt ad D. Guilielmum Stanley equitem auratum, qui sub Hispaniarum rege militans Daventriæ præfectus est, D. Thomas Worthington et D. Richardus Greene, sacerdotes.	Sacerd. ad D. G. Stan- ly missi.

MAIUS.

Undecimo die Angliam reversus est M ^r Hugo More, dioc. Lincoln., quia valetudinarius aeris hic intemperiem ferre non poterat.	1587. Angl. missus.
Hoc fere tempore mortem in seminario Rom. cum vita commutavit D. Rob. Walley, sac. theologiæ doctor.	Mort.
Maii 15 venit ad nos Richardus Hill, qui statim ad communas in aula superiore admissus est.	Acced.
19° Maii venit ex Anglia ad nos Georgius Williams.	Acced.
22° dignati sunt in seminario nostro nos invisere ill ^{mi} principes, Cardinalis Borbon, Card. Vandam, Card. Vadimont, Card. a Guysia, et duces 3 ^{es} , duo fratres Guysii et dux de Albuf.	Principes nostrum collegium invisentes.
23 et die præcedente Laoduni ordinati sunt ex nostris presbyteri D. Guilielmus Nelsonus dioc. Cestren., et ejusdem diocesis D. Edouardus Bradill, D. Rogerius Davis Landafensis, D. Nicolaus Frankize Eboracensis.	Ordinati.
25 Verdunum profectus est D. Robertus Bennet sacerdos, ut in novitiorum numerum inter patres Societatis Jesu admitteretur.	Jesuita ex nostris.
27 Roma ex seminario ad nos venerunt D. Robertus Morton diac. et D. Jacobus Bowlande, D. Robertus Gray, D. Christoferus Buxton, D. Petrus Fletcher, sacerdotes, et M ^r Guilielmus Owen, theologiæ studiosus.	Romani.

JUNIUS.

3° Junii Daventriam profectus est D. Ludovicus Hewes, ut unus militum D. G. Stanley equitis aurati confessarius esset, quocum profectus Georgius Cawdrie.	1587. Discess.
Eodem die Angliam missi discesserunt D. Robertus Gray, D. Christoferus Buxton, D. Jacobus Bowland, presbyteri.	Angl. missi.

Romanus.

Eodem die Roma ad nos venit D. Thomas Lovelace sacerdos.

14^o die a D. Card. Vadimontano, facultate illi a D. Cardinale a Guysia concessa, ad presbyteratum in capella Remigiana promoti sunt D. Robertus Morton, D. Edmundus Arosmith, D. Franciscus Burroughes, alias Reginaldus Eyton, D. Rich. Smith, D. Georgius Perse.

Acced.

18 die venit ad nos Hieronymus Heighington ex Anglia, qui dialecticorum numero aggregatus est, et ad communas in aula inferiore admissus.

Acced.

Junii 27 venerunt ad nos D. Guil. Rainolds presbyter et Edwardus Jones.

JULIUS.

1587.

Disced.

2^o die discessit D. Fletcher, [*D. Bowland*,]¹ D. Moreton.

Disced.

3^o Julii ad thermas juxta Leodium profectus est D. Joannes Chepman presbyter.

Acced.

Eodem [die] venit ad nos Edwardus Kennion.

Disced.

18 die Angliam versus profecti sunt Laurentius Kellam et Rich. Griffith.

Disced.

20 die discesserunt D. Guil. Rainolds et D. Joannes Wolsley, presbyteri.

Disced.

23 discesserunt 3^{es} sacerdotes Angliam missi, v^{z.}, D. Edw. Bradill, D.

Angl. m.

Rogierius Davies et D. Guil. Gunter.

Disced.

25 die discesserunt D. Georgius Perse et D. Georgius Ostcliff.

AUGUSTUS.

1587.

Acced.

6^o die ex Anglia venit Guilielmus Clark.

D. Alanus

creatus

Cardinalis.

7^o die Romæ ad sublimem Cardinalitiæ dignitatis gradum evector est, suo optimo merito, D. Guilielmus Alanus, præses noster et unus regionum in academia Duacensi professorum, canonicus item ecclesiarum cathedralium, Rhemensis alterius, alterius vero Cameracensis. Huncque eminentem honoris gradum, quod raro usu evenire solet, nemine omnium Cardinalium refragante consecutus est, fusa in ejus laudem brevi sed argumenti plena ipsius Summi Pontificis oratione, qua significavit, prudens et bonus senex, nihil sibi hoc in illum collato honore lætius et jucundius accidere potuisse, tum multis aliis de causis tum vel hoc nomine quod Oxonii educatus fuerit, quæ celeberrima non academia solum sed Universitas tot ecclesiæ lumina pepererit quot ne totius quidem mundi aliqua. Nulla enim totius orbis Universitas est, quæ vel numero vel excellentia doctorum et magistrorum theologiam scholasticam profitentium cum Oxoniensi hac contendere posset, quæ non facile ab illa superaretur, nisi quod ab ipso etiam initio regni reg^æ Elizabethæ hæc deflorescere Universitas cœperit.

Acced.

Augusti 27 venit ad nos Henricus Sherwod, qui per integrum prope septennium pro constanti fidei catholice professione carceris in Anglia molestias pertulit, ita ut ad nos valetudinarius accesserit.

¹ Erased.

SEPTEMBER.

2° Septemb. Romam peregrinationis studio profectus est D. Guil. Nelsonus presbyter, et eadem de causa Roulandus Jenkes.

1587.
Peregrini.

Eodem die Romam ad seminarium Anglorum Pontificium missi sunt Gilbertus Gerard, Thomas Tichburn, Edwardus Cole, Georgius Smith, Edwardus Thwing, Tho. Manger, Guilielmus Sheldon, Benjamin Norton, Octavianus Snigo, Tho. Morus, Christoferus Knight, Antonius Clarke, Rich. Banks.

Romam
missi.

Ejusdem mensis 19 et 20 ad presbyteratus dignitatem promoti sunt D. Joannes Beake dioc. Cantuar., D. Rich. White dioc. Wintonien., D. Gerardus Clibburn dioc. Eborac., D. Guil. Pattison dioc. Dunelm., D. Egidius Archerus¹ dioc. Oxon., D. Guiliel. Freeman dioc. Eborac., et D. Briantus Stapletonus Eboracensis. [*Hujus mensis fine martyrio coronatus est D. Joannes Robinson presbyter.*]²

Ordinati.

OCTOBER.

2° Octob. excessit e vita D. Samuel Coniers sacerdos, qui eodem die in ecclesia B. Stephani prope altare D. Laurentii sepultus est.

1587.
Mortuus.

Eodem die rediit ad nos D. Rob. Browne.

Rediens.

9° die rediit ad nos D. Ludovicus Hughish.

Rediens.

15° die ex Anglia ad nos venerunt Joannes Hog et Rob. Humberstone.

Acced.

6° die ejusdem Octob. in locum reverendiss¹ D. Card. Angliæ, D. Guil. Alani, in canonicatu suo ecclesiæ cathedralis Rhemensis substitutus est gravissimus vir D. Rich. Barrettus, sacræ theologiæ doctor, et unus lectorum ejusdem facultatis in nostro seminario Pontificio et Rhemensi studiorumque præfectus generalis.

D. Barret-
tus ad ca-
nonicatum
admissus.

16° die venit ad nos [*ex collegio Joannis Cui Cantabrigiensis quidam cui nomen est*]² Joannes Sidgreves. Eodem die venit Samuel Nevel, qui confirmatus ab episcopo Christoferi nomen accepit.

Acced.

NOVEMBER.

2° die [*Angliam*]² Normandiam petiit, sanitatis recuperandæ studio, Edmundus Geuings.

1587.
Disced.

5° die Duacum profectus est D. Robertus Brown, theologiæ studiosus, ut in Franciscanorum ordinem admitteretur, uti ferunt.

Disced.

Eodem die venit ad nos D. Christoferus Lassels generosus.

Acced.

9° die Bruxellas profectus est Lionellus Woodward; oculorum enim illo laborabat morbo, ut, vel proprio judicio, ferendo studiorum labori inidoneus redderetur.

Disced.

29 Novemb. venit ad nos Stephanus Massy, alias Anto. Rowborough, Oxoniensis.

Acced.

¹ Corrected from Orchard by D^r Worthington.

² Erased.

DECEMBER.

1587. 1^o die venerunt ad nos Roma huc missi D. Jacobus Vavator, D. Cæsar
Romani. Clement, presbyteri, et D. Antonius Major diaconus.
Disced. 5^o die Mussipontum missus est Griffithus Lloid.
Acced. 23^o venit Alexander Rawlins, qui hic Francisci Feriman nomine appellari
voluit.

JANUARIUS.

1588. 10 die venit ad [nos] D. Tho. Greene Oxoniensis et D. Antonius Martin, qui
Acced. ad studium theologiæ scholasticæ admissi sunt.
Rediens. 25 rediit Mussiponto Griffith Lloid.

FEBRUARIUS.

1588. 13 die venit ad nos D. Joannes Blackphan Cantabrigiensis, qui in theolo-
Accedens. gorum statim numerum ascriptus est et ad mensam in aula superiore admissus.

MARTIUS.

1588. 9^o die venit ad nos Thomas Luggar, qui battelariis aggregatus est et
Acced. grammaticæ operam navat.
Acced. 17 die ab Augensi schola ad nos venit Joannes Floid.
Confirm- 21 die confirmationis sacramentum acceperunt, Dno episcopo Rossensi illis
ati. conferente, D. Joannes Blackphan, D. Thomas Greene, D. Antonius Martin et
Thomas Luggar.
Eodem die confirmatus est Elizæus Davies, alias Bennet.
Patres Soc. Ultimo die Roma venerunt ad nos reverendi patres Societatis Sancti Nominis
acced. Jesu, D. Guilielmus Holtus et D. Arthurus Creswell, prior collegii Anglorum
Pontificii Romæ rector, alter ejusdem collegii pater minister.

APRILIS.

1588. Primo die venerunt ad nos Robertus Drurey et Georgius Pickard, qui ex
Acced. Anglia nuper huc commigrarunt et ad mensam in aula inferiore admissi sunt.
Ordinati. Ad sacrum presbyteratus ordinem Laoduni 2^o Aprilis promoti sunt D.
Georgius Ambler et D. Joannes Butler, ille diocesis Eboracensis, hic diocesis
Cestrensis.
Acced. 7^o Aprilis venit ad nos D. Edmundus Gervaise Cantabrigiensis, qui numero
theologorum aggregatus ad mensam in aula superiori admissus est.
Acced. 8^o die Roma rediit ad nos D. Guil. Nelson presbyter.
Acced. Eodem die Roma ad nos venerunt D. Joannes Pitts, D. Polidorus Plasden,
D. Richardus Cowlin, presbyteri.
Disced. 13^o die discessit D. Richardus Cowlin, Duaci ad tempus commoraturus.

16 die Catalauniæ ad sacrum presbyteratus ordinem promotus est D. Rob. Dawlbie, dioc. [Eborac.] ¹ Dunelmensis.	Ordinatus.
18 die Augum hinc discessit D. Guil. Nelson presbyter, sanitatis recuperandæ studio.	Disced.
23 die rediit ad nos D. Richardus Slake presbyter. Sub idem tempus rediit Edm. Geninges.	Rediens.
25 die ex Anglia venit ad nos Thomas Pawlin, grammatices auditor.	Acced.
27 die venerunt ex Anglia Gulielmus Bifeld et Robertus Walcot, qui statim grammatices et rhetorices auditores facti sunt.	Acced.

MAIUS.

16 ^o rediit ad nos D. Tho. Worthingtonus, sacerdos et nobili genere oriundus, qui cum vir gravis sit et cum primis eruditus, et tum propter operam gnaviter, pie et studiose in sacramentis administrandis et rudi Anglorum plebecula erudienda positam, tum propter graves carceris molestias quas eo nomine perpessus est, optime de repub ^a Christiana meritis sit, doctoratu sacræ theologiæ Treviris in collegio patrum Soc. Nominis Jesu insignitus rediit, et summa apud nos omnium letitia et gratulatione exceptus est.	1588. D. Worthingtonus ad doctoratus gradum evecus et promotus.
Eodem die Parrhisiis e vita migrasse accepimus D. Guilielmum Nelsonum sacerdotem.	Mortuus.

JUNIUS.

3 ^o Junii rediit ad nos D. Guil. Heborne ² .	1588. Rediens.
11 ^o Junii ad presbyteratus ordinem Laoduni promoti sunt ex nostris D. Jacobus Standish Cestrensis, D. Henricus Sherwod Londinensis, D. Georgius Williams Landafensis, D. Edouardus Jones Assaphensis dioc., D. Christoferus Lassels generosus, dioc. Eboracensis, D. Thomas Atkinson Eboracensis.	Ordinati.
Hoc fere tempore virtute indulti cujusdam a S ^{mo} D. nostro Greg. XIII ^o concessi, annuente et autoritate sua id confirmante D. archidiacono ecclesiæ Rhemensis cathed. majore, dedicatum est nostrum sacellum, prope hortum nostrum majorem.	Sacellum prius.
15 die Junii venit ad nos Rogerius Filcock Cantianus, qui grammatices auditoribus et batellariis statim annumeratus est.	Acced.
3 ^o die venit ad nos D. Thomas Walter Oxoniensis, qui scholasticæ theologiæ auditor statim factus est, et ad mensam in aula superiore admissus.	Acced.
[11 Junii vide præcedentem paginam.] ³	

JULIUS.

Julii 28 venerunt ad nos Audoenus Merick, qui theologiæ operam navans ad mensam in aula superiore admissus est, et Joannes Bennet, qui grammaticæ studens ad mensam est admissus in aula inferiore.	1588. Acced.
---	-----------------

¹ Erased.² Or Seborne.³ In the Rev. F. Barber's handwriting.

Acced.

Ult^o Julii venerunt ad nos D. Georgius Peckham, filius D. Georgii Peckham equitis aurati, et Robertus Pele; quorum uterque ad mensam statim in aula inferiore admissus est.

AUGUSTUS.

1588.
Acced.

3^o Augusti venit ad nos Jo. Gruer, qui in multis et manifestis de statu suo mendaciis deprehensus, 6^o ejusdem valde mane surgens, in pedes se conjecit.

Disced.

25 Augusti discesserunt D. Peckam et Henricus Sidney [Norton]¹ cum D. Dalbie sacerdote.

Disced.

26 die Parrisios profecti sunt D. Stillington, D. Gifford, D. Shingleton, D. Lovelace, D. Bisley, D. Hargraves, D. Pitts, Jo. Thatcher generosus, et Antonius Heburne² generosus.

SEPTEMBER.

1588.
Disced.

2^o die discessit D. Polidorus Plasden sacerdos.

Eodem die Lutetiam versus profecti sunt D. Reginaldus Eaton, et D. Rob. Barrwyse, ille sacerdos, hic diaconus.

Disced.

5^o die Duacum peregrinationis ergo profecti sunt D. Milo Gerard et D. Rogerius Hoord, ille sacerdos, hic theologus sed adhuc laicus.

Disced.

7^o die discessit, non ut opinamur rediturus, D. Christoferus Lassels presbyter.

Redientes.

17 die Parrisiis redierunt D. Guil. Shingleton, D. Joannes Pitts, D. Georgius Bisly, D. Joannes Hargraves et Antonius Medcalf.

Acced.
Romani.

21 die Roma ad nos venerunt D. Rodolphus Buckland, D^{us} Joannes Gerard, filius D. Thomæ Gerard equitis aurati, D. Arthurus Stratford, D. Edouardus Oldcorn, presbyteri.

Acced.

Eodem die venerunt ad nos Richardus Pollard generosus et Tho. Clark.

Disced.

23 die discessit D. Robertus Humberston nobilis.

Ordinati.

24 die Suessionam profecti sunt D. Henricus Floid, D. Thomas Jackson, D. Tho. Saulway; quorum primus ad diaconatum, alii duo ad presbyteratum promoti sunt.

Angl.
missi.

Die 26 Angliam ituri discesserunt D. Jo. Gerard, D. Rodolphus Buckland, D. Arthurus Stratford et D. Edouardus Oldcorn.

Disced.

28 die Parrisios profectus est, non ut opinamur ad nos rediturus, D. Henricus Sherwod presbyter.

Disced.

Eodem die discesserunt Guilielmus Colson et Tho. Lugger, sperantes se a patre provinciali in conventum aliquem fratrum Minimorum admissos iri.

Redientes.

Eodem [die] Parrisiis ad nos redierunt D. Guilielmus Gifford, S. T. doctor, D. Tho. Stillington item doctor, D. Jacobus Vavisorus presbyter, D. Reginaldus Eaton presbyter, D. Robertus Jonson diaconus. Jonsonus hic alio nomine dicitur Barwise.

¹ Written above.² Or Seburne.

Eodem die venit ad nos Edouardus Millington, qui battellariorum numero aggregatus est. Acced.

OCTOBER.

1° Octob. rediit ad nos D. Guilielmus Cowlin presbyter; redieruntque D. Gerard et D. Hoord. 1588. Redientes.

7° die Valentiam discessit D. Robertus Pilkington sacerdos, non ut opinor ad nos reversurus. Acced.

Eodem 7° die venit ad nos Joannes Young, Hibernicus. Acced.

10 die discessit D. Joannes Blackphan. Disced.

11° die rediit ad nos Joannes Shelley, qui ad mensam in aula inferiore statim admissus est. Rediens.

16 die a schola Augensi ad nos venit Gualterus Tomson, qui statim ad mensam in aula inferiore admissus est. Acced.

13° die Octob. redierunt ad nos Guilielmus Colson et Tho. Lugger, quia, hæretice educati, a fratribus Minimis sine dispensatione admitti non poterant. Redientes.

Rediit ad nos Dns Joannes Blackphan 25° die Octob. Rediens.

Eodem die venit ad nos D. Joannes Brown, qui infra quatrimum ad mensam in aula inferiore admissus est. Acced.

Eodem die rediit ad nos Georgius Cawdrie, qui ad mensam in eadem aula admissus est. Rediens.

28 Octob. discesserunt Angliam missi D. Guilielmus Coxie, D. Egidius Orchard¹, D. Edwardus Jones, presbyteri. Sacerd. Angliam missi.

Eodem fere tempore Roma ad nos venerunt D. Eustacius White presbyter, et D. Thomas Barecroft diaconus. Romani.

NOVEMBER.

Novemb. 2° Angliam missi discesserunt D. Eustacius White, D. Christoferus Bales, D. Guilielmus Leg, D. Georgius Bislie, presbyteri. 1588. Sacerd. Angl. missi.

Eodem die Parrisios missus sanitatis recuperandæ gratia discessit D. Briantus Stapleton presbyter. Disced.

Eodem die Rhotomagum profectus est D. Egidius White presbyter, data tamen ei facultate reconciliandi et sacramenta in Anglia administrandi, si nactus opportunitatem eo se conferendi voluntatem habuerit. Disced.

10 Novembris Angliam missi sunt presbyteri tres, v^z., D. Guilielmus Cowling, D. Gerardus Cliburn, D. Franciscus Lockwood. Sacerd. Angl. missi.

11° die Angliam missus est D. Tho. Atkinson.

Novemb. 13° Rhotomago rediit D. Thomas Lovelace presbyter. Rediens.

Novemb. 28 a reverendiss° D° Cardinale nostro literas accepimus quibus, ut utriusque seminarii visitator, ordinasse se et constituisse significavit, ut reverendus dominus D. Richardus Barrettus, S. Theologiæ doctor et insignis ecclesiæ Rhe- Novus præses. D^r Barret præses Rhemis.

¹ Altered in the MS. from Archer.

mensis canonicus, sibi ipsi in Præsidis hujus seminarii Rhemensis, in quo sumptibus Summi Pontificis Angli alimur, officium et locum surrogaretur; quas ubi D. Baileus vicepræses noster nobis prælegi curaverat, summo omnium consensu et applausu Præses noster declaratus et acceptatus est.

Acced.

Eodem die venit ad nos quidam Joannes Sacheverill, qui militiae pertæsus, cui sub hæreticis Anglis ipse tum non satis fidei cath^a præceptis et institutis imbutus [inservierat],¹ ad nos venit, et catholicæ religionis rudimentis perceptis hodie nobiscum et manet et libenter vivit.

DECEMBER.

1588.
Disced.

5^o Decemb. ad scholam Augensem missus est Andreas Baily et Edouardus Kennion.

Disced.

12^o Decemb. discessit Rogerius Hoord.

Acced.

21^o Decemb. venerunt ad nos Henricus Clithero et Matthæus Syllisden.

Acced.

25 Decemb. venit ad nos D. Joannes Boswell, artium magister Duaci creatus, qui statim ad mensam in aula superiore admissus est, et auditorum scholasticæ theologiæ numero aggregatus.

Confessarii.

Sub fine hujus mensis autoritas a venerabili D. Præsidente concessa est D. Edmundo Lewkenor et D. Ric. Smith audiendi omnium utriusque sexus Anglorum confessiones.

JANUARIUS.

1589.
Angl.
missi.

Januarii 3^o Angliam missi discesserunt D. Reginaldus Eyton, D. Joannes Pibush, D. Joannes Butler, D. Guilielmus Freeman, D. Richardus Smith jun., sacerdotes.

Lectiones
inceptæ.

Hoc mense incepit D. Stillington lectionem casuum conscientiæ, cum antea casus conscientiæ anglice examinarentur. Eodem tempore scholasticam theologiam legere incepit D. Vavisor.

Acced.

Januarii 8^o venerunt ad nos Franciscus Kemp, Petrus Hutton et Richardus Sheldon, qui batelliariorum numero aggregati sunt.

Angl.
missi.

17^o die Angliam missi sunt D. Nicolaus Frankish, D. Robertus Bagshaw, D. Guilielmus Pattenson, D. Joannes Rodford.

Mortuus.

20 die migravit e vita D. Richardus Turner quinquagenarius, qui positivæ, dum vixerat, theologiæ studiosus fuit.

Acced.

24^o Januarii Roma ad nos venerunt Griffinus Thomas et Edouardus Waterson.

Disced.

26^o die Jan. discesserunt D. Ludovicus Hewes, Italiam profecturus, et D. Joannes Barnes Lotharingiam, uterque presbyter.

Rediens.

27^o die rediit ad nos venerabilis Dns D. Thomas Worthingtonus, S. Theologiæ

¹ A verb is needed for the sense.

doctor, qui venerabili viro D. Tho^m Bailie in off^o vicepræsidis et præcipui hujus seminarii œconomi successit.

FEBRUARIUS.

1^o Februarii discessit D. Joannes Ansley, positivæ theologiæ studiosus, quia non poterat in animum inducere, ut eum ad finem actiones suas et studia referret, uti tandem aliquando ad sacrum presbyteratus ordinem promoveri possit.

2^o Feb. rediit Henricus Norton, alias Sydney.

Hoc mense communi consensu D. Præsidis et seniorum decretum est, ut omnes qui inferiore in aula sedent, exceptis presbyteris et lectoribus, æquas ciborum portiones perciperent, ut nulli deinceps batellarii sint.

[*Marg.* Hoc item mense Feb. ordinatum est, ut qui solo pane vesceremur in vespertina collatione die Sabbati, jam jusculum et ovum adderemus aut aliquid simile, ut dies Sabb^l deinceps non tam jejunii quam abstinentiæ dies sit.]

MARTIUS.

18^o die Suessoniis ad sacrum presbyteratus ordinem promoti sunt D. Henricus Rokus et D. Franciscus Dicconson, et ibidem subdiaconi facti D. Joannes Blacphan, D. Joannes Hog, D. Ric. Hill, D. Richardus Holidiaie.

20^o die hinc ad ædiculam nostram Augensem missi sunt Robertus Whiting, alias Walcot, et Tho. Whitus, D. Whiti jurisconsulti filius; quorum hic a patribus Societatis Nominis Jesu erudiendus missus est, ille ut pristinæ, si fieri possit, sanitati restitueretur.

26 die primitias celebravit in sacello nostro D. Franciscus Dicconson.

30 Martii a schola Augensi rediit Joannes Worthington, qui cum satis grammatica instructus sit logices apud nos auditor est.

APRILIS.

2^o Aprilis primitias in sacello nostro cantavit D. Henricus Rokus.

9^o Aprilis ex Anglia accepimus venerabilem virum D. Edouardum Burdenum presbyterum, collegii Corporis Christi quondam apud Oxonienses socium, Eboraci in ipsa vigilia Omnium Sanctorum martyrio coronatum, ad ipsos illos Divos quibus proximus dies sacer erat migrasse, a^o Dni 1588; quod illi accidisse nos Angli Rhemis agentes valde lætamur, quia fuit et ille hujus Pontificii apud Rhemenses seminarii quondam alumnus.

17^o Aprilis venerunt ad nos ex Anglia Richardus Beesly, Christoferus Robinson, Bernardus Hartley, Joannes Wilton, Franciscus Thwaites, Guilielmus Atkinson, Petrus Snow.

27 die Aprilis venit ad nos ex Anglia D. Richardus Monk.

29 die Angliam missi discesserunt D. Thomas Freeman, D. Edouardus Osbal-

1589.
Disced.

Rediens.
Communæ
æquales.

1589.
Ordinati.

Disced.

Primitiæ.

Rediens.

1589.
Primitiæ.
Martyr.

Acced.

Acced.
Disced.
missi.

deston, D. Thomas Jackson, sacerdotes, et Henricus Maihew, nobilis et patris sui hæres.

Acced. 30 die venerunt a schola Augensi ad nos missi Guilielmus Bagshaw, Darb. comit., et Joannes Tomson nobilis, Cantianus.

MAIUS.

1589. 1^o Maii venit ad nos Carolus Apsley nobilis.¹

Acced. 2^o Maii discesserunt D. Antonius Martin et D. Joannes Brown; ille sacræ
Disced. theologiæ auditor, hic ita humilis ut infirmis et ægrotantibus inservire non sit dedignatus.

Disced. 5^o Maii Lotharingiam versus profectus est D. Christoferus Hodshonus presby-
D. Hod- ter, ut in monasterio quodam 1^m logicam et philosophiam, deinde, biennio eis in
shonus. studiis consumpto aut paulo longiore temporis spacio, theologiam doceret.

Disced. 8^o Maii Hispaniam ad urbem quæ Vallodolid dicitur, ut ibi in seminarium
cooptarentur, missi sunt D. Henricus Floidus diaconus, D. Joannes Blackphan et
D. Joannes Boswell, S. Theologiæ studiosi.

Disced. 15^o die eundem ad locum missi discesserunt D. Thomas Stillingtonus,
S. Theologiæ doctor, D. Joannes Fixerus et D. Tho. Lovelaceus, presbyteri.

Disced. Maii 22^o discessit D. Alexander Rowborough alias Massey, cui in pueris
erudiendis successit D. Antonius Major diaconus.

Profect. Eodem die Parrisios profectus est D. Guilielmus Giffordus, S. Theologiæ doctor.

Ordinati. 25 Maii Laodunum missi sunt ad sacros ordines promovendi quinque ex
nostris, qui 27 die ordinati sunt, v^z.—D. Joannes Hog, D. Ric. Hill, D. Rich.
Holiday, qui ad sacrum diaconatus ordinem sunt promoti; D. Hugo Sewell et
D. Hugo [Thomas]² Perpoint alias Brown, qui creati sunt subdiaconi.

Acced. 30 Maii venit ad nos Robertus Wodes puer, qui in numerum grammatices
auditorum statim relatus est, et ad mensam in aula inferiore admissus.

JUNIUS.

1589. Junii 2^o discessit Christoferus Nevill, quia quidvis aliud facere quam literis
Disced. operam navare in animo habebat.

Rediens. 4^o die rediit Parrisiis venerabilis vir D. Guil. Giffordus, S. Theologiæ doctor,
Lectio qui 8^o inde die doctori Stillingtono succedens suam de casibus conscientiæ
D. Giffordi. lectionem incepit.

Acced. 14^o die venit Joannes Snowden, qui infra triduum ad mensam in aula
inferiore est admissus, et grammatices auditoribus annumeratus.

JULIUS.

1589. 5^o die Lutetiam Parrhisiorum profectus Thomas Lugger, dioc. Herefordiensis et
Lugger grammatices auditor, ut in fratrum Mininorum ordinem et conventum coaptaretur.
religiosus.

¹ There is an asterisk here in the MS.

² Written above by Dr Worthington.

Hic summo Dei Opt. Max. beneficio effectum est, ut nos Angli (a quibus, si non tanquam ab hostibus tamen tanquam a peregrinis, ad hunc usque diem Rhemenses metuebant, jam illum omnino metum deponentes, communibus nostris tum in struendis aggeribus tum in militia operis utentes) familiarius cum illis quam antehac vivamus, communia cum clericis et civibus onera subeuntes.

13^o die Julii oculos causans cæcutientes, quibus se non satis ad studiorum labores ferendos idoneum dicebat, discessit Arthurus White, scholasticæ theologiæ auditor.

Eodem die Romam profectus est D. Audoenus Merick, qui positivam hic theologiam audiebat; quem in via mortem occubuisse ex amicorum literis intelleximus.

Julii 14 venit ad nos Tho. Martin Oxoniensis, qui statim logices auditoribus aggregatus est et ad mensam in aula inferiore infra triduum admissus.

Julii 21 Parrisiis venit ad nos Joannes Harrise, qui infra quadriduum subpromo in officio successit.

Julii 26 Parrisios profectus est Carolus Apsley nobilis, eo studio ut sub duce Cenomanorum pro cath^æ fidei defensione adversus hæreticos militaret.

28 die ad scholam Augensem missi sunt pueri nobiles tres, videlicet, Edouardus Lovell, Justinianus Bray et Thomas Codrington; quibuscum ad eandem scholam missus est Guilielmus Coffin.

AUGUSTUS.

18 die Romam missi sunt septem ex nostris, ut ibi in seminario Anglorum Pontificio vel philosophia erudirentur vel theologia; v^z.—D. Anto. Martin Oxoniensis, qui hic rhetoricen summa cum laude pueris prælegit, D. Joannes Doily nobilis, qui duo scholasticæ theologiæ auditores fuerunt; præterea Henricus Pugh, Anto. Heborn, Guilielmus Clark, Joannes Redman Lancastriensis, Joannes Persey; atque hi quinque philosophicæ lectionis auditores fuerunt. His septem eodem die additus fuit D. Joseph Lampton, scholasticæ item theologiæ auditor.

Eodem die ex Anglia venerunt sex, v^z., Thomas Hebden, Richardus Wilson, Joannes Scot, Thomas Hodgshon, Franciscus Robinson, Arthurus Beckwith; quorum primus, positivæ theologiæ studiosus, ad mensam in aula superiore admissus est, reliqui, grammatices auditores, in aula inferiore cibos capiunt.

Eodem die Lotharingiam missus est D. Joannes Hargrave presbyter, ut in monasterio philosophiam et theologiam monachis prælegeret.

Eodem die a schola Augensi rediit Andreas Baily.

Et die 23 discesserunt duo juvenes iidemque nobiles, Jo. Shelley Sussexiensis et Richardus Pollard Devoniensis.

30 die Bruxellas versus profectus est D. Robertus Parkinsonus, S. Theologiæ doctor; quocum profecti sunt Thomas Loe, dispensator noster, et Alex. Hamelton vestiarius.

Operis nostris Galli utuntur.

Disced.

Disced. et mortuus.

Acced.

Acced.

Disced.

Disced.

1589. Romam missi.

Acced.

Disced.

Rediens.

Disced.

Profecti.

Sacerdotes
Angliam
missi.

31 die Angliam missi discesserunt sex ex sacerdotibus nostris, v^z, D. Henricus Rook dioc. Oxoniensis, D. Franciscus Dickenson dioc. Eborac., D. Georgius Williams dioc. Landafensis, D. Milo Gerard dioc. Cestrensis, D. Tho. Saulway dioc. Vigorniensis, D. Georgius Ambler dioc. Eboracensis.

Martyr.

Hoc fere tempore accepimus Eboraci martyrio affectum fuisse D. Guilielmum Spenser presbyterum.

Cate-
chismus.

Sub finem hujus mensis, cum paululum post discessum D. Joannis Hargrave respirasset, rursus lectionem catecheseos, sic ordinante venerabili D. Præsidente, incoepit Edmundus Lewkenor presbyter: nam per quadriennium antea eandem lectionem legit; eam lectionem intelligo quæ statim a prandio et cœna quotidie in aula inferiore incipit.

SEPTEMBER.

1589.
Ordinati.

23 Septemb. Laoduni ad presbyteratum promoti sunt D. Tho. Barcroft, D. Robertus Barreis, D. Rich. Hill, D. Rich. Holiday, D. Joannes Hog: ad diaconatum vero D. Hugo Sewell; ad subdiaconatum D. Edmundus Genings, D. Edmundus Gervaise, D. Joannes Clinch, D. Guil. Mush, D. Alex. Rawlins, D. Gualterus Oven.

Rediens.

28 die rediit ad nos D. Lionellus Wodward, comitatus dispensatore nostro Thoma Loe.

Sacellum
prioris ma-
jus.

Ipsa hujus mensis fine propter angustiam sacelli prioris, ex licentia D. archidiaconi majoris ecclesiæ cathed. Rhemensis, aulam quandam spaciosam in domo quam pertinentem ad hospitium Divi Antonii conduximus novo sacello destinavimus, quod, cum ornamentis pro ratione paupertatis nostræ et quantum tenuitas nostra tulit adornaretur, frequenti tum optimorum ex clero tum civium omnium ordinum concursu celebratum est; tum quia illis ceremoniarum solennitas, qua in officiis divinis juxta ritum Romanæ ecclesiæ utimur, valde placet, tum quia peculiari musices genere, quo in officiis divinis utimur, multum delectantur.

Lectio rhe-
torica D.
Jo. Pitts.

Hujus etiam mensis fine rhetorice in aula inferiore, sic constituate reverendo D. Præsidente, auditoribus suis prælegere cœpit D. Jo. Pitts presbyter.

OCTOBER.

1589.
Acced.

Octob. 9 ex Anglia ad nos venerunt tres, videlicet, Reginaldus Robinson, Nicolaus Ashton, qui se Antonium Walwin vocari voluit, et Jacobus West.

Lectio he-
braica.

Eodem die incoepit publica academice lectio hebraica D. Thomæ Perpoint, quam in claustris ecclesiæ D. Virginis legit; qui etiam in aula collegii nostri easdem hebraicas literas docet. Eodem die venit ad nos Georgius Coniers puer.

Acced.

Disced.

Octob. 12 discessit a nobis venerabilis vir D. Robertus Parkinsonus, S. Theologiæ doctor ut in monasterio quodam in Gallia Belgica theologiam monachis

prælegeret. Eodem die Angliam missi discesserunt D. Thomas Barcroft et D. Robertus Barreys, presbyteri.

23 Octob. Roma duo ad nos presbyteri venerunt, v^r., D. Edmundus Duke et D. Matthæus Kelison, duobus adolescentibus valetudinariis comitati, nempe Roberto Tempest et Antonio Clark. Eodem die ex Anglia venit Oxoniensis quidam, qui Adamus Green appellatus est.

28 die venit ad nos Thomas Loveden, qui hic Jobsonus dictus est, juvenis et nobilis, qui statim ad mensam in aula inferiore admissus est.

29 die venit ad nos Marcus Penkevell, qui ita admissus est ut, si post aliquot hebdomadarum probationem docilis et studiis idoneus videatur, recipiendus sit.

Eodem 29 die lectionem scholasticæ theologiæ D. Guilielmi Giffordi, S. Theologiæ doctoris, prosecutus est doctissimus vir D. Matthæus Kelison, cujus in legendo acumen et methodum auditores sui suspiciunt et admirantur.

Hoc anno pro fide catholica Oxonii tanquam læsæ majestatis reos in crucem actos fuisse accepimus D. Georgium Nicols et D. Richardum Yaxly, presbyteros et Rhemensis seminarii alumnos.

Hoc item anno eodem supplicii genere eadem de causa affectus est D. Robertus Dalby presbyter, Rhemensis etiam seminarii alumnus.

Preces habemus, et a morte ill^{inorum} D. Ludovici Card^{lis} a Guysia et excellentissⁱ principis Henrici ducis Guysiani continuis hebdomadibus habuimus, singulis feriis sextis ab 8^a vespertina ad 6^{am} matutinam; nox enim nobis, non secus ac religiosus, ad orandum destinata est. Oramus autem, quod et ipsi faciunt Rhemenses, pro statu et incolumitate paceque ecclesiæ et regni Galliæ etc.

DECEMBER.

Hoc etiam anno, Decemb. 29, annis, autoritate, sed multo magis pietate reverendus vir, D. Joannes Le Besgue, doctor theologus, canonicus ecclesiæ cathed. et totiùs academiæ cancellarius, incepit, quibusdam ex nostris comitatus, processionem qualibet feria 6^a ad locum ubi eo temporis sacrum Eucharistiæ sacramentum solenniter asservari et honorari contigerit.

JANUARIUS.

Januarii 8 venit ad nos Edouardus Benet, qui rhetoricen audit, et ad mensam in aula inferiore admissus est.

15^o Januarii Lutetiam Parrhisiorum profectus est D. Robertus Tempest, S. Theologiæ studiosus.

FEBRUARIUS.

Hujus mensis initio accepimus D. Joannem Robinson sacerdotem, pro fide catholica in Anglia sub finem Septembris, anno 1588, martyrio coronatum fuisse.

Angl.
missi.Roma
venientes.

Acced.

Acced.

Acced.

Lectio
D. Kelison.

Martyres.

Martyr.

Preces
continuae.1589.
Aucta de-
votio, addi-
ta processio-
ne.1590.
Acced.

Disced.

1590.
Martyr.

Martyres.

Eodem tempore idem nobis pro certo relatum est de D. Guilielmo Spenser et D. Roberto Ludlam, sacerdotibus; quo autem tempore hoc illis acciderit satis exploratum non habemus.

Missa in
æde moni-
alium can-
tata.

Hoc mense illustrissima princeps D. Renata a Lotharingia, sanctimonialium D. Petri hic apud Rhemenses abbatissa, musices et ceremoniarum quibus in divinis officiis utimur fama commota, primo missam de Sancto Sacramento a nostris solenniter cantatam in sacra sanctimonialium æde curavit; quod factum est, et D. abbatissæ, sanctimonialibus, reliquisque qui intererant valde placuit. Deinde cantarunt tum ibidem, tum in aliis ecclesiis et processionibus, musici nostri, cum summo totius populi favore et applausu, præcipue vero cum max^a virorum ecclesiasticorum, cujus apertissima extiterunt indicia, approbatione.

MARTIUS.

1590.
Mortuus.

6^o die Martii obiit Thomas Waters Cambro-brytannus, auditor scholasticæ theologiæ valde diligens, corporis forma, ingenio, moribus, doctrina, sic omnibus placens, ut hinc ad Deum abiens triste omnibus, quia magnæ juvenis spei fuit, sui reliquerit desiderium; præsertim quia florente jam ætate, annos ætatis plus minus 26 numerans, ex vivorum numero excessit.

Submersi.

Hoc mense per literas accepimus reverendos sacerdotes et patres Societatis Nominis Jesu, D. Guilielmum Suttonum Anglum et D. Robertum Benettum Cambro-brytannum, Hispaniam petentes et mare transeuntes, submersos fuisse. Quod idem contigit venerabili sacerdoti D. Rich. Green, viro gravi et nobili.

Processio
generalis.

Martii 11^o in solenni et generali, multis Divorum reliquiis honorata, processione eramus Angli albis induti plus minus 120.

Disced.

Martii 17 discesserunt venerabilis sacerdos D. Tho. Baily ejusque servus Franciscus Thwaits; quocum una profecti sunt D. Gabriel Allen, ill^{mi} Cardinalis nostri frater, et ejus servus, Richardus Stampert, D^a Elizabetha Allen vidua, cum tribus filiabus suis, v^{z.}, Helena, Catharina et Maria, et Margareta serva sua, D. Antonius Clark, scholasticæ theologiæ studiosus, D. Nicolaus Bauldwin, D. Guiliel. Chambers musicus, Alex. Hamelton vestiarius, uxor ejus et filius infans.

Ordinati.

Eodem die Suessoniis ad sacrum diaconatus ordinem promoti sunt D. Edmundus Genings, D. Joannes Clinch, D. Guilielmus Mush et D. Alexander Rawlins, D. item Edmundus Gervaise et D. Gualterus Oven; ad presbyteratum D. Hugo Sewell: ad subdiaconatum eodem tempore et loco D. Thomas Green, D. Antonius Page, D. Thomas Clark et D. Robertus Hauxworth.

Ordinati.

Martii vero 18^o ibidem ad sacrum presbyteratus ordinem evecti sunt, vi cujusdam indulti quo ex licentia beatæ memoriæ Gregorii XIIIⁱ Summi Pontificis nostratibus licet extra tempora ordinari, D. Edmundus Genings, D. Joannes Clinch, D. Guilielmus Mush et D. Alexander Rawlins.

Martii 22 Angliam missi sunt 4 ^{or} ex sacerdotibus nostris, v ^z .; D. Edmundus Duke, qui nuper Roma venerat, D. Richardus Hill, D. Richardus Holiday et D. Joannes Hog.	Angl. missi.
Eodem die ad venerabilem virum D. Dorell S. Theologiæ doctorem, ab eo suis sumptibus, quæ illius in suæ gentis pueros charitas est, educandi, missi sunt Gulielmus Bagshaw ex comitatu Darbiensi et Petrus Hutton ex comitatu Eboracensi.	Disced.
23 die Angliam missus discessit D. Jacobus Standish sacerdos, dioc. Cestrensis.	Angl. missus.
Guilielmus Bagshaw et Petrus Hutton, cum impediti essent quo minus 22 ^o die proficisci possent, 25 die sc in viam dederunt.	Disced.
Eodem 25 die Lutetia Parrhisiorum rediit ad nos Guilielmus Tempest, nobilis viri magistri Michaelis Tempesti filius et hæres; quocum una venit Marcus Griffith vestiarius.	Rediens. Acced.
26 die ex Anglia venit nobilis juvenis Rogerius Grenway, dioces. Herefordiensis.	Acced.
27 ^o die discessit hinc D. Joannes Pitts sacerdos, ut in Lotharingia nobilis cujusdam filii præficeretur.	Discessit D. Pitts.
Huic post aliquot dies in pueris græca lingua, rhetorica et grammatica erudiendis successit D. Thomas Perpoint, alias Brown, subdiaconus.	Lectio græca.
27 ^o die Romam missi sunt Joannes Thules et Edouardus Tempest, ibi in seminario Anglorum Pontificio educandi; fuit autem uterque scholasticæ theologiæ auditor.	Romam missi.
28 ^o die venit ad nos Robertus Fisher, qui grammatices auditoribus aggregatus est.	Acced.

APRILIS.

Aprilis 4 ^o rediit ad nos Justinianus Bray.	1590. Rediens.
Eodem die ex Anglia venerunt Reginaldus Batty, Hugo Hodgshon et Guilielmus Blundell, omnes dioc. Cestrensis.	Acced.
7 ^o die Guilielmus Colson, S. Theologiæ studiosus, a nobis sua sponte discessit, quia, etsi hanc urbem non reliquerit, novam tamen vitæ rationem inire [statuerat] ¹ ; post igitur aliquot menses uxorem duxit.	Disced.
9 ^o die Angliam missi tres ex sacerdotibus nostris; duo scholasticæ theologiæ auditores, v ^z .; D. Edmundus Genings et D. Hugo Sewell, 3 ^{us} positivæ theologiæ auditor, v ^z .; Alexander Rawlins.	Angliam missi.
14 ^o die venerunt ad nos Andreas Dorington, Roulandus Haberley, Georgius Wolley et Guilielmus Worthington [ex schola Augensi]. ²	Acced.
17 ^o die venit ad nos ex Anglia Antonius Hoskins dioc. Herefordiensis, juvenis claro genere oriundus.	Acced.

¹ A verb is wanted to complete the construction.² Added by Dr Worthington.

- Martyr. Is nobis retulit non ita multo ante D. Christoferum Bales presbyterum Londini coronatum martyrio fuisse.
- Acced. Aprilis 21 ex Anglia ad nos venit Rogerius Rawdon.
- Angl. Aprilis 28 Angliam missi sunt tres ex presbyteris nostris, videlicet, D. missi. Guilielmus Shingleton, in artibus magister, D. Joannes Clinch, per triennium scholasticæ theologiæ auditor, et D. Guilielmus Mush, auditor positivæ theologiæ; quorum primus dioc. Cestrensis fuit, 2^{us} Oxoniensis, 3^{us} Eboracensis.
- Disced. Eodem die discesserunt D. Lancelotus Backhowse, qui hic Guilielmum Harrisonum se vocari voluit, et Rodolphus Ashley, coquus noster; in coqui vero locum substitutus est Henricus Remington.

MAIUS.

1590. 2^o Maii ex literis amicorum intelleximus in civitate Roffensi, 13^o Aprilis Martyres. proxime elapsi, martyrio coronatos fuisse duos ex presbyteris nostris, videlicet, Dnm Milonem Gerard et Dnm Franciscum Dickenson.
- Disced. 5^o Maii hinc in militiam profectus est Joannes Sacheverill nobilis.
- Lectio D. 9^o die lectionem suam de casibus conscientiae incepit venerabilis vir D. Worthington. Thomas Worthingtonus, S. Theologiæ doctor.
- Disced. 17 die ad aquas thermales Spauenses profectus est eximius dns D. Guilielmus Giffordus, S. Theologiæ doctor; quocum una profecti sunt venerabiles viri Profect. D. Guilielmus Seborn et D. Richardus Smith, presbyteri.
- Mort. Hoc anno, quo autem mense ignoramus, hac ex vita migravit venerabilis presbyter D. Richardus Norrice nobilis, qui annos duos aut tres in Hispania egit, ubi etiam et fatis concessit.
- Lectio compendii. Hujus mensis fine logices compendium quibusdam ætate provectoribus prælegit Edmundus Lewkenor presbyter, ex mandato reverendi Dni Præsidis, quod 7 hebdomadarum spacio absolvit.

JUNIUS.

1590. Junii 2^o a Romano Anglorum seminario ad nos venerunt duo presbyteri, Romani. videlicet, D. Edouardus Cole et D. Joannes Nelson, et una cum illis ab eodem seminario D. Richardus Rowse.
- Angl. 8^o die iidem duo presbyteri, v^z, D. Ed. Cole et D. Jo. Nelson, cum D. Antonio missi. Rowborough, philosophiæ studioso, Angliam missi sunt. E quibus D. Rowborough
- Mort. in via mortuum accepimus; erat n[empe] jamdiu ante suum hinc discessum cum gravissimo morbo conflictatus.
- Acced. Junii 13^o ex Anglia ad nos venerunt D. Robertus Beech Cantabrigiensis, Joannes Saterford et Edmundus Tankard nobilis.
- Ordinati. 17^o die Laoduno redierunt 4^{or} ex nostris ad sacros ibi ordines promoti,

v^{z.}, D. Antonius Major, presbyteratus dignitatem adeptus; diaconi vero creati 3^{es}, v^{z.}, D. Thomas Green, D. Thomas Perpoint, D. Thomas Clark.

Eodem [die] ex Anglia ad nos venerunt sex, v^{z.}, Cuthbertus Trowlop, Franciscus Blenkinsop, Joannes Bingley, Robertus Sewell, Georgius Butler, Antonius Champney.

Acced.

Ex eorum sermone intelleximus, Londini pro constante fidei confessione tanquam læsæ magistratus reos, ea legum Angliæ iniquitas est, capitis supplicio affectos et in crucem, non ita multo ante illorum ad nos adventum, actos fuisse D. Antonium Middeltonum et D. Edouardum Jones, presbyteros.

Martyres.

JULIUS.

Hic, quia corpore infirmior D. Tho. Perpoint diac. humaniores literas suis ulterius sine magno valetudinis incommodo legere non potuit, huic illo in munere D. Tho. Green diaconus substitutus est.

1590.
Lectio D.
Green.

Julii 11^o Roma ad nos venerunt D. Edouardus Thwingus, scholasticæ theologiæ studiosus, et D. Joannes Yates, auditor theologiæ positivæ.

Acced.

12^o die Roma etiam ad nos venit D. Franciscus Cleiton presbyter.

Acced.

15^o die ab aquis thermalibus Spauensibus redierunt D. Guil. Giffordus, S. Theologiæ doctor, et venerabilis presbyter D. Rich. Smithus; quibuscum rediit etiam Thomas Loe, dispensator noster.

Redientes.

23^o Julii in æde sacra sanctimonialium D. Petri missam cantabat D. Kelison, id procurante ill^{ma} principe D. Renata a Lotharingia, dignissima ejus loci abbatissa.

Missa cantata in æde sanctimonialium.

25^o die ex Anglia venit [*Joannes*]¹ Thomas Talbot puer, dioc. Cestren., qui ad mensam in aula inferiore statim admissus est.

Acced.

Is retulit hoc anno in Anglia martyrio coronatos fuisse D. Richardum Hill, D. Joannem Hog, D. Edmundum Duke, D. Richardum Holiday.

Martyres.

Hoc mense compendium logices D. Edouardus Thwing, mandante venerabili D. Præsidi, illis prælegere incepit qui Deo volente totum logices et philosophiæ cursum audituri sunt.

Lectio D.
Thwing.

AUGUSTUS.

Hic fervori devotionis, quo in nocturnis processionibus utebatur, accessio quædam facta est; ter enim hebdomadis singulis; v^{z.}, feria 2^a, feria 4^a et feria 6^a, a 9^a vespertina usque ad medium noctis, una cum reverendo viro D. Joanne Le Besgue, totius academiæ cancellario, et numerosa tum ecclesiasticorum tum civium turba, cum processionibus et cantibus magnam urbis partem circuivimus, idque nonnunquam nudis et capitibus et pedibus.

1590.
Processionum aucta devotio.

14^o die, adhibito consilio et consensu reverendi domini Præsidis, quia hydrope valde laborabat ita ut vires illi ad studia prosequenda deesse putarentur,

Disced.

¹ Erased.

discessit Richardus Pollard nobilis, positivæ theologiæ studiosus, sanitatis videlicet, si fieri possit, recuperandæ studio.

18^o die a reverendiss^o in Christo patre D. episcopo Noviodunensi, in capella S. Crucis in ecclesia D. Virginis Rhemensi, receperunt primam tonsuram et minores hi quorum nomina sequuntur, v^z.—

Guilielmus Wakfieldus, Cestrensis.
 Edouardus Watersonus, Londinensis.
 Bernardus Hartleius, Cestrensis.
 Joannes Scotus, Eboracensis.
 Guilielmus Atkinsonus, Cestrensis.
 Joannes Wilton, Eboracensis.
 Richardus Monckus, Carliolensis.
 Griffinus Thomas, Bangoriensis.
 Christophorus Robinsonus, Carliolensis.
 Joannes Parsonus, Bathonensis et Wellensis.
 Edouardus Bennettus, Assaphensis.
 Thomas Lovedenus, Sarisburiensis.
 Griffinus Lloidus, Bangoriensis.
 Petrus Snows, Eboracensis.
 Thomas Paulinus, Cantuariensis.
 Reginaldus Robinsonus, Cestrensis.
 Nicolaus Ashtonus, Lichfeildensis.
 Arthurus Beckwithus, Eboracensis.
 Adamus Green, Vigorniensis.

Minores tantum receperunt:—

Edouardus Maihew, Sarisburiensis.
 Silvester Noricius, Bathonensis et Wellensis.
 Guilielmus Jhonsonus, Cestrensis.

Gualterus Enghamus, Cantuariensis.
 Joannes Redmannus, Cestrensis.
 Jacobus West, Eboracensis.
 Robertus Fisher, Carliolensis.
 Robertus Peale, Wintoniensis.
 Joannes Bennettus, Assaphensis.
 Petrus Goldsmitheus, Wintoniensis.
 Joannes Snowdenus, Londinensis.
 Robertus Druræus, Oxoniensis.
 Guilielmus Biefieldus, Londinensis.
 Franciscus Robinsonus, Eboracensis.
 Thomas Vitus, Londinensis.
 Thomas Martinus, Bristolensis.
 Richardus Gartheus, Dunelmensis.
 Joannes Sedgravus, Cestrensis.
 Joannes Cooperus, Lincolnensis.
 Christophorus Morus, Eboracensis.
 Richardus Sheldonus, Lichfeildensis.
 Rogerus Grenwaius, Herefordensis.
 Joannes Floidus, Eliensis.
 Thomas Hodgshonus, Eboracensis.

Robertus Chamberus, Eboracensis.
 Edouardus Brayus, Eboracensis.
 Georgius Hethersallus, Cestrensis.

Acced.

21^o die ex Anglia ad nos venerunt Thomas Hill, Thomas Dawbney et Gualterus Sadler, qui ad mensam in aula superiore admissi sunt et positivam jussi sunt theologiam audire.

Acced.

Eodem die venerunt Henricus Lin, Joannes Jackson et Thomas Lusher; quorum primus et tertius grammatices, medius poetices auditoribus additi sunt.

Rediens.

Eodem die Lutetia Parrhisiorum rediens ad nos venit D. Robertus Tempest, nobilis et sacræ theologiæ scholasticæ studiosus.

Romam
missi.

22^o die Romam ad Pontificium Anglorum seminarium missi sunt Henricus Clithero, Edouardus Maihew, Silvester Norrice, Joannes Sedgraves, Joannes

Floid, Griffinus Lloid, Robertus Beech, Thomas Martin, Richardus Sheldon, Georgius Pickard.

24 Augusti, qui dies Sancto Bartholomæo Apostolo sacer fuit, solennis rursus hic Rhemis processio fuit, erantque in ea induti albis et superpelliceis non multo pauciores 120. Habuimus autem, et in hac et in ea processione quam 11^o Martii fuisse dixi, locum nobis solis Anglis destinatum, et in sanctis reliquiis portandis nostris sunt non secus quam suorum operis usi : ex quo quam bene erga [nos] Rhemenses omnium ordinum affecti et animati sint facile videre est ; semper autem eximius vir D. Joannes Le Besgue, academiæ cancellarius, ac si nostrum unus esset, tum initio tum in fine processionis nostrum sacellum adit, et nostro se cœtui adjungit, nosque suos Anglos benignissime et familiarissime vocat.

Processio generalis.

Prox^o die, qui D. Ludovico Regi et Confessori sacer fuit, idem ad nos reverendus vir D. Joannes Le Besgue venit, et ex solis prope Anglis processionem instituit ; ipse enim, 40 aut circiter Gallis comitatus, se nobis adjunxit, et postquam ea [*lege a*] nobis lustrata loca illa essent quæ lustrari a canonicis ecclesiæ matricis Rhemensis solent in festo S^{mi} Corporis Christi, in æde sacra sanctimonialium D. Petri missam solennem secundum usum Romanum cantavit idem D. Le Besgue, assistentibus ei ad altare diacono, subdiacono, magistro ceremoniarum, thuriferario et acolythis Anglis. Præcentoris autem munere fungi dignatus est dignissimus vir Antonius a Bella Quercu, D. abbatissæ sanctimonialium D. Petri eleemosynarius, idemque ecclesiæ cathedralis Rhemensis canonicus : cæteri omnes cantores tribus exceptis Angli fuerunt.

Processio 3^a solennis etsi non generalis.

30 die Augusti fæliciter ex hac vita migravit Robertus Woodds Londinensis, qui proximo die in cœmeterio D. Stephani sepultus est hora circiter duodecima.

Mortuus.

Hoc fere tempore venerabilis presbyter D. Richardus Smith ei muneri præficietur quo patres ministri funguntur inter patres Soc. Jesu.

D. Smith pater minister.

Hujus mensis fine accepimus captos a militibus fuisse decem ex discipulis nostris quos nuper ad seminarium nostrum Romanum missos diximus, eosque literas quas Romam perferendas acceperant omnes perdidisse, deinde per undecim dies in carcere detentos et dure tractatos, postremo opera reverendissimi patris episcopi Verdunensis liberatos fuisse, et ab eo mirum in modum recreatos et refocillatos se rursus in viam dedisse.

Incarcerati Romam missi.

Hujus mensis fine secundæ grammaticorum classi præfectus est D. Richardus Slack, qui D^o Antonio Major successit.

Lector.

Eodem tempore logicen suis auditoribus publice prælegere cœpit D. Robertus Tempest junior.

Lector.

SEPTEMBER.

Septembris 12^o ill^{ma} Dna Renata a Lotharingia, sanctimonialium D. Petri abbatissa, dono nobis dedit casulam valde bonam et dalmaticam cum subdiaconi

1590. Paramenta nobis donata.

tunicella, additis stolis et manipulis ad eas requisitis; erant autem byssinæ et coloris rubri.

Processio
4^{ta}.

14 die, qui Exaltationi S. Crucis sacer fuit, voluit eadem ill^{ma} Dna ut processio per maximam urbis partem fieret ex solis propemodum Anglis, eisque albis indutis; in qua fuimus Angli plus minus 100, totique cœtui nostro tanquam duces præsidebant dignissimi viri D. Joannes Le Besgue, academix cancellarius, et D. Antonius a Bella Quercu, dictæ ill^{mae} principis eleemosynarius. Reversis autem nobis a supplicationibus in ecclesia sanctimonialium D. Petri missam celebravit dictus Dns Le Besgue, ministrantibus ei ad altare diacono, subdiacono, magistro ceremoniarum, thuriferario et acolythis Anglis; præcentoris officio fungi dignatus est D. Antonius a Bella Quercu.

Hispaniam
missi.

17^o die Hispaniam ad seminarium nostrum missi sunt decem ex nostris, v^z, quatuor diaconi, D. Tho. Green, D. Edmundus Gervaise, D. Tho. Perpoint et D. Gualterus Oven; sex item philosophix auditores, v^z, Joannes Worthington, Robertus Drury, Joannes Tomson, Matthæus Beningfeld, Franciscus Kemp et Joannes Bennet.

Redientes.

18^o die Lutetia Parrhisiorum redierunt ad nos venerabiles presbyteri, D. Robertus Tempest U. J. licentiatus et D. Tho. Nelson.

Ordinati.

22^o Septembris Laoduni ad sacrum presbyteratus ordinem promotus est D. Thomas Clark; ad diaconatus ordinem D. Antonius Page; ad subdiaconatus ordinem D. Petrus Snow, D. Richardus Monk, D. Bernardus Hartley, D. Joannes Wilton: quorum primus est dioces. Cantuariensis, v^z, D. Thomas Clark; D^{us} Ant. Page dioc. Londinensis, D. Petrus Snow dioc. Eboracensis, D. Rich. Monk dioc. Carliolensis, D. Ber. Hartley dioc. Cestrensis, D. Joannes Wilton dioc. Eboracensis.

Hisp.
missi.

Septemb. 29 Hispaniam ad seminarium nostrum missi sunt 10^{cm} ex nostris, v^z, D. Guilielmus Jonson et D. Georgius Hethersall, positivæ dum hic agerent theologiæ studiosi, [*Franciscus*]¹ Rogerius² Filcock, Thomas Loveden, Hugo Hodgshon, Joannes Parsons, Griffinus Thomas, Richardus Garth, Joannes Scot, Nicolaus Ashton.

Mortuus.

Ult^o Septembris hac ex vita migravit Gulielmus Wakefeld, theologiæ studiosus.

OCTOBER.

1590.
Angl.
missi.

3^o Octob. Angliam missi sunt D. Franciscus Cleiton dioc. Lichfeldiensis [qui nuper Roma venit]² et D. Thomas Clark dioc. Cantuariensis.

Adventus
ad urbem
Legati
Pontificis.

Eodem die hanc ad urbem advolavit, comitatus nobilissimo Domino de S. Paul imperatore bellico ejusque nonnullis ducibus et militibus, illustrissimus princeps et Cardinalis Henricus Caietanus, Legatus Summi nuper Pontificis

¹ Erased.

² Interlined in D^r Worthington's handwriting.

Sixti V (superiore enim mense, septimo videlicet Septembris, Summus ille Pontifex hac ex vita migravit), cujus adventus universo clero populoque Rhemensi et nobis præcipue Anglis, utpote universæ Anglorum nationis Protectoris, gratissimus fuit. Quod effusa extra urbis portas ingens hominum turba et multitudo declaravit. Primi enim occurrerunt ei viri inter cives primarii, equis insidentes, et aliquot equitum armatorum turmæ; deinde copiosa peditum item armatorum multitudo. Secundus nobis Anglis locus destinatus est. Ex nostro autem numero triginta seniores superpelliceis induti, reliqui omnes nigris decenter togis amicti. Eorum qui superpelliceis induti erant primus crucem, quæ in processionibus nobis præferri solet, bajulabat. Huic omnino proximus fuit eximius vir D. Richardus Barrettus, S. Theologiæ doctor et dignissimus Anglorum omnium Rhemis agentium præses. Qui cum nomine cleri populique Rhemensis et Anglorum omnium hac in urbe commorantium orationem gratulatoriam brevem, ut ferebat ratio temporis, habuisset, ill^{mus} D. Legatus, singula illius verba placidissimo vultu audiens, humanissimis tandem verbis iisque latinis ipse respondere dignatus est. Significavit autem, ut Rhemenses omnes, ita nos præcipue Anglos sibi charissimos esse; quod deinceps non solis se verbis sed et factis confirmaturum pollicitus est. 3^m extra portas urbis locum dignissimus totius academiæ rector, procuratores, et omnium facultatum professores et doctores, habitibus induti, deinde earundem facultatum auditores, occupaverunt. Eratque communis lætitiæ signum datum, multis e muro civitatis displosis tormentis bellicis grandioribus. Intra vero ipsius civitatis mœnia alia loca archidiaconis duobus ecclesiæ cathedralis Rhemensis canonicisque tum ejus tum aliarum ecclesiarum constituta sunt¹, alia vero singulis religiosorum ordinibus, prout moris est ut in processionibus et conventibus generalibus disponantur.

Quarto die, qui D. Francisco sacer fuit, nos in seminario nostro invisere dignatus est idem illustrissimus princeps et Cardinalis Henricus Caietanus, Summi Pontificis Legatus. Qui cum in superiore aulæ superioris parte cathedram supremam in qua sederet delegisset, assidentibus ei a dexteris, sed in loco ab ipso Cardinale disjunctiore et aliquanto inferiore, excellentissimo chiliarcha Duo de S. Paul, a sinistris vero duobus reverendissimis episcopis, altero Francisco Panigirolo, Italo, omnium totius mundi concionatorum coryphæo, et altero cujus nomen nobis ignotum erat, item alio illustri viro, ut ex vestibus visus est, laico, suggestum in parte aulæ ejusdem inferiore constitutum ascendit dignissimus vir D. Guilielmus Giffordus, S. Theologiæ doctor, qui orationem gratulatoriam et valde elegantem ad Legatum habuit. Quam sibi gratissimam fuisse, tum ex vultu Legati, tum ex corporis motu et gestu, tum denique ex sermone quem cum episcopo Panigirolo habuit, facile intelleximus et valde lætati sumus. Quamquam et esset, sine ista externa animi erga nos sui significatione, aspectus

Mors Summi Pontificis.

Adventus ejusdem Legati ad seminarium nostrum.

¹ In MS. constitutus est.

Fames
Parisina.

communis parentis nostri, patroni et protectoris multo jucundissimus. Cui erepto nuper ex inimicorum faucibus (Lutetia, in qua erat, obsidione cincta) quis ita se ex silice natum ostenderet qui non ex animo gratularetur? Vidimus enim a fame liberatum Parisina ipsum Lutetiae et totius Galliae liberatorem; tali autem fame, ut nequaquam fortasse major esset illa omnium libris et linguis celebratissima, obsessa olim a Tito et Vespasiano illa urbe, Hierosolymitana. Cujus ad nos famis eo minus mendax et certior fama pervenit, quod nuper convenimus duos venerabiles sacerdotes nostros, dominum videlicet Robertum Tempestum, J. U. licentiatum, et D. Thomam Nelsonum, praeterea etiam et juvenem quendam nobilem Robertum Tempestum, domini Roberti Tempesti sacerdotis ex fratre Michaele nepotem, qui nobis retulerunt asininas, mulinas et equinas avidissime se carnes comedisse. Et cum ne earum quidem aut aliarum carniuum copia daretur, se cum quinque aut sex aliis sacerdotibus Anglis et duobus fratribus nobilissimi domini comitis Northumbriae solo jusculeo spisso ex aqua et farina avenacea, vix bene detractis paleis, confecto, melle propter farinae amaritudinem ijecto, famem per aliquot hebdomadas sedavisse. In has tamen difficultates coniectus, dictus amplissimus Cardinalis animo nihil minus quam fracto et pusillo fuit; ita ut clero et civibus Parisiensibus, monitis, hortationibus, consiliis, imo effusis copiosissime in eleemosynam et munificentiam nummis, ut vasa sua argentea et aurea distrahere et divendere coactus sit, nunquam defuit. Quibus effectum est ut sibi omnium, non secus Parisiensium quam nostros, suo ad nos adventu, patrocinio et multis aliis beneficiis animos imperpetuum devinuerit.

Acced.

7^o die Octob. ex Anglia ad nos venerunt quinque, v^z., Georgius Holker, Cestrensis dioc., Humfredus Hughes Denbighensis, Laurentius Stafford Staffordiensis, Joannes Gervaise Staffordiensis, Franciscus Forster Salopiensis.

Septem
sacerdotes
in Angliam
profecti.

Hoc fere tempore accepimus variis ex locis in Angliam profectos esse D. Guilielmum Birket et D. Joannem Brusford sacerdotes, qui et antea Angliae sacramenta administrarunt; item D. Guilielmu Watsonum sacerdotem, qui et antea duras carceris in Anglia molestias pertulit; praeter hos etiam eo commigrasse D. Christoferum Lassels, D. Briantum Stapleton, Dnm Georgium Perse, presbyteros; postremo D. Guilielmum Smith, qui antea praedicans et officio sacerdotis quoad sacramentorum administrationem in Anglia fungens ibi incarceratus fuit.

Mors
Pontificis
Urbani 7ⁱ.

17^o die certiores facti sumus ex vita migrasse sanctissimum patrem Urbanum ejus nominis septimum, Pontificem Max^m, quem quidem vicesimo quinto die Septembris ex vivorum numero excessisse, cum undecim tantum diebus sedisset, intelleximus; cujus mors graviss^m ecclesiae vulnus inflixit, quia illo de fide catholica propaganda et arcendis ab ecclesia lupis nemo aut fuit aut potuit esse magis sollicitus.

Eodem 17^o accepimus fatis concessisse venerabilem presbyterum D. Joannem Hargravum, philosophiæ in seminario Rhemensi, sex abhinc retroactis annis, prælectorem.

D. Hargrave mortuus.

NOVEMBER.

Novemb. 8^o redierunt ad nos reverendus presbyter D. Robertus Tempest, J. U. licentiatus, et cognatus ejus D. Nicolaus Tempest, scholasticæ theologiæ studiosus.

1590.
Redientes.

9^o Novembris discessit, studiorum laboribus ferendis impar et inidoneus, Georgius Holker.

Disced.

19 Novembris a schola Augensi huc ad nos missi venerunt Edouardus Lovell, Edouardus Kennion, Galfridus Pole, Franciscus Eisam, Franciscus Grimston, Joannes Killinghall, Richardus Griffin.

Acced.

Eodem die ex Anglia venerunt Richardus Moreton, Humfredus Sicklemore, Guilielmus York.

Acced.

DECEMBER.

Prima die Decembris reverendus pater, P. Thomas Darbishire, Societatis Sanctissimi Nominis Jesu presbyter, annorum et morum canitie venerandus senex, ad nos venit, per aliquot nobiscum menses diversaturus.

1590.
Acced.

5^o die ad summum summi Pontificatus culmen et fastigium Romæ evectum accepimus virum doctrinæ et sanctitatis laude præstantem, Cardinalem Cremoneensem; de quo singula summa speramus, quia cum Gregorii XIVⁱ nomine se usurpari voluerit credibile est illius tanquam optimi prædecessoris sui vestigiis velle insistere.

Summus Pontifex creatur.

7^o Decemb. venit ex Hispania ad nos Edouardus Chepman, qui infra triduum ad mensam in inferiore aula admissus est et logices auditoribus aggregatus.

Acced.

18^a die venit ad nos D. Thomas Hide nobilis, qui cum quinque annos sub principe Parmensi militasset, militiæ laboribus fractus ejusque vitæ generis pertæsus, hic ad tempus aliquod commorari in animo habuit.

Acced.

19 die venit ad nos D. Richardus Giffordus nobilis, hic per mensem aut circiter commoraturus, deinde militatum sub excellentissimo principe duce Parmensi rediturus.

Acced.

20 die Laodunum profecti sunt tres ex nostris, quorum D. Edouardus Thwing, hebraicæ et græcæ linguarum prælector et rhetoricorum præceptor, ad sacrum presbyterii ordinem promotus est; Dns autem Richardus Monk ad diaconatus, D. Reginaldus Robinson ad subdiaconatus ordinem est evectus.

Ordinati.

22^o die venit ad nos Parrisiis D. Guilielmus Harrisonus, juris canonici licentiatus.

Acced.

Hujus mensis fine in loco procuratoris seu superioris œconomi D^o Worthingtono successit D. Rob. Tempest senior, U. J. licentiatus.

Œconomus novus.

JANUARIUS.

1591.
Mortuus
D. Hide.

3^o die intra horas quintam et sextam pomeridianas, convenienter rationi, pieque ac sancte perceptis S. ecclesie sacramentis, ex hac vita migravit D. Thomas Hide nobilis, quem superius diximus per aliquot annos sub duce Parmensi militavisse. Isque postridie ejus diei in cœmiterio D. Stephani sepultus est.

Disced.

10 die discesserunt reverendus presbyter D. Guilielmus Harrisonus, juris canonici licentiatus, et D. Richardus Giffordus nobilis.

Acced.

13 die ex Anglia ad nos venerunt D. Hugo Bentley Oxoniensis et Franciscus Barnby.

Acced.

14^o die a schola Augensi ad nos missus est Richardus Warnford, rhetorices auditor.

Mortuus.

15^o die hora 3^a matutina nobilis et optimæ spei adolescens Edouardus Lovellus, comitatus Norfolciensis, excessit e vita, die autem 16^o sepultus est.

Disce^l.

Jan. 24 discessit Thomas Pawlin, positivæ theologiæ studiosus.

Disced.

Jan. 29 discessit Edmundus Tankard, nobilis adolescens et logices auditor.

FEBRUARIUS.

1591.
Acced.

Ultimo Feb. ex Anglia ad nos rediit Guilielmus Harington, diœc. Lincolniensis, quocum una venerunt Guilielmus Twidall ejusdem diœcesis et Henricus Thurkell, diœc. Eborac.

Captivus.

Ex eorum sermone accepimus D. Georgium Beisly sacerdotem a Topliffō presbytero-mastige comprehensum, et per 6 hebdomadarum spacium incarcerationum fuisse antequam quid de illo fieret catholici intelligerent, adhuc autem et captivum detineri et gravius quotidie supplicium expectare.

MARTIUS.

1591.
Disced.

26 Martii Angliam reversi sunt Petrus Goldsmithus, scholasticæ theologiæ auditor, et Henricus Nortonus, philosophiæ studiosus, uterque nobilis, Nortonus autem patris sui hæres.

Hisp. missi.

Eodem die Hispaniam ad Anglorum seminarium missi sunt Justinianus Bray Cornubiensis et Antonius Hoskins, Herefordiensis diœces., uterque nobilis et logices auditor.

APRILIS.

1591.
Ordinati.

Aprilis 2^o Suessoniis redierunt decem ex nostris, qui 30 et 31^o Martii ad ordines ibidem sacros promoti sunt, v^z, D. Rich. Monk diœc. Carliolensis ad sacrum presbyteratus ordinem; D. Petrus Snow diœc. Eborac., D. Bernardus Hartley diœc. Cestren., D. Reginaldus Robinson diœc. etiam Cestren., D. Joannes

Wilton diœc. Eborac. ; hi inquam quatuor, ad diaconatus 30 die, 31° autem die ad presbyteratus ordinem evecti sunt.

D. vero Gualterus Ingeam diœc. Cantuar., D. Joannes Yats diœc. Lichfeldien., D. Adamus Green diœc. Vigorn., D. Rogerius Rawdon diœc. Eboracen., D. Christopherus Robinson diœc. Carliolensis, 29 die Martii ad minores ordines, 30 die ad subdiaconatum, 31 die ad diaconatum admissi et promoti sunt.

Aprilis 1° discessit D. Thomas Hebden, theologiæ positivæ auditor, quia Disced. animum a sacris ordinibus percipiendis alienum habebat.

Aprilis 11° Sussiones profecti sunt tres ex nostris, v^{z.}, D. Robertus Tempestus, nobilis et diœc. Dunelm., D. Jacobus West diœc. Eborac. et D. Joannes Cowper diœc. Lincoln. ; qui omnes ibidem 12° et 13° diebus ad minores et subdiaconatum promoti sunt. Ordinati.

14° die ex Anglia ad nos venit Joannes Feild [Suffeld]¹, diœces. Cestren. Acced.

18° die Aprilis in Angliam profecturus discessit Guilielmus Twidall ; quocum una discessit D. Joannes Beke, artium m^r et sacerdos, brevi ut existimatur rediturus. Disced.

23° die Angliam missi discesserunt duo ex sacerdotibus nostris, videlicet, D. Reginaldus Robinson et D. Rich. Monk. In Angl. missi.

Eodem die in Angliam etiam profecturi discesserunt duo adolescentes nobiles, v^{z.}, Tho. Whitus et Guil. Tempestus. Disced.

MAIUS.

15° die Angliam missi discesserunt D. Guilielmus Bishop, sac. theologiæ licentiatus ; qui antea quidem in Anglia longas pro fide cath^a carceris molestias ferens tandem solum vertere coactus est ; jam vero sacramenta denuo populo ministraturus et sacræ rursus fidei mysteria reclusurus Angliam repetiit. Quocum missus est D. Petrus Snow presbyter, diœc. Eborac. 1591. Angl. missi.

20 die Romam ad seminarium Anglorum Pontificium missi sunt 8° ex nostris, v^{z.}, Humfredus Sicklemore, Andreas Baily, Edouardus Bennet, Franciscus Blenkinsop, Guilielmus Blundel, Reginaldus Battie, Cuthbertus Trowlop, Thomas Talbot. Romam missi.

Eodem etiam die Mussipontum profectus est D. Antonius Major presbyter. Disced.

24 die redierunt D. Joannes Beke presbyter et D. Tho. Loe dispensator noster. Red.

Maii 27 Angliam missi sunt duo sacerdotes ex nostris, v^{z.}, D. Joannes Wilton et D. Bernardus Hartley. Angl. missi.

Eodem die Angliam, recuperandæ sanitatis gratia, missus est Richardus Warnford, rhetorices auditor. Disced.

30 die in Patriam Inferiorem discessit D. Laurentius Webb, J. canonici Disced.

¹ Written above.

doctor, ut cum D. Thoma Baileo, qui ejus carere consuetudine et consortio non potuit quippe cui a multis jam annis intimus fuit, uno eodemque loco viveret.

Disced. Eodem die sub duce Cenomanorum militaturus discessit D. Jo. Snowden, positivæ theologiæ auditor.

Disced. Eodem die discessit D. Edouardus Bray, theologiæ positivæ auditor.

JUNIUS.

1591. Junii 8^o et nono Suessoniis ex nostris ad ordines sacros promoti sunt hi, v^{z.},
Ordinati. D. Joannes Yates diœc. Lichfeld., D. Gualterus Ingham diœc. Cantuar., D. Adamus Greene diœc. Vigorn. et D. Rogerius Rawdon diœc. Eborac.; ad diaconatum vero D. Rob. Tempest diœc. Dunelm. et D. Rob. Hauxworth Eboracen.

Romani acced. 14^o die Roma ad nos venerunt D. Henricus Bell et D. Thomas Coffin,
Angl. missus. presbyteri. Ex illis intelleximus D. Antonium Major in Angliam profectum esse, facultate sibi a reverendo D. Præside antequam hinc discederat concessa.

JULIUS.

1591. 3^o Julii Bruxellas versus profectus est venerabilis vir D. Thomas Worthing-
Disced. tonus, S. Theologiæ doctor, cui in lectione casuum conscientiæ successit D. Edmundus Arosmith sacerdos.

Angl. missi. Eodem die Angliam versus iter susceperunt duo presbyteri qui nuper Roma venerant, v^{z.}, D. Thomas Coffinus et D. Henricus Bellus.

Profectus D. Præses. 10 die Namurecum et inde, ut creditur, Bruxellas versus profectus est reverendus d^{us} D. Richardus Barrettus, S. Theologiæ doctor, præses noster; quocum una profectus est D. Nicolaus Tempestus, scholast^o theolog^o auditor, et servus D. Præsidis Guilielmus Huitson.

Angl. missi. Eodem die Angliam missi discesserunt duo ex presbyteris nostris, v^{z.}, D. Rogerius Rawdon et D. Joannes Yates, quorum prior diœcæsis fuit Eboracensis, posterior vero diœcæsis Lichfeldiensis.

Acced. 14^o die Parrisiis ad nos venit D. Samuel Kennet sacerdos.

Angl. missus. Ultimo Julii Angliam petiturus discessit idem D. Samuel Kennet.

Acced. Martyres. Eodem ult^o Julii venerunt ad nos Gaspar Lowberie et Robertus Feldsend, qui nuper ex Anglia in Galliam commigrarunt. Illi nobis retulerunt tres ex sacerdotibus nostris nuper in Anglia martyrio coronatos esse, v^{z.}, D. Georgium Beisley, D. Georgium Dickenson et D. Mumfordum Scot.

AUGUSTUS.

1591. 14^o die missæ in sacello nostro cantatæ interesse dignatus est reverendus in
Visitat nos ep. Placentinus. Christo pater episcopus Placentinus, Summi Pontificis in his Galliarum partibus vicelegatus; qui post peractum sacrum missæ officium in aulam venit collegii nostri communem, ubi luculenta Francisci Tregiani, theologiæ scholasticæ studiosi, oratione exceptus est. Cui ipse episcopus latine respondit, tantaque suavitate

temperavit orationem suam omnium ut in animos influeret. Summum enim suum erga nos amorem testatus est, studia conatusque nostros laudavit, quibus promovendis se nunquam defuturum dixit. In extrema vero oratione sua posuit, vidisse se nostros in seminario Romano, et jam hoc in seminario Rhemensi, percupere vero idem nobis officii in Anglia præstare.

Sequente die in sacello nostro missam celebravit, et cuidam sacerdoti ex nostris confessus est; et in aula D. Præsidis per totum prandii spacium commoratus est, perque fenestram quandam quo ordine singula ministrarentur et gererentur in aula inferiore ubi pueri sedent speculatus est.

20 die a thermis in Patria Inferiore rediit eximius Dominus præses noster, D. Richardus Barrettus.

Ep. Placent. in collegii sacello missam celebrat.

Reditus D. Præsidis.

SEPTEMBER.

5^o Septemb. venit ad nos D. Gualterus Marsh Cantabrigiensis, qui postridie ad mensam in aula superiore admissus est.

1591. Acced.

12^o die rediit D. Nicolaus Tempest; quocum una venerunt, qui nuper ex Anglia venerant, Gulielmus Elis diœces. Eborac., Christoferus Walpole diœces. Nordovic., Thomas Lucie et Antonius Rowse, diœces. item uterque Nordovicensis.

Acced.

Hi referunt tres in Anglia esse, quorum alter se Jesum dicit, a quo si perconteris quo nomine appelletur, respondet, Sum qui sum; sin vero replicas, Ergo Jesus es tu, respondet, Tu dicis: 2^{us} se prophetam dicit et Misericordiam vocari: tertius item se esse prophetam asserit et Vindictæ nomine usurpandum. Horum unus dicit reginam Angliæ hoc anno morituram, de regni solio deturbandam quidem, sed animam tamen ejus ad cœlos subvolaturam. Idem dicit Whitgiftum, pseudo-episcopum Cantuariensem, fide et religione a se discrepare et tamen salvandum esse.

Pseudo-jesus et duo pseudo-prophete in Anglia.

21 Septembris, in sacello S. Crucis ecclesiæ cathedralis Rhemensis, ad sacrum presbyteratus ordinem promoti sunt D. Antonius Page diœces. Londinensis et D. Robertus Tempest, D. Michaelis Tempesti filius, diœc. Dunchn.; ad diaconatum vero D. Joannes Cowper diœc. Lincoln. et D. Jacobus West diœc. Eborac.; 3^o subdiaconatus ordinem eodem die consecuti sunt D. Rich. Broughtonus diœc. Lincoln. et D. Edouardus Waterson diœc. Londinen., Dominus item Rogerius Cadwaliter diœces. Herefordiensis, et Dominus Rob. Pelus diœces. Wintoniensis.

Ordinati.

Pridie ejus diei, i.[e.] 20 Septemb., in Angliam missi discesserunt D. Gualterus Ingham et D. Adamus Green, prior diœc. Cantuarien., posterior vero Vigorniensis.

Angliam missi.

Septemb. 29 venerunt ad nos Adamus Ayer et Ottiwellus Needam, qui nuper ex Anglia venerant, et sequente die ad mensam in aula inferiore admissi sunt.

Acced.

OCTOBER.

Octob. 24 Lutetiam Parrisiorum, impetrata prius venia a D. Præsidente, profectus est Cuthbertus Heighington, positivæ theologiæ studiosus.

1591. Disced.

Acced. Octob. 27 ex Anglia ad nos venit Joannes Smithson, qui statim ad mensam in aula inferiore admissus est.

NOVEMBER.

1591. Novembris 16 ex Anglia ad nos venit Joannes Burton, qui proximo die ad
Acced. mensam in aula inferiore admissus est.

Acced. Novemb. 20 Roma venit ad nos Thomas Manger, scholasticæ theologiæ auditor, quem adversa valetudine laborantem huc Romani seminarii rector mittendum curavit, ut his in Galliarum partibus sanitatem recuperaret. Quod ei, Deo propitio, iter agenti accidit, ita ut ad nos prorsus sanus rediret.

Rediens. Eodem die Lutetia Parrhisiorum rediit Cuthb. Heighington.

Acced. 26 Növemb. ex Anglia ad nos venit Arthurus Cufald nobilis, qui eodem die ad mensam in aula inferiore admissus est.

Acced. Eodem die ex Anglia item venit Guilielmus Poulwheelee nobilis, qui etiam ad mensam in aula inferiore admissus est.

DECEMBER.

1591. Decemb. 23 ex Anglia ad nos venerunt D. Audoenus Fletcher diœc. Oxon.
Acced. et D. Thomas Brusco diœc. Cestren.

Acced. Eodem die ex Anglia venerunt Rodolphus Hentslow diœc. Winton., Richardus Bartlet diœc. Glocestren., et Joannes atque Georgius Talboti, fratres, diœc. Cestren.

Ordinati. Decemb. 22^o Laoduni ad sacrum subdiaconatus ordinem promoti sunt D. Thomas Manger diœcesis Cicestren., D. Guilielmus Harrington diœcesis Eboracensis et Dns Lionellus Woodward diœcesis Nordovic.

JANUARIUS.

1592. Januarii 3^o Angliam missus discessit D. Antonius Page presbyter, scholasticæ
Angl. theologiæ auditor.
missus.

Romam Januarii 8^o Romam ad Anglorum seminarium missi sunt 9^{em} ex nostris, v^{z.},
missi. Joannes Burton, Galfridus Pole, Arthurus Beckwith, Joannes Jackson, Georgius Wolley, Christoferus Walpole, Franciscus Robinson, Andreas Dorington, Franciscus Fosterus.

Acced. Januarii 13^o a schola Augensi ad nos venerunt Rogerius Mosse, Guilielmus Cowpland et Laurentius Worthington.

FEBRUARIUS.

1592. Feb. 1^o ad nos venit Henricus Pet, 3 annis in collegio Mertonensi Oxonii
Acced. educatus.

Acced. Eodem die a schola Augensi ad nos venerunt Erasmus Sanders et Andreas Chapman.

Disced. Feb. 4 discessit bona cum reverendi D. Præsidis venia Guilielmus York, diœcesis Eborac.

Retulit nobis Henricus Pet venerabilem presbyterum Dominum Edmundum Genings, eaptum in ædibus nobilis viri Swithuni Wells, pro foribus earundem ædium eodem supplicio capitali affectum esse quo affici solent læsæ majestatis rei. Deinde vero D. Swithunum Wells in erucem, uti latrones in Anglia solent, actum fuisse hac sola de eausa quia sacerdotem hospitio exceperat. Eundem vero Swithunum eum jam sealam ascendisset sic Topleffum perseeutorem suum affatum fuisse,—Vere et ingenue, Topleffe, me tibi ex toto animo gratias agere profiteor quod hoc mihi modo vitæ finiendæ author existas; vere inquam et toto tibi animo gratias ago, jam enim non est dissimulandi locus; nam eum ipse malus et annosus sim, nequaquam sperare potui sic Deum meeum faeturum esse misericordiam suam ut hoc mihi mortis genere vita eriperetur: verum ego pro te, Topleffe, cum ad locum speratum pervenero, Deum preeabor ut ex Saulo perseeutore verum te Paulum efficiat.

Martyrium.

Eodem die Tiburni læsæ majestatis reis debitum supplicium pertulerunt, non quia perduelles, sed quia eatholici sacerdotes missam celebrarunt, quod in Anglia supplicio læsæ majestatis debito puniri solet, D. Eustathius White et D. Oliverius Pladen.

Martyres.

20 die versus Angliam profectus est D. Gualterus Marsh, positivæ theologiæ studiosus.

Disced.

24 die Feb., in sacello palatii cardinalitii juxta ædem D. Mariæ Virginis, ad sacrum presbyteratus ordinem promoti erant duo ex nostris, videlicet, D. Joannes Cooper diœces. Londinensis et D. Christoferus Robinson diœces. Carliolensis. Ordines conferebat illustrissimus Dns Philippus Segæ, S^{us} Ro^{us} eeclesiæ Card^{lis} et episcopus Plaentinus.

Ordinati a D. ep. Placentino.

Ibidem eodem die ad sacrum diaconatus ordinem promoti sunt D. Guilielmus Harrington diœces. Eboracæ., D. Lionellus Woodward diœces. Nordovic., D. Robertus Pele diœces. Wintonien., D. Richardus Broughton diœces. Lincoln., D. Rogerius Cadwaliter diœces. Hereford., D. Edouardus Waterson diœces. Londinen., D. Thomas Manger diœces. Winton.; subdiaconi vero D. Gualterus Sadler diœces. Petroburgensis, D. Guilielmus Bifeld Londonen. diœces., et D. Joannes Bingley diœces. Eboracen.

Ordinati.

Primam tonsuram tantum acceperunt, Laurentius Worthington Cestrensis diœcesis, [*Andreas Chapman, Angli patris filius sed Rhotomagi natus,*]¹ Erasmus Sanders.

24^o die Feb., 1592.

Primam tonsuram et minores eodem etiam tempore acceperunt:—

D. Georgius Butler, diœces. Liehfel-
diensis.

Rogerus Mosse, Nordovicensis
diœces.

D. Joannes Duffield, diœces. Cestrensis.

Robertus Sewell, Carliolensis diœces.

Franeiseus Barnbie, diœces. Eboracensis.

Antonius Champney, diœces. Eboracen.

Henricus Pet, diœces. Cantuarien.

Robertus Fisher, diœces. Carliolensis.

¹ Erased.

Robertus Benson, diœc. Nordovicen.
 Humfredus Hews, diœc. Assaphen.
 Rodolphus Hentslow, diœc. Winton.
 Franciscus Eisam, diœc. Wellensis seu Bathoniensis.
 Gulielmus Atkinson, diœc. Cestren.
 D. Antonius Rowse, diœc. Nordovic.
 D. Thomas Everard, diœc. Nordovic.
 D. Gasper Lowberie, diœc. London.
 D. Edouardus Chapman, diœc. Bathonien. seu Wellensis.
 D. Joannes Smithson, diœc. Cestren.
 Joannes Saterford, diœc. Lincoln.
 Henricus Lin, diœc. Nordovic.
 Joannes Gervase, diœc. Lichfeld.
 Richardus Bartlet, diœc. Glocestren.
 Arthurus Cufand, vulgo dictus Cufald, diœc. Winton.
 Georgius Talbot, diœc. Cestren.

Edouardus Millington, diœc. Londoniensis
 Joannes Killinghall, diœc. Dunclm.
 Gulielmus Elis, diœc. Eborac.
 Gulielmus Worthington, diœc. Cestren.
 Robertus Feldsend, diœc. Lichfeldiensis.
 Otwellus seu Oswaldus Needam, diœc. Lichfeld.
 Gulielmus Coupland, diœc. Eborac.
 D. Hugo Bentley, diœc. Cestren.
 Richardus Moreton, diœc. Eboracen.
 Adamus Aire, diœc. Lichfeld.
 Edouardus Kennion, diœc. Cestrensis.
 Gulielmus Coffin.
 D. Audoenus Fletcher, diœc. Oxon.
 Roulandus Haberley, Lichfeld. diœcesis.
 Henricus Therkell, diœc. Dunclm.
 Marcus Penkevell, diœc. Exoniensis.

MARTIUS.

1592.
Ordinati.

Sabb^o post Dominicam Lætare ab eodem ill^{mo} Cardinale ex nostris ad sacros ordines promoti sunt,

Ad presbyteratum quidem 4^{or}, viz:—

D. Thomas Manger, diœc. Winton.
 D. Edouardus Waterson, diœc. London.

D. Robertus Pele, diœc. Winton.
 D. Gulielmus Harington, diœc. Eborac.

Diaconus vero tunc temporis unus tantum, v^z, D. Gualterus Sadler, diœc. Petroburgensis.

Subdiaconi vero eodem etiam tempore septem, videlicet:—

D. Hugo Bentley, diœc. Cestren.
 D. Thomas Everard, diœc. Nordovic.
 D. Antonius Rowse, diœc. Nordovic.

D. Georgius Butler, diœc. Lichfeld.
 D. Thomas Dawbney, diœc. Nordovic.
 D. Audoenus Fletcher, diœc. Oxonien.
 D. Joannes Duffeld, diœc. Cestrensis.

Acced.

Martii 28^o ex Anglia ad nos venit Georgius Parsons, nepos D. Roberti Parsons, Soc. Jesu presbyteri.

APRILIS.

Aprilis 28 in Angliam profecti sunt Edwardus Codrington, nobilis juvenis, et Guilielmus Polwheele, juvenis item nobilis, impetrata prius a Dno Præside venia. Codrington, dum nobiscum versaretur, Smith dictus est; Powlwheele, Knowles.

Ultimo Aprilis accessit ad nos Robertus [*Clark*]¹ Pet, qui proximo die ad mensam in aula inferiore admissus est.

Eodem die ex Anglia ad nos venit Guilielmus Nailer, qui proximo die ad mensam in aula item inferiore est admissus.

MAIUS.

3^o Maii accessit ad nos Georgius Askew [*seu Askwith*]¹ Londinensis.

12^o Maii hinc in Angliam missi sunt [*tres*]¹ duo valetudinarii v^{z.}, Laurentius Stafford et Roulandus Haberley, qui si pristinam recuperarint sanitatem se redituros polliciti sunt.

Eodem die Duacum item missus est Robertus Feldsend, ut periculum faceret utrum ex aeris mutatione pristinae sanitati restitui posset.

21^o Maii Laodunum profecti sunt quinque ex nostris ut ad sacros ordines promoverentur, v^{z.}, D. Audoenus Fletcher diocæs. Oxoniensis et D. Georgius Butler diocæs. Lichfeld; qui duo 23^o die ejusdem mensis ad sacrum diaconatus ordinem promoti sunt, 24^o die ad presbyteratum, erant enim antea subdiaconi. At alii tres subdiaconi, v^{z.}, D. Thomas Everard diocæs. Nordovic., D. Antonius Rowse diocæs. item Nordovic., et D. Thomas Dawbney diocæs. etiam Nordovic. diaconi tantum die 23^o facti sunt.

29 die ex Anglia ad nos venerunt tres, videlicet, Thomas Young, Thomas Ash et [*Robertus*]¹ Radulphus Shepard.

JUNIUS.

6^o die Junii rediit ad nos sanus et valens Robertus Feldsend, qui discessit valetudinarius.

7^o die [*Roma*]¹ ad nos venerunt venerabilis vir D. Edouardus Weston presbyter, sacræ theologiæ doctor, qui cursum scholasticæ theologiæ in Pontificio Anglorum seminario audivit Romæ. Quicum venit optimus juvenis D. Jacobus Byshop, qui totum ibidem etiam cursum absolvit philosophicum et ab absolvendo cursu theologiæ scholastico non procul aberat.

Eodem die venerunt Edouardus Nobell Oxoniensis et Camillus Snigo, D. Octaviani Snigo, presbyteri et Romani seminarii alumni, frater.

9 die Hispaniam missi sunt 3^{es} ex nostris, v^{z.}, Robertus Chambers et Guilielmus Bifeld, scholasticæ theologiæ auditores, et Richardus Beisly, philosophiæ auditor.

Eodem die ad patrum suum missus est, v^{z.} patrem Robertum Parsons,

¹ Erased.

- presbyterum Societatis Jesu, Georgius Parsons, qui una cum tribus illis Hispaniam est profectus.
- D. Præses. 10 die ad castrum S. Theodorici profectus est eximius D. Præses, ut cum reverendo patre D. G. Holt, presbytero Societatis Jesu, de rebus magni momenti ad seminarium nostrum pertinentibus sermones conferret.
- Acced. 20 die quatuor ad nos ex Anglia venerunt, v^{z.}, Guilielmus Ogell, Edouardus Sewell, Jacobus Watson, Richardus Tailer.
- Angl. m. 24^o Junii Angliam missus est D. Edouardus Waterson presbyter.
- Angl. m. Eodem die Bruxellas missus est D. Guilielmus Harrington, sacerdos et nobilis, ut cum in Patria Inferiore ad tempus commoratus fuerit in Angliam proficiscatur ut animis Christo lucrandis operam navet.
- Profect. Eodem item die ad Patriam Inferiorem missus est D. Thomas Everard [diaconus]¹, ut tum sua tum collegii negotia procuret.
- Hispaniam missi. Ultimo Junii Hispaniam ad seminarium Anglorum missi sunt D. Hugo Bentley subdiaconus, D. Henricus Threlkel, positivæ theologiæ studiosus, Edouardus Nobell et Guilielmus Atkinson.
- Disced. Eodem die Lugdunum missus est Edouardus Millington, ut periculum faceret an in fratrum Minimorum ordinem admitti et in eorum collegium coaptari possit.

JULIUS.

1592. 2^o Julii venit ad nos D. Matthæus Bretton sacerdos, seminarii Romani per sexennium alumnus.
- Acced. 10 Julii venit ad nos D. Antonius Heborn presbyter, seminarii Anglorum Pontificii Romæ, per triennium aut circiter, alumnus.
- Acced. Eodem die ex Anglia venit Edouardus Hutton puer.
- Angl. m. 11^o Julii Angliam missus discessit D. Georgius Butler.
- Disced. Eodem die discessit Franciscus Tregian nobilis.
- Profecti. 15^o die collegii nostri, ut putatur, negotia procuraturus Bruxellas profectus est eximius D. Præses, quocum una profectus est D. Guilielmus Giffordus, S. Theologiæ doctor.
- Acced. 16 die venit ad nos ex Anglia Guilielm. Richardson, diœcesis Eborac., qui proximo die ad mensam in aula inferiore admissus est.
- Redierunt incarcerati hi. Eodem die redierunt ad nos Richardus Beisley, Guilielmus Bifeld et Georgius Parsons, qui capti ab hæreticis per aliquot dies arcta carceris custodia asservati sunt et tandem gratis dimissi; Robertus vero Chambers, inedia pene consumptus, Parrisiis manet.
- Acced. 24^o Julii venerunt ad nos Thomas Palliser et Thomas Haul.
- Disced. 28 die Romam versus profectus est Marcus Griffin vestiarius.
- Disced. 29 Romam profecturum se dicens discessit D. Robertus Hauxworth diaconus.

¹ Interlined in Dr Worthington's handwriting.

31° die venit ad nos juvenis quidam cui nomen Matthæus Holmes, qui proximo die ad mensam in aula inferiore admissus est. Acced.

AUGUSTUS.

1° Augusti discesserunt D. Jacobus Byshop, D. Antonius Heborn sacerdos et Thomas Low dispensator. 1592.
Disced.

Eodem die per Duacum Hispaniam ad Anglorum ibi seminarium missus est Guilielmus Bifeld. Hisp. miss.

19° die ex Anglia ad nos rediit D. Gualterus Marsh, qui secum adduxit juvenem quendam cui nomen Hugo Whitolf. Rediens.
Acced.

21° die Hispaniam missi sunt D. Rogerius Cadwaliter, D. Joannes Duffield, Georgius Parsons et Guilielm. Richardson. Hispan.
missi.

24 die Hispaniam missi sunt D. Jacobus West diaconus, D. Joannes Smithson, positivæ theologiæ auditor, Joannes Gervase, auditor rhetorices, et Thomas Palliser. Hisp.
missi.

25 Parrhisiis rediit Robertus Chambers, perfecta illi summo Dei beneficio sanitate restituta.

SEPTEMBER.

1° die Septembris discessit Angliam missus D. Christoferus Robinson, Carlolensis dioc., sacerdos. 1592.
Angl. m.

Eodem die discessit D. Joannes Beke presbyter. Discess.

5° die venit ad nos ex Anglia Thomas Cornford. Acced.

19 Septemb. in ecclesia cathedrali Rhemensi Beatæ Mariæ Virginis hi ex nostris sanctum confirmationis sacramentum acceperunt, v^z., Thomas Young, Thomas Haul, Richardus Tailer, Georgius Askwith, Edwardus Hutton, Camillus Snigo, qui pro Camilli nomine Joannis nomen accepit, Guilielmus Nailer, Matthæus Holmes, Edouardus Sewell, Hugo Whitolf, Guilielmus Ogle, Thomas Cornford, Radulphus Shephard. Confirm-
ati.

OCTOBER.

4° Octobris rediit a Patria Inferiore venerabilis vir D. Guilielmus Giffordus, sacræ theologiæ doctor et lector in seminario Rhemis Pontificio controversiarum. 1592.
Rediens.

27 Octob. a patribus Societatis erudiendi Duacum missi sunt Rodolphus Hent-slow, Guilielmus Worthington, Thomas Lusher, Nicolaus Loe et Richardus Bartlet. Duacum
missi.

29 Octob. a patribus item Societatis erudiendi ex pueris nostris missi sunt Georgius Talbot, Humfredus Hews, Joannes Killinghall, Richardus Griffin et Edmundus Remington. Duacum
missi.

NOVEMBER.

3° Novemb. Duacum ab eisdem patribus Soc. Nominis Jesu erudiendi missi sunt ex pueris nostris Joannes Talbot, Guilielmus Coupland, Laurentius Worthington, Adamus Aire, Andreas Chapman, Franciscus Grimston. 1592.
Duacum
missi.

Lectio casuum conscientiae
D. Weston.

Eodem die incoepit venerabilis vir D. Edouardus Weston, S. Theologiae doctor, lectionem casuum conscientiae; statuit enim reverendus D. Praeses ut in posterum¹ altera jam intermissa restitueretur lectio casuum conscientiae, quo citius positivae theologiae studiosi illud disciplinae genus percurrebant.

Disced.

4^o die ad aquas thermales in Patria Inferiore missus est D. Edouardus Thwing, presbyter valetudinarius, recuperandae, v^z., sanitatis gratia.

Angl. m.

Eodem die Angliam missus est D. Audoenus Fletcher presbyter.

Disced.

29 Novembris duo ex diaconis nostris discesserunt, v^z., Antonius Rowse et D. Thomas Dawbney [Duacum versus]².

Disced.

Eodem die discessit Joannes Loe, qui Duacum missus est ut cum nostris ibi pueris a patribus Societatis erudiendus educaretur.

DECEMBER.

1592.
Duacum missi.

18^o die Duacum missus est D. Thomas Manger presbyter, ut ibi in collegio nostro repetitoris, uti existimatur, officio fungeretur.

Angl. m.

Eodem die Angliam missus est D. Robertus Pele presbyter.

Duacum missi.

Eodem etiam die ad collegium ibi nostrum missi sunt ex auditoribus rhetorices et grammatices Guilielmus Elis, Guilielmus Nailer, Arthurus Cufand, Erasmus Sanders, Edouardus Hutton et Rogerius Mosse.

Pueri
Angl. m.

Eodem die Angliam missi sunt, ut putatur, Robertus Feldsend et Guilielmus Ogle, valetudinarii.

Eodem etiam die omnes qui in aula inferiore sedere soliti sunt deinceps in aula superiore, tanquam in refectorio jam satis capaci et amplo ad omnes qui in domo relinquuntur capiendos, prandere et coenare jussi sunt.

Ordinati.

[Die 19 ad presbyteratum promoti sunt D. Gualterus Sadlerus Petroburgen., D. Richardus Broughtonus Lincoln., D. Lionel. Wodwardus Norvicen.]³

JANUARIUS.

1593.
Angl. m.
Disced.

Primo die Januarii in Angliam missus est D. Lionellus Woodward sacerdos.

Eodem die discesserunt Matthæus Holmes et Thomas Ash.

Romam missi.

3^o Januarii Romam ad seminarium ibi Pontificium missi sunt sex ex nostris; v^z., Robertus Benson alias Richardson, Robertus Chambers, Richardus Beisley, hi tres scholasticae theologiae auditores, Gasper Lowbery, theologiae positivae auditor, et duo rhetorices auditores, viz., Henricus Pet et [Robertus]⁴ Radulphus Shepard.

Rediens.

Eodem die rediit ad nos D. Guilielmus Bifeld subdiac., quia in febrim incidens prohibitus est ne Hispaniam, quo missus est, proficisceretur.

¹ The sentence originally ran thus: ut in posterum duæ fierent lectiones casuum conscientiae. The alteration in the text is by D^r Worthington.

² Added by D^r Worthington. ³ In D^r Worthington's handwriting. ⁴ Erased.

14 die Romam ad seminarium Anglorum Pontificium missi sunt 4^{or} ex nostris, v^z, D. Gualterus Marsh, theologiæ positivæ auditor, et tres rhetorices auditores, v^z, Henricus Lin, Georgius Askwith et Marcus Penkevell.

Romam missi.

19 Januarii Romam ad seminarium Anglorum Pontificium missi sunt 5^o ex nostris; unus scholasticæ theologiæ auditor, videlicet Antonius Champney, et quatuor auditores rhetorices, v^z, Guilielmus Coffin, Hugo Whitolf, Franciscus Barnby et Thomas Cornford.

Romam missi.

FEBRUARIUS.

Feb. 13 Duaco ad nos rediit D. Nicolaus Tempestus.

1593.
Rediens.

Feb. 16 Romam ad seminarium ibi Pontificium missus est Thomas Hill, theologiæ scholasticæ auditor.

Romam missus.

Retulit nobis Nicolaus Tempestus Duaci nuper mortuos esse duos ex nostris, v^z, D. Joannem Duffeld subdiae. et Joannem Harrise ejus collegii promum.

Mortui.

20 die Duacum profectus est D. Matthæus Bretton sacerdos, ut ibi in collegio Anglorum præfecti munere fungeretur.

Disced.

Eodem die Angliam missus diseessit D. Joannes Cowper presbyter.

Angl.
missus.

28^o die Feb. Duacum missus est Robertus Pet, ut ibi in collegio Anglorum educaretur, a patribus Soc. Jesu instituendus.

Disced.

MARTIUS.

8^o die Martii Duaco ad nos rediit D. Thomas Manger.

1593.
Rediens.

12^o die rediit eximius Dnus D. Richardus Barret, S. Theologiæ doctor, præses noster.

Rediens.

18^o die Duacum missus est D. Thomas Bruseo, S. Theologiæ auditor, ut ibi in seminario nostro præfecti munere fungeretur.

Duac.
missus.

Eodem die Duacum missus est Joannes Snigo, ut a patribus Soc. Nominis Jesu præceptis grammatice imbueretur, et in seminario Anglorum viveret.

Duac.
missus.

APRILIS.

Primo die Aprilis Laodunum ad sacros ordines promovendi tres ex nostris profecti sunt. E quibus D. Joannes Bingley, dioc. Eboracensis, ad sacrum diaconatus ordinem promotus est; D. Joannes Redman, dioc. Cestrensis, et D. Edouardus Chepman, dioc. Wellens. et Bathonien., vel ut quidam existimant Bristoliensis, ad subdiaconatus ordinem eveeti sunt. Erant autem omnes ordinati die 3^o Aprilis.

1593.
Ordinati.¹

15^o die Aprilis venerunt ad nos Duaco Erasmus Sanders et Thomas Roy alias Richardson.

Acced.

23 Aprilis Duacum rediit idem Thomas Richardson.

Disced.

¹ In D^r Worthington's handwriting.

- Disced. Eodem die Duacum ad seminarium ibi nostrum missus est Thomas Haule, grammatices auditor.
- Disced. 26 Aprilis Duacum reversus est Erasmus Sanders.
- Disced. Eodem die ad seminarium nostrum Duaci missus est Edouardus Sewell, grammatices auditor.

MAIUS.

1593. 4^o die nostri vitæ generis pertæsus militatum abiit D. Nicolaus Tempest, Disced. scholasticæ theologiæ studiosus.
- Duacum 7^o die Maii Duacum ex nostris missi sunt sacerdotes duo, v^z. D. Richardus missi. Broughton, hic Rouse appellatus, et D. Gualterus Sadler; diaconus unus, v^z. D. Joannes Bingley; subdiaconi item duo, D. Guilielmus Bifeld et D. Edouardus Chapman; et unus scholasticæ theologiæ auditor, ad sacros ordines non adhuc promotus, v^z. Joannes Saterford.
- Disced. Eodem die discessit Robertus Fisher, scholasticæ theologiæ auditor.
- Duacum 14^o Maii Duacum ad seminarium nostrum missus est Thomas Hodgshon, missus. positivæ theologiæ auditor.
- Duacum 30 Maii Duacum ad seminarium ibi nostrum missi sunt D. Edouardus missi. Weston, S. Theologiæ doctor, et D. Edmundus Arosmith sacerdos¹, ambo lectores casuum conscientiæ in hoc seminario.
- Disced. Eodem die hinc profectus est D. Robertus Tempest senior, J. U. licentiatus.

JUNIUS.

1593. Junii 23^o discessit, Duacum profecturus, reverendus Dns Præses, qui paulo Disced. ante discessum convocatis senioribus, quantam substituto conferre potuit, D. Vavisor vice- Domimo Vavisoro potestatem contulit, universam totius collegii gubernationem præsides. ei committens.

JULIUS.

1593. 6^o Julii hora 2^a post medium noctis migravit ex vita venerabilis presbyter Mortuus. D. Jacobus Vavisor, unus lectorum sacræ theologiæ scholasticæ in hoc seminario, qui hora 4^a pomeridiana ejusdem diei in ecclesia D. Stephani sepultus est.
- Duacum 12^o Julii Duacum missus est Robertus Sewell, scholasticæ theologiæ auditor, missi. et Richardus Tailer, positivæ theologiæ studiosus.
- Duacum 22^o Julii Duacum ad seminarium ibi nostrum missi sunt D. Thomas Young missi. et D. Christoferus Moore, theologiæ scholasticæ studiosi, et Franciscus Eisam atque Edouardus Kenian.
- Duacum 24^o Julii Duacum ad seminarium ibi nostrum missi sunt D. Thomas Maunger missi. sacerdos, D. Joannes Redman subdiaconus, uterque theologiæ scholasticæ studiosus, Otowellus item Needam, Richardus Moorton et Petrus Coffin.

¹ The words 'et unus lector' have been erased and 'ambo lectores' substituted by Dr Worthington.

AUGUSTUS.

Augusti 8^o Duacum profecti sunt D. Edmundus Lewkenor et D. Matthæus Kelison, presbyteri, ibi reverendi D. Præsidis dispositionem de illis expectaturi.

1593.
Duacum
profecti.
Duacum
miss.

Eodem die eodem missus [est] puer Gallus, Vincentii nomine usurpatus, una cum Jacobo Watson, servo D. Præsidis.

MONUMENTA quædam vetera quæ in Codice Diarii Secundi manu exarato extant, ad calcem adjecta.¹

I.

Exemplar² epistolæ R. Dni præsidis D. Rich. Barretti ad ill^m Card^{lem} Caetanum, Legatum Apostolicum.

Ill^{me} ac Reverendiss^e Domine,

Ignoscat mihi ill^{ma} Dominatio et singularis tua humanitas, si quod præsens egissem libenter, cum omni submissione animi et pietatis erga te significatione, id ego officii et observantiæ, et meo et meorum nomine, non verbis coram, sed absens literis utcunque præstitero. Omnes enim viarum aditus ex omni parte vel intercluduntur vel tam arcte observantur, ab iis qui omnia humana et divina perturbant, ut non liceat nobis ne exire quidem ex hac urbe sine manifesto periculo. Quare per has literas congratulamur omnes et singuli, quam humillime et quantum possumus, adventum tuum in Galliam; et hoc quidem non solum quod amplissimus Card^{lis}, maximus Legatus cum summa autoritate, difficillimis istis temporibus, adveneris; nam istud licet præclarum admodum sit atque magnificum, et ejusmodi in quo totius reipublicæ et ecclesiæ Gallicanæ salus continetur, et propterea insigni tua prudentia cæterisque virtutibus dignissimum, ista tamen nobis

¹ The following documents have no common title in the original MS. They are written on blank pages at the end of the Second Diary, and are for the most part in the handwriting of different writers of the Diary.

² The five following letters are in the handwriting of the last writer of the Second Diary.

cum multis communis est congratulatio; verum etiam ob aliud in quo nos Angli, præcipue et præ cæteris omnibus, lætamur et exultamus. Gentis enim nostræ patronum benignissimum, utriusque seminarii tum Romani tum Rhemensis quasi parentem optimum et tutorem fidelissimum, præstantissimum Protectorem nostrum, Card^{lem} ampliss^m et Card^{lem} Caietanum, cum audiremus in Galliam a S.S. venisse Legatum, quo animo putatis nos fuisse; quam vere, quam syncere, idque coram Deo, fuisse lætatos? Communis igitur lætitia et consensus omnium fecit ut has partes agerem quæ sunt ex maximo gaudio ad congratulandum.

Cæterum alia quædam officia sunt, et ea quidem gravissima, quæ nisi præsterimus, ingratis omnium habeamur est necesse. Maximas igitur gratias et habemus et agimus pro illis beneficiis, quæ a multis jam annis in gentem nostram, in seminariûm nostrum Romanum, tot tantaque contulisti; quibusque præterea Card^{lem} Angliæ, patriæ nostræ unicum decus et lumen, Alanum decorasti devinctumque habes in perpetuum. Nam ille quidem de his omnibus in eam sententiam sæpius scribit, ut appareat immensum quoddam esse et prope infinitum quod et suo et nostro omnium nomine tibi debeamus. Tuo igitur merito, et Cardinalem Alanum et cum eo omnes Anglos qui vel domi vel foris vere sint catholici, tantis beneficiis tuis, tam arte constrictos cum teneas, des, quæso, et hanc veniam, ut seminarium hoc Rhemense, quod reliquorum quasi mater est, omnium Anglorum nomine, istam suam memoris et grati animi sui significationem apud tuam celsitudinem exhibeat. Illud etiam postremo et humillime peto, ut nos omnes et seminarium istud Rhemense in tua semper potestate et patrociniò velis esse. Nos, quod nostrum est, Deum quotidie suppliciter pro tua celsitudine, sicut hactenus fecimus, sic et precabimur in perpetuum ut eam velit quam diutissime, ad honorem suum et ecclesiæ utilitatem nostrumque omnium solatium, conservare incolumem.

Dat. Rhemis, 6 Januarii, 1590.

Ill^{mæ} Dominationis suæ etc.

II.

Responsio ejusdem ill^{mi} Card^{lis} reverendo Dno Richardo Bareto, præsidenti collegii Rhemensis Anglorum.

Reverende Domine,

Adventum in Galliam meum collegio vestro Rhemensi gratissimum futurum, jam tum cum Romam decederem, animo præsenſeram, adeoque mihi certum et exploratum erat, ut ad illud persuadendum nulla opus esset aut per literas aut per nuncios testificatione. Legi tamen libentissime literas vestras a reverendo D^o Tempeſto mihi redditas, in quibus lætitiam ex eo perceptam tanquam in vultu expressam intueri mihi visus sum. Neque id profecto immerito;

nam qui vos magis amet vobisque bene esse eupiat, quique ad vos omni officiorum genere juvandos propensior paratiorque sit, aut nemini hominum concedo, aut uni, domino meo ill^{mo} Car^{li} Alano, a quo propter singularem meam erga illum observantiam, in hoc præsertim humanitatis genere et pietatis certamine, superari me facile patior.

Illud tamen doleo incidisse hanc legationem meam in tempora tam turbulenta, tam infelicia, ut probandæ ac testandæ optimæ meæ ergo vos voluntatis nulla magnopere facultas vel occasio præberi posse videatur. Sed dabit Deus Opt. Max. infinita sua bonitate tantis malis finem, ac tam atras tempestates sereniores fortasse dies consequentur. Nec diffido fore, ut antequam e Gallia discedam Rhemis videre vos et amplecti mihi liceat. Interim ut me orationibus vestris adjuvetis, a vobis etiam atque etiam peto. Dominus noster Jesus Christus gratia sua ac benevolentia vos custodiat.

Dat. Parrhisiis, sexta die mensis Feb., 1590.

Vestri amantissimus

HENRICUS Cardinalis Caetanus, Legatus.

III.

Exemplar alterius epistolæ R. D. præsidis nostri, D. Rich. Barretti, ad eundem Legatum.

Ill^{mo} et Reverendissime Dne,

Exilium nostrum, quod ipsum per se genus quoddam calamitatis est et afflictionis plenum, in hoc multo molestius efficitur quod in exilio cogimur iterum secunda vice de exilio cogitare. Nam sicut annis abhinc duodecim coacti sumus ex urbe Duacensi Rhemos confugere, ita nonnihil vereor ne nobis neesse sit, propter hæc tempora, Rhemos relinquere et Duacum remigrare.

Quamvis enim et populum Rhemensem et clerum universum habeamus valde benevolum et benignum atque de nobis optime meritum et merentem, ita ut videamur tandem domi potius apud nostros quam in aliena terra habitare, tamen si belli tempestas atque hæreticorum furor ad has partes declinaverit, si non aliunde, quod tamen multum timemus, certe ex ipsa inopia et indigentia in certissimum periculum conjiciemur. Nam ut nunc est rerum status, vix videmur posse diutius in hoc loco subsistere; quia nihil fere pecuniæ restat, ueque aliunde quicquam nisi Roma tantum a multis mensibus defertur.

Quare, ill^{mo} Dne, humillime petimus et obsecramus ut nobis liceat diffieillimis in rebus prudentiam vestram et auctoritatem consulere, utrum velitis et jubeatis nos hic Rhemis manere, an alio censeatis commigrandum. Deinde sive manendum nobis sive discedendum sit, placetne intelligere seminarium istud diffieillime posse sustentari, nisi S. S. auxilii aliquid extraordinarie præbuerit, quo possimus vel itineris expensas sustinere vel incommoda

hujus temporis et inopiam sublevare. Apud nos vero, quocumque in loco constiterimus, quaecumque nobis evenerint, hoc ratum semper fixumque manebit, causam hanc, quam ad Dei gloriam et animarum salutem suscepimus, non modo non deserendam esse, sed, si fieri potest, magis magisque et animosius et alacrius ad extremum usque tuendam et defendendam. Qua in re ill^{ma} vestra Dominatio dignetur, quæso, dexteram sui auxilii porrigere et humillimos suos servos sub umbra alarum suarum protegere, ut possimus simul congregati in uno eodemque loco, sive Rhemis, sive Duaci, sive alibi, in modum collegii permanere. Quod si obtinuerimus, non dubitamus quin, sicut multi operarii ex hoc seminario prodierunt, ita multos operarios ex eodem in messem Anglicanam deinceps profecturos.

Deus Opt. Max. D. V. ill^{mam} ecclesiam suam et bonis omnibus et nobis atque patriam nostram diutissime conservet incolumem, et pro illa consolatione, quam ex vestris literis humanissime conscriptis maximam accepimus, gaudium sempiternum retribuat.

Dat. Rhemis, Martii 31^o, 1590.

IV.

Responsio ill^{mi} Card^{lis} ad eandem.

Reverendo Domino Richardo Barretto, præsidi collegii Anglicani.

Reverende Dne,

Cognovi ex literis vestris in magna vos animi sollicitudine ac perturbatione versari, et hæreticorum victoria ac secundis rebus percussos de urbe Rhemensi deserenda et Duacum iterum transferendo collegio cogitare. Qua de re, quoniam me consulendum existimastis, libere dicam quod sentio, transmigrationem istam mihi nullo modo probari; tum quia non video, ut nunc res sese habent, ullum urbi Rhemensi periculum ab hæreticis imminere, cum sit, ut ego audio, et natura munita et militum præsidio et, quod majoris momenti est, egregia civium constantia et consensione firmata. Neque catholicorum res ita fractæ et accisæ sunt, quin brevissimo temporis spacio reparari exercitus atque hostium impetus retundi eorumque progressus retardari possint. Vix etiam arbitror vos ullo in loco ea benevolentia et charitate exceptos iri quam in ista urbe experti estis; tum quia verendum est ne pensiones quæ Romæ pro sustentatione collegii persolvuntur, cum primum auditum fuerit non extare amplius illud collegium, vobis subtrahantur, aut saltem pro nova concessione obtinenda valde ac diu laborandum sit.

Optimum consilium mihi videtur ad sublevandam inopiam, crebris missionibus, si fieri potest, aut Romam aut ad alia loca, alumnorum numerum minuere, ipsum autem collegii corpus ac nomen Rhemis permanere. Nummorum in

Gallia ea penuria est, ut major neque esse neque cogitari possit. Quocirca vix sperandum est ex his partibus atque his temporibus, posse vobis vel minimum subsidii nummarii subministrari. Sanctissimo patri Summo Pontifici commendabo vos diligentissime, neque finem faciam de salute, incolumitate, commodisque vestris cogitandi. Hortarer vos ut in his calamitatibus ac periculis forti et constanti animo sitis, nisi scirem animos vestros ad ejusmodi mala perferenda diuturna consuetudine obcalluisse, vosque omnes existimarem egregia disciplina ac Dei gratia ita munitos et confirmatos esse ut nulla exhortatione indigere videamini. Deus Opt. Max. sua protectione vos custodiat.

Dat. Parrisiis, die 4^a Aprilis, 1590.

Vestri amantissimus

HENRICUS Card^{lis} Caetanus.

V.

Exemplar literarum D. Edmundi Genings presbyteri ad Reverendum D. Rich. Barrettum, præsidem seminarii Anglorum Pontificii apud Rhemenses.

Admodum Reverende Dne Præsidentis,

Angustiae temporis non permittunt me longas exarare literas, paucis tamen describam itineris nostri casus et pericula. Die Martis cum discederemus Laoduno, et duas vel tres leucas confecissemus, milites ex praesidio Crippinensi nos captos miserrime pecuniis, armis, vestitu, usque ad caligas et calceos, imo et ligulas, spoliarunt et captivos Crippium duxerunt. Ubi gubernator, nos Jesuitas et rebelles, necnon principis et reginae nostrae proditores, seditionum tam Rhemis quam in Anglia concionatores affirmans, minabatur nobis mortem, et in teterrimum carcerem subterraneum nos conjecit, ubi mansimus usque ad diem Jovis post solis occasum. Interea minabantur nobis milites se literas nostras ad Anglos transmissuros; et nominibus propriis expresserunt D. Willobeium, D. Graium, D. Robertum Sidneium et alios duces Anglos, quos indicarunt se habere sibi notos et familiares. Sed eorum minas contempsimus, gaudentes quod easdem plane ob causas ab eis haec crudeliter pateremur ob quas mortem passuri sumus in Anglia, Deo nobis in animo et corpore vires subministrante, ut nec carceris nec cibi, vestium aut lectorum defectus nos ullo modo terruerit. Die Jovis circa vesperam, cum nihil plane cibi eo die praeter parvum atrum panem sumpsissemus, redditis literis, post solis occasum civitate ejecerunt. Sed ejecti, plus quam cum in carcere essemus, timuimus ne in via nos obtruncarent. Sed de his omnibus liberavit nos pius Dominus. Circa decimam horam noctis venimus in suburbia de La Fere, Deo nobis plane ignaris viam commonstrante. Cumque ibi fatigata corpora refecissemus, sequente die gubernator civitatis de

La Fere donavit nobis anreum et in pace dimisit. Et nunc salvi appulimus Abbatisvillam. Deus D. Vestram semper conservet incolumem.

Abbatisvilla, 17^o Aprilis, 1590.

V. D. addictissimus

EDMUNDUS GENINGS, presbyter.

VI.

P. Possevinus.¹

Ut in scholis Catechismus parvus Petri Canisii doceatur saltem biduo singulis hebdomadis, cumque discipuli discant memoriter. Porro ad eum declarandum poterunt præceptores uti majore Catechismo Petri Canisii, qui, a Sede Apostolica jam diu approbatus, Romæ et ubique propemodum in Europa exponitur, nec vero magistri in hoc genere aliud præstabunt, nisi ut simpliciter dictus Catechismus parvus Canisii ediscatur, nec ipsi aliquid profundius tractabunt quam ad eos attineat, aut puerorum capacitatem excedat. Porro præstat ut potius hic Catechismus, qui, excepto Catechismo Concilii Tridentini ad Parochos scripto, omnium est usitatissimus in omnibus Europæ et Indicis provinciis, in scholis prælegatur, quam quivis alius ethnicus licet moralis liber, tum ad professionem christianam conservandam, tum ne serpat virus, quem hæretici nunc ubique spargunt pestilentibus suis catechismis, quibus imbutur maximo rei publicæ Christianæ malo juventus, ut pernecessarium sit hoc antidoto tam sævo veneno obviam ire.

Hos autem catechismos Canisii, tum parvos tum majores, emere quivis poterit Lugduni a Michaele Jovio, typographo regio Lugdunensi, et quidem satis vili precio, ac per mercatores, qui Lugdunum undique ad nundinas conveniunt, transmittere quemcunque in locum voluerint. Prostant item ac venduntur Parisiis, tum Latini tum Gallici, ac cum in eis de peccatis et vitiis fugiendis agatur, quod in aliis catechismis non ita fit, propterea sunt utiliores cæteris multis. Qui autem in Italia sunt, vel prope Germaniam, poterunt tum Venetiis, ubi eos Trametinas sæpius in lucem edidit, emere, [tum] Coloniae, item Lovanii, et plerique ubique non desunt plurimi, atque adeo in Hispaniis.

In iisdem scholis ubique maxime expediret ut Rhetorica Ecclesiastica Augustini Valerii prælegeretur, quæ ad ecclesiam juvandam, patrumque exempla et auctoritates pulcherrimas percipiendas, artemque ipsam syncere intelligendam atque tractandam utilissima est. Venetiis, Parisiis, Coloniae et Mediolani sæpe jam edita est, ejusque usum avidissime receperunt qui vere sapiunt in Domino.

Ex eisdem porro scholis omnino explodenda est tractatio librorum impudi-

¹ This document is in a handwriting of the end of the sixteenth century. It has no title in the MS. except the words P. Possevinus.

corum et illorum librorum gentilium, quorum lectione juvenus, quæ est seminarium Christianismi, si semel imbuatur, pessimos errores haurit; unde et peccata carnis, deinde hæreses ac tandem athismos trūpunt¹: ac proinde quævis fabulosa de falsis diis, anatoria, quæque ad rem non pertinent constantissime rejicienda sunt. Ac vero si quis autor ethnicus exponatur ob latinæ græcæve linguæ elegantiam, ea omnia omittenda erunt quorum lectione labes aliqua puritati fidelium animarum poterit aspergi, sive sit deorum falsorum invocatio, sive narratio amorum impudicorum, sive res ad fatum pertinentes, sive alia quæ evertunt libertatis arbitrii nostri veritatem, sive quæcunque ad minuentam pietatem faciunt. Christiani enim sumus ac proinde inprimis Christum scire debemus. Nam falsa et fabulosa illa, si quid deinde momenti habitura sunt ad ipsos errores rejiciendos aut ad eloquentiam comparandam, postea legi sine tanto periculo poterunt ab iis in quorum animis altas jam radices egerit pietas ex bonis auctoribus concepta et diutius per diuturnas honestasque prælectiones confirmata et aucta.

Legent vero præceptores quæ de hac lectione librorum ethnicorum scribunt D. Basilius eo in tractatu qui inscribitur *Quinam fructus ex ethnicis libris percipi possit*, D. Augustinus c. 16 p¹ lib. *Confessionum*, ubi vocat torrentem tartareum ac perniciem Christianismi hanc impudicarum comædiarum et similium rerum tractationem in scholis, præter ea quæ Clemens Rom. c. 6 lib. p¹. *Const. Apost.*, Clemens Alex^s in *Stromatis*, Cyrillus Alex. adversus Julianum apostatam, Lactantius de vera et falsa justitia, et præter alios Index librorum prohibitorum editus auctoritate Concilii Tridentini habet.

Cum autem præceptores exponent librum de *Amicitia Ciceronis*, poterunt simul aliquid exponere de charitate Christiana, ut veriorem amicitiam declarent, idque poterunt sumere ex *Catechismo Romano Concilii Tridentini*, quando et elegantissimus hujus *Catechismi stylus* et quæ in eo scribuntur uberem omnibus possunt materiam suppeditare tum scribendi tum dictandi themata utiliora discipulis quam quæ hactenus proposita sunt. Cum et exponent librum de *Officiis Ciceronis*, aliqua ad eundem finem de iisdem virtutibus poterunt excipere ex libris D. Ambrosii de *Officiis*, unde præstantia Christianarum virtutum perspicue cernitur; pietasque hac ratione altas radices agat in teneris animis discipulorum, qui deinde nunquam earum obliviscentur. Non enim parum sed totum est quali quisque doctrina a teneris imbuatur, ut veritate cogente et ipse inquit Aristoteles. Si exponentur historię ethnicæ erit facile ex libris tum D. Ambrosii de *Officiis* et aliis, tum ex *Rhetorica illa vere sancta Augustini Valerii*, tum ex libris de *Civitate Dei* D. Augustini, ac vero ex utilissimo libro *Theologiæ Peripateticæ, Platonicæ et Christianæ Chrisostomi Janelli*, ea excipere quibus intelligantur virtutes heroum et sanctorum Christianorum et fortitudo martyrum,

¹ Thus in the MS. ; perhaps it should be atheismos trahunt.

et præclarissima gesta Divorum, qui religionem nostram professi eandem constantissime propagarunt. [*Marg.* Hic liber est optimus contra atheistas.] Hæc enim collata cum historiis ethnicorum syncerissimam ipsam Christi Domini doctrinam, fugatis errorum et falsarum virtutum tenebris, facient elucescere. Quod si quis libros explanabit ac de virtutibus moralibus aut de politicis [et] œconomicis aget, utilissimum eis erit ut versent die nocteque eundem librum quem diximus utilissimum Chrisostomi Janelli; nam in illo cum ea omnia quæ tractarunt Aristoteles et Plato perspicue et facillime conferuntur cum Christiana doctrina, maximum momentum habent ad ædificandam pietatem et veram eruditionem disseminandam in animis auditorum.

Utilissimum etiam erit ut tum præceptores tum discipuli semel saltem singulis mensibus peccata sua confiteantur, sacrosanctumque Domini nostri Corpus sumant qui quidem ætate et iudicio erunt præditi. Hujus enim sanctissimi Sacramenti vigore roborati adversus multiples Satanæ, carnis, hæresum insidias, potentiores erunt ad progrediendum in via Christi Domini quæ ducit ad beatitudinem æternam. Itaque curandum erit ut quidam certi confessarii prudentiores et animarum zelum habentes hanc excipiendi illorum confessiones curam libenter suscipiant, adeoque angelico muneri operam suam serio præsentent.

Hæc dum agentur, quæ quidem sine ullo rumore fieri facillime poterunt, explicatis bibliopolis qui horum librorum et catechismorum dictorum copiam quam maximam congerant, erit etiam accurate procurandum ut parochi singulis Dominicis catholicum Catechismus Tridentini Concilii perlegant populo, cujus si unam paginam ex ipso libro recitaverint, et illos ab hæreticis concionatoribus audiendis avertent, et solidam ubique doctrinam spargent, ut idem sapiant, idem dicant omnes. Est autem ipse Catechismus in linguam Italicam, Germanicam, Gallicam optime conversus, Pontifice Pio V. sanctæ memoriæ id jubente, et Romanorum imperatore ac regibus Christianis editionem ipsius perlibenter ac reverenter excipientibus, ut facillime sine strepitu ac sine hæreticorum querela possit ubique recitari, quando et acerbitas dicendi et injuriæ in eo non sunt, unde animorum sequatur offensio, aut inde causam seditionis hæretici arripiant. Porro singulis diebus festis recitari ita poterit ut de fidei articulis, decalogo, sacramentis, oratione suo tempore instituat. Ac deinde facillimum erit parochis brevissime aliquid ex ipso Evangelio ac vitis Sanctorum, quæ summatim in breviario sunt, attingere ad permovendos animos; orationem item qua ecclesia utitur singulis diebus festis ita explicare ut ad eam desideria et vota sua quisque accommodet. Hoc enim præstabit faciliorem modum excitandi populum ad orandum Deum, quique nutabunt in fide, efficaces et pulcherrimas ecclesiæ orationes audientes, facile confirmabuntur in fide et animabuntur ad obtinendas a Divina bonitate gratias.

Horum catechismorum episcopi si aliquos dono dederint suis parochis

gratissimam Deo Domino rem facient; præterque summopere optandum est ut quo tempore synodi provinciales habebuntur bibliopolæ ejusmodi libros permultos paratos et compactos habeant, ut episcoporum jussu unusquisque sibi illos et alios libros et præcipue catechismos etiam parvos ac doctrinæ Christianæ libellos comparet, quam diligenter pueros et puellas edoceant quamvis adhuc scholas non frequentent; qua in re præstanda multas etiam a Sede hac sancta Apostolica peccatorum condonationes promerebuntur a Pio V. et Gregorio XIII. concessas.

Idem¹ P. Possevinus, mense Julii, anno 1577, literis ad D. Alanum præsidem commendavit theologis seminarii nostri Duaceni lectionem libri novi de Ecclesiastica Rhetorica Augustini Valerii, episcopi Veronensis.

VII.

D. Alanus præses, literis ad D. Brist. et M. Bail.
datis Cameraci, August. 6, 1577.

Certeyne of the bookes in my chamber were and are Mr Morganes; all wch I gyve to the students, viz., Opera Augustini, Opera Dionisii in textum Bibliorum and Lyranus; which are not all perfect, but so may [many] as they be and as I had and fownd of them, those let the Common have and be sett in the hall. Item Biblia græca in iii little volumes as I remember: I think the New Testament wanteth. Eusebius græce et quædam Theophilacti græce. I gyve them ipso facto to the howse. Opera Origenis et Chrisostomi etiam. All these lett the students have and use acording to yo^r wysdome.

VIII.

[Catalogus quorundam Sacerdotum qui a Collegio Duaceno seu Rhemensi in Angliam missi sunt annis 1575-1592.]²

1575—

Novemb. 21. D. Vinus Haddock.

1575.

1576—

Jan. 16.	D. Rob. Gwin.		Martii 19.	D. Sherwod, presbyter.
Feb. 26.	D. Martinus Nelson.		Eodem mense.	D. Joannes Griffith.

1576.

¹ This sentence, with the following letter and its heading, are in the hand of one of the writers of the Second Diary, whose first entry is dated July 1, 1577.

² The following list is written on the three last pages and the cover of the MS. book containing the Second Diary, but without title or heading of any kind. It varies in several respects from other catalogues. The handwriting is that of the last writer of the Second Diary.

1576.	Aprilis 24.	D. Cuthb. Main	Septemb. 30.	D. Spence.
	[Hoc anno.] ¹	et D. Rob. Jonson.	Octob. 12.	D. Dominicus Vaughan.
	2 ^o Maii.	D. Tho. Ford	Octob. 14.	D. Chapman.
	[Hoc anno.] ¹	et D. Henric. Shaw:	Novemb. 2.	D. Blackwell.
	Junii 3 ^o .	D. Rob. Pitts.	Hoc item.	D. Rod. Alan.
	Junii 16.	D. Rich. Smith.	10 Novemb.	D. Lancelot. Blackburn.
	Julii 19.	D. Colington.	Hoc anno.	D. Rich. Stevens.
	Septemb. 22.	D. Meredith.		
1577.			1577—	
	Junii 13.	D. Armsted.	Aug ¹ 9 ^o .	D. Joannes Curry.
	Junii 19.	D. Georgius Godsalf.	Septemb. 5.	D. Gualt. Stokes.
	Hoc anno.	D. Mumfordus Scot.	Septemb. 17.	D. Rich. Simson.
	Julii 5.	D. Joannes Tippet.	Decemb. 2.	D. Joannes Write.
	Julii item 5.	{ D. Cock et D. Joannes Nelson.	Eodem anno.	{ D. Tomson. D. Michel. D. Tho. [Worthington.] ² D. Filbie, sen. D. Kent.
	Julii 17.	{ D. Guliel. Sutton et D. Laur. Jonson.		
	Aug ¹ 9 ^o .	D. Nic. Tirwit.		
1578.			1578—	
	Martii 19.	{ Rob. Abraham } Suttoni.		{ D. Guil. Watts. D. Joannes Shert.
		{ D. Griffithus Hews. D. Tho. Bluet. D. Rich. Holtby. D. Anlabeus.	Maii 24.	{ D. Bramly. D. Pullen. [D. Tho. Worthington.] ³
	Hoc anno.			
	Maii 24.	D. Lucas Kerkby.	Octob. 4.	D. Tho. Brown.
			Octob. 14.	D. Tho. Transam.
1579.			1579—	
	Maii 23.	{ D. Joannes Loe. D. Threlkell. D. Hanse.	Aug ¹ 3 ^o .	D. Appletre.
	Junii 29.	{ D. Rob. Wutton. D. Otway:	Aug. 13.	{ D. Askew. D. Horner.
	Aug ¹ 3 ^o .	{ D. Joannes Barnes. D. Rich. Norrice. D. Kirkman. D. Briant.	Septemb. 4 ^o .	{ D. Guil. Nicolson. D. Blenkhorn.
			Septemb. 10.	{ D. Joannes Vivian. D. Nic. Yeke.
			Octob. 3 ^o .	D. Davies.
			Octob. 19.	D. Parker.

¹ Added in the margin.² Erased.³ In Dr Worthington's handwriting.

1580—

1580.

Jan. 7 ^o .	{ D. Jo. Nele. D. Twiford. D. Clifton.	10 Maii.	{ D. Marsh. D. Hudson.
Feb. 22.	D. Martinus Aray.	Hoc anno.	D. Cornwallis.
Feb. 27.	{ D. Leonard. Hide. D. G. Ostcliff. D. Jo. Hemsworth.	Junii 5.	{ D. Tho. Crane. D. Joannes Hart. D. Edouardus Rishton. D. Tho. Cottam.
April. 8.	D. Rog. Vennice.	7 Junii.	D. Giblet.
2 ^o Maii.	{ D. Jo. Bennet. D. Shewell. D. Biar.	8 die Junii.	D. Rod. Sherwin.
10 Maii.	{ D. Huberley. D. Jacob. Fen. D. Guil. Normicot. D. Rob. English.	Junii 16.	D. Guil. Hartley.
		Junii 22.	{ D. Pole. D. Rob. Debdale.
		Aug. 2.	D. Laur. Vaux.
		Octob. 21.	{ D. Hendshaw. D. Bavant.

1581—

1581.

Jan. 30.	D. Guil. Warmington.	Maii 22.	{ D. Guil. Hart. D. Guil. Harrison.
Martii 29.	{ D. Aufeld. D. Adams. D. Balard.	Junii 5.	{ D. Edm. Sikes. D. Amias.
April. 11.	{ D. Bost. D. Richmond.	Junii 30.	{ D. Edw. Stransam. D. Jacob. Tailer. D. Guil. Morecot. D. Nico. Wodfen.
April. 14.	{ D. Holmes. D. Creiford. D. Smith.	Aug ^l 10.	D. Tomson.
April. 20.	D. Step. Garnet.	Aug. 20.	D. Fox.
April. 21.	{ D. Slack. D. Harrison. D. Chambers.	Septem. 23.	{ D. Bristoe. D. Smale.
April. 24.	{ D. Everard Hanse. D. Hen. Clinch. D. Tho. Freeman. D. Joannes Fingly.	Octob. 12.	{ D. Audoenus Lloid. D. Guil. Chaplen. D. Wrench. D. Denton.
		30 Novemb.	{ D. Smith. D. Osborn.

1582—

1582.

Decemb. 26.	D. Rog. Suffeld.	Jan. 25.	D. Deane.
28.	D. Guil. Bishop.	Jan. 30.	{ D. Rich. Smith. D. Hardwick.
Jan. 16.	{ D. Rob. Nutter. D. Georgius Haddock.	ult ^o Aprilis.	D. Ludlam.

1582.	ult ^o Aprilis.	D. Rowsam.	Septemb. 14.	{ D. David Kemp. D. Guil. Thomas.
		{ D. Elis. D. Morgan.	17 Septemb.	{ D. Georgius Jetter. D. Morgan Thomas.
	Maii 28.	{ D. Rog. Morrice. D. Tho. Lloid. D. Joannes Cowling. D. Joannes Shelborn.	Octob. 21.	Christoferus Ingram.
		{ D. Joannes Shelborn. D. Rich. White. D. Langdon.	Novemb. 6.	D. Tho. Smorthwart.
	ult ^o Maii.	{ D. Rich. White. D. Langdon.	Nov. 13.	D. Guil. Tiddar.
		{ D. Christoferus Driland. D. Hugo Wilcox.	Nov. 24.	{ D. Rob. Wodrof. D. Sam. Coniers. D. Joannes Nutter.
	Junii 27.	{ D. Christoferus Driland. D. Hugo Wilcox.	Decemb. 20.	{ D. Rich. Cowper. D. Henric. Sudell.
	Julii 24.	D. Jacob. Clarkson.		
	Aug ¹ 6 ^o .	D. Jo. Munden.		
1583.			1583—	
	Jan. 25.	{ D. Guil. Eiton. D. Nic. Garlick.	Maii 4.	D. Rogerius Dickenson.
	Feb. 16.	D. Guil. Wiggs.	Junii 17.	D. Rob. Pilkington.
		{ D. Georg. Collingson. D. Rob. Darbishire. D. Polid. Morgan.	Junii 25.	{ D. Jo. Norden. D. Rod. Bickly. D. Tho. Hemerford. D. Tho. Blechington.
	Martii 22.	{ D. Tho. Stevenson. D. Pet. Copley.	Julii 8.	D. Jac. Lomax.
	April. 13.	{ D. Guil. Birkbeck. D. Rob. Fen. D. Tho. Pilcher.	Julii 16.	D. Anton. Sherley.
	April. 21.	{ D. Guil. Birkbeck. D. Rob. Fen. D. Tho. Pilcher.	18.	D. Gardiner.
	Maii 4.	{ D. Tho. Holford. D. Jo. Sherwod.	Aug ¹ 29.	{ D. Geo. Snap. D. Rowly.
			Septemb 10.	D. Rich. Seirjeant.
			Sept. 17.	D. Anton. Tirell.
1584.			1584—	
	Feb. 27.	D. Alex. Crow.	Aug ¹ 29.	{ D. Guil. Spenser. D. Jaco. Nightingale. D. Joannes Oven.
	April. 5.	D. Fr. Ingleby.	Octob. 2.	{ D. Joannes Sands et D. Joannes Lister.
	Aprilis 25.	{ D. Edm. Bradock. D. Fr. Shaw.		
	Aug ¹ 2.	D. Rich. Sherwod.		
	Aug ¹ 23.	D. Jacob. Forth.		
1585.			1585—	
	Feb. 21.	D. Isaac Hicens.	Aprilis 6.	{ D. Jac. Cleiton. D. Jo. Hamley.
	Feb. 26.	{ D. Roch. Chaplen. D. Joannes Long.	9. April.	{ D. Tho. Simon. D. Jo. Godsalf.
	Martii 27.	D. Hugo Tailer.	10. April.	D. Fr. Stafferton.
	Aprilis 6.	D. Mauritius Williams.		

1589.

Jan. 3^o. { D. Reg. Eiton.
D. Jo. Butler.
D. Jo. Pibush.
D. Guil. Freman.
D. Rich. Smith.

Jan. 17. { D. Rob. Bagshaw.
D. Nic. Frankish.
D. Guil. Pattison.
D. Jo. Rodford.

1589—

April. 19. { D. Ed. Osbaldeston.
D. Tho. Jackson.
D. Hen. Rook.
D. Fr. Dickenson.

Aug^l 31. { D. Mil. Gerard.
D. Tho. Saulway.
D. Geo. Ambler.

Octob. 12. { D. Tho. Barecroft.
D. Rob. Barreys.

1590.

D. Ed. Duke.
D. Rich. Holiday.
D. Jo. Hog.
D. Ric. Hill.

Martii 23. D. Jacob. Standish.

9^o April. { D. Genings.
D. Hu. Sewell.
D. Al. Rawlins.

1590—

28. Ap. { D. Gu. Singleton.
D. Jo. Clinch.
D. Guil. Mush.

8 die Junii. { D. Ed. Cole.
D. Jo. Nelson.

Oct. 7. { Septem variis ex locis.
Tho. Clark.
Fr. Cleyton.

1591.

Ap. 23. { D. Rich. Monk.
D. Reg. Robinson.

Maii 15. { D. Guil. Bishop.
D. Pet. Snow.

Maii 25. { D. Jo. Wilton.
D. Bern. Hartley.

Junii 14. D. Major.

1591—

Julii 3. { D. H. Bell.
D. Coffin.

Julii 10. { D. Rog. Rawdon.
D. Jo. Yats.

Julii ult^o. D. Samuel Kennet.

20 Septemb. D. Adamus Green.

1592.

Januarii 3^o. { Ant. Page.
Guil. Harington.
Edouardus Waterson.

1592—

Januarii 3^o. { Georgius Butler.
Christoferus Robinson.
Audoenus Fletcher.

APPENDIX
DOCUMENTORUM INEDITORUM.

APPENDIX

DOCUMENTORUM INEDITORUM.

I.

Bull of Pius IV. promulgating and confirming a Bull of Paul IV., dated 31 July, 1559, but not promulgated, by which that Pontiff, at the request of Philip II. of Spain, erected an University in the town of Douay, 6 Jan., 1559-60.

From a copy in the Burgundian Library, Brussels (MS. 15990—16023).

Erectio Universitatis Duacens.

Pius Episcopus, servus servorum Dei, ad perpetuam rei memoriam.

Rationi congruit et convenit honestati, ut ea quæ de Romani Pontificis gratia processerunt, licet ejus superveniente obitu litteræ apostolicæ desuper confectæ non fuerint, suum sortiantur effectum :

Dudum siquidem felicitis recordationis Paulo Papæ IV. prædecessori nostro pro parte charissimi in Christo filii nostri, tunc sui, Philippi Hispaniarum regis catholici exposito, quod, cum regio Inferioris Germaniæ, ipsius Philippi regis ditioni hereditario jure subjecta, omni fere ex parte a populis hæreticis atque schismaticis cincta et obsessa esset, et propter assiduas eorum insidias pestiferasque doctrinas catholica illic fides et animarum salus maximo in discrimine versaretur, tam graviter periclitanti in illis partibus fidei orthodoxæ et animarum saluti aptissimum esse remedium duxerat, si in dicta regione, quæ a tot tantisque populis et gentibus incolebatur, præter illam celeberrimam ac famosam Universitatem studii generalis Lovaniensem alia quoque similis Universitas studii generalis erigeretur :

Cui sic erigendæ Universitati oppidum Duacense, Atrebatensis diœcesis, tam salubritate aëris quam fæcunditate terræ et rerum omnium humano victui necessariarum copia, maxime idoneum et opportunum esse arbitrabatur, et propterea cupiebat, ad Omnipotentis Dei laudem et gloriam ac militantis ecclesiæ exaltationem nec non litterarum præcipue sacrarum studii incrementum, Universitatem studii generalis in dicto oppido erigi et institui :

Quare pro parte dicti Philippi regis eidem prædecessori nostro humiliter

supplicato, ut in eodem oppido Universitatem studii generalis erigere et instituere ac alias in præmissis opportune providere de benignitate apostolica dignaretur: præfatus prædecessor, qui in apostolicæ dignitatis culmine meritis licet imparibus tunc constitutus sedula meditatione pensabat, ut per litterarum studia, cooperante omnium munerum largitore, Christi fideles virtutibus ornarentur, justitia coleretur, fides in primis catholica et divinus cultus non modo conservaretur, verum etiam nostris potissime temporibus augetur atque propagaretur; ad idque, præsertim dum catholicorum vota principum id exposcebant, suæ considerationis aciem libenter convertibat, aliasque desuper disponebat prout in Domino pro studiorum ipsius directione et successu felici conspiciebat salubriter expedire, attendens ex litterarum præsertim divinarum studio salutem animarum consuli et alia spiritualia et temporalia dona universo terrarum orbi provenire:

Hujusmodi supplicationibus inclinatus, sub data videlicet pridie kalend. Augusti, Pontificatus sui anno V., in ipso oppido Universitatem studii generalis in artibus, naturali ac morali philosophia, ac medicina, nec non theologia, et jure canonico et civili, ac quibusvis aliis licitis facultatibus et scientiis, ad instar Lovaniensis prædictæ, ac Parisiensis, Bononiensis, et Paduanensis, ac aliarum studiorum generalium Universitatum, auctoritate apostolica erexit et instituit; ac illi sic erectæ, et institutæ, illiusque pro tempore existentibus rectori, magistris, doctoribus, lectoribus, scholaribus, studentibus, bidellis, et aliis officialibus et personis, quod omnibus et singulis privilegiis, libertatibus et immunitatibus, exemptionibus, favoribus, gratiis, prærogativis, honoribus et præeminentiis Lovaniensi ac aliis studiorum generalium Universitatibus hujusmodi, illarumque pro tempore existentibus rectoribus, magistris, doctoribus, lectoribus, scholaribus, studentibus, bidellis et aliis officialibus ac personis, in genere vel in specie, tam dicta apostolica quam regia auctoritatibus seu aliis quomodolibet concessis aut legitime præscriptis, et ex nunc in posterum concedendis et præscribendis, ac quibus illæ et illi utebantur, potiebantur et gaudebant, ac uti, potiri et gaudere poterunt quomodolibet in futurum, uti, potiri et gaudere:

Nec non iis qui in dicta sic erecta Universitate seu alibi per tempus debitum studuisse, ac scientia et moribus idonei esse comperti forent, quod in artibus et philosophia et medicina ac theologia nec non jure canonico et civili ac aliis facultatibus et scientiis prædictis, baccalaureatus etiam formalis et licentiaturæ ac doctoratus et magisterii, a pro tempore existente ipsius Universitatis Duacensis rectore, seu alias juxta ejusdem Universitatis desuper edendas constitutiones, [gradus] recipere et ipsorum graduum solita insignia sibi exhiberi facere, ac postquam gradus hujusmodi recepissent ac illorum insignia sibi exhibita fuissent, ut præfertur, facultates in quibus promoti essent legere et interpretari ac in iis disputare, nec non quoscunque actus gradui seu gradibus per eos receptis convenientes exercere, aliisque omnibus et singulis privilegiis, favoribus, gratiis, prærogativis et indultis, quibus cæteri in

Lovaniensi et aliis Universitatibus prædictis, juxta illarum constitutiones et mores, ad gradus prædictos promoti de jure vel consuetudine seu alias utebantur, potiebantur et gaudebant, ac uti, potiri ac gaudere poterunt quomodolibet in futurum, uti, potiri et gaudere in omnibus et per omnia, perinde ac si gradus ipsos in Lovaniensi, aut aliis Universitatibus studiorum hujusmodi juxta constitutiones et mores prædictos suscepissent :

Nec non rectori et doctoribus et scholaribus Universitatis Duacensis hujusmodi pro tempore existentibus, quod pro salubri ipsius Universitatis directione et conservatione, ac illius rectoris, magistrorum, doctorum, lectorum, bidellorum ac aliorum officialium electione, nominatione et provisione, et scholarum eorundem manutentione, quæcunque statuta et ordinationes licita et honesta et sacris canonibus non contraria facere et edere libere et licite valerent, eadem auctoritate apostolica concessit pariter et indulxit :

Non obstantibus Constitutionibus et Ordinationibus apostolicis, privilegiis quoque et indultis et litteris apostolicis quibusvis, sub quibuscumque tenoribus ac formis, ac cum quibusvis etiam derogatoriis derogatoriis, aliisque efficacioribus et insolitis clausulis, ac irritantibus et aliis decretis, etiam iteratis vicibus concessis probatis et innovatis.

Quibus omnibus dictus prædecessor, etsi pro illorum sufficienti derogatione de illis eorumque totis tenoribus, specialis, specifica, individua et expressa, ac de verbo ad verbum, non autem per clausulas generales idem importantes, mentio, seu quævis alia expressio habenda, vel alia aliqua exquisita forma ad hoc servanda foret, tenores hujusmodi, ac si de verbo ad verbum, nihil penitus omisso, et forma in illis tradita observata, inserti forent, pro sufficienter expressis habens, illis alias in suo robore permansuris, ea vice duntaxat specialiter et expresse derogavit, cæterisque contrariis quibuscunque.

Ne autem de erectione, institutione, concessionem, indulto et derogatione prædecessoris hujusmodi, quod ejus superveniente obitu Litteræ Apostolicæ desuper confectæ non fuerunt, valeat quomodolibet læsitari, dictusque Philippus rex illorum frustratur effectu, volumus et decrevimus quod erectio, institutio, concessio, indultum et derogatio hujusmodi perinde a dicta die pridie kalend. Augusti suum sortiantur effectum ac si super illis ipsius prædecessoris Litteræ sub ejusdem diei data confectæ fuissent, prout superius enarratum ; quodque præsentem Litteræ ad probandam plene erectionem, institutionem, concessionem, indultum et derogationem prædictam ubique sufficiant nec ad id probationis alterius adminiculum requiratur.

Nulli ergo hominum liceat hanc paginam nostræ voluntatis et decreti infringere, vel ei ausu temerario contraire. Si quis autem hoc attentare præsumperit, indignationem Omnipotentis Dei, ac beatorum Petri et Pauli Apostolorum ejus se noverit incursum. Datum Romæ apud Sanctum Petrum, anno Incarnationis Dominicæ millesimo quingentesimo quinquagesimo nono, octavo idus Januarii, Pontificatus nostri anno primo.

II.

Names of Englishmen who took the degree of doctor in theology or law at the University of Douay, or who being already doctors in law taught in that University.

Extracted from MS. 17,594, Burgundian Library, Brussels.

[I.] Series doctorum S. Theologiæ in Universitate Duacena ab a^o 1562, quo condita est hæc academia, usque ad a. 1750.¹

2.² Richardus Smitheus, vel Smithus, natione Anglus, patria Wigorniensis, S. Th. doctor Oxoniensis in Anglia, deinde professor Lovanii, ac demum Duaci anno 1562, ubi a Philippo II. rege catholico nominatus est ecclesiæ S. Petri præpositus, eoque nomine Universitatis cancellarius. Variis operibus in lucem editis clarus, obiit a. 1563. Vide epitaphium et encomium in Biblioth. Belg., p. 1069.

5. Gulielmus Alanus, vulgo Allen, Lancastriensis, nobilis Anglus, S. Th. doctor ac professor in academia Duacena anno 1566³ creatus, una cum tribus sequentibus. Seminaria Remense ac Duacenum pro exulibus Anglis instituit a^o 1568. A Sixto V. Romam evocatus S. R. E. Cardinalis tit. S. Marci creatur, a^o 1587; paulo post archiepiscopus Mechliniensium nominatur. Romæ diem supremum obiit a. 1594, suis erga sanctam ecclesiam meritis clarissimus.

8. Thomas Stapletonus, Henfieldanus, in Sussexia Angliæ natus, nobili prosapia, fit S. T. D., a^o 1566³, una cum tribus præcedentibus. Regius Controversiarum professor Duaci et ad S. Amatum canonicus, hinc anno 1590 Lovanium evocatur; ubi cum multa scripsisset opera, quibus fidem catholicam strenue propugnavit, moritur a^o 1598.

14. Richardus Bristouw, Wigorniensis, Anglus, S. T. D. creatur, a^o 1576⁴, una cum P. Turpino. Oratio in actu isto doctorali per Thomam Stapleton habita extat Tomo II. operum ejus, pag. 459. Vir fuit insigniter eruditus, primus præfectus collegii Anglo-Duaceni a Guil. Alano a^o 1568 constitutus. In patriam valetudinis curandæ gratia reversus, apud Londinum viam universæ carnis ingressus est anno 1582. (Biblioth. Belg., 1067.)

16. Richardus Hallus, e collegio Christi Cantabrigiæ, migravit Duacum, confectis S. Theol. studiis. Sacras litteras docuit partim apud Marchianenses, partim in collegio Anglo-Duaceno. Canonicus primum in ecclesia S^{ti} Gaugerici, Cameraci, dein graduatus theologus Audomaropolis illiusque diocesis officialis, moritur a^o 1604. (Bibl. Belg., pag. 1068.)

33. Gulielmus Sidleton⁵, Anglus, S. Th. doctor ac professor Duaci extitit, an. 1610 et 1620.

38. Leander Jones a S^{to} Martino, Londinensis, congregationis Anglo-Benedictinæ monachus, ejusdemque vicarius generalis ac præses, nec non prior collegii S. Gregorii, Duaci, creatus S. T. D., una cum præcedente⁶, a^o 1615. Moritur Duaci mense Decembri, 1635, scriptis clarus. (Biblioth. Belg., p. 812.)

¹ "Auctore Joan. Franc. Foppens, MS. de la main de l'auteur." Note in MS. ² The numerals show the place of the English doctors in the whole series. ³ 1571, see p. 273. ⁴ 1575, see p. 274.

⁵ Singleton? ⁶ Gulielmus Thyreus, an Irishman, afterwards archbishop of Tuam[bishop of Cork?].

40. Rudesindus Barlow, congregationis Anglo-Benedictinæ monachus professus, S. T. D. creatur circa ann. 1616. Fuit prior collegii S^{ti} Gregorii, Duaci, ibique in Vedastino collegio theol. professor. In vivis erat anno 1636.

71. Gulielmus Hydeus, seu Hyde, Anglus, S. T. D. in hac universitate circa ann. 1640, ibique regius historiarum professor, librorum censor et ad S. Amatum canonicus. Anno 1646 fit VI. præses collegii Anglo-Duaceni, ibique relicto sui desiderio moritur anno 1652.

84. Georgius Leybourn, vir nobilis, Anglus, de comitatu Westmorlandiæ, S. T. D. Duacenus ab anno [blank]. Hic fuit VII. præses collegii Anglo-Duaceni ab a^o 1652. Senex successorem sibi designari a Summo Pontifice obtinuit, anno 1670, nepotem dignissimum, Joannem Leybourn, qui dein episcopus Adrumetinus et vicarius apostolicus in Anglia decessit Londini, a. 1700.

97. Edwardus Everard, Anglus, S. T. doctor, a^o 1681.

98. Edwardus Paston, Anglus, collegii Anglo-Duaceni a juventute et per omnes gradus, ex familia comitum de Yarmouth, provinciæ Norfolkiciæ, S. Th. doctor, anno 1688 constitutus fuit præses collegii Anglo-Duaceni in locum Jacobi Smith ad infulas promoti. Rexit usque ad ann. 1714, quo Duaci obiit.

99. Jacobus Smith, Anglus, e nobili familia comitatus Hantoniensis, ante ann. 1681 Duaci S. T. D. A Sede Apostolica constitutus a. 1682 præses collegii Anglo-Duaceni usque ad 1688, quo creatus est episcopus Callipolensis et in partibus Angliæ Borealibus vicarius apostolicus. Vivere desiit a^o 1711.

111. Robertus Wittham, Eboracensis, Anglus, antiqua nobilitate clarus, fit S. T. doctor a^o [blank], præses collegii Anglo-Duaceni a^o 1714. Ante suam vero ad hoc munus electionem illustr. domini Georgii Wittham, fratris sui, episcopi Marcopolitani in Anglia pro partibus Borealibus vicarius generalis extitit. Postea quoque in universitate Duacena librorum censor regius. Obiit ibidem a. 1738.

116. Richardus Challoner, nobilis Anglus, Sussexiensis, tunc collegii vice-præses, una cum Pharazino magistralem S. Theol. lauream in academia Duacena suscepit, a^o 1727, sub finem mensis Maii. Postmodum creatus episcopus Debborensis anno [blank] ac vicarius apostolicus in Anglia.

118. Gulielmus Green, Anglus e [blank], in collegio Anglo-Duaceno S. Th. professor ac dein præses, fit S. T. doctor mense Junio, 1740.

[II.] Fasti Doctorum J. Utr. Duacensium, ab erectione academiæ.

Promotio II., 1569, idibus Junii.

Audoenus Ludovicus, Anglus, juris canonici professor regius, item canonicus et archidiaconus Hannoniæ in ecclesia Cameracensi. Dein a Summo Pontif. creatus episcopus Cassanensis in Italia. Vide Ughelli, Ital. Sacra, T. 9, p. 354.

Promotio VIII., 1602, 5 Novembris.
Robertus Talerus, Eboracensis, Anglus.

[III.] Doctores Jurium qui titulos suos aliunde ad docendum in Duacensi academia contulerunt.

4. Richardus Vitus, Basingtoniensis, Anglus, [anno 1600 favore Cardinalis Baronii obtinuit a Romano Pontifice dispensationem in causa bigamiæ, idque gratis. Joannes, [in] Anglia catholicus episcopus Vintoniensis, erat Richardi propatruus]¹.

III.

A list of English, Irish and Scotch who took degrees in theology at the University of Douay from 1564 to 1587.

From a notarial document in the archives of the See of Westminster.

Sequntur nomina Anglorum, qui susceperunt gradum in sacra facultate theologica studii generalis Universitatis Duacensis, Atrebatensis diocesis, collecta ex registro eorum omnium qui, ab instaurata prædicta Universitate in 19 mensis Augusti diem, 1587, actum seu gradum susceperunt, per me Donatum Bausoit, notarium et prædictæ facultatis bedellum juratum.

Die secundo Martii, 1564, M. Thomas Dormant, Anglus, fecit actum primum baccalaureatus, præside D. Galeno.

Die primo Junii, 1565, M. Thomas Dormannus, Anglus, fecit actum secundum.

Die sexto Junii, 1565, M. Thomas Dormannus, Anglus, fecit tertium actum et ultimum baccalaureatus.

Die duodecimo Augusti, 1567, M. Joannes Martialis, Anglus, fecit primum actum baccalaureatus, præside D. Galeno.

D. Thomas Stapletonus, Anglus, fecit actum primum baccal., 8^o Aprilis, 1568, præside D. Galeno.

M. Joannes Martialis, Anglus, fecit secundum actum baccal., 22 Junii, 1568.

M. Joannes Martialis, Anglus, fecit actum tertium et ultimum baccal., 6 Julii, 1568, præside D. Galeno.

D. Thomas Stapletonus, Anglus, fecit actum secundum baccal., 24 Maii, 1569.

D. Thomas Stapletonus fecit actum tertium baccal., 13 Junii, 1569.

M. Guilielmus Alanus, Anglus, fecit actum primum, 11^o Octob., 1569.

M. Guilielmus Alanus, Anglus, fecit actum secundum baccal., 12^o Novemb., 1569.

M. Guilielmus Alanus, Anglus, fecit actum tertium et ultimum baccal., 2^o Decembris, 1569, præside D. Galeno.

¹ Added in another hand.

Idem D. Guilielmus Alanus, Anglus, fuit creatus licentiatus, ultimo die Januarii, 1570, præsidente D. Galeno.

M. Thomas Stapletonus, Anglus, fuit creatus licentiatus, 22 Augusti, 1570, præsidente D. Galeno.

Die 22 Januarii, 1571, M. Richardus Bristous, M. Joannes Whyttus et D. Thomas Dayrellus, Angli, fecerunt actum primum baccal., præsident. DD. Galeno et Alano.

Die decimo Julii, 1571, D. Guilielmus Alanus et D. Thomas Stapletonus, Angli, fuerunt creati doctores, præsident. D. Galeno.

D. Joannes Whrittus, Anglus, fecit actum primum baccal., 22 Augusti, 1571, præsidente D. Galeno.

Die sexto Novembris, 1571, M. Gregorius Martinus et M. Joannes Saundersonus, Angli, fecerunt actum primum baccal., præsident. DD. Galeno et Alano.

Novembris die 15, 1571, M. Richardus Bristous, M. Joannes Whyttus et D. Thomas Dayrellus fecerunt actum secundum baccal., præsident. DD. Galeno et Alano; et mensis Januarii, 1572, prædicti tres DD., sc., M. Richardus Bristous, M. Joannes Whyttus et D. Thomas Dayrellus fuerunt formati baccal., præsident. Galeno et Alano.

Die Veneris 21 Martii, 1572, Edmundus Campianus, Anglus, Londinensis, celebravit actum primum baccal., præs. D. Alano.

Mensis Novembris 27 die, 1572, M. Joannes Wryhtus, M. Gregorius Martinus et M. Edmundus Campianus, Angli, fecerunt actum secundum baccal., præsident. Galeno et Alano.

Mensis Januarii die 20, 1573, M. Richardus Bristous, Anglus, fuit creatus licentiatus, præsidente D. Galeno.

Mensis Januarii 21 die, 1573, M. Joannes Wrightus, M. Gregorius Martinus et M. Edmundus Campianus fecerunt actum tertium et ultimum baccal., præsident. Galeno et Alano.

M. Thomas Fordus, Anglus, celebravit actum primum baccal., die 14 Novembris, 1573.

M. Ninianus Winzet, Scotus, 17 mensis Augusti, 1574, fecit actum primum baccal.

Die 28 Septembris, 1574, M. Joannes Buctardus, Anglus, fecit actum primum baccal., et cum eo Guilielmus Seeprevus, sed cujus is fuerit non habetur.

Die 30 Octobris, 1574, M. Thomas Fordus, Anglus, et M. Ninianus Winzetus, Scotus, celebraverunt actum secundum baccal., præsident. D. Alano.

Die undecimo mensis Januarii, 1575, M. Gregorius Martinus, Anglus, fuit creatus licentiatus, præsidente D. Stapeltono.

Die decimo nono Februarii, 1575, M. Thomas Croutherus, M. Robertus Guinus, et M. Rodolphus Alanus, Angli, fecerunt actum primum baccal., præsident. D. Alano.

Die 25 Februarii, 1575, M. Joannes Buctardus, Anglus, celebravit actum secundum baccal.

Die Martis 7 Junii, 1575, M. Joannes Buctardus, Anglus, fuit formatus baccalaureus.

Die secundo Augusti, 1575, M. Richardus Bristous fuit creatus doctor.

M. Ninianus Winzetus, Scotus, fuit creatus licentiatus, præsid. D. Alano, 12 Julii, 1575.

Octobris die 20, anno 1575, M. Leonardus Fitzimon, M. Georgius Blackwellus et M. Henricus Shaus, Angli, celebraverunt actum primum baccal., præsid. D. Alano.

Die 20 Novembris, 1575, M. Guilielmus Sceprevus, Anglus, et M. Robertus Guynus, Brytannus, fecerunt actum secundum baccal.

Die 23 Decembris, 1575, M. Guilielmus Scerprevus, Anglus, et M. Robertus Guinus, Brytannus, celebraverunt actum tertium et ultimum baccal.

Die decimo septimo Aprilis, 1576, M. Richardus Stephanus, M. Thomas Smytheus et M. Cuthbertus Mainus, Angli, fecerunt actum primum baccalaureatus, præsid. D. Stapletono.

M. Joannes Hartus, Anglus, fecit actum primum baccal., die 21 Augusti, 1576.

M. Leonardus Fitzimon, Hybernus, fecit actum secundum baccal., 7 Septembris, 1576.

M. Georgius Duræus et M. Joannes Duræus, Scoti, fuerunt creati licentiati S. Theol., 27 Novembris, 1576, præside D. Rubo.

M. Leonardus Fitzimon, Hibernus, fecit actum tertium et ultimum baccal., ultimo die Januarii, 1577.

M. Thomas Worthingtonus, Lancastrien., Anglus, celebravit actum primum baccal., 16^o Maii, 1577.

M. Guilielmus Suttonus et M. Henricus Hollandus, Angli, fecerunt actum primum baccal., 21 Maii, 1577.

Die 28 Novembris, 1577, M. Thomas Smytheus, M. Joannes Hartus et M. Thomas Worgtsintonus fecerunt actum secundum baccalaureatus.

Januarii 20 die, 1578, prædicti tres, Hartus, Smytheus et Worgtsintonus fecerunt actum tertium.

D. Henricus Hollandus, Anglus, fecit actum secundum baccal., 16 die Octob., 1578, præside D. Rubo.

Et die 25 Octob., 1578, prædictus Hollandus fecit actum tertium.

Die Martis 22 Septembris, 1587, M. Henricus Hollandus, Vigornien., Anglus, fuit creatus licentiatus S. Theologiæ, præsid. D. Rubo.

Die Mercurii mensis Augusti 19, 1587, M. Guilielmus Coulinus, Eboracen., fecit actum primum baccalaureatus, præside D. Rubo.

Finis.

Die Jovis 23 Maii, 1577, magister Joannes Wrigtus, Anglus, fuit creatus licentiatus, præside D. Bossemio.

Hæc copia concordat cum originali, quod attestor ego subsignatus,

Actum Duaci, 17 Julii, 1589.

L. S. BAUSOIT, Notarius et S. facult. theol. bedellus.

IV.

A list of Englishmen who matriculated at the University of Douay before 1612.¹

From a notarial document in the archives of the See of Westminster.

Extractum e Registro primo immatriculationum Universitatis Duacensis, incipiente octava die Octobris anni millesimi quinquagesimi sexagesimi secundi, in quo sequentes reperti sunt matriculæ dictæ Universitatis inscripti ; scilicet sub rectoratu consultissimi Domini Livini Pontani, J. U. licentiati, eloquentiæ ac litterarum professoris ordinarii.

Fol. 51—

Eduardus Ristonius, Anglus, ²	} pau- peres.		Evanus Hadocus,	} nobiles Angli.
Laurentius Jansonus, Anglus,			Richardus Hadocus,	
Robertus Woltonus, Anglus,				
Joannes Nelsonus major, Anglus,	} Angli pauperes.			
Nicolaus Tyrwittus major, Anglus,				
Florentius Stuenonius major,				
Gualterus Pyteus, Anglus minor,				

Dicto fol. vers.—

Guilielmus Wigsus,	} Angli pauperes.		Richardus Grennæus,	} Angli pauperes.
Henricus Shaus,			Henricus Broenus,	
Henricus Hollandus,				

Sub rectoratu clariss. Dni Georgii Priellii, instit. imp. professoris ordinarii.

Fol. 53 vers.—

Thomas Nelsonus, Eboracensis,	} Angli pauperes.
Mathæus Martialis, Eboracensis,	
Joannes Davidsonus, Dunelisensis,	
Nicolaus Fitzharbert, Anglus nobilis,	

Fol. 54—

Guilielmus Holt, Lantrestensis, major,	} Angli pauperes.
Thomas Owen, Carnorbonensis, major,	
Richardus Smith, Vigorniensis, major,	
Guifredus Cudwort, Vigorniensis, major,	
Joannes Thomas, Mogobriensis, major,	
Thomas Eduwars, Berckensis, minor,	
Edwardus Orakles, Bolinghiensis, minor,	

¹ The singular forms which many English names assume in this list may be explained by the difficulty which must have been experienced by the Flemish scribes, who entered them on the University register, in spelling foreign and uncouth-sounding names otherwise than phonetically. Probably these names were still further corrupted by the Flemish notary who transcribed them from the register into the document from which the present copy has been taken.

² The first matriculations in this list may have been about the year 1573. Cf. p. 5.

Fol. vers.—

Richardus Engehamus, Anglus nobilis.

Fol. 56—

Richardus Allotus, Anglus nobilis.

Fol. vers.—

Hugo Rigonus, Anglus nobilis.

D. Guilielmus Stapletonus, Anglus nobilis, major.

Thomas Throckmertonus, Anglus nobilis.

Fol. 57—

Joannes Schartus, pauper.

Richardus Scholeus, Anglus pauper.

Georgius Rylleus, Anglus pauper.

Sub rectoratu D. Surii, anno 1574.

Fol. 57 vers.—

Joannes Stayus, Anglus.

Thomas Northon, Anglus.

Guilielmus Martinus, } Angli.
Richardus Martinus, }Christophorus Erneland, Anglus, } nobi-
Radulphus Standeser, Anglus, } les.

Fol. 58 vers.—

Mathæus Enduerus, Anglus pauper.

Antonius Fitzherbertus, Anglus nobilis.

Henricus Jacobus, Anglus minor.

Sub rectoratu eximii Dni Thomæ Stapletoni, Angli, S. Th. doct. et controversiarum regii et ordinarii profess.

Fol. 59—

Robertus Vicars, }
Henricus Ontonus, } Angli
Martinus Aray, } pauperes
Christophorus Tompsonus, }
Gulihelmus Nicolsonus, }Edmundus Harroardus, }
Edoardus Fosterus, } Angli
Thomas Pitz, } pauperes.
Philippus Pitz, }

Fol. vers.—

Gulihelmus Anlabius, }
Joannes Martinus, } Angli
Joannes Bardseus, } pauperes.
Thomas Houghton, }Joannes Sandy, }
M. Simon Hunt major, } Angli
Eduardus Morys, } pauperes.M. Joannes Curry, Cornevallus, }
M. Rodolphus Shervin, Derbiensis, } Angli pauperes.
Gulihelmus Harrisonus, Varvicensis, }
Georgius Bramle, Eboracensis, }
Rogerius Wakeman, Vigorniensis, }
Sethus Fosterus, Eboracensis, }

Fol. 60—

Richardus Cottonius, Anglus nobilis.	} Angli fratres nobiles.	Richardus Barret, pauper,	} Angli minores.
Eduardus Aubery,		Robertus Middelmores,	
Thomas Aubery,	Guilielmus Lental,		
Thomas Couvert,	Thomas Barnes,		
Richardus Stephanus, } Angli minores.	Thomas Andreas,		

Sub rectoratu clariss. Dni Vanderpiet.

Fol. 63—

Georgius Birthed,	} Angli pauperes.	Guilielmus Hartus,	} Angli pauperes.
Henricus Cocke,		Nicolaus Ycke,	
Leonardus Hide,		Hugo Rubertius,	
Guilielmus Lanus,		Christophorus Turmerus,	
Robertus Jonsonus,		Gualterus Darby,	
Richardus Chapman,		Guilielmus Chambers,	

Fol. 66—

Thomas Baigly, Anglus major.	Arturus Pitz, Anglus pauper.
Dominicus Vallganus, Anglus major.	Thomas Smitheus, Anglus nobilis.
Guilielmus Nicolsonus, pauper.	Thomas Harris, Anglus nobilis.
Thomas Bellus, Anglus pauper.	Richardus Matherus, Anglus pauper.
Joannes Couletonus, Anglus pauper.	

Sub rectoratu clariss. Dni Puesii.

Fol. 69 vers.—

Guilielmus Maymvaringus,	} fratres, Angli nobiles.	Thomas Vavasorus,	} Angli nobiles.
Jacobus Maymvaringus,		Joannes Kington,	
Christoporus Blunte,	} Angli nobiles.		
Moylus Kempus,			
Rodolphus Vyckleus,			

Fol. 70—

M. Laurentius Webbe,	} Angli pauperes.	Guilielmus Pearse,	} Angli pauperes.
D. Joannes Pele,		Joannes Jowus,	
D. Paulus Spence,		Georgius East,	
Rogierius Smithe,			

Fol. 72—

Guilielmus Nelsonus, nobilis.	} Angli pauperes.	Lancelotus Procker,	} Angli pauperes.
Thomas Lawus,		Thomas Elistomms,	
Robertus Sludus,		Nicolaus Elistonus,	

Sub rectoratu clariss. D. Joann. Lehuvetier.

Fol. 80 vers.—

Thomas Bluect,	} Angli pauperes.	Derbe Bosse,	} Angli pauperes.
Joannes Bodey,		Eduardus Huseus,	
Josua Pulleny,		Joannes Griffinus,	
Richardus Smisonus,		Roger Alen,	
Thomas Hodgson,		Guilhelmus Morrice,	
Robertus Wodrofus,		Rodolphus Scunburus,	
Eduardus Strusame,		Thomas Cottoni,	
Joannes Barnes,		Henricus Beyus,	
Henricus Maillour,	Eduardus Lighus,		

Fol. 81 vers.—

Adolwinus Robinsonus, Anglus.	Guilielmus Bennetz, Anglus.
Robertus Bennetz, Anglus.	

Fol. vers.—

Adolfus Martialis, Anglus.	} Angli pauperes.
Joannes Tippet, Anglus minor.	
Thomas Wrichtus, Anglus.	
Richardus Holebie,	
Guilielmus Raynolds,	

Fol. 83—

Joannes Smitsononus,	} Angli pauperes.	Joannes Hilbye,	} Angli pauperes.
Eboracensis,		Thomas Stranhanus,	
Audoenus Loyden,		Joannes Raisonne,	
Richardus Parker,		Joannes Huges,	
Jacobus Taillor,			

Sub rectoratu clariss. Dni Puesii, 1578.

Fol. 88 vers.—

D. Richardus Bernardus, S. Theo. doctor, Anglus.

Extractum ex alio Registro sequenti dictarum immatriculationum prædictæ Universitatis, incipiente anno Domini millesimo quingentesimo octogesimo nono, vigesima octava Martii etc., in quo reperti sunt matriculæ prædictæ Universitatis adscripti hi qui sequuntur.

Sub rectoratu D. Joannis Cuynikii, professoris græcarum litterarum.

Fol. 5 vers.—

Joannes Finchanus,	} Angli minores.
Carolus Tunelerus,	

Sub rectoratu exim. D. Bartholomei Petri L'Intrensis, S. T. doct. et cathechist. profess. regii.

Fol. 6—

Jacobus Standitius, Anglus, gratis quia exul et pauper.

Thomas Helius, Anglus, gratis.

N. Thomas Laüs, Anglus major, Lancastrensis.

Richardus Grifitus, Anglus minor.

Fol. 9 vers.—

Guilielmus Reginaldus, Anglus, sacerdos, gratis.

Sub rectoratu clariss. Dni Francisci Golthasii, legum primarii professoris.

Fol. 11—

Franciscus Wittus, Anglus, }
Georgius Personius, Anglus, } minores.

Fol. 13—

Franciscus Dareus, Anglus nobilis.

Joannes Bratum, Anglus, minister ejusdem.

Sub rectoratu eximii Guilielmi Estii, S. T. doct. et magister Sententiarum, fol. 20, 5 Octob., 1592.

D. et magister Joannes Vossius a Ravestryn, S. T. doct. propter absentiam septem fere annorum reintitulatus est, gratis tamen, quia operam suam diu præstiterat, et adhuc præstiturus sit Universitati.

Dnus Richardus Barretus, Warwicensis, Anglus, S. T. doctor et præses seminarii Anglicani, propter absentiam multorum annorum reintitulatus est, remissis tamen ei juribus intitulationis honoris causa.

Dnus Guilielmus Harisonus, Lichfeldien., Anglus pauper, alumnus seminarii Anglicani, sacerdos, propter absentiam multorum annorum iterum inscriptus in matriculam.

Jacobus Grin, Roffen.,

Joannes Wiltsonus, Dunelinen.,

Robertus Bruyn, Dunelinen.,

Richardus Etonus, Darbien.,

Henricus Hiltonus, Cestrien.,

Christophorus Smithæus, Eboracens.,

Edmundus Cannan, Londinen.,

Thomas Ru, Sarisburien.,

Henricus Wond, Roffens.,

} Angli pauperes seminarii Anglicani.

Fol. 23 vers.—

Guilielmus Wordinchtonus, Cestrensis,

Richardus Bertlitus, Glocestrens.,

Radulfus Hidus, Wintoniens.,

Guilielmus Jorekus, Eboracens.

Thomas Lusschetus, Nordowicens.,

} pauperes seminarii Anglicani.

Nicolaus Loüs, Remens.,
 Georgius Talbotus, Cestrensis,
 Humfridus Hugo, Asaphens.,
 Joannes Killinghallus, Dunellmens.,
 Richardus Griffinus, Cestrens.,
 Edmundus Remingtonus, Londinens.,

} pauperes seminarii Anglicani.

Eodem—

Laurentius Wordingtonus, Cestrens.,
 Adamus Aer, Lichfeldiens.,
 Guilielmus Coplandus, Eboracens.,
 Franciscus Grimstonus, Eboracens.,
 Andreas Chapman, Rotomagens.,
 Joannes Talbatus, Cestrens.,

} pauperes seminarii Anglicani.

Sub eodem rectoratu, 1593, mense Januario.

D. Thomas Mangerus, Wintoniens., presbiter,

Joannes Loo, Brugens.,

Edouardus Holtonus, Dunellmens.,

Guilielmus Court, Lovaniensis,

Guilielmus Elles, Eboracens.,

Guilielmus Brock, Wintoniens.,

Robertus Fildesende, Lichfeldiens.,

Guilielmus Neiller, Glocestrens.,

Erasmus Sanderus, Norwicens.,

Rogerus Mosseus, Norwicens.,

Guilielmus Ogell, Dunelinens.,

} pauperes ex seminario Anglicano.

Fol. 25—

Edouardus Permethonus, Vigorniens.,

Matthæus Brettonus, Eboracens., presbiter,

Robertus Petus, Cantuariensis,

} pauperes seminarii Anglicani.

Eodem vers.—

Rogerus Lyne, Southantoniens.,

Guilielmus Wrichtus, Londinens.,

} Angli majores.

Mathæus Homus, Donenlens., pauper seminar. Anglican.

Sub rectoratu clariss. Dni Balduini Vandepiet, J. U. doct., regii ac ordinarii professoris, anno 1593, kalend. Aprilis.

Fol. 26—

Richardus Broughem, Lincolnens.,

Gualterus Sailleir, Retroburgens.,

Joannes Longleus, Eboracens.,

Guilielmus Byfeldius, Londinens.,

} pauperes ex collegio Anglorum.

Eduardus Otapmannus, Bristolens.,
 Thomas Brischoe, Lancastriens.,
 Thomas Hodgstonus, Eboracens.,
 Thomas Hall, Dunelmens.,

} pauperes ex collegio Anglorum.

Dicto fol. vers.—

Joannes Snigo, Londinens.,
 Ewardus Suell, Dunelonens.,
 Guilielmus Isam, Welhensis,
 Petrus Worthinghones, Cestrensis,
 Philippus Middletonus, Antuerpiens.,

} pauperes ex collegio Anglorum.

Fol. 28—

Thomas Younge, Eboracens.,
 Gualterus Mersheus, Londinensis,
 Richardus Toylorg, Coelcanens.,
 Robertus Sevellus, Petriburgens.,
 Georgius Ramistre, Wigorniens.,
 Richardus Hornerus, Eboracens.,
 Robertus Talerus, Dunelmens.,
 Richardus Mortonus, Eboracens.,
 Iwoldus Nedamas, Lincfeldiens.,
 Franciscus Isanus, Bathens.,
 Joannes Moleus, Dunelmensis,

} pauperes ex collegio Anglorum.

Fol. vers.—

Guilielmus Colfordus, Londinens.,
 Eduardus Rennion, Cestrensis,
 Andreas Whitus, Londinens.,
 Smunfridus, Londinens.,
 Guilielmus Joyasonus, Dunelmens.,
 Petrus Coffinus, Rhenens.,
 Augustinus Conierus, Dunelmens.,

} pauperes ex collegio Anglorum.

Sub rectoratu consult. Joannis Lehuvetier filii, a Ferrariis, J. U. licentiati et professoris extraordinarii, quinto Octob. 1593.

Fol. 29 vers.—

Joannes Reddemannus, Anglus pauper.

M. David Lane,

M. Jacobus Manfel,

Robertus Hellus,

Andreas Crantonius,

} Angli ex semi-
 nario pauperes.

M. Joannes Unimersius,

Stephanus Bellendinus,

Guilielmus Barelay,

} Angli ex semi-
 nario pauperes.

Sub rectoratu exim. Dni Antonii Surii, S. T. doctor., seminarii provinciæ Camera-
cens. præsidis, prima Aprilis, anni 1594.

Fol. 31 vers.—

Mathæus Kellisonus, presbyter,	}	pauperes ex seminario Anglicano.
Edmundus Leukenorus, presbyter,		
Richardus Larrisonus,		
Thomas Jacobus,		
Franciscus Clercus,		
Joannes Catacreus,		
Michael Woldus,		
Thomas Martinus,		
Rolandus Laberleus,		
Rogerus Stricklardus,		
Mathæus Lams,		
Guilielmus Lous,		

Fol. 32—

Joannes Tinnerus,	}	pauperes ex semi- nario Anglicano.	Marcus Pentevillus,	}	pauperes ex semi- nario Anglicano.
Thomas Sledalleus,			Lumfirdus Lindus,		
Joannes Smithæus,			Petrus Jacsonus,		
Thomas Butlerus,			Franciscus Blinkinsopus,		
Stephanus Barnus,			Richardus Pontreffus,		
Thomas Milleus,			Gregorius Napeer,		
Thomas Franscus,			Thomas Daubene, presbyter,		
Guilielmus Semerch,			Gregorius Garlickus,		
Ludovicus Bristous,			Henricus Tymphonus,		
Nicolaus Ritheus,					

Sub rectoratu exim. Dni Bartholomei Petri L'Intrensis, S. T. doct., catechist. regii,
anno 1594, 5 Octob.

Fol. 34 vers. 2 Januarii—

D. Robertus Tempestus,	}	ex seminario Anglicano, gratis inscripti quia exules.
D. Rogerus Lancasterus,		
Guilielmus Priceus,		
Alexander Fereloeus,		
Josephus Toddeus,		
Franciscus Vahamus,		
Joannes Cistonus,		
Joannes Philippus,		
Marcus Barekwortus,		

Sub rectoratu D. Joannis Lehuvetier a Ferrariis patris, humanitatis et philosophiæ publici ordinarii que professoris, anno 1596, tertio nonas seu die quinto Octobris.

Fol. 44. 5 August.—

Thomas Thorsbeus, Eboracensis,	}	Angli pauperes.
Rodolphus Fyscherus, Eboracensis,		
Joannes Bobthius, Lestrensis,		
Joannes Beiningus, Lichfeldens.,		
Henricus Holus, Lecestrensis,		
Thomas Fortescus, Lechfeldiensis,		
Joannes Harrwardus, Wigorniensis,		
Robertus Johnsonus, Clecestrensis,		
Henricus Hollandus, Lestrensis,		
Stephanus Jarratus, Herefordiensis,		

Eod. verso. 6 Aug.—

Guillelmus Slanus,	}	Angli pauperes.	Joannes Ashenus,	}	Angli pauperes.
Henricus Samuel,			Nicolaus Winkleus,		
Joannes Hollandus,					

Sub rectoratu expertiss. Dni Martini Geet, medicinæ doctoris atque professoris, anno Dni 1599, kalendis Aprilis.

Fol. 50. 27 Maii—

D. Robertus Broock,	}	Angli ut pauperes.	Jasperus Suttonus,	}	Angli ut pauperes.
Thomas Evans,			Robertus Wilsonus,		
Guilielmus Ringtonus,			Christophorus Dougleus,		
Robertus Buckus,			Clemens Dougleus,		
Thomas Clarksonus,			Michael Fremanus,		
Joannes Willesius,			Joannes Ingamius,		
Jacobus Mauricius,			Richardus Astitonus,		
Cutbertus Smarthwatus,			Thomas Curtesius,		
Joannes Hickmanus,			Henricus Denenisheus,		
Eduardus Raynus,			Eduardus Shrubbeus,		
Franciscus Riddallus,	Robertus Denenisheus,				

Eodem verso—

Guilielmus Brettherus,	}	Angli ut pauperes.	Richardus Barckinsonus,	}	Angli ut pauperes.
Eduardus Greneus,			Andreas Barkinsonus,		
Guilielmus Whittus,			Joannes Barkinsonus,		
Franciscus Valkerus,			Eduardus Williamsonus,		
Henricus Suittus,			Joannes Bicslæus,		
Eduardus Webbus,			Guilielmus Redmanus,		
Carolus Thorsbeus,			Christophorus Watsonus,		
Franciscus Loreus,					

Sub rectoratu exim. Dni Judoci Heyleus, S. Th. doct. et ejusdem professoris ordinarii et seminarii Dni de la Motte præsidis, anno 1600, tertio Januarii.

Fol. 54 verso. 4 Maii—

Joannes Rnightus,	} pauperes Angli.	Guilielmus Corwaleus,	} pauperes Angli.
Joannes Hughes,		Guilhelmus Tones,	
Thomas Rolingus,		Joannes Wilianus,	
Joannes Hnganus,		Adamus Lathwattus,	
Nicolaus Fithianus,		Joannes Bislegus,	
Joannes Motlebornus,		Joannes Grunenerus,	
Carolus Neuport,		Mathias Wisonus,	
Georgius Bernasius,		Barthelomeus Storeus,	
Joannes Brideus,		Georgius Burtonus,	
Thomas Thwingus,	Thomas Amiltonus,		

Sub rectoratu D. M. Joannis Pallant, hebraicarum litterarum professoris publici et ordinarii, anno 1602, prima Aprilis.

Fol. 67 verso. Sept. 3—

Guillelmus Burtus, Wellensis, minor,	} Angli.
Henricus Lencuthorpus, Londinens., major,	
Alexander Wieliffus, Londinensis, minor,	
Guillelmus Barleus, Lestriensis, minor,	

Fol. 67 eodem verso—

Michael Gardinarus, Oponiensis,	} Angli pauperes.
Benjamin Langhornus, Lincolnens.,	
Christophorus Lolteus, Lestriens.,	
Guillelmus Persevallus, Vindomiens.,	
Joannes Amswortus, Londinens.,	
Joannes Beanus, Petroburgens.,	
Joannes Faliottus, Vigorniens.,	
Robertus Tuistus, Roffens.,	
Rodolphus Grenus, Lestriens.,	
Jacobus Gantus, Lestriens.,	

Fol. 68—

Joannes Benings, Herifordens.,	} Angli pauperes.
Rogierius Thurstus, Dunelniens.,	
Hugo Thomasius, Londinens.,	
Joannes Thalmerus, Lestriens.,	
Jacobus Hargraveus, Lestriens.,	
Thymotheus Roseus, Wellens.,	
Guillelmus Atkinus, Norvicens.,	

Sub rectoratu eximii Dni M. N. Guilielmi Estii, S. Th. doct. et S^{ta} Scripturæ professoris, anno 1602, die Octobris 5.

Fol. 70 vers. Novemb. 13—

Joannes Draperus, Lincolnens.,	}	pauperes Angli.
Richardus Wolstolmus, Cestrens.,		
Joannes Belfeldus, Wintoniens.,		
Thomas Latomus, Cestrens.,		
Franciscus Conierus, Lincolnens.,		
Guilielmus Wortingtonus, Cestrens.,		
Georgius Morganus, Herefordiens.,		
Alexander Boukerus, Petroburgens.,		

Fol. 72. Decemb. 23—

Thomas Wortingtonus, Anglus, S. Th. doctor et seminarii Anglorum præses, propter diuturnam absentiam iterum intitulus : major.

Sub rectoratu eximii D. M. N. Balduini Rythonii, S. T. doct., professoris ac præsidis seminarii provincialis, anno 1605, die 1^a Aprilis.

Fol. 83—

Mathæus Fenellus,	}	Angli pauperes.	Guilielmus Unicanus,	}	Angli pauperes.
Guilielmus Yonghus,			Joannes Malkonus,		
Joannes Curtesius,			Georgius Rosius,		
Robertus Jeanes,			Richardus Burtonus,		
Petrus Petersonus,			Edoardus Mathæus, ¹		
Gilbertus Huntus,			Joannes Plunkettus,		
Thomas Wilsonus,			Franciscus Greneus,		
Thomas Walkerus,			Simon Filitus,		
Georgius Nevellus,			Thomas Filitus,		
Edmundus Middlethonus,			Christophorus Robinsonus,		
Thomas Musgravius,			Richardus Andeleus,		
Guilielmus Ratbonus,			Joannes Deius,		
Petrus Westus,			Christophorus Whalteus,		
Guilielmus Jognsonus,			Joannes Mathæus, ¹		
Alexander Buclerus,			Georgius Fildesleus,		
Guilielmus Websterus,			Joannes Geffragus,		
Jacobus Crosseus,			Georginus Geffragus,		
Philippus Williamsonus,			Petrus Simon,		
Thomas Williamsonus,	Carolus Mallereus,				

¹ Or Matherus ; æus and erus being written exactly alike in this document.

Guilielmus Lathanus,	} Angli pauperes.	Edouardus Stoukeus,	} Angli pauperes.
Joannes Mellinus,		Henricus Yongus,	
Edouardus Kensingtonus,		Antonius Morganus,	
Edouardus Colbeckus,		Georgius Lathanus,	
Thomas Gantus,		Henricus Hillus,	
Richardus Robinsonus,		Franciscus Hillus,	
Joseph Bechintus,		Joannes Hesketus,	
Franciscus Kensingtonus,		Joannes Roperus,	
Christophorus Edneus,		Guilielmus Cretilius,	
Michael Ocleus,		Gulielmus Wytus,	
Paulus Whistinganus,			

Sub rectoratu clariss. Dni Balduini Vanderpiet, J. U. doct. et legum professoris primarii, anno 1605, 5^a vero Octobris.

Fol. 90 verso. 27 Febru.—

Joannes Tofford, Anglus major.

Sub rectoratu clariss. Dni Philippi Broide, J. U. doct. et professoris, anno 1606.

Fol. 91. 31 August—

Stephanus Chapmanus, Lincolnensis,	} Angli pauperes, alumni seminarii.
Robertus Jansonus, Lecestrensis,	
Richardus Linucus, Nordovicens.,	
Arthurus Godfreus, Sulfociensis,	
Robertus Bathorpus, Eboracensis,	
Thomas Minshallus, Cestrensis,	
Thomas Merimanus, Dunelmensis,	
Waldericus Remingtonus, Northamtoniens.,	
Athanasius Atkinus, Oxoniensis,	
Franciscus Michellus, Eboracens.,	
Guilielmus Whitinganus, Lancastriens.,	
Hugo Puhus, Assaphensis,	
Simon Porterus, Varvicensis,	
Thomas Spicerus, Norfolciensis,	
Georgius Coranus, Wintoniensis,	
Thomas Gerardus, Denbiensis,	
Guilielmus Wultonus, Lancastriensis,	
Edmundus Arosmitheus, Lancastrensis,	
Robertus Hartburnus, Dunelmensis,	
Eduardus Jansonus, Lecestrensis,	

Sub rectoratu erudiss. Dni Georgii Colvenerii, S. Th. licent. et professoris, anno 1607, 5 Octobris.

Fol. 102 vers. Feb. 21—

Thomas Corterus, Eboracensis,	}	pauperes collegii Anglicani.
Robertus Vernamus, Devoniensis,		
Richardus Harnotitus, Northamptoniensis,		
Thomas Helmaus, Kendallensis,		
Joannes Worthingtonus, Lancastrensis,		
Edouardus Oressus, Cestrensis,		
Edobardus Smitheus, Lancastriensis,		
Franciscus Wamirez, Wintoniensis,		

Fol. 103—

Edouardus Smitheus, Cestrensis,	}	pauperes collegii Anglicani.
Joannes Cliftus, Dunelmensis,		
Jacobus Rolfe, Suffalciensis,		
Joannes Osveldistonus, Cestrensis,		
Joannes Fordeus, Norfolciensis,		
Rogerus Conyerus, Eboracensis,		
Joannes Ducquesius, Londiniensis,		
Laurentius Simpsonus, Dunelmensis,		
Richardus Hodgsonus, Eboracensis,		
Thomas Fotherus, Somersettensis,		
Edvbardus Catcliffus, Lancastrensis,		
Martinus Coningtus, Dunelmensis,		
Christophorus Dodswerthus, Eboracensis,		
Rudolphus Claxtonus, Dunelmensis,		
Thomas Bramfieldus, Cestrensis,		

Sub rectoratu Mri de St. Laurent, litterarum græcarum professoris regii et collegii regii regentis, anno 1612, secunda die Aprilis nomina dedere—

Fol. 130—

Dnus Eduardus Shelleus, Anglus pauper.	Joannes Shervous, Anglus pauper.
M ^r Hugo Greneus, Anglus pauper.	Eduardus Diphildus, Anglus pauper.
M ^r Jacobus Jones, Anglus pauper.	Thomas Bagschauus, Anglus pauper.
Richardus Worffevale, Anglus pauper.	Thomas Listerus, Anglus pauper.
Guilielmus Morse, Anglus pauper.	Joannes Gradellus, Anglus pauper.
Robertus Heringtonus, Anglus pauper.	Franciscus Barber, Anglus pauper.
Eduardus Madissonus, Anglus pauper.	Robertus Vualcherus, Anglus pauper.
Mathæus Rasinus, Anglus pauper.	

Collatione facta hujus extracti cum Registris originalibus almæ Universitatis Duacenæ, inventum est concordare cum iisdem per me notarium apostolicum, sub-signatum hac 24^a Julii, 1643.

A. GRUSOY,
(L.S.) Notarius Apostolicus.

V.

A list of priests sent on the English Mission from the colleges at Rome and Rheims during the Pontificate of Gregory XIII. (1575—1585).

Copied from the transcript of a document in the archives of the English College at Rome, among the Roman Transcripts in the Public Record Office, London.

Nomina omnium sacerdotum qui sub Gregorio tertio decimo ex seminariis tam Romano quam Rhemensi sponte et voluntarie ad patriam sublevandam missi fuerunt.

Anno Domini 1575 missi fuerunt ex seminariis in Angliam sacerdotes octo quorum hæc sunt nomina.

D. Ludovicus Barlous, nobilis et presbiter, primus omnium fuit qui ex seminariis in Angliam missus fuit; qui post decennium in lucrandis ad Christi ecclesiam animabus peractum captus est, et nunc Wisbichi in vinculis jacet.

D. Nicolaus Tirvittus, nobilis et presbiter.

D. Henricus Shauus, artium magister Oxoniensis et baccalaureus theologiæ in academia Duacensi.

D. Christopherus Tompsonus, sacerdos, e castro Londinensi in exilium relegatus fuit, anno Domini 1585.

D. Thomas Croukerus, baccalaureus in academia Duacensi creatus, in carcere Equitis Martii mortuus est triduo antequam in exilium duceretur.

D. Richardus Hadocus, qui senex nobilis presbiter factus; de quo vide in Concer-tatione Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, fol. 133.

D. Rogerus Alanus, qui post multos in Anglia susceptos labores ob causam catho-licam Societatem Nominis Jesu ingressus, professoris theologiæ munus exercens, felicis-sime quievit.

Gulielmus Smithus, cognomento niger, in exilium relegatus est, et iterum reversus est in Angliam: missus est in exilium anno 1585, reversus autem 1591.

Anno Domini 1576 missi fuerunt octodecim sacerdotes, ex quorum numero quinque martirio coronati sunt.

D. Thomas Stevensonus, ex hæretico ministro presbiter factus; de quo vide Concer. Angl., fol. 409.

D. Robertus Guynnus, baccalaureus in theol. in academia Duacensi creatus, qui tam scriptis quam laboribus maximum in afflictissimam patriam auxilium contulit.

D. Joannes Nelsonus, martir, 1578 ; de quo vide in Concert. Ang., fol. 49.

D. Philippus Sherwodus, ejectus in exilium e civitate Eboracensi.

D. Cuthbertus Mainus, e ministro presbiter factus, magister artium Oxoniensis, et sacrae theologiae baccalaureus Duacensis, post annum in messe Domini transactum gloriosam in conspectu Domini mortem primus omnium alumnorum Pontificiorum subivit, unde et merito proto-martir seminariorum est appellatus ; de quo vide in Concert. Ang., fol. 50.

D. Joannes Painus, œconomus seminarii Duacensis, presbiter et martir, 1582 ; de quo vide in Concert. Angl., fol. 81.

D. Robertus Jonsonus, presbiter et martir, 1582 ; de quo vide in Concert., fol. 89.

D. Robertus Pittus, qui postea obiit in Anglia.

D. Richardus Smythus modo in exilio vivit.

D. Thomas Fordus, magister artium Oxoniensis et sacrae theologiae Duacensis [baccalaureus]¹, post egregios ob fidem et religionem per quinquennium exantlatos labores, tandem comprehensus et simul cum patre Campiano morti adjudicatus, anno sequenti post ipsius martirium ipse etiam martir occubuit ; de quo vide in Concert., fol. 86.

D. Jacobus Collingtonus, post quatuor annorum incarcerationem ejectus in exilium e turri Londinensi, nunc iterum in Anglia degit.

D. Jonas Mercedithus, e carceribus ejectus in exilium 1585, in Angliam reversus nunc iterum in carceribus degit.

D. Joannes Spensus, e carcere similiter in exilium ejectus, nunc iterum in patriam reversus in vinculis retinetur.

D. Rogerus Wakeman obiit in vinculis, de quo vide Concert., fol. 412.

D. Joannes Chapmannus modo in exilio vivit.

D. Georgius Blackwellus, artium magister Oxoniensis et sacrae theol. baccalaureus Duacensis.

D. Lancelottus Blackburnus.

D. Richardus Stephanus, ex Anglia reversus, factus est theol. doctor et nunc in exilio degit.

Anno Domini 1577 missi fuerunt sacerdotes undecim, ex quibus tres sunt martires.

D. Armesteadus.

D. Georgius Godsalmus, missus in exilium 1585, obiit Parisiis.

D. Joannes Typpettus, etiam in exilium ejectus, ibid. obiit.

D. Mountfortius Scottus, Eboracensi civitate morti adjudicatus, demum Londinum translatus, post septem annorum incarcerationem publice martirio affectus est anno Domini 1591.

¹ A word is wanting in the transcript.

D. Gulielmus Coxius in Anglia mortuus est.

D. Thomas Nelsonus, martiris Nelsoni frater.

D. Gulielmus Suttonus, reversus ex Anglia, Societatem Jesus ingressus est.

D. Laurentius Jonsonus, alias Richardsonus, martir, 1582; de quo vide Concert., fol. 93.

D. Thomas Stokesius, ex incarcerato exul factus, an. 1585.

D. Richardus Sympsonus, martir, 1588.

D. Thomas Brounus.

Anno Domini 1578 missi fuerunt tredecim sacerdotes, ex quibus duo palmam martirii adepti sunt.

D. Thomas Methamus, sacrae theologiae licentiatus Lovaniensis, nunc Wisbichi incarceratus.

D. Thomas Wrightus, sacrae theol. licentiatus Duacensis, ex incarcerato exul, 1585.

D. Robertus Suttonus, } fratres, quorum natu major martir factus est Staffordiae,
D. Richardus Suttonus, } 1587.

D. Thomas Bluetus, incarceratus Wisbichi.

D. Rodulphus Alanus.

D. Edouardus Huesius, sive Hugo.

D. Georgius Griffithus, ex incarcerato exul, 1585.

D. Georgius Bromleius.

D. Joannes Shertus, martir, 1582; de quo vide Concert., fol. 87. Hic fuit primus Romani seminarii alumnus qui Angliam ingressus est.

D. Richardus Wattus.

D. Thomas Worthingtonus, sacrae theol. doctor, ex arce Londinensi in exilium ejectus 1585; de quo vide in Concert., [fol.] 409.

D. Gulielmus Sladius, ex Anglia reversus, nunc Ingolstadii degit.

Anno Domini 1579 missi fuerunt sacerdotes 21; ex illis tres propter fidem catholicam occisi sunt.

D. Bartholomæus Florentius ingressus est religionem Carthusianorum post reditum ex Anglia.

D. Thomas Stampus.

D. Gulielmus Holtberius, reversus ex Anglia Societatem Jesus ingressus, iterum a superioribus in Angliam missus est.

D. Thomas Stransamus iterum in Angliam reversus est post exilium.

D. Filbeius.

D. Richardus Kirkillus¹, martir, 1583; de quo vide Concert., [fol.] 116.

D. Joannes Haunsius.

¹ In the Concertatio the name is Thirkillus.

- D. Joannes Lowus, in exilium ejectus, iterum reversus est in Angliam.
 D. Otweius.
 D. Woottonus, mortuus in Anglia.
 D. Joannes Apeltræus.
 D. Joannes Barnesius ex arce Londinensi in exilium ejectus est, 1585.
 D. Richardus Kirkmannus, martir, 1582; vide Concert., fol. 100.
 D. Alexander Briantus, socius patris Campiani in martirio, 1581; de quo vide Concert., fol. 72.
 D. Richardus Noricius, ex incarcerato exul, moritur in Lusitania.
 D. Joannes Askuus, reversus ex Anglia, moritur Rhemis.
 D. Hornerus.
 D. Joannes Vivianus, ex incarcerato exul, et nunc monachus ex instituto S. Brigittæ.
 D. Nicolaus Ycacus.
 D. Richardus Davisius.
 D. Parkerus sen.

Anno Domini 1580 missi fuerunt sacerdotes ex seminariis 29, ex Societate R^{ci} patres P. Robertus Personius et P. Edmundus Campianus; ex quibus una cum patre Campiano 5^e martirizati sunt.

- D. Thomas Nealus, præses Collegii Exoniensis in academia Oxoniensi, ex incarcerato exul, 1585.
 D. Tuyfordus.
 D. Thomas Cliftonus jam in vinculis secundo jacet.
 D. Richardus Hadocus.
 D. Martinus Arraius.
 D. Leonardus Hidus Wisbichi incarceratus est.
 D. Hemptuorthus.
 D. Georgius Ostliffus.
 D. Joannes Bennettus, crudelissime in Wallia tortus, postea in exilium ejectus et in Societatem Jesus admissus, nunc iterum in Anglia de mandato superiorum degit; de quo vide Concert., fol. 193.
 D. Shevellus.
 D. Georgius Birchettus.
 D. Byarus.
 D. Hebbelcius in carceribus degit.
 D. Jacobus Fennus, martir, 1584; de quo vide in Concert., [fol.] 143.
 D. Richardus Normicottus.
 D. Richardus Anglus.
 D. Thomas Marshus, ex Eboraco in exilium ejectus, factus est monachus Brigitensis Rothomagi.

D. Guilielmus Hudsonus, ex eadem civitate in exilium ejectus.

D. Joannes Hartus, sacræ theol. baccalaureus, una cum patre Campiano morti condemnatus, post crudelissima in turre Londinensi per quadriennium passa tandem in exilium ejectus in Societatem Jesus admissus moritur.

D. Edouardus Rishtonus simul etiam cum patre Campiano mortis sententiam accepit, postea vero in exilium ejectus in Galliis obiit.

D. Thomas Cottamus, martir, 1582; de quo vide in Concert., fol. 93.

D. Guilielmus Giblettus, e carceribus in exilium relegatus, Romæ mortuus est.

D. Rodulphus Cervinus, alter socius patris Campiani; de quo vide in Concert., fol. 68.

D. Guilielmus Hartleius, primo ex incarcerato exul, demum in Angliam reversus martirio coronatur, 1588.

D. Lucas Kirbæus, martir, 1582; de quo in Concert., fol. 91.

D. Eduardus Polus moritur in vinculis.

D. Guilielmus Cornewallis, frater nobilissimi equitis D. Thomæ Cornewallis.

Eodem anno ex Societate missi sunt R^{di} P. Robertus Personius et P. Edmundus Campianus, de quo vide in Concert., fol. 52.

D. Joannes Abredus.

D. Thomas Cranus.

Anno Domini 1581 missi fuerunt 47 sacerdotes, ex quibus martires fuerunt 13.

D. Guilielmus Warmingtonus, ex incarcerato exul, 1585.

D. Henricus Alfeldus, semel aut bis carcere liberatus et postea a proprio patre proditus et comprehensus, martirii palmam adeptus est, 1585.

D. Joannes Ballardus, bis in Angliam reversus, una cum 12 nobilibus mortem subiit.

Hoc anno ex Societate in Angliam venerunt R^{di} patres Gaspar Haiwodus et Guilielmus Holtus, quorum prior in exilium missus est 1585.

D. Guilielmus Lacijs, nobilis presbiter et martir, 1582; de quo vide Concert., fol. 96.

D. Joannes Bestus.

D. Joannes Adamus, ex incarcerato exul, demum ex exule martir evasit 1586.

D. Richemoundus.

D. Robertus Holmesius in carceribus fame confectus interiit.

D. Edouardus Crayfordus.

D. Richardus Smythus.

D. Stephanus Garnettus.

D. Guilielmus Harrisonus, incarceratus.

D. Edouardus Chamberus.

D. Guilielmus Allottus, exul.

- D. Joannes Longus.
- D. Joannes Slaekus e turri Londinensi in exilium ejectus est.
- D. Arthurus Pittus e turri Londinensi in exilium ejectus est 1581.
- D. Andreas Foulerus, ex incarcerato exul et ordinis S: Francisci de Paula religiosus.
- D. Everardus Harosius junior, martir, 1581 ; de quo vide Concert., fol. 78 [Hansius].
- D. Henricus Clinchus senior.
- D. Thomas Fremannus, exul.
- D. Guilielmus Filbeius, simul cum patre Campiano morti adjudicatus martirio postea coronatus est 1582 ; de que vide Concert., fol. 90.
- D. Joannes Fingleius, martir, 1586.
- D. Robertus Harrisonus.
- D. Guilielmus Hartus, martir, 1583 ; de quo vide Concert., fol. 104.
- D. Hugo Probartus.
- D. Edmundus Sikesius, ex incarcerato exul, ex exule martir, 1587.
- D. Joannes Annasius, martir, 1589.
- D. Edouardus Stransamus, martir, 1586.
- D. Guilielmus Hollandus, sacræ theol. licentiatus.
- D. Edouardus Tailerus.
- D. Guilielmus Marcottus, martir.
- D. Nicolaus Woodfinus (*originally* Goodfennus) martir, 158 * ; vide Sanderum de Schismate Angl., lib. 3^o in fine.
- D. Guilielmus Tonsonus, martir, 1586.
- D. Foxeius.
- D. Richardus Bristous, sacræ theol. doctor, mortuus est in Anglia.
- D. Christopherus Smalus, exul.
- D. Audoenus Floidus.
- D. Wrenchius.
- D. Guilielmus Chaplinus, mortuus in vinculis.
- D. Guilielmus Dentonus e carceribus exulat.
- D. Guilielmus Smythus, exul.
- D. Edouardus Osbernus.
- D. Husseius.
- D. Richardus Harlisius.
- D. Joannes Brookesius.
- D. Joannes Coltesmorus obiit in vinculis.

Anno Domini 1582 in Angliam missi sunt sacerdotes 31, ex quibus octo martyrium passi sunt.

D. Rugerius Suffeldus.

D. Guilielmus Byshoppus, exul et doctor Sorbonicus, iterum post exilium reversus est in Angliam.

D. Petrus Coplæus, ex Anglia reversus, Societatem Jesus ingressus est.

D. Georgius Hadocus, martir, 1584; de quo vide Concert., fol. 133.

D. Robertus Nutterus, ex carceribus in exilium ejectus, ab exilio ad carceres rediit.

D. Guilielmus Deanus, ab exilio ad martirium rediit 1588.

D. Nicolaus Smythus.

D. Joannes Hardevicus.

D. Robertus Ludlamus, martir, 1588.

D. Stephanus Rousamus, ab exilio in patriam rediens, demum comprehensus, summa constantia crudelissime excarnifactus, in civitate Glocestrensi nobilissimam martirii coronam consequutus est 1586.

D. Thomas Bellus, ex hæretico ministro presbiter factus, multa tormentorum genera pertulit, sed jam libertate fruitur.

D. Roulandus Morgannus.

D. Griffithus Elisius.

D. Morgannus Cleonocus.

D. Thomas Floidus, mortuus in Anglia.

D. Guilielmus Coulingus.

D. Ægidius Vitus, exul.

D. Joannes Shelburnus.

D. Guilielmus Langdenus.

D. Joannes Mundinus, martir, 1584; de quo vide Concert., fol. 139.

D. Christophorus Drilandus, incarceratus.

D. Hugo Filecoxius.

D. Jacobus Clarkesonus, exul et post exilium martir, 1588.

D. Guilielmus Thomas obiit in Anglia.

D. David Kempus.

D. Ingramus, mortuus in Anglia.

D. Joannes Jetterus in carcere obiit.

D. Thomas Smartworthus, exul.

D. Joannes Nutterus, martir, 1584; de quo vide in Concert., fol. 156.

D. Robertus Woodroffus, martir, 1591.

D. Samuel Conierus, exul et in exilio mortuus.

Anno Domini 1583 in Angliam missi fuerunt sacerdotes 36, ex quibus 6 martirio coronati sunt.

D. Richardus Cooperus.

D. Henricus Indallus.

D. Guilielmus Eatonus, qui postea Societatem Jesus ingressus est.

- D. Nicolaus Garlickus, prius exul, deinde martir effectus est.
- D. Guilielmus Wigsius in carceribus vitam finiit.
- D. Robertus Darbishirus, exul.
- D. Guilielmus Collinsonus.
- D. Robertus Stephensonus, ex carceribus in exilium ejectus, Societatem Jesus ingressus in patriam denuo a superioribus missus est.
- D. Robertus Fennus, exul.
- D. Thomas Pilchardus, exul primo, postea martirium crudelissimum Dorchestriæ passus est 1588.
- D. Richardus Sherwodus.
- D. Rogerus Dickinsonus, martir Vintoniæ, 1591.
- D. Morganus Thomas, incarceratus.
- D. Robertus Pilchintonus, exul.
- D. Nordenus, prius doctor medicinæ, postea sacerdos.
- D. Libbus, alias Bleakeningtonus.
- D. Thomas Hemerfordus, martir gloriosus, 1584.
- D. Rodulphus Bickleius, incarceratus.
- D. Jacobus Lomaxius, in carceribus mortuus.
- D. Joannes Sherleius.
- D. Jacobus Gardnerus.
- D. Ludovicus Fluesius, exul.
- D. Antonius Snappus.
- D. Bysoppus.
- D. Rouleius.
- D. Richardus Serjeantus Glocestriæ martirio coronatus fuit 1586.
- D. Thomas Harleius.
- D. Edouardus Braddoccus.
- D. Bernardus Parkerus.
- D. Joannes Mushæus.
- D. Joannes Cornelius.
- D. Cutbertus Jonsonus.
- D. Joannes Nutshauus, exul.
- D. Joannes Poundus obiit in exilio.

Anno Domini 1584 missi fuerunt sacerdotes in Angliam 18, ex quibus 9 sunt martirio coronati.

- D. Edouardus Dakinsius, ab exilio in Angliam reversus.
- D. Joannes Lowus, martir, 1586.
- D. Alexander Crowus, martir, 1587.
- D. Simon Fenellus.

- D. Franciscus Ingilbæus, martir, 1586.
 D. Franciscus Shawus post exilium iterum in Angliam reversus est.
 D. Oliverus Holiwellus, mortuus in Anglia.
 D. Philippus Stranguishus, incarceratus Wisbichi.
 D. Joannes Powellus in carcere Wisbichi vivit.
 D. Robertus Dibdallus, martir, 1586.
 D. Georgius Nicolseus et D. Richardus Yaxleius, sacerdotes, martirio coronati sunt Oxonii; et cum illis duo alii laici, alter juvenis nobilis Thomas Belsonus, quondam seminarii Rhemensis alumnus, alter Humfredus Gryffithus, 1589.
 D. Jacobus Tompsonus, martir; de quo vide Concert., pa. 101.
 D. Jacobus Floidus.
 D. Guilielmus Spenserus, martir, 1589.
 D. Robertus Nitingallus.
 D. Thomas Listerus.
 D. Joannes Sandius Glocestriæ martirio coronatus est 1587.
 D. Christopherus Audoenus, e carceribus in exilium ejectus, iterum in patriam reversus est.

Anno 1585 missi fuerunt sacerdotes 18 in Angliam; ex illis sunt martires sex.

- D. Rochus Chaplinus.
 D. Hugo Taylerus, mar., 1585.
 D. Jacobus Claitonus, morti adjudicatus, in carceribus obiit.
 D. Williamius, sive Gulielmus.
 D. Joh^{es} Godsalmus junior, exul.
 D. Richardus Symponus, ex hæretico ministro catholicus sacerdos factus, exul et martir, 1586.
 D. Franciscus Staffortonus.
 D. Joannes Harrisonus.
 Thomas Thorpus, mar., 1591.
 D. Christopherus Bagshawus, sac. theologiæ doctor, jacet in vinculis Wisbichi.
 D. Gulielmus Baldwinus, mortuus in vinculis.
 D. Franciscus Edwardius.
 D. Humphredus Hammerus.
 D. Thomas DAVISIUS, martir, 1587.
 D. Franciscus Tillisonus, incarceratus Wisbichi.
 D. Joannes Robinsonus, mar., 1588.
 D. Joannes Boltonus, in vinculis Wisbichi.
 D. Joannes Hervettus, mart., 1588.

Summa sacerdotum missorum usque ad hoc tempus 252. Ex his martires 51. Superant martires 100 ex his 2^{bus} seminariis.

VI.

Names of priests sent to England from Rome.

*Transcribed by Canon Estcourt from the Diarium of the English College at Rome.*¹

1578—

May.—John Ashe (Askew).

Nov^r. 4.—Martin Aray, Richard Haddock, Jonas Meredith, Leonard Hide; with Cornelius Neile and Thomas English, priests not of the college.

1580—

April 18.—Edward Rishton, Rodulf Sherwin, Luke Kerby; with John Paschal and Thomas Briscoe, not yet priests, Robert Persons and Edmund Campian, Jesuits, Ralph Emerson, lay coadjutor, and four priests of the old Hospital.

Septemb^r.—George Birket, John Gore, Anthony Tyrell, Edward Gratley.

1581—

March 26.—William Harrison, Arthur Pytt, William Hart, Hugh Probert, with Rodulph Standish, not yet priest.

Septemb^r.—William Bisshop, William Smith, George Haddock, Humphrey Maxfield; with Isaac Higgons, not yet priest, to Rheims.

1582—

Thomas Bell, Griffith Ellis, Morgan Clenock, William Couling, William Gifford, Seth Foster.

Septemb^r.—Richard Barrett, Robert Woodruffe, James Lomax, William Tedder.

1583—

April.—Rodulph Bickley, Thomas Emerford, Andrew Gibbons; with Charles Powell, William Hawkesworth, Thomas Nowell, Charles Bassett, Richard Edwards, not yet priests.

Septemb^r.—John Cornelius, John Mush, John Lowe, Christopher Hodson.

1584—

April.—Oliver Holywell, Richard Green.

Septemb^r.—Thomas Stilinton, Roch Caplin.

1585—

May.—John Bolton, John Hargrave, John Brushford, Christopher Thules, John Cecil, William Staverton.

Septemb^r.—Robert Bennett, Edmund Caverley, Edward James, Christopher Atherton.

1586—

Septemb^r.—Robert Charnock, William Chadock.

1587—

April.—James Bolland, Christopher Buxton, Peter Fletcher, Robert Gray; with Robert Morton, deacon, and William Owen to Rheims.

¹ Canon Estcourt has kindly permitted the publication of this list.

October.—James Vavasour, Cæsar Clement and Anthony Major, not a priest.

1592—

April.—Matthew Bulton, Christopher Knight, John Rethmann, John Thules, Joseph Lampton, Antony Elborne, William Clark, John Monfort.

(There are no further entries of this nature.)

VII.

A list of English exiles, about the year 1575.

*Public Record Office, London. Dom. Eliz. vol. 105, n. 10.*¹

The names of suche Englishe [*men*]² parsonnes as have ther aboade especially in the lowe countries and have stipendes of the Kinge of Spayne.

[1.] The Countesse of Northumberlande hath by the monneth of the K. of Spayne 30 [cr.]

Item she hath out of the Q. of Skotts dowry out of Fraunce by the monneth 30 [cr.]

Her aboade is at Bruxelles. Thomas Taylor, Peter Kirek, wh^{ch} was the Erles baylif, M^r Higheton, who was the Erles secretary, doo serve her, and one Arthur Goodchilde, wh^{ch} Arthur is oft sent into Englande unto the Countesse her friends, and of late was sent in to England, towitt the 29 of November last. Item ther is wth her M^r Thwinge. For gentlewomen w^{ch} waite upon her are M^{rs} Lassells, M^{rs} Markenfelde, M^{rs} Twyne. Doctour Knott is her chiefe councillour. John Stekers, John Candeler, Robert Woodde, John Moore, whose father is gonne into Spayne for pension, are wth the coun[tesse].

[2.] The Erle of Westmerlande hath by monneth 50 crownes; his aboade is at Lovain. }

[3.] Edwarde Dacres, whome they papists doo calle Lord Dacres, and remayneth at Namour, hath by the monneth }

His broo[ther] Leonard Dacres died at Bruxelles the 12th of August, 1573, and lieth burryed at St. Nicolas. He hath upon his tumbe this epitaphe wth his armes. Hic sepultus est illustrissimus Baro, D. Leonardus de Dacr[es], antiquissima Baronum Angliæ familia oriundus, Baro de Dacres, de Gilsy, Andebroughe, de Barton, de Graystoere, de Morpett, de Hinders-kelfe et de Wembe, qui hæreseos contagionem diutius non ferens, iniquo marte ab ipsa Elizabetha R. oppressus, primo in Scotiam, postea in Belgium secedere est coactus. Tandem[m] duodecima Augusti, anno salutis 1573, hic calidissima febre a[b]sumptus mortem obiit gloriosam; veræ potius nobilitatis

¹ The edges of the MS. are worn away in places.

² Erased.

[esse] existimans hic gloriose in fide catholica mori quam in sua Anglia in schismate nefando vivere. Orate pro eo.

[4.] Sir Frauncis Ingelfeld, knight, abideth commonly at Bruxelles; somme tyme he is at Machlin. He hath his owld pencion still, wh^{ch} he had beinge councellour in Q. Maries tyme, of the K. of Spaigne, by moneth

He rideth allwayes with 4 good horse.

[5.] [Sir]¹ Richard Norton [knight]¹ is gonne into Spayne, and from thence as somme saye to Rome: hath for him and one of his sonnes, Fraunces, by moneth

[6.] Item an other of the Noirtons [Marg. George] hath by the moneth at Bruxelles

[7.] Christoffer Nevel, the Erle of Westmerland's ounce, hath by the moneth 30 cr.

[8.] His elder brother killed him selfe wth a pistolet, and moche a doo ther was to have him burryed.

[9.] John Nevel and his wife are at Bruxelles, and hath by moneth 30 crownes.

[10.] Mr. Chamberlain liveth at Gaunt and there is married. He hath by patten yearely 100^{li}.

[11.] Liggons at Bruxelles hath by yeare 100^{li}.

[12.] Standen, who kepeth house wth Liggons, for betrainge of [Janlis]¹ Genlis his army night Mount in Hennault, hath by the yeare and by patent 100^{li}.

[13.] Tempest hath by moneth at Bruxelles 20 cr.

His father died at Bruxelles and lieth burryed [at St. Nicolas wth in the quiere]¹ at the graye fryers.

[14.] Nolard at Bruxelles hath by the moneth 20 cr.

[15.] Thwinge, a northen man, hath by moneth at Bruxelles 20 cr. He is oft sent for the Countesse of Northumberland into Englande, and shortly shalbe sent a newe. When he cometh into England, he calleth himselfe Thomas Johnson. 20 cr.

[16.] Markenfelde hath in Bruxelles by the moneth 30 cr.

[17.] Dambey by moneth hath at Bruxelles 16 cr

[18.] Mockett by moneth hath at Bruxelles 16 crownes. He hath married a widdowe at Bruxelles wh^{ch} hath many freends and 120^{li} a year of rents. 16 cr.

[19.] Jenney, who kepeth alltogether wth Liggons at Bruxelles; hath by the moneth 20 cr. He made love to Don John d'Austria his mother, wh^{ch} is her at Bruxelles and hath allowed her 12000 gylderns by the yeare. 20 cr.

¹ Erased.

[20.] Owen, wh^{ch} was the Erle of Arundell his secretary hath by monneth at Bruxelles } 20 cr.

[21.] Egremont Ratchiff, who at my Lorde Ambassadors comminge to Bruges was at Bruges and now is at Bruxelles, had first here by the monneth 30 crownes, but havinge slayne a man was compelled to flye the lowe countries, and travelinge into Spayne gott his pardon there of the Kinge, and¹ was sent to Millayne, where he had 40 crownes by the monneth; but havinge killed there two other was compelled to retourne from thence, and is at this present in the lowe countries, and hath obtayned a letter from the K. to the gouvernour here to have his owld pencion of 30 crownes . . . } 30 cr.

22. M^r Copley of Surrey hath of the gouvernour as a gentleman of his chamber by the yeare, w^{ch} is after a crowne the day, } 700.

23. M^r Tirell, one of the hussers of the chamber of presence, is here at Bruxelles wth his wyfe and children.

24. Tichborne at Bruxelles hath by the monneth of the last graunt and paye 15 crownes } 15 cr.

25. Both the Hamiltons, Scottismen, have at Bruxelles by moneth, w^{ch} travayled [*about*]¹ to murder the Erl of Murray and brought ther purpose to passe } 30 cr.
eche of [them].

26. Richard Allet of Lincolneshire who sold his land in Englande to here a masse in Bruxelles.

27, 28. M^r Webbe and M^r Baylie at Lovain. Item Bomer, Doct. Paulie, M^r B, Edmond Hergot, Thomas Freman, Taylor a preist, Homes, Cudbe a bachelour of Divinitie, Caltrop, Robert Tempest, one of Te[mpest] of Bruxelles brother, are students at Lovain. Item Doct. Stor[ey his] wife and his² daughter, wife to Weston who is in prison in the Fleete, is at Lov[ain, and] unhoneestly liveth ther.

Stappelton and Doctor Hall wth Doctour Allein are at

Doctour Bullock, of Divinitie D., is at Andwerpe. Item, one, a printer, M^r Duche, one of the gard in Q. Maries tyme. Fitz Everill M^r Vachell of Barkshur and M^r Gage wth his wyfe, w^{ch} is his syster, are at Lire and dwell ther.

The L. Morlay [*Marg.* a northen man] is gonne into Spaine. M^r Smith, More, Harrison, . . . into Spayne likewyse, and commended by my ladie of Hungerford [to the] Duchesse of Feria hope to obtayne pensions. Blakeston is gonne in, M^r Harvey is in Spayne and the Kinge his taster. Item one Parret is gonne The lady of Hungerford abideth at Gaunt commonly, but fea[ring the] plague is there she is retired to a monastery 13 myles from [To her] as to her syster the Duchesse of Ferie sendeth yearly 500^{li}.

¹ In MS. *at*.

² The words *wife and his* are in the margin.

One Lovelles is capp. of 60 marriners Englishmen wh^{ch} serve the Commendor.

Woodshaw, who of longe tyme for the space of 16 yeares hath dwelt a[t] V Omers, is a cappitaine of munitions.

At Machlin is Doct. Clement his sonne, M^r Hewodde, M^r Skelton who old Lord Treasurer, M^r Wilkinson a priest, Mr. Browne a priest, M^r S Preston.

One Fludde and one Knevett [*Marg.* both papists] are at Bruxelles followinge a matter. Gabriel Dennys. Item Edmond Smart, of Ipswiche, pottecarie of Bruxell and maro . . . ; an honest life for an English man.

Coxe and Coxon wth Maynard a promotour, serve the Commandor, and Coxe of late took a shippe of the Flissingers.

One Arden serveth the Count of Roeux, gouvernour of Flaunders. Henry Mason, whose father is a Frencheman and dwelleth at Westmester, is her at Bruxelles and is a victuler of the campe. In Holland they calle him the readde devill.

M^r Fitzwilliams, M^r Wendon, an archdeakon somme tymes of Suffolke, M^r Hart are gonne away towards Roome. Item M^r Buttler is gonne towards Rome.

There is a priory by Bruges wherof is prior one called Chasy, who ever sence the quenes raigne hath bene here prior. He is a great stay unto many English papists.

Endorsed.

A note of sondry English rebelles and fugitives remaynyng in y^e lowe contrie, and how they be mayntained.

VIII.

A list of certain English Catholics abroad sent by an agent or spy to the English Government.

Public Record Office, London. Dom. Eliz. vol. 146, n. 18.

The Poope's pensioneres.

The Byshope off Seinte Ashe, whose name is Goldwell; who is vycar of Sente John Laterana in Rome. He dothe make all the Englyshe priestes that come from Rome into Englande, and there is not anye othere of owre nation in anye credyte or favere, but onelye he; and he hathe of the poope xv cronnes by monthe.

Nycolas Morton prieste and doctor, who was penytsiary for the Englyshe nation; but nowe dealythe no more in that office, and yet hathe out of the same xii cronnes by monthe, and everye daye ii loaves of brede and ii chambells; besydes a benyfice in Piacenza, worth v^c crownes by yeare, w^{ch} y^e cardynall off Alexandria gave hym.

Doctor Wendon, prieste, hathe xiiii crownes by monthe.

Master Nelson, prieste, iiii crownes by monthe.

Master Clemente, x crownes.

Mastar Tyrrell, x crownes.

Master Browne, x crownes.

Master Fytharberte, x crownes.

Mastar Banes, vi crownes.

Master Jefforde, vi crownes.

Master Smythson, vi crownes.

John Trevere, a Cornyshe man, who doth sarve the byshope of Sente Asshe,
vi crownes.

[Willm Smythe.]¹

Jessvites.

Father Woode, in y^e greate colledge.

Father Lorence, in y^e Romaine seminarye.

Priestes and scolleres of y^e Engleshe seminarye.

Preistes. {
Father Holte, confesser.
Father Bycklay.
Fathe Harte.

Scolleres. {
John and Isaac Pryce, master Robert Pryce his sonnes, of Crowcaye
besyde Newporte Pannell.
Maxfylde, a Stafforde shyre man.
Crystofer Thules.

Master Shellay, who is called y^e Lorde greate pryore of Englande. He hath not anye pensyon, bot dothe maytayne him selfe by makynge knyghtes of y^e order of Malta.

There was Wyllyam Allotte preiste in Rome, who hadde viii crownes by monthe of y^e poope; but he is come now to Raines in Fraunce, and my Lorde Copley tolde me in Paris, y^t Master Allot tolde him he was sente away by y^e Poope for Englande.

There is also one Eniame who whas boye of her majestes chappell, y^t nowe is prieste in y^e Engleshe semenary in Rome.

Endorsed.

The names of certayne Engleshe fugitives in pension with the K of Spayne.

IX.

A brief contemporary narrative of what took place in the English college at Douay from Ascension day, 1576, to Jan. 1, 1577.

*A document in the archives of the See of Westminster.*²

¹ In modern handwriting and blue ink.

² This document has been fastened into the volume containing the Third Douay Diary, but has no connection with it. From its paging it appears to have once belonged to a collection of papers now dispersed. It is in the hand of the first writer of the *Diarium Secundum*.

Brevissima epitome eorum quæ in Anglorum seminario Pontificio Duaceno gesta sunt a festo Ascensionis an. 1576 usque ad cal. Januarii, 1577.

Post divinam illam liberalitatem S. D. N. Gregorii XIII. et subsidium menstruum centum coronatorum, cum mirifice crevisset alacritas nostrorum hominum jamque hac spe et hoc rumore continuo per annum frequentes ex Anglia Duacum convolassent, eramus prædicto festo Ascensionis in seminario quidem ad 80, in Universitate vero ad 160.

Intra tres deinceps menses confluentibus 44 studiorum inprimis causa (nam cæteris piis et honestis de causis commearunt interim multo plures) in festo S. Michaelis eramus simul in seminario convictores plus minus 120: nunc vero his calendis Januarii remansimus 42 alumni Sanctitatis suæ.

Cæteri securitati suæ consulunt, in Galliam, Italiam ipsamque Angliam discedendo, justissime sibi metuentes a tumultu Belgico. Dicimur favere Hispanis, qui impune passim a quovis occidebantur: et nostræ et alienæ patriæ proditores appellamur. Numerum, staturas, vestes, sermones, conventus, incessum, aspectum, omnia denique nostra suspicantur et male interpretantur. Cogimur bis dare nomina; non est satis. D. Alanus pro suis omnibus scripto insuper tam abunde satisfecit utrique magistratui, academico et civico, ut juberent ad securitatem nostram publice per plateas voce præconis proclamari: ne id quidem satis est. Supervenerunt enim literæ magnorum quorundam virorum monentes atque jubentes, ut non solum generaliter ab exteris sed nominatim et diserte ab Anglis sibi diligentissime caverent. Tum vero jubemur arma reddere, quæ nulla erant; et juramentum prius academiæ et civitati præstitum renovare. Denique monent nos viri gravissimi, nobisque plane amicissimi, si ab imperita multitudine et aliorum quorundam offensione salvi esse vellemus, omnino minuendum esse nostrorum numerum. Nuntiatum interim est ex Anglia a non paucis qui facile scire potuerunt, sicarios quosdam inde huc destinatos qui in tanta rerum perturbatione aliquot nostrum primarios trucidarent. Certe jam tum clanculum latebant in ipsa civitate Duacena Angli in equis expediti, viri ad tale facinus patrandum valde idonei. Venisse porro intelleximus ex Anglia legatum ad Ordines tumultuantis Belgii, qui, ut dicebatur, icto foedere postularet non solum fugari nos Duaco totoque Belgio, verum etiam aliquos ex nobis sibi et reginæ reddi. Accessit ad hæc omnia ille inexpectatus nuntius de strage Antuerpiensi, quo exulcerati jam jam videbantur in nos involaturi, quod suspicarentur ex quocumque gestu paulo hilariori nos de ipsorum calamitatibus, id quod dicebant, triumphare. Cum igitur quisque sibi merito timeret, et optimo præsidi Alano omnes multo magis, quod eum sciremus Anglorum hæreticorum insidiis maxime peti, ut percusso pastore dispergerentur oves, coegimus eum 8 Novembris eripere se de instanti periculo; nam et nunc incolumitas nostra in ejus potius absentia quam præsentia certissimo sita est. Cogitavimus cæteri, si necessitas impulisset, Rhemensem academiam in Gallia, quæ nuntiis quibusdam nostris eo missis omnem sane humanitatem deferebat. Sed propter nimias in migrando difficultates

necessario mansimus, illis maxime verbis consolantes invicem,—vestri autem et capilli capitis omnes numerati sunt.

Mense Decemb. promoti sunt ad sacros ordines non minus 20. Ad gradus scholastici promovendi non pauci, si vel ipsi ad suos sumptus suffecissent, vel communi arcæ propter multa magis necessaria parcendum non fuisset.

Nulla interim exercitia ne minimo quidem tempore intermissa, non publica aut domestica, non mensalia non extramensalia, lectionum, disputationum, S. Scripturæ, curriculum theologicum ex Magistro et D. Thoma, catechismi, controversiarum.

Ad superiora jam pridem accesserunt alia studio et laboribus assiduis D. Rich. Bristoi, S. theologiæ doctoris et studiorum sub D. Alano præfecti; qui quotidie ad horam brevem expositionem Novi Testamenti dictat, casus conscientiæ ex novo Manuali D. Navarri discutit, eos maxime qui ad presbyteros qui in Angliam mittantur informandos valent plurimum. Cujus etiam rei causa ut omnis ad suos Anglos fructus perveniat, familiari collatione per aliquot hebdomadas docuit et postea in scriptis dedit presbyteris formulam cum prudentia et dexteritate catechizandi rudes, confirmandi reconciliatos et similia: curavit tabulam chronographicam rerum ecclesiasticarum decem columnis distributarum per Edouardum Rishtonum unum de seminario componendam et typis imprimendam, quæ cum aliis suis duobus libris ante editis perpetuam cath^{ca} Romanæ fidei successionem et stabilitatem repræsentet oculis etiam imperitissimi homuncionis.

Hoc spacio semestri tredecim presbyteri in Angliam missi sunt, ex quibus duo capti et in carcerem conjecti fidem suam constanter professi sunt. Sed quia nesciebantur esse sacerdotes, sperabatur eos brevi liberandos fuisse.

Laicorum nostrorum ex seminarii hujus institutione tam religiosa extitit pietas, ut ex tribus nobilibus, unus puer a parentibus accersitus veniam potius cum lacrymis exoraverit periculosæ sed cath^{ca} mansionis; alter ad suos reversus fœnus ilico satis amplum restituerit, quod per usuram ipse et ante eum parentes ejus contraxerant; tertius undique conquisitus, prudentissime et suæ et aliorum incolunitati consulens, per longissimas maris terræque vias, mendicans in itinere, lætus tandem ad nos redierit; atque hic in aula regia puer educatus, tanto notior, diligentius inquirebatur. Postremo duo inferiori sorte homines, ex corruptissimo Angliæ oppido huc migrantes, ex hæresum laqueis expediti et ecclesiæ, laus Deo, reconciliati sunt. Atque hæc sic in seminario gesta sunt usque ad cal. Januarii anni hujus 1577.

X.

A contemporary account of the expulsion of the English from Douay, 1578.

From an undated paper in the archives of the See of Westminster.

Quantas Duaci molestias Angli per triennium fere sine intermissione passi sumus, ex quo primum tempore erupit conjuratio per Belgium in regem suum catholicum et

militem ejus, cum longum foret singillatim nunc narrare, iis prætermisissis, illa tantum referemus quæ in presenti hac æ postrema exturbatione acciderunt. Nam et antea multi variique erant conatus seditiosorum ad dissipandum nostrum seminarium, nosque omnes Duæo expellendos tanquam fautores Hispanorum et civitati, propter numerosam multitudinem nostram formidabiles; eum revera essemus omnes homines prorsus et imbelles et inermes, neque unquam ducenti numero, etiam eum parvulis et mulieribus, sicut ipsis erat compertissimum, quando quidem quater vel quinques non solum reensuerunt universos, verum etiam contemplantati sunt singulos, itemque cubieula omnia et cistas scrutati sunt. Inde igitur factum est, ut quamdiu antiquus magistratus obtinuit defensi uterunque et protecti sumus, publicatis etiam edictis uno atque altero, ne quis contra homines notæ probitatis et exploratæ innocentiae tentare quicquid auderet.

Cæterum posteaquam, mandato principis Auriaei et statuum illi adhaerentium, gubernator novus ejecto veteri receptus est Duaci, intra unum deinde mensem aetum erat de nobis. Gestum est autem hoc modo. Prædictus gubernator statim postridie receptionis suæ, nempe Februarii ii, venit ad ædes nostras, nobis inde nihil cogitantibus, cum primariis quibusdam de civitate, aliquot quidem bonis et piis viris, pluribus autem suspectis de hæresi et notissimis malorum omnium inceptoribus, stipatus etiam armatis non paucis, innumerabili interim multitudine plebis promissæ vicinas plateas obsidente et, sicut jaetabat, ejectionem in ipso momento nostram expectante. gubernator tamen nihil videbatur velle nisi turbulentos illos sedare. Cum enim interrogasset de numero nostro, de sustentatione, de armis, et cognovisset quod vix 130 in universum essemus in civitate, interque eos paucissimi supra 20 annos nati præter sacerdotes et reliquos de seminario Summi Pontificis, quodque paulo ante scrutatores vix unum atque alterum gladium inter omnes reperiissent, alloquutus est subinde illos inquietos et jussit illos iterum scrutari omnia si vellent, sibi enim ipsi vanum videri; itaque a nobis discessum est ad Jesuitas, sic tamen ut triduo post prandentibus nobis intraverint in ipsum cœnaculum quinque vel sex prædictorum plebis duum, singulosque ut sedebamus consideraverint diligenter, et hoc facto iterum in silentio exiverint.

Sexto deinde die significavit nobis rector Universitatis, mandare gubernatorem ut dimitteremus sedecim vel viginti e nostris qui maxime viderentur armis ferendis idonei. Verum nobis id reusantibus et dicentibus, paratos quidem omnes obedire si ipsi juberent, cæterum non audere nos tantum præsumere in scholares seminarii Pontificii et in catholicos hic tanquam in sancto quodam refugio consistentes, in quos etiam nullum haberemus imperium, maxime quia hoc seditiosis non videretur satisfacturum, possent enim dicere a nobis relictos esse quos ipsi potissimum ablegatos vellent; tandem nobis responsum est clanculum, posse omnes retineri, sed consultum fore si totidem ad simulandum discessum conferrent se in vicinas civitates, tametsi infra biduum reverterentur. Opportune igitur per idem tempus ibant

Cameracum fere viginti sacris ordinibus initiandi. Sed non multo post, circa duodecimum diem Martii, renovatur idem mandatum. Ac secundo deinde die significat nobis rector, mandari non solum viginti ut discedant, sed prorsus omnibus qui quidem arma possent portare, exceptis tantum duobus professoribus, idque infra biduum. Quod mandatum quia multis modis grave et iniquum erat, fidem imploravimus rectoris et totius Universitatis, cui eramus subditi et non gubernatori nec civitati qui mandabant. His igitur intercedentibus et sic tempus paulo ulterius protrahentibus, ecce die vigesimo ejusdem mensis, quemadmodum prius gubernator, sic etiam novus magistratus quoque et novi senatores, antiquis exauctoratis omnibus et quibusdam eorum etiam incarceratis, creantur diu ante legitimum tempus simili mandato Auriaci et Statuum. Nec mora, sequenti mox die duo eorundem senatorum veniunt ad rectorem, nunciant, si ipse officium non faciat, se vim facturos et Anglos impetu ejecturos. Ac rursus postridie, voce præconis, nomine magistratus et senatus per totam civitatem proclamatum est circa meridiem, ut omnes Angli exirent de urbe idque ante ejusdem diei vesperam, hoc simul adjecto ne reverterentur, gravissimo quoque periculo interminato.

Diffugerant inter hæc plurimi, tantis molestiis et periculis defatigati, solique fere remanserant selectiores studiosi seminarii, quos omnimodo retinendos judicavimus, quantumcunque insaniret diabolus, ne totum simul et semel amitteremus Angliæ nostræ semen. Hos igitur auditò illo edicto protinus eadem die et sequentibus tollere crucem suam post Christum Dominum (erat enim ipsa hebdomada sancta) monuimus, misimusque eos itinere quatuor dierum magnis pecuniarum expensis, multo utensilium dispendio, in Galliam ad proximam Universitatem civitatis Rhemensis, quindecim duntaxat jussis in via subsistere Cameraci, quoad in vigilia Paschæ consecrari possent in presbyteros. Qui illic rursus à seditiosis civibus, præfecto arcis instigante, satis inhumaniter, ut nihil dicam gravius, accepti sunt, prohibiti, scilicet, urbem ingredi et coacti in suburbio residere, ipso etiam ordinum die vix admissi; neque ii solum, verum etiam cæteri omnes illac transituri eandem inhumanitatem sumus experti.

XI.

Letter of Barlow (?), Protestant bishop of Chichester, concerning the prebendaries Thomas Stapleton and Edward Goddeshalffe. 1562-3 (?).

*From the original in the Public Record Office, London. Dom. Eliz. vol. 11. n. 25.*¹

It maye please yo^r honor to understand that Thomas Stapleton and Edward Goddeshalffe, prebendaryes of Chichester, being evell affected towards Christian

¹ On the margin of the MS. there is the following note in pencil: 'N.B. q. handwriting of W^m Barlow, Bp. of Chichester.' The date, Feb., 1560, assigned to this letter in the Calendar of State Papers is clearly incorrect, for the allusion to the Council of Trent shows that it must have been

relligion arre nowe in Lovayne, and as it is brueted werre the last summer at Tridentyne Counsell.

This Stapleton is a yong man and was ffellowe of newe Colledge in Oxffoorde, traded vppe in papistrye from his chyldhodde, who myslyking the procedings of the realme eonveyed himselffe over the sees without lyeens under the wynges of Countye fferye. Howbeit sens he obteyned pardon wth a lycens to contynewe there iii yerres whereof the terme is almost expired.

Edward Goddeshalffe is an obstinat papist, and refusing to subserybe to the Supremacye he procured a lycens to absent him selffe for iii yerres w^{ch} shalbe determined the xiith of Marehe nexte: his pretenee was for prynting of Eusebius, verye corruptlye translated in sondrye placyes by bysshopp Christopherson and lyke to be worse set ffoorth by him to the hurte of religion. Yff I be not stejde by renueng of his lycens, I entende for just eauses to depryve him of his prebend, being one of the best of my gyfte w^{ch} shalbe at yo^r disposition.

Endorsed.

B. of Chiehester versus Godsalf and Stapleton.

XII.

Dr Owen Lewis to Cardinal Sirleto. Rome, Mareh 30, 1577.

From a copy of the original holograph, MS. Vat. 6792, Pars ii., fol. 288, among the Roman transcripts at the Public Record Office, London.

Illme et Rev^{mo} Domine. Rogavit dominus doctor Stapletonus, theologus Anglus aacademiæ Duacenæ, me ut illmæ D. V. eommendamem ejus memoriale quod S^{mo} D. N. porreetum eupit ut aliquid subsidii vestra commendatione obtineat, vel ad editionem operis quod ego plane spero ecclesiæ Dei utilissimum futurum, vel ad viatieum reditus in Flandriam ad professionem suam theologicam, quem parat in septimanam paschalem. Commendo eum favori vestro prolixè, quia dignus est omni commendatione et favore, cum sit doctissimus et pientissimus et utile membrum sanctæ matris ecclesiæ, quam contra hæreticos sæpe et cum magno fructu defendit. Is est suæ S^{ti} notus, eidem S^{ti} suæ per me commendatus et credo per alios quoque.

Ignoscat mihi illma D. V. si audacter eommuni doctorem virorum patrono eom-

written in the autumn of 1562 or the winter of 1562-3. From a copy of Barlow's register at Chichester it appears, that Stapleton's canonry and prebend, which had become vacant by his deprivation, was filled up on Aug. 15, 1563.

mendem virum doctum, et confidam de vestro erga me favore et erga Anglos catholicos qui exulant propter Christum.

Ex domo, die 30 Martii, 1577.

Illmæ et Rmæ D. V. addictissimus sed inutilis servus,

AUDOENUS LUDOVICUS,

Archid^s Cameracen.

Ill^{mo} et R^{mo} domino Cardinali Sirleto, patrono meo observandissimo.

XIII.

Gregory Martin to Edmund Campian, S. J. Douay, 8 Feb., 1575.

*Transcribed for Canon Estcourt from a document in the archives of the English College at Rome.*¹

Vere religioso viro Do. Edmundo Campiano, Societatis Jesu. Brunam Moraviæ.

Dilectissime Campiane, memini te crebras meas desiderasse literas. Ego vero, etsi serium aliquod argumentum necessariæ epistolæ crebro non occurrat, tamen decrevi egomet jampridem apud animum meum nulla in re quantumvis minima deesse vel postulationi vel expectationi tuæ. Jam aliquamdiu est quod Wigsæus noster, qui Londini est etiam adhuc, spem nobis fecit certarum pecuniarum quas cum tuo nomine a Radulpho Sheldonno nobilissimo viro accepisset, bonam magnamque earum partem nos pro te recepturos dixit; nos inquam, nam quia ego fere ruri dego communia utriusque nostrum negotia procurat homo diligentissimus nostrique amantissimus, D. Richardus Bristous. Id cum hactenus in expectatione fuerit, distuli scribere. Nunc cum perinde nihil habeam ea de re exploratius nisi quod crebris nuntiis certiores nos reddat accepisse sese, hoc saltem tibi per has literas significare volui; cum quibus Stochi quoque epistolam vernaculam ad te mitto de omni sua tuarum rerum procuracione. Libros tuos quos Hollandus custodiebat ipse curavit cum meis nonnullis ad bibliothecam suam Glocestrensem apud Coxum sororium suum transferendos. Catalogus eorum apud me est, sed, ut ille ait, mala fide propter ignorantiam descriptus, neque omnes tuos neque solos continens. Hic jam Romam cogitat, tabellarius ut arbitror istarum literarum, consilio et auxilio communis patroni et præceptoris Alani; sed ex eodem cum isthic fuerit omnia cognosces melius: comitem habet Hartum, adolescentem tibi notum. Multus hic sermo de pace inter regem nostrum et principem, hoc est, subditum suum; quæ, etsi iniqua est, tamen propter hæreticorum

¹ The six following letters are printed from transcripts made at Rome in 1856 for Canon Estcourt, by whose kind permission they are now published. The documents copied were at that time in the archives of the English College, but there is nothing to show whether they were originals or only transcripts.

potentiam in Zelandia, Hollandia et toto fere mari illis adjuncto optanda videtur. Nos quicquid Deus voluerit, in cujus manu sunt corda principum, id velimus fieri et oremus, venerabilis atque amabilis in Christo Campiane. Vale. 8 Februarii, 1575, ex ædibus Danusii mei Duacenis, pridie quam migrandum esset. Tuas vicissim frequentes quidem cupio literas, expecto autem cum potueris et ubi commodum fuerit.

Ex animo tuus,

GREGORIUS MARTINUS.

XIV.

Gregory Martin to Edmund Campian, S. J. E castro Buaceno agri Hannonensis.
Dec. 20, 1575.

Transcribed for Canon Estcourt from a document in the archives of the English College at Rome.

Vere religioso viro et in Christo multum colendo Do. Edmundo Campiano, Societatis Jesu, S. Theologiæ baccalaureo. Pragæ.

Cogitaram quidem, suavissime Campiane, alteras tuas literas quas prolixiores polliceris expectare, et eadem opera utrisque respondere. Sed cum diu mihi videretur quod illas desiderarem, etsi profecto non sit diu, verum quia omnis mora longa est amantibus, nolui te celare amplius et meum gaudium et communem omnium nostrum gratulationem de tua salute, quam tandem aliquando ex hac præcursoria quam vocas epistola optimam et florentissimam intelleximus. De illo autem diuturno silentio non suspicabar, fateor, in causa fuisse quod [literæ meæ] nondum ad manus tuas pervenissent; neque tamen quicquam non amice, non religiose, non sanete, non necessario a te factum suspicabar. Multa, ut in tali re fieri solet, occurrebant animo meo quæ vel admirationem mihi facerent, si valeres, vel si non valeres, sollicitudinem; quemadmodum et tibi quoque accidisse credo eum meas tam diu literas frustra expectares. Sed eventus rei, sive ut tu gravissime sane interpretaris, τὸ εὐδιάθετον τοῦ θεοῦ, utrumque nostrum opportune docuit nihil temere judicare quod nescias. De nostris vero, quorum tu vel offensionem vel suspitionem medendum quoque censuisti, unum illud vere dicam. Cum a me sæpissime quærent quid ageret Campianus? ubi viveret? ut valeret? ecquid ab illo literarum? nihil tum illis respondi aliud quam id quod a Bruna mihi olim scripseras; cætera bene sperare omnia, quotidie observare ut sciam, et ubi scivero non invidere quominus omnes de omnibus certiores faciam. Quod et præstiti, Duacensibus totam istam epistolam communicando, quando id Alanus maxime et Bristous flagitarent. Cæteris qui longinquius habitant et tibi tamen affectu inhærent unam illam periodum impertivi quæ brevissimam et jucundissimam habet narrationem totius status et conditionis tuæ. Quæ ipsissimis tuis verbis

in meas transcripta literas incredibile dictu est quantam vim habeat et ad docendum et ad movendum quasi tuo chirographo. Ain vero rhetoricam docere te? quamvis sis ea facultate præditus qua vix pauci, non possemus tamen id non vehementer mirari in homine præsertim theologo, nisi quod in ea Societate vivas in qua sæpe fit quod est apud prophetam, ut leo sicut bos comedat paleas. Quare amplectimur tuam istam humilitatem meritoque veneramur; nec jam Boemis tuis te talem oratorem, nec tibi tam quæstuosam in lucrandis animabus operam invidemus, modo nobis interim nostræque Angliæ tuus ille academicus desudet labor; quem gaudemus esse theologicum, ut te quoque habeamus in magna paucitate operarium si quando agri albi fuerint ad multam messem. Cujus rei quæ nobis spes quam probabiliter affulgeat paucis declarabo. Non quod in Anglia factum sit novi aliquid, (quid enim ibi novum esse poterit, ubi ipsa jam pridem novitas inveterata est? utinam et senesceret ut prope interitum esse confideremus) sed quod nostrum Anglo-Duacenum collegium viget et floret quotidie magis; nunc vere collegium, postquam illud beatissimus pater et Pontifex Gregorius XIII. centenis in menses coronatis ditatum et dotatum locupletaverit; idque cum aliis, tum imprimis illo viro, mi Edmunde, procurante qui, vestri totius ordinis princeps et præpositus cum sit, tantum pro nobis studio et pietate voluit contendere quantum gratia et autoritate valuit obtinere. Ut nos qui antea Societatem illam pari semper cum cæteris reverentia pro suo sanctiori merito prosecuti sumus, nunc, beneficio quoque ab eadem affecti singulari, multo præter cæteros impensius amare, amplecti, venerari debeamus. Certe et si quem fructum etiam studiorum suorum, post lætissimas illas calendas Aprileis unde hæc munificentia initium cepit, aut communiter reipublicæ Christianæ aut privatim nostræ Gregorianum istud contubernium vel jam ediderit vel post hoc sit editurum, illius bonam magnamque partem iis in primis tribuendam existimamus qui authores ad eam rem et adjutores omni suo studio, consilio, industria extiterunt. Ecce autem tibi, quod ego inter fructus quoque numerandum censeo, quotidie ex Britannia nostra solo rumore tam magnificæ largitionis studiosorum examina, non tam venientium quam advolantium, etiam theologorum, etiam sacros ordines affectantium. Pulcherrimum nuper, cum isthic adessem, vidi spectaculum: in illo cœnaculo, ubi nostris temporibus seni plus minus uni mensæ accubuimus, ibi nunc prope sexaginta summa spe viros ac adolescentes ad tres mensas tam suaviter modicum absorbere jusculum ex vilissimis radiculis duntaxat incrassatum, ut jurares illis in ore sapere uvas passas cum prunis eliquatas, Anglicanas sorbitiunculas. Interim anagnostes clara voce de suggesto recitat illam Veteris Instrumenti partem quæ pro tempore legitur in Romano officio, addens quicquid desideratur; itaque unius anni curriculo facile universa decurrit Biblia. Mensis remotis bis in die nunquam cessat illa usitata capitulorum examinatio, quæ longe nunc est quam olim exactior, non ob diligentiam solum Richardi Bristoi et scientiam quæ semper summa fuit, sed propter autoritatem quoque et maturitatem quæ non ita pridem accessit amplior doctori S. Theologiæ renuntiato. Illud est novum valdeque eximium, quod in

omni sabbatho et profestis Sanctorum vernacula concio vel cohortatio potius ad unam horam in eodem cœnaculo habeatur, ad quam conveniunt ex suis oppidanis cellulis nostrates universi; in quibus est et Bristoi mater et soror cum marito ejus et frater, unus porro quem hic quoque obiter nominabo, ne mihi forte labatur ex memoria. Cognomen illi Stephano, primum de Novo Collegio Oxoniensi catholicus, post hæreticus et Juelli amanuensis, deinde in ædibus Parkeri Cantuariensis degens (qui nunc est mortuus) et a Boxallo ibi tum vincto ad catholicam fidem revocatus, tandem Duaci est, ad navem Petri reversus unde exierat, ipse quodammodo Bar-Iona factus, hoc est columbæ filius, qui virentem humilitatis ramum ad nos referens tacite sperare jubet inflatum typhum hæreticæ elationis tanquam diluvium aquarum multarum de principum ipsorum cordibus posse paulatim subsidere. Sed *παρέργως* ista; nunc redeo ad conciones. In quo munere obeundo principes sunt Alanus, Stapletonus et Bristouς, tum baccalaurei, deinde cæteri soli ut arbitror presbyteri; quorum tamen crescente indies numero multi emittuntur. At quo tandem? rogas. Noli quærere: emittuntur, Campiane, emittuntur, hoc est satis, hora tertia, sexta, nona, decima, undecima; plantant, rigant, seminant, metunt, et Deus est qui dat incrementum. Cujus paternam benignitatem erga pusillum gregem istum nullis unquam verbis explicandam obstupescens dico, Misericordias Domini in æternum cantabo. Memoriam fecit mirabilium suorum misericors et miserator Dominus. Quorsum hæc? Ecce enim, ut hæsitantem multorum parvulorum fidem corroboraret, non reliquit eos sine miraculo. Quod te nullo modo celare debeo, quia sacramentum regis abscondere bonum est, opera autem Dei revelare et confiteri honorificum est. In basilica Sancti Nicolai quæ adhæret templo D. Jacobi, dum quidam ex nostris prima sacra faceret, aderat inter cæteros Anglicanæ nostræ societatis œconomus, vir prudens, gravis, maturus, religiosus; cujus in mentem post primæ speciei adorationem cum illa venisset cogitatio, ut si totus Christus in secunda quoque vini specie contineretur iisdem quoque verbis quibus prima compelli et salutari posse videretur, jamque hæreret potius quam vacillaret, certissime vidit oculis penetrantibus elevatum calicem venerabilem formam quasi nudi hominis. Attonitus novitate rei valdeque anxius, postquam confessario suo, Societatis vestræ gravissimo viro, id ita esse sanctissime affirmasset homo minime levis aut superstitiosus, jamque ipse Alanus tantum habere momenti ad honorem Dei et nostrorum ædificationem existimasset ut palam pro concione declaraverit, tandem ita cœptum est celebrari hoc miraculum ut illius causa in ea ecclesia publice supplicatio fieret et ad populum sermo exhortatorius. Rident ista qui sancta omnia rident, et nisi quod palpari queat nihil volunt credere. Sed cum Augustinus mirabiliter commotus fuerit ex illo miraculo quod unius mulierculæ Innocentiæ fide constabat solum; et cum Nazianzenus de se fateatur quod talibus fidem derogare nequeat, quem inusitatæ res movent si quempiam; denique cum Apostolus dicat, Charitas omnia credit; nos quid tentamus Deum ut audiamus, Modicæ fidei quare dubitastis? Atque hæc communiter spectant ad omnes. Quid vero certi privatim factitent ne quicquam

prætermittam quod te velle scire arbitror, sic habeto. Bristous semper aliquid meditatur typis dignum, cui et Alani liber curæ est, nondum plane editus sed prope diem edendus. Vidi magnam ejus partem nuper typis excusam. Quicquid prodierit, ausim polliceri ad te singulorum mittenda exemplaria; non solum quia talis noster Campianus es et utrique eorum semper fueris gratissimus, sed quod illius Societatis es cui suas res omnes merito deberi arbitrantur, quam colunt, diligunt, admirantur. Ego interim longe absens a magistris illis academicis, et Buacenum adhuc rusculum habitans cum meo Danusio, solus tamen parturio nescio quid; si festinavero, cæcos catulos; sin tardavero, hoc tantum ut a te cessator audiam. Et sane procrastinator nunquam bonus, hoc vere dicitur, et cunctatorem non nisi unum meminimus illustrem extitisse. Et quod est gravius quodque subinde cogitans pertimesco, servus qui unum modo talentum recondiderat missus est in tenebras exteriores. Quid facias? Possem replicare illud Hieronymi, Ne ad scribendum cito prosilias et levi ducaris insania: multo tempore disce quod doceas; vel illud Ecclesiastæ, Faciendi plures libros nullus est finis; vel illud Apostoli, Divisiones ministracionum sunt, idem autem Dominus: nunquid omnes prophetæ? nunquid omnes doctores? Addam de meo, nunquid omnes scriptores? Sed si hoc sit excusationes excusare in peccatis, tum quid facias? Scio quid faciam, in quo acquiescam. Si jubent, scribam; si probant, edam; sin minus, Deum timere et mandata ejus observare, hoc est omnis homo. Augebit non nihil et industriam et facultatem meam, quod me revocant ad academiam, ut una cum illis Pontificia liberalitate perfruar. Quod cum ne cogitare quidem auderem antea, nunc ita propemodum ambio ut omnis moræ sim impatiens. Quis enim non libenter vivat cum talibus quorum probitate melior, sapientia doctior indies possit evadere? Adde humanitatem invitantium, quæ quantum apud me valeat verbis non possum consequi. Etsi enim magnæ felicitatis est in Danusiana familia cum rerum omnium affluentia vivere, præter multa exempla pietatis quæ in illo nobili est singularis, tamen cur unam Duacenam disputatiunculam cum totius Hannoniæ fructibus non comparem facile ex tuo ingenio conjecturam feceris. Sed mea porro alia causa est, dissimilis adeo a studio et professione tua. Nescio enim qua mea superbia fieri dicam, vel si levissime *μισοπονία*, ut malim totus esse theologus quam aliqua ex parte pædagogus. Tædet harum profanarum disciplinarum, mi Edmunde, non quin aliorum in hoc genere laudem industriam, utilem sane ac reipub. necessariam, sed quia nondum didici vestram illam artem admirabilem, qua per tot scholas humanioris literaturæ, propemodum contra sententiam Servatoris, de spinis ficus colligitis et uvas de rubo vindemiatis. Vides quam in meis rebus sim verbosior, quia tecum loquor cujus charitas facile sustinebit modicum quid insipientiæ meæ. Atque de statu nostro Duaceno hæc sunt satis, et hæc sunt fere omnia, nisi quod paulo antequam hæc scriberem optimus senex Tenantius mortuus est in senectute bona. Reddes illi vicem precationum tuarum qui te Romam usque suis sacrificiis libentissime persecutus est. In Anglia

mirum est Elizabethæ odium in puritanos, quibus cum calvinistis minus defecatis, tanquam milvo cum corvo, perpetuum bellum exardescit. Cum catholicis interim agitur remissius, qui ad illos comparati boni scilicet viri et honesti nuncupantur. Itaque his, in liberiores custodiam apud suos traditis, illi in vincula et carceres successerunt. Ex his prodierunt qui negarent Incarnationem, et nescio quas alias hæreses minime controversas resuscitent. Quid multis? Satanam Satanam eiecit, hoc est, hæretici hæreticos flammis adjudicarunt et Calvinii exemplum in Servetum imitati sunt; quod tamen Sandus pseudo-episcopus Londinensis invitum se facturum affirmavit, ne Boneri crudelitatem revocare videretur, nisi experientia didicisset esse necessarium, jurisperitis etiam de suo nescio Justiniani an Pontificio codice urgentibus condemnationem. Quare non jam posthac quæretur inter nos utrum hæretici sint comburendi, sed illud tantum utrum Calvinistæ sint hæretici.

Zelandi, semper rebelles et in mari potentes, dicuntur insulam illam ad Anglorum tutelam delaturi; qui si recusent, ad Scotos transituri, cuivis potius subesse volentes quam suo regi. Hac de re modo venit legatus ex Anglia ad hujus inferioris Germaniæ præfectum, qui tanquam honorarius arbiter, ut aiunt, æquitate quadam decernat inter regem et subditos; esse enim reginam suam erga fratrem Philippum propensiosem, nec ullas condiciones admittere quantumvis quæstuosas quæ contra illum deferantur. Sed restant adhuc majora. Quid bella Tyro surgentia dicam germanique minas? In Gallia novæ tragediæ et omnia plena metu, plena periculis. Non dubito quin fama tantæ rei ad vos usque pervenerit. Proh dolor, et væ nostris peccatis, quæ illud meruerunt ut unicus frater contra regem Christianissimum arma pro hæreticis sumat, tanto potentior quo simulat doctius se quamvis catholicum nobilium tamen virorum libertatem tueri velle, hoc est, ἀδιαφορίαν et atheismum introducere. Qui si a matre persuaderi potuisset ut Coriolani, gentilis hominis, pietatem sectaretur, jam dudum arma deposuisset. Fortissimus vir, Dux Guisianus, catholici belli summam administrat quasi a patre sibi testamento legatam. Commisso prælio et nonnulla strage hostium facta, ipse ad os vulneratus est, magno quidem vitæ sua periculo; sed majori Dei misericordia convaluisse dicitur. Excessi modum epistolæ, et de tuis tamen rebus Anglicanis nullum verbum. Dico breviter nihil me accepisse pecuniarum, non librum chartaceum de exercendo stylo, non historiam Hibernicam; mercatorem meum minime ut solet commeare; Wigsæum nondum rediisse, ac ne cogitare quidem libros tuos esse cum meis apud Hollandi sororium, ut qui deterioris notæ sint servari tantum possint, nocere non possint. Has ad te literas a Bramstono nostro temere resignavi ut vides, sed errori meo dabis veniam: ad me scriptas putabam, nec eram totus falsus quia ad te scriptæ sunt, mi Edmunde. Si illum tua qualicumque scriptiuncula dignatus fueris, beaveris amicissimum hominem nostrique amantissimum. Omnes nostri, familiares tui, te salutant, amant, colunt, inter quos est Hollandus Roma reversus charitate frater et pro me ora, quod facis.

E castro Buaceno agri Hannonensis, in vigilia S. Thomæ Apostoli, 1575.

Tibi omni officio et, si sinis, observantia maxime deditus,

GREGORIUS MARTINUS.

Dominus meus Abincurtius mandavit mihi ad te salutem suam adscribi, non tam Gallico more officiose, quam suo syncere et ex animo.

XV.

Gregory Martin to Edmund Campian, S. J. Rome, Feb. 22, 1577.

Transcribed for Canon Estcourt from a document in the archives of the English College at Rome.

[. . .] erudito patri P. Ed. Campiano, Anglo, [Socie]tatis Jesu. Pragæ.

Minus dolerem corporis tui absentiam, optime Campiane, et interclusa suavissimi pectoris quotidiana colloquia, si liceret tamen per literas te interdum audire loquentem. Ecce autem quam vix abs te rarissime quicquam audiam, etsi de te præclara sane non raro meoque animo valde jucunda. Post primam illam epistolam bene longam quam Brunæ dederas duas a me simul, nescio quo casu, multo tardius quam ego cogitaram accepisti. Ad illas statim rescripsisti humanissimas quidem et exoptatissimas literas, sed tanto mihi visas breviores quanto optatiores, et ut tuo utar vocabulo plane præcursorias. Qua tua voce jussisti me alias et prolixiores expectare. Quod ita feci et facio per annum jam fere et dimidium, ut tamen non longa intercedente mora, hoc est, ante festum subsecutæ Nativitatis iterum ad te non paucis. Ergo debes mihi duas, nisi forte misisti. Obæratu es Martino tuo: libera aliquando fidem tuam, aut proba mihi quam poteris fusissime (nam absque prolixitate non satisfacies) quod jampridem me nesciente liberaveris. Neque enim jam perinde ac antea dubitandum erit ne intercidant aut perveniant tardius. Non enim Duaci, sed Romæ sum, viciniore nescio, certe in commodiore et tutiore, nisi fallor, tuarum literarum receptaculo. Romæ autem profecto sic est. Tumultus Flandricus omnium ordinum contra Hispanos, quos sæpe antea cupiebant de provincia decedere, æstate vero proxima armis nitebantur ejicere, nostris quoque ubique illius regionis hominibus periculum creavit, Duacensibus maxime quo numerosiores eramus et quod vehementer nos suspectos haberent τοῦ ἰππιάζειν. Qua ex re cum multa metuenda essent, nihil magis quam præcipitem furorem imperitæ et exulceratæ multitudinis metuebamus. Audiebantur quotidie voces, frons, oculi, manus observabantur circumforaneorum quorundam homunculorum, qui ad rapinam et spolia (dicam levissime) qualescunque facultatulas nostras designarent. Principes civitatis æquiores erant; nonnulli etiam plane amici; qui edicto publice per plateas denunciato cavebant ne quid detrimenti pateremur. Sed unum habuimus infestum et potentem adversarium, qui cum in Artesiæ præfecturam vetere ejecto gubernatore suffectus esset, egit per literas apud senatum Duacenum ut

diligenter sibi ac suis prospicerent a peregrinis Anglis. Mittuntur illico qui nomina nostrorum et numerum recenseant, formas corporum et vultus intueantur, arma, hoc est, gladios et pugiones sibi tradi postulent, denique jurare compellant. Magnus ubique metus; plusquam verisimile periculum; præsertim cum Hispani, publica præconis voce proscripti, passim occurrentes impune a quibusvis occiderentur etiam otiose. Optimo præsidi Alano tacite significatum est insidias ei parari ex Anglia; hoc esse tempus et horam tenebrarum hæreticis illis opportunam ad dissolvendum seminarium nostrorum Duacenum, quod jam ex optimis quibusque ingeniis numerose conflatum annuis largitionibus beatissimi patris Gregorii XIII., Pontificis Maximi, incredibiliter florebat. Initum consilium est. Alanus Parisios secedit, ubi adhuc manet, finem harum turbarum expectans ex adventu D. Joannis Austriaci, qui isthic est ad res componendas, sed in finibus tantum ut securitati suæ consulat. Ego cum Thoma Stapletono, amicissimo viro, Romam pergo, ubi ascriptus in numerum confratrum et compresbyterorum hospitii Anglicani nusquam vixero libentius, nisi me aut Alanus, cujus authoritati sum addictissimus, ad se revocet, aut inmoderati calores migrare compellant. Solus Bristous manere cogitur, cum propter domesticas sollicitudines matris, sororis, fratrum, nepotum, quos jampridem ad se ex hæresi advocarat, tum vero maxime propter eos theologos qui nondum sacris initiati (nam presbyteri omnes continuo in Angliam destinantur) ad ordines et gradus suscipiendos illius inprimis præceptis doctissime erudiuntur. Quos cum suæ disciplinæ etiamnum alumnos habeat numero plus minus quinquaginta, sive constantiores et fortiores quam nos, sive propter cæterorum discessum tutiores, nuperrime audivi unum ex his et viginti simul Cameraci ordinatos esse. Cogita nunc, mi Edmunde, quando hos operarios Britannia nostra habitura est, quandoque alios quotidie subnascituros (ut illos taceam qui olim hora prima et tertia conducti magnos latenter fructus atque progressus faciunt), quanta sit spes, quam certa expectatio copiosissimæ segetis catholicorum hominum, quorum indies ematurescens devotio optatissimam aliquando messem polliceatur. Hæc mutatio dexteræ Excelsi, optime Campiane. Hoc tu nobiscum oras, sat scio, et vehementius etiam quam nos quo magis abundas charitate erga tuos. Neque tu tamen anxie nec nos debemus. Si enim non adjiciet ut complacitior sit nobis Deus, certe justus est; si vel serius, certe misericors. Dominus est; quod bonum est in oculis ejus faciat. Sed has meditationes a te expecto, qui melius nosti et ferventius affici. Faxit Deus ut merear aliquando tuas accipere literas, quas sine tua culpa jam nimis diu desidero. Vale multum in Christo, religiosissime domine, et me tuis precibus in sæculo periclitantem serva.

Romæ, in Cathedra Petri Antiochiæ, 1577.

Tui amoris amantissimus,

GREGO. MARTINUS.

Salutat te Jo. Bavandus, communis præceptor, cujus suavitatem quam tu mihi olim ex hoc loco prædicasti ego in meis hisce temporibus abunde expertus sum.

XVI.

Gregory Martin to Edmund Campian, S. J. Rome, May 21, 1578.

Transcribed for Canon Estcourt from a document in the archives of the English College at Rome.

Multum venerabili ac erudito viro, patri Edmundo Campiano, Anglo, amico suo conjunctissimo, in Societate Jesu. Pragæ.

Optime et suavissime Campiane, vel sancte potius ac venerande domine. Misi ad te non ita pridem epistolam paulo longiorem; nunc has mitto secundas sed brevissimas, ut Roma propediem discessurus inde tibi valedicam, ne ullum prætermittam debitæ salutationis officium; addo loci opportunitatem, quam alibi fortassis non ita commodam et expeditam habiturus sum. Breviter sic accipe. Revocat me D. Alanus, communis pater et præceptor nostrorum theologorum, ad se non jam Duacum sed Remos: illuc enim hebdomada sancta migrare cogebatur afflictissimum illud Pontificis seminarium, hoc est, omnes nostri studiosi; imo omnes Angli inde et Cameraco aliisque ex urbibus omnibus abire jussi sunt, agente quidem Elisabetha regina, de seminario præsertim dissolvendo, per novum quendam magistratum Duacenum (nam veteres in vincula sunt conjecti) per auctoritatem tacitam Statuum qui de nostris malis sperant reginæ patrocínio crescere; nempe facti sunt Herodes et Pilatus amici in die illo, nam ante inimici erant ad invicem. Sed de seminario dispertiendo cogitaverunt consilia quæ non possunt hactenus stabilire. Ecce enim 50 sunt theologi Remis cum Alano, qui diu ante solus ibi delituerat, et ex illis 23 presbyteri, qui suo tempore parati sunt migrare in messem Anglicanam, nunc martyrum etiam sanguine recenter fuso florentissimam; parati sunt, inquam, etiam ipsi per lanienam et usitatam illam membrorum sectionem ad palmam martyrii evolare. Plurimum eos in Domino consolatur incredibilis erga nos Gregorii XIII. munificentia, procurante D. Audoenno Ludovico, qui necessitates migrantium quingentis scutis adjuvit, præter menstruam largitionem quæ certa et stata est; literas etiam ad Nuntium Apostolicum in Gallia et ad alios principes ibi misit, commendans illis causam nostram, ne iterum cogamur locum mutare, dum spiritus immundus per loca arida circuiens nusquam invenit requiem. Interim Romæ sunt, colonia deducta ex seminario Duaceno, 26, omnes fere theologi, partim in hospitali cum capellanis confratribus, et multo plures in domo hospitali proxime adjuncta jamque mutuo accessu quasi una domo cum hospitali facta. Ibi sunt duo patres Societatis vestræ, qui jussu Pontificis et rogatu ill^{mi} Moroni, Protectoris, gerunt curam studiorum ad ponenda bona fundamenta in his initiis novi seminarii. Pontifex his dat pensionem menstruam certam in præsentem 100 aurorum, hoc est, parem Anglis Remensibus. Bristons noster Romæ expectatur ante festum S. Michaelis, et suæ experientiæ et seminarii etiam adjuvandi causa. Ego interim cum Alano nostro vivens aut discam aliquid aut docebo, tuis precibus adjuvari rogans, sacrificiis autem multo magis si

sacerdos sis. Præceptor noster Bavandus bene valet et omnem tibi salutem optat, non mediocriter de te in Domino glorians.

Vale. Romæ, 21 Maii, 1578.

Scriptis ad me nuper Hollandus noster, paulo ante ex Anglia reversus, meos libros et tuos, quotquot hæresi aliqua erant infecti, a se esse combustos in domo sororii sui, D. Coxi . . . si commodiori via nequeas ad me Remos scribere, quæso te Romam ad me ut des literas certissimo perferendas. Modo audivimus D. Robertum Giles de hac vita migrasse.

XVII.

Gregory Martin to Edmund Campian, S. J. Rheims, Aug. 22, 1578.

Transcribed for Canon Estcourt from a document in the archives of the English College at Rome.

Vere pio ac religioso viro, patri Edmundo Campiano, Anglo, amicissimo suo, Societatis Jesu. Pragæ.

Ut tecum breviter loquar ea tantum quæ sunt necessaria, rev^{de} pater Edmunde, amicorum dilectissime, Rhemis sum in Campania Galliæ cum Alano, Bristoo et sexaginta aliis, fere theologis, qui in ipsa hebdomada sancta Duaco ejecti, huc post suum Præsidentem et præceptorem migrare cogebantur. Ubi an stabilem et quietam sedem habituri simus, etsi Guisiana familia valde nobis adstipulante, incertissimum est propter nomen ipsum Anglorum quod Gallo suspicionem parit. Itaque cogimur dare nomina, vocantur simul omnes ad magistratum, falso accusamur de armis, de multitudine, de muris, de fossis; falso inquam ideoque per innocentiam nostram hæremus quidem, sed tanquam in littore violenti maris quolibet vento statim abripiendi. Quid meditamur interim? Studetur certe et sacrificatur; itur in Angliam et reditur, ut semper antea. Ecquid præterea? Spiritu præsentem lætamur pro diebus quibus vidimus mala; sin abscondat sese, impatientior aliquis dixerit fortasse, ut Hecuba olim apud poetam, Quæ vocat sedes habitanda captos? et iterum, Non rude vulgus lachrymis novum lugere sumus, hoc continuis egimus annis etc. Interim incredibilis est munificentia Gregorii XIII. Pontificis Maximi tam in Rhemense hoc seminarium quam in illud Romanum, quibus amplificandis, Romano præsertim, ita totus incumbit per Rmum D. Audoenum Ludovicum et vestros patres, ut quaterni seni, deni sæpissime, hinc illuc emittantur ex maturioribus intra annos ætatis 15^m et 25^m; sic enim cautum est. In omnibus partibus grassantur milites Galli profecturi ad fratrem regis qui est Montibus, et solus fere nunc facit alios timere Hispano, nam Hispanus ipse an timeat nescio. Deus Optimus Maximus glorificetur et in hostibus et in servis suis. De tuis autem rebus sic accipe. Est apud me historia tua Hibernica a Wigsæo nostro degente Parisiis, et Garbrandi chirographum de persolutis illi universis tuis debitis per Wigsæum et Stokum, una cum syngrapha tua in eadem

charta, qua te debitorem tantæ summæ professus es. Major est historia tua, ut mihi videtur, quam ut commode mitti queat, nisi tu prius jusseris et modum dixeris. Libri tui in Anglia, quotquot erant suspecti, Hollandi nostri opera una cum meis combusti sunt sicut mandasti. Fulkus Cantabrigiensis scripsit nuper contra Purgatorium Alani palam, tacite etiam contra Motiva Bristoi. Bristous pro utroque respondet. Alanus autem de Invocatione sanctorum, reliquiis, peregrinatione egregium librum anglice composuit, Fulkum non nisi obiter contemptimque redarguens, ut eum humilitatem doceat. Neuter liber adhuc sub prælo est, propter tumultus et inopiam. Vale, memor semper mei in omnibus tuis precibus et sacrificiis; puto enim quod sis presbyter etsi nunquam hactenus scire potui. Salutant te Alanus et Bristous, et de te multi interrogant qui te, credo, de facie non norunt.

Rhemis, 22 Augusti, 1578.

Toto animi affectu tuus,

GREGORIUS MARTINUS.

Dici non potest quantum te ex animo salutet D. Humfred. Ely, U. J. licent., utriusque nôstrum amicissimus et vir gravissimus. Obiit D. Antonius Pollardus. Illius animam Deo commendabis. Perierunt, credo, tres libræ a clarissimo Sheldonò ante duos annos per Wigsæum infideli tabellario ad tuos usus traditæ. Salutatur te omni affectu D. Jo. Whitus, presbyter Hibernus, jam jam Rhemis discessurus.

XVIII.

Gregory Martin to Edmund Campian, S. J. Rheims, Feb. 13, 1579.

Transcribed for Canon Estcourt from a document in the archives of the English College at Rome.

Admodum rev^{do} patri, P. Edmundo Campiano, Societatis Jesu, Pragam, S. P. in Domino.

In meis proximis literis, rev^{de} Campiane, quas Rhemis Campaniæ Romam ad te dedi, tria dixi quæ ad te pertinebant: habere me a Wigsæo nostro, nunc Parisiis degente, tuam Hibernicam historiam; ignorare autem quomodo mitti possit propter magnitudinem, et antequam mittatur D. Alanum velle exemplar ejus transcribi ne forte tota pereat. Deinde Garbrando ab eodem tuis pecuniis esse satisfactum, et ejus chirographum apud me esse quod receperit. Postremo libros tuos in Anglia suspectos cum meis, uti voluisti, combustos esse ab Hollando nostro, qui hic Rhemis est S. Theologiæ baccalaureus et diaconus, concionator egregius, si tuum haberet τὸ εὐτόνον, καὶ τὸ εὐφώνον, hoc est, præceptoris sui et vocem et latera. Nunc quæ ad te scribo sic breviter habent. Est apud nos consanguineus quidam tuus, Gulielmus Rogers, ingenuus valde ac probus puer quasi annorum 14, optimo præsidi D. Alano cum aliorum commendatione tum tua causa ita charus, ut cum illo sit in eodem cubiculo. Scripsit ille ad te sua manu et suoapte Marte hanc quam vides

epistolam; nihil enim immutatum aut castigatum volebam, ut illum ipsum videres in stilo suo, cui quid tribendum, quatenus ignoscendum tua prudentia optime novit. Græcæ quoque linguæ bona sane fundamenta jecit sub præceptore et patrono suo, D. Harpsfeldo, egregio confessore; sed illud est præcipuum, et de quo te certiores fieri volui, habere te hic cognatum catholice pieque eruditum et erudiendum, quæ felicitas mihi nondum contigit, quam tamen non lachrymis solum sed plagis etiam emptam non tam cupio miser quam deberem cupere. Quod ad publica attinet, illud est æterna memoria dignum, quod Romæ quoque nuperrime confirmatum sit seminarium illud a Gregorio XIII. Pontifice Maximo, quod præclaris initiis per duos jam amplius annos succrevisset. Sunt ibi hodierno die studiosi ex nostris (fere theologi) 42, unus rector, tres patres Societatis vestræ, sex famuli. Domus eorum est hospitale cum vicinis ædibus, cujus proventus nunc ad seminarium translatus est, nisi quantum satis sit ad peregrinos suscipiendos. Præceptor noster D. Bavandus, si Roma discessurus est, ad nos invitatur propter multa quæ in illo nosti ornamenta nobis et reip. profutura. Anglia antiquum obtinet; nimis longam pacem habent in substantia sua, sed occurrit illud, Noli æmulari in malignantibus. A presbyteris nostris res agitur magno cum fructu, ut solebat. D. Stapletonus edidit insignem librum latine ad S^{tem} suam de Ecclesia et tota potestate ecclesiastica controversa. D. Alanus habet unum in promptu anglice de Invocatione sanctorum et reliquiis. D. Bristous duos, unum latine magnum de Motivis, alterum apologeticum pro libro D. Alani de Purgatorio, cui respondere conatus est Fulcus quidam hæreticus. Et ne meipsum putes nihil tua exhortatione commotum qua me ad scribendum incitasti, est in musæo meo tractatus de Fructu et usu theologico duarum linguarum, græcæ et hebraicæ, maxime contra hæreticos, qui excudendus est, si talis typographo videatur ut excudendi sumptus æquare possit. Sunt et alia, sed adhuc jacent hæc commemorata omnia, quia nec pecuniarum nec typorum commoditates suppetunt. An est aliquid præterea quod te scire velim? Lovanii magna solitudo propter pestem et numerosum militem. Academiae vix ullum vestigium, ut ferunt; in ipsis collegiis desolatis et ruinosis stabulantur equi. Duaci de academia nihil immutatum. Cives totis viribus resistunt hæreticis, et contra eos condunt leges. Sola desideratur obedientia in regem, quæ nunc, pacis conditionibus propositis, bene speratur. Salutant te omni affectu et amore intimo DD. Alanus et Bristous, D. Ely, licentiatus juris, cæteri hic omnes tui, etiam qui te non viderunt. Petimus autem a te ut, quando scribis, pergas nos certiores facere de progressu fidei catholicæ in illis partibus per vos; quid in Boemia, Polonia, Svetia fiat. Nihil potest esse catholicis jucundius quam audire fidem catholicam suo nomini respondere, ut per totum orbem disseminetur. Vale multum, charissime in Domino frater ac pater. Salutatur te Jo. Hartus, S. Theol. baccalaureus, qui cognati tui nonnullam curam et tutelam habet sub D. Alano.

Rhemis Campaniæ Gallorum, idibus Februarii, 1579.

Omni officio et observantia tuus,

GREGOR. MARTINUS.

XIX.

Gregory Martin to Edmund Campian, S. J. Rheims, Oct. 16, 1579.

Transcribed for Canon Estcourt from a document in the archives of the English College at Rome.

Admodum rev^o patri, P. Edmundo Campiano, Anglo, Societatis Jesu, conjunctissimo suo, Pragæ, S. P. in Domino.

Omnis epistola tua me valde delectat, rev^{de} Campiane, teque apud animum meum sistit quasi præsentem. Postremam autem illam eo libentius arripui, quod viam mihi aliquam aperueris mittendi ad te tuam Hibernicam historiam; non solum autem, sed rev^{mus} pater provincialis, Franciscus Costerus, suis scriptis me admonuit ut Coloniam ad meum gentilem, ut vocas, P. Martinum mitterem. Quod et statim feci, quia tum erat commodissimus tabellarius postridie ad iter accinctus versus Leodium, ut a vestris patribus, qui ibi sunt aut in vicino, facile Coloniam transmitteretur. Itaque breviter scribo.

D. Alanus, præses, abest Romæ, profectus mense Augusti. D. Bristous vicariam illius professionem obit Duaci. Doctor Bernardus, quem Romæ nosti, pro illis manet apud nos, et in theologia magnam nostris navat operam. Wigsus tuus apud nos est, discipulus seminarii et alumnus. Nam etsi in Anglia satis dives est, tamen hic sine dubio pauper est, quia amici ejus nimis timent. Sed bono animo est et alacriter omnia nostra exercitia percurrit, sedulus et assiduus auditor. Gaudet Hollandus tibi gratum esse quod fecit; putat Erasmus ibi non fuisse cui parceret. Cognatus tuus Gul. Rogerius in dies proficit opera D. Joannis Harti, concubularii mei. Opto R. P. tuam multum valere, et peto ut me vicissim in sacrificiis tuis commendatum semper habeas.

Rhæmis, 16 Octob., 1579.

P^{ti} tuæ omni officio devinctissimus,

GREGORIUS MARTINUS.

XX.

D^r Richard Barret to F. Alphonsus Agazzari, S. J., rector of the English College at Rome. Rheims, Nov. 16, 1582.

From the original holograph in the archives of the See of Westminster. IX. 550.¹

R^{de} pater, salutem in Dno.

Scripsi ad D. Georgium de quodam colloquio quod habui cum Aldredo in via. Eum enim conveni Mediolani apud D. archidiaconum, et Lugdunum una profecti sumus valde familiariter et amanter. Quæ res in causa fuit, opinor, quod ea me non celaverit quæ nunquam indicasset, si vel ipse in suis rebus cautus fuisset vel D.

¹ The MS. is defective in parts.

archidiaconum prius consulisset. Tua prudentia multa plura colliget facillime ex illo sermone nostro quam fuit necesse ut ego scriberem. Magna enim ex parvis sæpe intelliguntur. Et qualem animum iste ostendit in quosdam ex nostris et etiam ex vestris, talem ego vereor ne aliunde exhausserit, ex illo nempe veneno quod et collegium infecit ab initio, et ad reliquas partes dimanavit longius. Sed de his rebus alio tempore fusius quando plura intellexero. Inter eos qui proxime abierunt ad vos audivi Edwardum quendam, qui est Wallus, ingenio esse multum inquieto; quo magis elaborandum sit ut ad meliorem mentem inclinetur: hic tamen minime perspectum fuisse, vel quia non diu mansit in isto loco, vel quia cautius se gessit. Post discessum tamen fuit indicatum aliquid de ejus animo nimis iracundo et prompto ad Wallorum partes defendendas; quod antea si fuisset significatum, næ ille multo melius et cum minore periculo hic mansisset quam erit apud vos. Sed de hac re, quia jam scro est, ne scribatis, oro. Marklandus et Grinæus hic recipiuntur, quorum causam ego non desistam et apud D. Alanum et alios agere, modo aliquid fuerit in quo mea opera uti velint. Perspexi facile, quod fecerunt et alii qui mihi idem dixerunt a se observatum fuisse, non satis quieto ac tranquillo animo eos esse; quod ego interpretor evenire ex amore et desiderio quamprimum ingrediendi in vestram Societatem. Forte singula hic non respondent eorum expectationi; nam quoad cubiculum et vestes et etiam victum non omnia hic accommodantur statim, neque sunt cum iis comparanda quæ meminerunt se Romæ habuisse. Consolabor et adjuvabo quacumque ratione potero. Videntur valetudinem pristinam recuperasse. Dubitant et vacillant de literarum exercitio: ad logicam iterum, an potius ad theologiam se conferant plane nesciunt et hærent dubii; neque ut ego arbitror se expedient priusquam fuerint certi de tempore suæ admissionis inter vestros. De illis d[ecem] aureis tradidi illis septem, fere quantum ex æquo recipient quoad intellexero. Nam omnes missi sunt Parisios, ut ibi vendantur carius quam hoc loco potuerunt. Rem conferam cum D. Alano et postea scribam ad vos de singulis. Pecunia quam P. Giffordius impen[derat] pro Dno Frihonio erat ex suo viatico, quod tum [qua]ndo emebat res illas non receperat, sed postea deduxerat in [rat]ionem sui computi cum vestra paternitate. Omnes ad quos T. R. misit numismata per me et gratias habent maximas et salutem mittunt plurimam. P. Wodroffus corpore valde imbecilli est; ad mare tamen quamprimum curru vehendus est et deinceps in Angliam transmittendus, ut nativum solum et aspectus patriæ posset mederi morbo qui aliam vix videatur ullam habere curationem. Agam cum D. Alano diligenter de illis omnibus quæ in mandatis accepi; et partim jam egi; sed tamen liberius et particularius et opportunius quam hactenus feci tractabo singula, et scribam cum ista præstitero. Sed, mi pater, vix fieri posse existimo ut vestro desiderio vel etiam voluntati D. Alani respondeant illæ res de quibus locuti sumus. Tot sunt impedimenta ratione loci et consuetudinis patriæ et multa alia, ut præclare cum istis adolescentibus agi putemus, si possent ad aliquam mediocritatem officiorum ac pietatis deduci ab illa rusticitate et ignorantia et im-

pietate, quæ omnia et multa alia in Anglia imbibent, ita ut statim evelli non possent. Omnia accommodantur ad morem vestrum ac institutionem quantum fieri potest; quæ autem non [po]ssunt ferenda sunt eum prudentia, ne pejora eveniant si exeantur subito quam si moderate tollerentur. Scio R. T. non posse mea scripta legere; manu tamen alterius uti nolo, quia difficile est invenire fidelem et secretum hominem, et ego scribam aliquando de his rebus quas nollem divulgari. Non est tanta difficultas apud vos ut inveniatur qui legat. Sed tamen oro ut D. Georgius legat meas literas et non alius; non quod ego dubitem de aliis, sed quia certus sum de illius prudentia et taciturnitate, et ad eum scripsi quam ego sum timidus, et quid periculi sit in istiusmodi rebus de quibus scripsi ad eum et scribam aliquando ad V. R., si manifestentur aliis. Vel igitur D. Georgius vel P. confessarius, et is quidem eum eadem cautione quam D. Georgio satis audacter et aperte et libere significavi meis literis. Certe, P., deest mihi charta; nam istius generis non habemus nisi euemus ut Parisiis deferatur ad nos. Propterea mitto hoc tempore unam paginam. Vale, mi pater, mihi in omnem vitam maxime observande. Nihil novi ex Anglia habemus. 16 calend. Decemb.

Reverentiæ tuæ obligatissimus filius et servus in Christo,

RICH. BARRETUS.

Addressed.

Admodum R^{do} patri, P. Alfonso Agazario, Societatis Jhesu ac rectori collegii Anglicani Romæ. Romam.

Endorsed.

D. Barretus, 16 9^{bris}, 1582, de colloquio eum Aldredo et aliis rebus.

XXI.

D^r Richard Barret to F. Alphonsus Agazzari, S. J., rector of the English College at Rome. Rheims, March 13, 1583.

From the original holograph in the archives of the See of Westminster. IX. 582.

Jesus ✝ Maria.

R^{te} in Christo pater,

Nuper dedi literas ad T. R. his qui profecti sunt ex nostro seminario ut in vestrum eooptentur. Quorum electionem non dubito quin tua prudentia ut minime vulgarem maxime approbabit. Si aliquando mittantur hi qui optimo ingenio ac præstantissimis moribus fuerint, licet habeant viginti quatuor annos aut paulo majores, optime erit consultum et dignitati collegii et patriæ nostræ utilitati. Nam ejusmodi plerique, et certo suo judicio et manifesta vocatione Dei, ita reliquerunt omnia ut minus timendum ac dubitandum sit de eorum constantia in pietate, quam de adoleseentibus quibusdam

ac pene pueris, qui parentum potius consilio ac præceptis obtemperantes se in has partes contulerunt vel ob alias forte causas, quod aliquando accidit; ita quod religionis amor, purum ac sincerum indicium pietatis, non ita moveat istos neque incitarit tam vehementer atque illos superiores. Accedit quod adolescentuli ruri educati, licet parentes habeant ex aliqua nobilitate, cum neutram Academiam viderint, nunquam frequentarint scholas Londinenses, ubi leges patriæ et consuetudines civiles publicæ docentur, maximaque est frequentia nobilissimorum hominum omnis ætatis, conditionis ac ordinis,—eum in aliquo istorum locorum non fuerint enutriti, fieri non potest fere quin rudes plane ac agrestes veniant ad vos. Quod an verum sit puto in multis apparuisse satis, et experientia esse nimis perspectum. Præterea, pater, maxime me movet quod isti adolescentiores et pueri postquam perfecerint cursum atque fuerint egressi ex scholis, non erunt tamen apti ad ista pericula ac tempora: vel Romæ vel Rhemis sunt retinendi. Et qui metu ac disciplina et quadam consuetudine continentur in officio (quod periculum magis timeo in ista ætate quam in graviore ac firmiori juventute) fit aliquando quod simul ac evolaverint ex illis ergastulis ac carceribus, sic enim illis videntur quandoque, multo liberiori ac insolentius efferuntur ac vagantur, quam si unquam fuissent ducti in rationis girum ac disciplinæ ordinem. Sed relinquo totam rem vestro iudicio. Ex altera parte maxima difficultas est, quod qui suo iudicio vixerunt diu non tam libenter ferunt gubernationem ac præceptum superioris. Quod nisi ita esset timendum, multi semper hic et aptissimi invenirentur. Quapropter eum perspexero aliquem in quo omnia conveniunt, licet superaverit reliquos ætate, si cætera quoad ingenium et mores fuerint egregia, non cessabo ejus causam promovere apud D. Alanum. Acepi literas nuper a patre Tyddero ex carcere Londinensi, quas dedi D. Alano ut includeret in suis ad T. R. Spero quidem optima de ejus fide et constantia. De Nowello vidi vestras literas ad D. Alanum. Res quidem valde est dubia. Quid D. Alanus senserit non audivi adhuc. Plus mali est ex una parte quam ab alia, nempe si in Angliam pergat. O quam timeo, pater. Habet ingenium periculosum, vel quia leve et inconstans, vel quia audax et temerarium et ad quævis mala proclive vel potius præeeps. Iste, si fuerit lapsus semel, sine dubio se præcipitabit. Nihil erit tam incredibile quod iste non audebit. Habet in Anglia socium suum ac contubernalem Mundeinum, cui si adjunxerit se, quid expectabimus ab istis duobus, eum ab illo scelere tam multa mala passi sumus? Ego tamen submitto meam sententiam vestræ prudentiæ, ut in omnibus et semper faciam. Quidam hic vir doctus constitutus est ut quotidie, quoties fuerit materia et occasio, notas colligat quibus annales confici possint cum opportunum videbitur. Audistis totam historiam de Nicolao. Multum proderit ejus confessio, quam propria manu conscriptam miserit ad Dominum Alanum. Spes est de Caddeo; nam ipse publice professus est manu etiam propria quomodo erraverit et peccaverit gravissime, et spes est quod ingrediatur brevi in religionem. Sic enim scripsit ad me semel ac iterum. Commendavi meis literis Walpoolum et Lovelacium; tamen iterum eos commendo T. R. Vel illi apti sunt vestro collegio, vel non sunt hic

aliqui, quantum ego possum judicare. Vale, R^{de} pater, mihi in omnem vitam charissime maximeque colende. 13 Martii, 1583.

Filius ac servus in Christo, .

RICARDUS BARRETUS.

Saluto ex toto animo quam humillime R. P. patrem ministrum ac P. confessarium ac reliquos omnes patres in collegio, licet non notos, mihi tamen carissimos, ac imprimis P. præfectum studiorum.

Addressed.

Admodum R^{do} in Christo patri, Patri Alfonso Agazario, Societatis Jesu, rectori collegii Anglorum, Romæ. Romam.

Endorsed.

4. D. Baretus, 13 Martii, 1583. Deliberatio de mittendo in Angliam Novello, et de missionibus, an pueri vel grandiores mittendi Romam.

XXII.

D^r Richard Barret to F. Alphonsus Agazzari, S. J., rector of the English College at Rome. Rheims, April 14, 1583.

From the original holograph in the archives of the See of Westminster. IX. 586.

Jesu ✝ Maria.

Laurentius Caddeus parat se ad ingressum religionis apud Carmelitas Parisiis, et brevi recipietur, uti spero. Ostendit bonum animum: Deus det constantiam ut perseveret. Scripsissem de Joanne Nicolao, nisi D. Alanus antevertisset suis literis, et tota historia atque confessio ipsius Joannis, quam sua propria manu habemus conscriptam, jam statim post unam septimanam esset imprimenda. Ad omnia interrogata respondit aptissime; et non solum de se sed de aliis in Anglia, quorum fraude fuerit inductus et compulsus, ut dicit, minis ad tam horrenda scelera, omnia fatetur atque agnoscit liberrime. Mirabitur T. R. cum ista venerint ad manus quæ parantur quotidie, et forte D. Alanus jam miserit. Apparet eum pretio et pollicitationibus conductum fuisse ab hæreticis ad accusandos multos quos fatetur se nunquam vidisse, vel eorum nomina semel andivisse antea. Alia ejusmodi exposuit quæ contra hæreticorum fraudes valebunt aliquid apud nostrates, ut ex uno reliquos omnes cognoscant. Sunt enim omnes simillimi qui adhibentur vel conducuntur ad istam impietatem et crudelissimam barbariem quam exercent in catholicos. Unum dolendum, quod tam cito fuerit dimissus ex carcere. Sed contra voluntatem D. Alani accidit ex imprudentia cujusdam, qui passus est eum abire ad Anglos mercatores et hæreticos apud quos simulabat se habiturum pecunias, velle autem statim reverti. Data fide de reversione discessit, nunquam rediturus. Quis enim homini sic nequam et sacrilego et perjuro et hæretico, nullius religionis potius vel fidei, fidem adhibuisset,

præsertim de reditu ad carceres, cum esset sua conscientia et confessione condemnatus de maximis et gravissimis criminibus? Sed infectum esse non potest quod semel gestum est. Multa autem bona ex sua confessione nascuntur, licet ipsum amiserimus. Gorus apud vestros est Parisiis in exercitio spirituali: faxit Deus quod bene succedat. Osbornus est valde poenitens, ut licet sperare et ut audio. Joannes Pritius non erit theologus. Nescio quid fiet de illo. Manet hic sine aliquo fructu. Ego doleo, nec scio remedium. Alexander bene valet. Joannes Grenus ægrotavit uno jam mense. P. Lumaxius lento morbo et pectoris dolore ac tussi continua consumitur. Nunquam fuerunt hic uno eodemque tempore tam multa tamque præclara ingenia. Certe magnus est inter omnes eharitatis ardor et desiderium maximum opitulandi patriæ. Videntur mihi tanquam ad extinguendum quoddam incendium sic omnibus viribus ac conatu concurrere. Ab Anglia retineri nullo modo possunt. Quare, mi pater multum R^{de} omniumque eharissime, licet ad aures vestras venerit ejusmodi sermo aliquando, quod aliqui deficiant, alii autem deserant susceptum negotium, noli propterea minorem spem habere de conversione Angliæ. Nam illi quos dicunt defecisse iidem sunt de quibus paulo antea scripsimus, Osbornus, Caddeus Gorus, Aufildus, qui cum maximo fletu ac dolore incredibili, omni humilitate supplicissime deprecati sunt ut sibi ignoscatur ab ecclesia. Quæ ut est sanctissima et indulgentissima mater hos poenitentes recepit iterum in gremium suum, et hodie complectitur eodem amore quo reliquos. Qui dicuntur deserere pauci sunt, qui ad tempus manent Parisiis, expectantes tamen opportunitatem redeundi, interim se recreantes ut majori impetu aggrediantur hostes et revertantur quasi novi. Non est opus aliquid adiecere de scholaribus qui erant missi; nam binas literas dedi ad T. R. de ea re. Duo Walli sunt valde bonæ indolis, sed tamen Walli; et alter eorum est nepos Audoeni illius qui tam ægre tulit amissionem pensionis suæ et fuit valde turbulentus, ut tua R. novit, et plane mirumque in modum aversus a collegio etc. Iste habet sui non dissimiles socios et Parisiis et alibi; et valde mirum mihi videbitur si aliquis Wallus inveniatur qui, relictus suo ingenio et arbitrio, semota omni auctoritate et metu superioris quibus possunt ad tempus retineri in officio, non se inclinet atque omnino propendat in easdem partes quas sequuntur universi qui sunt ex illa stirpe et natione. Hoc enim plusquam dici potest est illis naturale, et fuit temporibus Venerabilis Bedæ, ut in ejusmodi rebus pariter semper sui generis sequantur gregem, tanquam pecudes quando pulsæ sunt, si una præcesserit reliquæ impetu quodam feruntur ad sequendum primas. Duces sunt illi quos R. T. nominavit in suis literis. Ego non possum sperare de aliis quibuscumque, si liberum esset tempus atque opportunum se ipsos patefaciendi, quod nunquam dabitur, uti spero, ad eum modum quem ipsi euperent. Sed licet iste morbus communis sit, semperque fuerit illi nationi plusquam ullis hominibus peculiaris, neque spes ulla sit sanandi aut reseccandi istam contagionem, ferenda tamen est modice et occultanda de industria. Mortis instar est unicuique eorum, si de manifestissima re reprehendantur vel moneantur. Trac-

tantur hic a D. Alano multum humaniter et plusquam cæteri. Omnes sustinentur, et si iracundius loquantur aut acerbius scribant, quod sæpe contingit, non est aliud remedium præter patientiam. Atque hinc fit, quia non urgentur neque illis aperte resistitur, neque examinantur eorum dicta aut facta aut scripta eurius, sed silentio involvuntur et secretius considerantur sine ulla aperta contraditione, hinc fit, inquam, et factum est jam diu, quod Dnus Alanus retineat eos in aliqua obedientia, ita quod iidem illi qui sunt alienissimi tamen offerant operam suam et diligentiam, ut ille Morganus et similes polliceantur omnia et ostendunt se paratissimos, et in quibusdam rebus, idque sæpe, adjuvant atque tractant res pecuniarias collegii hujus. Ob eandem causam est, R^{de} pater, quod quandoque mittantur aliqui. Nam hæc res mire facit ad eoneordiam et pacem retinendam, quam hæretici in Anglia omnibus modis eonantur convellere, atque ista via perturbare tam bene sancteque constitutam diseiplinam. Nam exeitant quantum possunt Wallos contra Anglos, et econtra; et in utroque genere hominum incidunt aliquando in eos quos facile est eommove. Walli eerte diligentissimi sunt et egregii artifices in hac re. Observant mirabiliter si quis querelam aliquam habeat aut eausam aliquam alienati animi, ut illi putant, a superioribus, eujusmodi res frequentissimæ sunt. Hunc aggrediuntur omni humanitate et officio; dant, si opus sit pecunia; invitant ad collationem; nunquam relinquunt; et hoc modo pervertunt sæpe multos ex Anglis. Neque huic rei adhiberi potest ullum remedium apertum. P. Giffordium existimant plane suum, et ego arbitror; neque quisquam audet, non D. Alanus, de ista re admonere hominem. Valde bene quidem se gerit, sed infectus est isto morbo; sed est ingenio mutabili, et Dominum Alanum eolit omni obsequio et observantia. Spero cum paulatim depositurum istam nimiam familiaritatem cum illis, et hoc magis sperarem nisi viderem tam multa officia benevolentiae et honoris et observantiae quibus eum prosequuntur, et vererer etiam fragilitatem humanam, quæ solet istiusmodi nimis delectari. De patre Andrea doleo quod corpore sit tam infirmo ac pene nullo, ut audio: habet tamen animum bene sanum et firmum, et in eo gratulabor illi quicquid acciderit corpori, et oro eum ut mei sit memor et hic et præsertim in futura vita. Quo veloeior erit depositio corporis eo eelerior erit cursus animi ad gloriam, quam ut Dominus Jesus ei concedat orabo. Nunquam putavi Lysterum vel potuisse vel debuisse prohiberi ab ingressu religionis. Quando tam specialis ratio urget, quis non putaret faciendum? Ego certe gaudeo, et gratulor Lystero, et sperabo optima ab illo et ab Harto, quorum similes utinam haberemus multos. Quæso etiam, pater, ut Hugonem, filium meum, in tam saneto proposito adjuvet et eonfirmet. Habeo alios filios in S^{to} Andrea, quorum nomina non teneo memoria. Ut specialius possem orare pro illis, faceret mihi gratissimum Guiliel. meus Brokesbeus, si descripta mitteret in proximis suis literis. Ultimas suas acepi certe humanissimas et amoris plenas, et quod maxime delectat videntur mihi ante oculos atque in conspectu ponere sanctum quoddam desiderium pietatis atque devotionis. Non est otium hoc tempore ad eum scribendi longiores literas. Compensabo in posterum. De patre Roberto scire hic

aliquid arbitror neminem præter D. Alanum, qui ita secretus est quod ne uni vult communicare. Miror tamen quod omiserit in literis ad V. Rev., ad alios vero scripserit. Quare ostendi ei quomodo dicenda esset linea etc. Dixit non aliam ob causam omisisse, nisi quod multæ occasiones sint et scribendi et prætermittendi pro materia quæ tunc occurrit et prout in mentem venerit. Audeo affirmare et certo scio eum nemine eum vel libentius vel confidentius loqui per literas quam cum T. R., quam putat in causa Angliæ convertendæ, in ardore charitatis et sinceritate dirigendi nostros ad illum finem et multis aliis præterea, superare omnes. Hoc ab illo audio semper; de ista re loquor cum illo sæpius et delectamur invicem. Sed omnis metus atque dolor est de eura valetudinis vestræ, quam audio esse quotidie imbecilliozem. Pro amore Dei, pater, cura valetudinem, et remitte aliquid de illa continua cura et solitudine qua dies noctesque T. R. maceratur; ut quam diutissime fruatur Anglia tua prudentia et sanctissima gubernatione. Pater minister quare non claudit portam, ut T. R. peregrinetur potius ad tempus propter valetudinem vel in Tusculano vel alibi, quam ingrediatur cum periculo sanitatis? Sed valeat T. R., et si non sibi, at nobis omnibus atque Angliæ, conservet valetudinem. Hoc iterum atque iterum in genibus etiam peto, ut nihil magis possem aut vehementius contendere. Rhemis, 14 Aprilis, 1583.

Filius ac servus in Christo,

RICHARDUS BARRETUS.

Addressed.

Admodum R^{do} patri, Patri Alfonso Agazario, Societatis Jesu, collegii Anglorum Romæ rectori. Romam.

Endorsed.

D. Barrettus, 1583, 14 Aprilis. Multa de seditiosis et inquietis; de confessione et palinodia Joannis Nicolai etc.

XXIII.

D^r Richard Barrett to F. Alphonsus Agazzari, S. J., rector of the English College at Rome. Rheims, May 3, 1513.

From the original holograph in the archives of the See of Westminster. IX. 594.

Jesus ✝ Maria.

R^{do} P^r, hoc ipso die allatæ sunt literæ de glorioso martyrio suavissimi ac obedientissimi filii tui Guilelmi Harti, quod nuper Eboraci summa constantia et alacritate cum omnium admiratione fortissime ac felicissime in Christo Jesu sustinuit. Vix dum beatissimam animam Deo reddidit, cum in magna frequentia astantium et multitudine multi simul contenderent omni conatu, ita ut prohiberi statim nullo modo potuerint, quis primo contingeret sibique arriperet sanctissimi martyris vel tunicam vel caligas vel aliquam partem vestium, quas nisi sacras et pretiosas valde existimassent nunquam se coniecissent in tantum tamque præsens discrimen. Nam capti a magis-

tratibus vi ac armis in carcerem statim sunt detrusi. O beata mors quæ tantam excitavit devotionem et charitatis ardorem, sic inflammavit tam multos, ut crudelissimam ipsi mortem potius subire statim maluissent, et in easdem venire sanguinolentas tortoris manus quibus ipsum martyrem mactatum videbant, quam omitterent illa pietatis et religionis officia quæ tam sancte et gloriose pro Christo morienti optimo jure debebantur. Utinam haberem vel minimam particulam illius vestis, quam illi tam libenter et tam pie lacerarunt neque tamen potuerunt auferre, ut possem vel exiguam portionem mittere ad Tuam Rev. Fuit charissimus omnibus, sed nemini magis quam t. paternitati, quod non est opus scribere. Sed fuit tamen præ cæteris omnibus deditissimus observantiæ et pietati erga patrem suum et indulgentissimum suum patrem et nostrum omnium patrem Alfonsum. Quod ego quo magis observavi sæpius, eo minus miror tam bene tamque ex tuis præceptis actæ vitæ talem mortem fuisse concessam; et propterea, mi pater, liceat mihi gratulari t. felicitati quod talem genuisti filium. O si essem ad unam horam præsens cum T. R. et P. ministro etc, ut de sanctissimo Harto simul paulisper colloqueremur! Ego non dubito quin multi ex nostris plane recentem habeant memoriam illius excellentis in omni genere virtutis, et pietatis, et modestiæ, et placabilitatis morum, et obedientiæ, et observantiæ in superiores, amoris in omnes bonos, concordiæ et charitatis in omnes fratres, et singularis humanitatis qua superavit omnes. O si ista velint tam bene imitari quam sciunt laudare et prædicare libenter! Sed de ista re plura cum specialius aliquid accepero. Nam nihil adhuc aliud præter ea quæ scripsi. Nisi forte T. R. velit audire, immo scio quam maxime hoc ipsum cupere audire, quod sequitur, licet ante mortem factum sit. Fuerunt in carcere Eboracensi uno eodemque tempore, ex communi quadam contagione vel fœtore horribili illius loci in quo includebantur, multi periculose valde qui ægrotarunt, ex quibus illo eodem tempore novendecim, omnes fere nobiles, mortui sunt; quod antea audivistis dum ego Romæ manerem, ut bene memini, sed hoc quod sequitur nunquam audivi ante hunc diem, Hartum tuum, cum intelligeret tam multos in tanto esse periculo, ingressum esse in carcerem et per altum murum ascendisse nocte quadam, sicque ad locum ægrotantium fuisse dimissum et cum illis totam noctem consumpsisse partim consolando, partim prædicando, et tam bene egisse munus pastoris quod omnibus dederit et sanctissimum viaticum et extremam omnibus unctionem. Eram attonitus præ gaudio et admiratione cum mihi erat narratum: non potui non scribere hoc idem ad T. R. Accepi literas R. P. Goodi hodie quas ipse scripserit 11 Aprilis, adhuc tamen non ostendi D. Alano; cras tamen faciam, et scribam cum primum erit otium. Jam hoc tempore nihil occurrit aliud nisi humillime ut salutem T. R. et R. P. ministrum et reliquos omnes meos patres apud vos, quos in Domino amplector et omni observantia colam dum vixero.

Valete. 3^o Maii, 1583, Rhemis.

Filius et servus in Christo,

RICH. BARRETUS.

Addressed.

Admodum R^{do} patri, Patri Alfonso Agazario, Societatis Jesu, rectori collegii Anglorum, Romæ. Romam.

Endorsed.

D. Baretus, 3^o Maii, 1583, de martyrio Gulielmi Harti, Eboraci. Optime.

XXIV.

D^r Richard Barret to F. Alphonsus Agazzari, S. J., rector of the English College at Rome. Paris, July 1, 1583.

From the original holograph in the archives of the Sec of Westminster. IX. 598.

R^{de} P^r, ante paucos dies cum essem Rhemis, statim tamen discessurus, scripsi ad T. R. et rationem valetudinis et causam profectionis meæ. Nunc autem paulo certius et planius exponam, quia et ego sentio et experior in me multo minus subesse periculi quam timebam in initio, et medicus vestræ Societatis certissime mihi affirmat nihil omnino esse dubitandum, quia neque ex vena neque ex pulmonibus sed ex capite venit, ut ille affirmat. Nescio an sit verum. Tussim neque unquam habui neque habeo; nullus erat vomitus; sed hoc totum erat quod ter vel quater sputum erat totum sanguineum, et duobus vel tribus sequentibus diebus erat parum mixtum, neque sæpius quam ter in die. Nunc autem non apparet. Spero idcirco me habiturum aliquas vires corporis cum venero in Angliam; nam corpore plane debilitato et infirmo video me parum vel nihil posse prodesse. Et hæc est ratio quod ego properabam tantopere, ut unam saltem animam possem lucrari, dum per vires et valetudinem liceret. Sunt duo jam menses quod habuerim in animo istam profectionem instantius petere a Dno Alano; non quod ego putabam plus me posse adjuvare in Anglia quam hic fecerim Rhemis, nam superiores mei hoc non arbitrantur; sed quia paulatim sentiebam me debilitari et magis magisque esse studiis et otio ineptum. Ad hanc igitur imbecillitatem meam et cogitationem quod saltem ad tempus studia essent mihi intermittenda si valetudinem cuperem retinere, ecce ista tam repentina mutatio, quæ magis formidolosa erat propter exempla Bristoi et Martini et quorundam sociorum meorum qui simili morbo perierunt, et mihi magis suspecta, quia nimis multum studueram et jam per multos annos tantum literis fuerim deditus. Arripui igitur hanc occasionem valde opportunam salutis et animæ et corporis, ut spero. Mihi enim persuadeo sine magna recreatione a literis non posse me valetudinem obtinere aut conservare. Gaudeo de Oliverio etc. Non audeo plura scribere, quia sumpsi hodie medicinam ad refrigerandum sanguinem. Vale igitur, mi pater, et ora pro me. Scribam ad T. R. quoties licet ex Anglia, sed nomen meum in literis ad T. R. erit Hugo Largus. Parisiis, 1^o Julii.

R. BARRETUS, servus et filius.

Addressed.

Admodum Rev. patri, Patri Alfonso Agazario, Societatis Jesu, rectori collegii Anglorum. Romam.

Endorsed.

D^r Barrettus, 1^o Julii, 1583; de suo desiderio redeundi in Angliam.

XXV.

D^r Richard Barret to F. Alphonsus Agazzari, S. J., rector of the English College at Rome. Rheims, Aug. 11, 1583.

From the original holograph in the archives of the See of Westminster. IX. 600.

Jesus ✝ Maria.

R^{de} in Christo pater, qui veniunt ad vos hoc tempore sunt ex præstantissimis omnium quos hic habemus. Quidam eorum qui et ætate et ingenio cæteris antecellunt erunt forte paulo vobis molestiores. Multum enim vereor in obediendo et humiliando sese quales erunt. Certe nisi magna fiat mutatio, præsertim in uno eorum, difficile exhibebit T. R. negotium. Is est Baggshaus, pro quo audio vos scripsisse. Bonum habet ingenium et satis aptum ad studia, sed valde est iracundus et difficilis atque inquietus. Pollicetur tamen se et istas et alias multas imperfectiones velle deponere, et propterea cupere ad vos proficisci. Isto tempore bene videtur affectus erga vestram Societatem, et sese opponit eis qui eam minus quam debent videntur amare. Tua prudentia opus est ut dextre omnino cum eo agatur.¹ Nam apud nos ne minimum quidem verbum ferre potuit quod reprehensionem aliquam sonaret vel admonitionem. Inter vestram prudentiam et pietatem in regendo et rationem gubernandi qua hic D. Alanus cogitur uti, præter multas alias, hanc præcipuam notavi differentiam, quod necesse sit in isto loco propter commune bonum multas imperfectiones quandoque non solum tollerare ad tempus, sed etiam tales homines sic fovere omnibus modis, ita illis indulgere etiam in ea parte ex qua ægrotant et laborant maxime, ut tales morbi difficillime hic sanentur. Putat T. R. * * ex tali indulgentia aliquid profecisse in pietate morum etc. Videtur certe mihi magis puer quam unquam antea; et tamen non est alius modus eum regendi. Eodem modo nisi istius infirmitati multa fuissent concessa, quæ apud vos nullo modo erunt concedenda, mansisse hic tam diu non videbatur. Hæc scribo ut tua prudentia, cum noverit morbum, posset citius et commodius aptare medicinam. Nam certe ingenium multum pollicetur, si animi elationem et immoderationem posset corrigere. Alter nominatur Warfordus, optime instructus et græcis et latinis literis, et ingenio aptissimo ad omnem scientiam. Alterum talem non habemus. Hunc ego commendo t. paternitati mirum in modum propter spem quam de eo maximam concepi non solum ut doctus, verum etiam bonus et pius evadat. Spero enim neque dubito quin talis futurus sit qualem cum esse cupiatis. Huic socius est ille qui

¹ The words *tractetur valde artificiose* have been erased and *dextre omnino cum eo agatur* written above in another hand.

vocatur Fixer, non multum quidem inferior neque doctrina nec ingenio. Quartus nominatur Staffertonus, qui et suavissimis est moribus et optimo ingenio, corpore vero non ita valido. Hi quatuor artium magistri sunt et Oxonienses; ubi præ cæteris omnibus ingenii et doctrinæ fama, quantum in illo loco et hac ætate consequi poterant, putabantur excelluisse. Mihi credat T. R. quatuor præterea non habemus tales, neque habituri forte sumus jam diu qui sui tam magnam expectationem fecerunt. Unum ego vehementer cupio, ut sint humiles et bene ac laudabiliter se gerant. Quod omnes pollicentur et spondent, atque mecum egerunt ut apud T. R. hoc idem suscipere eorum nomine. Equidem spero omnia et valde egregia de singulis, et vix ullum timorem habeo de aliquo, excepto Bagshauo, quem unice diligo et propterea majorem sollicitudinem habeo ut bene succedat ei in collegio. Nam si recta via, id est humiliter, progrediatur, erit alumnus et T. R. et illo collegio dignus. Sin vero fuerit semel animo alienato, quod multis contingit, tunc ex eo plus periculi timendum est, ne se adjungat ad alios qui sui amantes sunt. Cæterum cum sit sacerdos, cito potest dimitti in Angliam si tale aliquid acciderit. Est præterea magnæ nobilitatis adolescens et suæ familiæ hæres, maximus natu filius, qui vocatur Dudley. Iste cum a parentibus ex scholis jurisconsultorum Londini esset evocatus domum, ut uxorem duceret quam sibi habuerunt paratam, propter Christum reliquit et patriam et parentes, hæreditatem et omnia, et venit in has partes ut theologiæ studeret et crearetur sacerdos, sicque ad suos revertatur. Adjuva illius tam bonum animum in tam juvenili ætate, quæso, mi pater. Ego rogo non quod necesse sit, sed ut T. R. intelligat præcipua quadam ratione hunc mihi commendatum atque charum esse. Warcop est isti conjunctissimus et est valde bonus et faciet bonos progressus in literis: est theologus. Jonsonus etiam optimo est ingenio et apertissimo, et valde humilis. Nihil ego desidero in eo, nisi quod fundamenta liberalium artium non tam bene posuerit quam sui socii, et tamen satis laudabiliter. Octavus est adolescens egregius ex faucibus diaboli ereptus in ipsa turri Londinensi; fuit enim puer præfecti illius castelli; jam vero ex alio famulatu, Deo enim inservit in omni humilitate et obedientia. Iste puer ita mihi placet quantum non possum scribere. T. R. cognoscet eum ex vultu.

Reliqui mihi placent; sed tamen nominavi præcipuos de quibus ego maximam spem concepi, quod non potui non significare T. R. Balwinus etiam erit obedientissimus; est P. Cornelii discipulus; valde mihi placet. Nescio quid aliud scribam. Libri anglicani, pro quibus scribit P. Robertus, comparari omnes nullo modo possunt; quos potui consequi mitto per istos. Sunt duo alii nuper ex hæresi conversi, Roberts et Potterus, præstanti uterque ingenio et humanissimis moribus, et latinis literis satis præclare eruditi, alter etiam et græcis. Sunt duo alii ex schola P. Fosteri: ipse commendat utrumque T. R. ut suos charissimos filios et vestro collegio idoneos. Non est opinor aliquis præter hos. Deus omnes incolumes conservet. Puto missionem consimilem nunquam antea fuisse, non solum quoad numerum, sed etiam quoad dignitatem et opinionem quam sui faciunt. Audivi dolorem pectoris valde communem morbum

esse apud vos in collegio. Videat t. prudentia si non erit necesse aliquid remittere de illo continuo labore et attentione qua coguntur in ecclesiis uti in diebus festis, et etiam de cantu qui solebat post prandium nimis esse illis molestus. Si habeant dies festos, quam maxime fieri potest, liberos, ut non teneantur ibi sedere etc., forte adjuvabit plurimum. Cærimonie facile discuntur, si forte erit opus, quod spero brevi futurum. P. Lunaxius in ipso ingressu est captus, non sine aliqua negligentia, ut quidam putant. Nam cum diceretur sibi a quodam, Tu mihi videris sacerdos. Sum, inquit ille: quid postea? P. Georgius Birketus modo ex Anglia venit, et statim est reversus: est totus vester. Hoc secreto, pater, quod non possum sine maximo dolore scribere;—Pater Heywood non satis prudenter se gerit in Anglia. Nimis multas occasiones dat illis qui nullas omittunt, si quid possunt in aliquo vestrum reprehendere. Si T. Rev. miretur de mea subita reversione, intelligat velim meliorem valetudinem partim in causa fuisse, sed aliud fuisse præterea cui concedendum erat saltem ad tempus, in quo mihi persuaderi a D. Alano et P. Personio facile sum passus. Istud quidnam fuerit jam non possum scribere; quando vero licebit, faciam T. R. certiolem. Certe, pater, si per valetudinem licebit, magna est in hoc loco messis et satis egregius labor. Cæterum major necessitas in Anglia et valetudini meæ et inclinationi multo convenientior. Fateor tamen præter imbecillitatem valetudinis nullam me hic difficultatem esse expertum. Scribam ad T. R. quoties occurret aliquid scriptione dignum; sed neque illud audeo polliceri propter varias occupationes. Tamen debet esse valde magnum quod impediat me a scribendo. Valeat T. R. et oret, quæso, pro me. Rhemis, 11 Aug.

Filius et servus,

RICH. BARRETUS.

Commendo omni ratione qua possum quam diligentissime ex toto corde D. Harrissonum, optimum virum et præstantissima pietate, qui propositum habet ingrediendi religionem Carthusianorum, sed devotionis causa primo voluit Romam et sancta loca visitare. Quæso, pater, intelligat mea causa gratum se venire et T. R. et D. Georg. etc.

R. P. ministrum salutatur suus filius Barretus quantum potest humillime et officiose, id est, ex intimis visceribus, cujus R. et sollicitudini ut bonas habeant quandoque pœnitentias commendat istos omnes et sing[...]¹.

Addressed.

Admodum Rev^{do} patri, Patri Alfonso Agazario, Societatis Jesu, rectori collegii Anglorum, Romæ, dantur hæc literæ. Romam.

Endorsed.

D^r Barrettus de D^{re} Bagshao, quam inquieto esset ingenio. 1583, 17 [11] Aug^{ti}.

XXVII.

D^r Richard Barret to F. Alphonsus Agazzari, S. J., rector of the English College at Rome. Rheims, Dec. 28, 1583.

¹ MS. worn away.

From the original holograph in the archives of the See of Westminster. IX. 606.

Admodum R^{de} in Christo pater, et mihi semper inter omnes præcipuo quodam amoris et observantiæ genere colende. Animadverti facile tum ex vestris tum ex literis aliorum, qui officii mei in scribendo me amice admonuerunt, tarditatem meam in isto genere parum vobis gratam videri. Agnosco culpam, R^{de} pater, et peto poenitentiam. Quam, si T. R. mihi absenti imposuerit, polliceor me subiturum libentissime, non solum hoc tempore, sed quocunque tempore totius vitæ meæ injunxerit aliquid pro ista intermissione officii vel quacunque alia negligentia vel culpa mea. Immo peto ex toto corde meo, ut non minorem curam habeat mei absentis, si qua in re me invenerit vel audierit negligentiore, quam habuerat tum cum eram præsens. Certe, pater, T. R. majorem debet habere sollicitudinem de me, quia magis magisque quotidie admonitione tua et objurgatione indigeo, et ego ad obediendum et obsequendum tuis mandatis nunquam me paratiorem inveni. Desiderium enim et cupiditatem ex carentia t. autoritatis jam diu senseram in animo meo, quam ad tuam vocem audiendam, ad petendum concilium, ad subigendum imperfectiones meas quæ sunt innumerabiles, dum fueram præsens vel non habui, vel in tanto gradu et vehementia ne mihi quidem apparuit. Carendo magis quam fruendo sentimus omnes quid nobis opus sit. Sed nescio quomodo longius sum progressus in petendo veniam quam statueram. Revertamur igitur et videamus quid sit potissimum scribendum hoc tempore, ne incidamus in aliam poenitentiam. In Anglia nuper tres martyres; Boddeus, Sladus, Wincestriæ et Eboraci, tertius de cujus nomine adhuc non constat nobis. Persecutio ingravescit quotidie, fitque magis magisque acerbior. Decem nobiles ex comitatu Warwicensi nuper capti et in castrum Londinense detrusi; ex quibus tres, duo nempe Trogmartoni, fratres Edwardi vestri jam in cœlis, et alter qui vocatur Arden, crudelissime in eculeo sunt distenti, et eodem tempore sacerdos quidam, cujus nomen est Halle. Causa autem sine dubio est fides et religio in Deum, et erga sedem Apostolicam summa pietas et observantia. Fingunt tamen nescio quid, quod sc. nimis faveant reginæ Scotiæ, et quasi habuerint in animo aliquid rerum novarum etc. Quicquid sit, audio multos bene sperare de brevi conversione Angliæ. Ego timeo, in ista inclinatione rerum et mutatione temporum cum viderint hæretici qui potestatem tenent se in angustias aliquas esse redigendos, ne exerceant interim summam crudelitatem in bonos. Sed Deus dabit patientiam et sic nulla erit causa timoris. Puto impendere gravissimam omnium quæ hactenus fuerunt et omnium acerbissimam persecutionem. Cæterum ista est mea conjectura. Video undique esse spem et ex omni parte timorem. Dicunt patrem Hemerfordium esse captum, sed non est certum. Portus sunt ita clausi his diebus ut pauci evadant vel inde ad nos vel hinc in Angliam. In ipso portu capti sunt decem qui in has partes erant venturi, et remissi vel reducti potius vi et armis ad reginæ consiliarios. Numerus catholicorum quotidie crescit et augetur mirum in modum. Fratres nostri istis periculis ita animantur, ut difficile sit eos retinere.

Inter quos Fosterus noster inter primos est. Pater Lowus octo ab hinc diebus iter suscepit, bene sanus corpore et animo multo magis valens adversus pericula. P. Hodsonus bene se habet et Arrowswithus etiam. D. Alanus forte ostendit mihi literas R. P. Goodi in quibus obscure videtur multum dolere de quibusdam hic qui non videntur animo satis bene affecti neque erga vos neque erga Do. Alanum. Baggshawus forte in hujusmodi rebus referendis, eo tempore quo erat in alteram partem vehementior, non observavit modum. Mihi credat T. R. omnia hic quoad externam speciem et apparentiam esse et fuisse jam diu quietissima. Summa est hic tranquillitas et pax, quantum licet conjicere. Suspicio tamen aliquos hic, et plures Parisiis, obscure vobis et huic collegio et genti Anglicanæ esse adversarios. Deus det illis meliorem mentem. Non audent hic muscitare nisi in angulis, et suis literis quandoque. Tales homines satis noti sunt, sed modus corrigendi eos difficilior. Nuper duo ex præcipuis, qui erant non parum alienati, redierunt ad bonam mentem. Non audeo scribere nomina. Creswellus meus novit utrumque, R. et Wa. Quare, mi pater, ne turbet vos aut molestiam ullam exhibeat si quid aliquando relatum fuerit de istis rebus. Verum est hominum mores et animos non ita examinari in isto loco. Multos tolerat hic D. Alanus quos T. R. non libenter ferret; et idcirco tolerat ne discederent statim vel fierent pejores. Qualis est Bagshaus tales multi veniunt ad nos. Difficillime deponunt veterem consuetudinem. T. R. experitur in illo quod ego semper timebam; neque mihi arrisit unquam quod mitteretur. Cæterum remedium in eo tanto est facilius quod ille sit sacerdos et statim potest honeste sub aliqua specie dimitti. Non est quod T. R. nimis diu vel cum aliorum periculo expectet ejus emendationem. Tale habet ingenium quod vix liceat sperare de aliqua obedientia in illo loco. Significabo de singulis qui venturi sunt, si qua in re erit opus; erit autem opus in multis quantum conjicio. Quid aliud scribam nescio. De valetudine mea experientia docet et confirmabit, spero, nimis me fuisse vel timidum vel cupidum eundi cum sociis meis vel utrumque. Qui sum in omnibus bonis tam tardus, ecce quam eram præceps et temerarius; sed non sine autoritate et bona venia superioris, tanta est ejus facilitas. Sed revera nescio quid dicam de illa re. O quam cupiebam eo tempore vel unam horulam cum patre Alfonso loqui. Commisi me judicio meliorum et sapientiorum me, et sic maneo et manebo semper. T. R. oret pro me quæso. Saluto R. P. ministrum ex toto animo quam humillime; item P. Goodum eodem modo, et reliquos patres vobiscum in collegio. Rhemis, 28 Decemb.

Filius et servus in Christo,

R. BARRETUS.

Addressed.

Admodum R^{do} in Christo patri, Patri Alfonso Agazario, Societatis Jesu, collegii Anglorum rectori. Romæ.

Endorsed.

1583. Remis a D. Barretto, de cappellone.

XXVIII.

Mary Queen of Scots to Gio. Battista, bishop of Rimini, Papal Nuncio in France. 1582.

From the secret archives of the Vatican; among the Roman Transcripts at the Public Record Office, London.

Per il rispetto del stato mio nel quale io sono, et che le mie lettere porterebbono pericolo a le cose de la religione in quest'Isola, mi è parso più a proposito di dar risposta al N. S. il Papa per vostro mezzo che di scrivere a lui stesso: così io vi prego di ringraziarlo humilmente da mia parte de la cura che gli ha piaciuto d'havere per ridurre il mio figlio a la santa fede et restaurare la religione catolica in questi reami nel primo stato. Io ho già fatto con lettere et ambasciate da diverse parti quel che era in me, et anche al medesimo effetto io mando in Scotia l'arcivescovo Glasquense, il quale potrà adoperare in ciò più che ni un altro, menando seco qualche dottore Gesuita: per ultimo voi potrete assicurar la S^{ta} Sede che ella mi troverà sempre resoluta di mettere in ciò la vita et tutto quello che dipende da me in questo mondo. Il d^o arcivescovo vi dirà particolarmente l'apparenza che ci è adesso di condurre le cose a buon fine; et perciò rimettendome a lui vi prego ad aiutarlo col vostro favore et intercessione verso la S^a S., che le piaccia di concedermi una licenza et dispensatione per cinquanta Inglesi, Scozesi, buoni catolici, di trovarsi a le preci usate fra gli heretici di questa Isola, come essi sono costretti per forza di far, in consideratione degl'importanti servitii che essi sotto li miei comandamenti fanno ogni giorno, et li maggiori che potranno fare col tempo a la Sacra Sede in questo paese, dove ognuno può giudicare che senza questo mezzo essi non sarebbero mai sofferti, et non havrebbero alcuna commodità di servire a la causa di Dio et le altre che da quella dipendono: per le quali non essendo di fidarsene ne li heretici, mi è forza di haver gli altri sopradetti con tal licenza, s'alcuno frutto si spera de li miei travagli, o di lasciar ogni cosa sotto sopra con la loro ruvina. Oltre ciò desidererei che sopra le medesime considerationi si desse un perdono a li detti cinquanta huomini tali che io conosco (essendo molto pericoloso di mandar lor nomi) per haver nel tempo passato udito le dette preci et ricevuto il pane de la cena heretica, imponendo a loro spetialmente per la participatione de la cena, ancorchè l'hanno fatto contro il lor cuore, tal penitenza che piacerà a S. S^{ta}, de la quale bacio humilmente le piedi con protestatione di vivere et morire sua ubbidientissima figliuola. Io non voglio lasciar indietro la mia picciola compagnia, per la quale io prego d'ottenere un particolar giubileo, in rispetto et come qualche premio de li meriti loro in questa mia captività, con ordinatione tuttavia di qualche digiuni, orationi et elemosine in luogo che noi non havemo divino uffitio, et le nostre preci communi et particolari innanzi la sacra Eucharestia, la quale io guardo sopra una tavola d'altare nel mio oratorio. Sarebbe conveniente che il d^o giubileo si estendesse per tutto il tempo della mia captività et in favore di tutti li servitori che sono adesso o col tempo

potranno venire quì appresso di me, imponendoci li detti digiuni et altri esercitii, poi rinnovandoli ciascun anno. Iddio vi guardi.

Foris. Copia de la lettera de la reina di Scotia.

Descriptum et recognitum ex Vol. XV. Nuntiaturæ Franciæ, pag. 476, quod in Tabulariis secretioribus Vaticanis asservatur. In quorum fidem dabam ex iisdem Tabulariis, die 5 Aprilis, 1875.

CAROLUS CRISTOFORI, præfectus.

XXIX.

Extracts from a despatch of Gio. Battista, bishop of Rimini, Papal Nuncio in France, to the Cardinal of Como at Rome, enclosing the preceding letter. Paris, 22 May, 1582.

From the secret archives of the Vatican; among the Roman Transcripts in the Public Record Office, London.

La regina d'Inghilterra ha fatto far molta querela con S. M^{ta}, che avendo lei dichiarati suoi ribelli tutti quelli Inglesi che stanno nel seminario di Inglesi in Rhems, si sia invitato tutto questo regno a sovvenirli per la eshortatione di N. S^{re} a favor loro.

* * * *

Mons^r arcivescovo Glasquense mi ha dato la sustanza de le lettere de la sua regina scritte a me, et tradotte ne la forma che V. S. ill^{ma} vedrà: sopra quali le dirò che Mons^r arcives^{vo} non è per passar hora in Scotia, che non saria spediante. Et per quel che concerne il dar licenza a quelli Inglesi o Scozzesi, che per l'avenir vadino a le preci de heretici, come la reina dimanda, non ho dubbio che N. S^{re} non sia per negar lo totalmente, et però non ne parlo; ma lo absolverli dal passato con promissione di non andarvi per l'avenir, et consolar questa reina di giubileo, per qual supplica, anchor che vi sia forma straordinaria, tuttavia pare che habbi in se molta honestà.

Foris.—All ill^{mo} et rev^{mo} S^r, mio padrone col^{mo}, il S^{or} Cardinale di Como. Roma.

Descriptum et recognitum ex Vol. XV. Nuntiaturæ Franciæ, pag. 475, quod in Tabulariis secretioribus Vaticanis asservatur. In quorum fidem dabam ex iisdem Tabulariis, die 7 Aprilis, 1875.

CAROLUS CRISTOFORI, præfectus.

XXX.

A deciphered despatch from Gio. Battista, bishop of Rimini, Papal Nuncio in France, to the Cardinal of Como at Rome. Paris, May 22, 1582.

From the secret archives of the Vatican ; among the Roman Transcripts in the Public Record Office, London.

Cifra del Nuncio di Francia. 22 Maggio, 1582.

Venne il padre Roberto, Gesuita d'Inghilterra, quale a me par huomo molto prudente; ma sin ad hora non so che il Duca di Guisa sia venuto, col quale si deve resolver minutamente il disegno trattato. Il detto padre mi ha dato il memoriale del quale mando copia; so che non occorre a dire che il vescovo del quale si tratta nel memoriale non bisogna espedirlo per concistorio, perchè scopriria facilmente il maneggio, e però non lo dirò. Questo padre presuppone che VI^m fanti bastino in Scotia per passare poi in Inghilterra, ma venuto che sia il Duca si risolverà meglio. La spesa mi pare poca a dui si gran principi, maxime dovendo durar pochi mesi, et il guadagno di ridurre a Christo dui regni non si può stimare, et il non attendere a questa impresa porrebbe in estrema disperazione li cattolici dell' uno et del altro regno. Fra pochi giorni verrà a Roma il padre Critone, Scozzese, che poco fa è tornato di Scotia con il discorso pieno del stato d'Inghilterra et Scotia, et per quello che conosco, se si possono condurre a l'improvviso queste genti in Scotia, et di qua andar parimente a l'improvviso in Inghilterra, parmi che il negotio sia facilissimo: quel sangue delli martirii fatti in Inghilterra farà pure la sua oratione a Dio per quel che credo. Il memoriale segue:

È cosa necessaria à l'impresa di crear secretamente un vescovo di Dnuelmi; et enim¹ episcopus Dunelmensis è di grandissima importanza tanto per il seguito grande di gente che haverà, quanto ancora per governare et levar differenze fra gli altri sig^{ri} di quelle bande: onde bisogna che questo vescovato sia dato ad un huomo di credito et reputatione appresso al popolo di queste bande d'Inghilterra; quale huomo troviamo nissuno adesso de la natione Inglese fuor del S^r Alano, presidente del seminario di S. S^{ta} in Rhms, il quale è di tanta autorità et rispetto appresso tutta la natione, che la sua presenza sola benchè fusse huomo privato farà più appresso gli Inglesi che alcuni millari di soldati, et non solamente il Conte di Westmerland, il che altrimenti è assai difficile a governare, ma tutti gli altri S^{ri} sbanditi gli portano tanta riverenza che per una sola parola sua farebbono ogni cosa; ma molto più se fusse in qualche dignità o prelatura appresso di loro. Tutto questo dico acciocchè V. S. R^{ma} sappia la dispositione de li Inglesi hoggidì tanto di dentro quanto di fuori, li quali si riposano tutti nella confidenza di Alano, et tutto quello che gli verrà raccontato da lui li sarà gratissimo et risolutissimo; onde in tutte queste attioni è necessaria la persona sua. Sono molti altri vescovati in Inghilterra più ricchi et grandi che questo vescovato di Dnuelmi, ma per la commodità del sito a le frontiere, et per l'autorità et giurisditione regale che tiene in queste bande, ancora ne le cose temporali, è di più importanza a questo negotio solo che molti altri vescovati insieme. Bisognerà che il S. Alano sia avvisato presto de la intentione di S. S^{ta}. acciocchè lui disponga di alcune persone, per averle in ordine in

In MS. est enim.

quel tempo, ancora per scrivere et stampare alcuni libri secretamente, che scriviamo a quell' istante per dar sodisfattione al populo d'Inghilterra, et per far altre moltissime preparationi necessarie tanto per la persona sua, perchè è necessarissimo che lui si trovi lì in persona, altrimenti le cose d'Inghilterra non anderanno bene a me, ancora per altri S^{ri}, li quali bisogna che lui trovi modo, come farà, di mandar secretamente et travestiti in Scotia; ancora al tempo saranno avvisati li principali cattolici in Inghilterra de la cosa per via de' sacerdoti, ma questo non se farà se non pochissimo innanzi l'impresa istessa per il pericolo che sarebbe di palesare la cosa, perchè l'anima di tutto questo negotio è il secreto. Sarebbe ancora molto utile come pensiamo, se S. S^{ta} volesse chiamare a Roma il dottor Odoeno Lud^{co}, archidiacono di Cambrai, Inglese, che sta a Milano et è assai pratico ne le cose d'Inghilterra. Questo huomo se fusse mandato da Roma in Sp^a sotto qualche altro pretesto, et così di là andasse in Scotia con l'esercito a ricontrarsi con Alano, il quale potrebbe partirsi di qua, saria grande aiuto alla causa; perchè questo dottore Odoeno, benchè per le differenze che nuovamente sono state fra Wali et Inglesi, essendo lui Walo, non sia in troppo buon conto appresso la maggior parte de li Inglesi, tuttavia essendo lui huomo grave et prudente et congiungendosi con Alano, il quale possiede li cori di tutti, sarebbe assai d'aiuto maxime appresso li Wali suoi paesani, i quali potranno aiutare assai in questo negotio, et voranno ancora per la affettione grande che portano a la fede cattolica; et quando sarebbe arrivato l'esercito in Inghilterra, questo dottor Odoeno si potrebbe mandare in Walid, con quelli S^{ri} grandi di quel paese che già favoriscono a noi, per sollevar più la gente in quelle bande. Tutta la importanza di questo negotio è nel secreto et ne la celerità, perchè se non si spedisce presto, non ci è speranza che durerà questa occasione, nè manco servirà più per l'avvenire, ma pigliandola adesso non è dubbio nissuno per la grazia di Dio che non habbia quell' effetto che desideriamo, perchè tutte le cose sono già più che dispostissime. Questo ancora ho da ricordare a V. S. Rev^{ma} come cosa di grandissima importanza, che (per esser punti grandi et emulatione naturale fra le due nationi di Scotia et d'Inghilterra per innanzi, le quali se si risuscitassero, come speriamo che non faranno, darebbono assai impedimento) bisognerà provvedere che nelle cose o ammissioni che veranno da S. S^{ta} tutte le due nationi siano ugualmente unite; il che si potrà fare, se vederanno gli Inglesi che il S^r Alano o qualche altra persona Inglese simile, benchè gli Inglesi adesso non hanno altro capo a chi rimettersi se non ad Alano solo, sia congiunto come per la parte d'Inghilterra insieme col R^{mo} arcivescovo Glascuense per parte di Scotia in quelle cose che tocheranno al stato di tutti dui i regni insieme. Finalmente, ho da offerire a V. S. R^{ma} a nome de li cattolici d'Inghilterra la vita, li beni et tutto il poter loro al servizio di Dio et di S. S^{ta} in questa impresa, de la quale lor restano tanto desiderosi, che promettono, se Dio N. S^{re} gli darà la vittoria, et pregano V. S. R^{ma} di promettere a nome loro, honorevolissima consideratione a tutti quelli che aiuteranno il negotio, o travaglieranno in quello, o che faranno qualche cosa o favore in servizio di questa impresa.

Di nuovo è stato da me il Duca di Guisa, l'ambasciatore di Scotia, il dottor Alano et il padre Roberto, et dopo essersi letto il discorso sopra le cose d'Inghilterra et di Scotia che il padre Critone, Scoto, porta seco, et a la ricevuta di questo¹ sarà forse stato con N. S.^{re} et con V. S. ill.^{ma}, et lasciatoglilo, quale fu molto commendato del Duca, il quale si risolse che innanzi ad ogni cosa altra io replicassi a N. S.^{re} che S. E. persisterà in andare in persona a questa impresa con tutti li suoi amici et parenti, et che, stando le cose come le stanno, lui non dubita che questa impresa non sia riuscibile: quanto al modo a lui pare che si doveriano haver X^m fanti per farla sicura, ma che poichè a li Scozzesi par che basti minor numero, si rimette a loro. Ci vogliono almeno 3^m archibusi forniti et 1000 corsaletti, et da 3^m picche et qualche pezzo piccolo di artiglieria da campagna, et denari per pagar qualche soldati Scozzesi et Inglesi. La spesa, se dovesse esser lunga, saria gravissima; ma il Duca presuppone, che in un mese o si sarà vincitori o tutti saranno morti, onde la brevità del tempo potrà farla tollerabile. Questa gente pare al Duca che si debba fare in Italia in nome di N. S.^{re}, per non dare ombra al Rè Chr.^{mo}, sotto qualche pretesto che parerà a S. S.^{ta} più a proposito, et bisogna proveder di capo Italiano prudente, di autorità. Questo è il senso di S. E. A me pare che questa impresa sia tanto honorata et utile per la Chiesa di Dio, che credo non solo non se ne possa far, ma nè ancora immaginare, alcuna maggiore nè più fruttuosa: et io non posso se non supplicare V. S. R.^{ma} ad inanimare N. S.^{re} a questa impresa degna del Vicario di Dio; poichè con capo così prudente, et che sarà ancora approvato dal Rè Cattolico, come promettono li agenti suoi, si può sperare ogni felice successo.

Descriptum et recognitum ex Vol. XV. Nuntiaturæ Franciæ, pag. 477, quod asservatur in Tabulariis secretioribus Vaticanis. In quorum fidem dabam ex iisdem Tabulariis, die 8 Aprilis, 1875.

CAROLUS CRISTOFORI, præfectus.

XXXI.

St. Charles Borromeo to F. Alphonsus Agazzari, S. J., rector of the English College at Rome. Milan, June 30, 1580.

*Transcribed by Canon Estcourt from the archives of the English College at Rome.*²

Molto R. Padre, furono da me visti et ricevuti volontieri quegli Inglesi che passarno di quì l'altro giorno, come meritava et la bontà loro et la causa per la quale haveano preso viaggio. Se poi all'avenire V. R. ne invierà in casa mia degli altri, assicurisi pure, ch'io mi sforzerò di raccogliarli con ogni charità, et che mi sarà carissimo haveare occasione di usare l'officio dell' hospitalità tanto conveniente al vescovo con i

¹ In MS. *quanto*.

² This and the following transcript have been kindly lent by Canon Estcourt for publication.

cattolici di quella natione. In tanto a V. R. mi racc^{do} di cuore. Di Milano, l'ultimo di Giugno, 1580.

Al piacer suo,
il Car^{le} di S^{ta} PRASSEDE.

Addressed.

Pr. Alfonso Agazzari, Rettore del Coll^o Inglese.

Endorsed.

Al molto R. padre, il Padre Alfonso, il rettore del collegio Inglese a Roma.

XXXII.

St. Charles Borromeo to F. Alphonsus Agazzari, S. J., rector of the English College at Rome. Milan, March 15, 1581.

Transcribed by Canon Estcourt from the archives of the English College at Rome.

Molto R^o Padre,

Mi è stata carissima la lettera mandatami da V. R. intorno alle cose d'Inghilterra, gustando io assai d'intendere i progressi della santa religione nostra cattolica in quelle parti così miseramente lacerate et afflitte dall' heresie. Quanto a quegli scolari di cotesto collegio che sono inviati a questa volta, assicurisi V. R. che et questi et tutti gli altri che passeranno di qua saranno da me raccolti et trattati con ogni charità et amorevole affetto. Et conoscerò tanto più volentieri quel sacerdote quanto è il testimonio che mi fa V. R. della segnalata virtù et bontà sua. In tanto mi le raccomando di cuore et pregole da Dio ogni vero bene. Di Milano, alli xv di Marzo, 1581.

Al piacer suo,
il Car^{le} di S^{ta} PRASSEDE.

XXXIII.

F. Alphonsus Agazzari, S. J., rector of the English College at Rome, to F. Valentino Rigonio, S. J., rector of the Jesuit College at Verona. Rome, 24 Feb., 1582.

From the original document in the archives of the See of Westminster. IX. 504.

Molto R^{do} Padre.

Pax Christi. Per essermi stato da nostri superiori dato il governo del collegio Inglese quì in Roma, il quale ha gran' corrispondenza con un' altro delli stessi Inglesi che è in Remi, città di Francia, però per il mio ufficio sono tenuto ad aiutare il bisogno di quel collegio in tutto quello ch'io posso, e perchè quel collegio è in estrema necessità, e S. S^{ta} non può supplire a tutto, però ha concesso un breve che si facci una colletta per tutta la Christianità per detto collegio, il cui bisogno quanto sia grande brevemente l'esplicherò a V. R., acciò intesa l'opra e quanto sia per esser questa colletta di profitto

alla salute di quel regno, possi con più fervore aiutare questo negotio. Deve V. R. sapere che, se mai in Inghilterra c'è stata persecutione a i tempi nostri, hora è in sommo grado, poichè hanno fatte tante leggi contro i cattolici (come potrà V. R. vedere da un libretto, il quale questo nostro collegio ha fatto ristampare quì in Roma De persecutione Anglicana, il quale mando a V. R. con alcune imagini della tortura data ad un' nostro padre, che hanno poi martirizzato) che sonno sforzati i poveri cattolici per non perder' la fede o la vita lasciar' parenti, robba e patria, e venirsene nudi in paesi de cattolici. Per questa gente che viene è un collegio in Remi, nel quale sonno accettati tutti questi che fuggono questa gran' persecutione, e vogliono attender' al studio, et poi fatti sacerdoti ritornare in Inghilterra per ridur' dell' anime alla santa chiesa cattolica Romana; altri si mandano in questo nostro collegio quì in Roma: ma perchè al numero grande che viene non basta quello che S. S^{ta} da a quel collegio in Francia, però se con la carità de cattolici non è aiutato, è sforzato lasciare una tale impresa quale a questi nostri tempi credo sia delle grandi ch' habbiamo, essendo che in quel collegio si nutriscono tanti martiri; poichè questo è il lor' fine, e molti l'hanno felicemente ottenuto, come potrà dal detto libretto vedere. Ogni anno da questo collegio si mandano alquanti sacerdoti in Inghilterra, dove per la gratia d'Idio fanno tanto frutto et acquisto d'anime, che certo quelli che hannò cognitione di quest' opra sonno talmente affetti verso di quella che, se le forze di cotesti corrispondesse all' animo, penso che non bisognerebbe fare tal colletta: hora, non potendosi altrimenti, s'è dato principio a far' questa colletta, et sonno stati quì in Roma deputati alcuni prelati principali a tal' negotio, come sarebbe Mons^r Odescalco, Spinola, S. Giorgio, Bandini et altri di molta authorità. L'ill^{mo} poi S. Sisto scrive sopra questo negotio a i vescovi che nelle loro diocesi faccino raccomandare questo negotio, e per questo desidererei da V. R. che fusse col vescovo raccomandandoli molto tal' opra, et ancho ad altri principali della città. Il modo di far' questa colletta non solo è far' raccomandare nella chiesa a tutti i predicatori della città, ma ancho che si cercasse per le case, et si pigliasse quanto e quelche si truova, facendone poi danari, e rimettendoli quì in Roma nel banco del signor Tiberio Cevoli, depositario per tal' opra. Non m'occorre raccomandargliela molto, perchè l'opra stessa conosciuta da se ha forza a spingere ogni sorte di gente ad adoprarsi in quella, molto poi maggiormente spingerà V. R., da se stessa incitata per il nostro istituto, ad adoprarsi con tutto l'affetto in aiutare tante anime quante si spera che con questo sussidio s'aiuteranno: con che farò fine, pregando Idio che la conservi in sua santa gratia. Di Roma, il dì 24 di Febraro, 1582.

D. V. R.

servo in Jesu Christo,
unsigned.

Addressed.

Al molto Rdo Padre in Christo, il Padre Valentino Rigonio, rettore della Comp^a di Giesù, et in sua assenza al Superiore di quel luogo. Verona.

XXXIV.

Cardinal Paleotti to F. Alphonsus Agazzari, S. J., rector of the English College at Rome ;
Bologna, Feb. 24, 1582.

From the original in the archives of the See of Westminster. IX. 497.

Molto R. Padre come fratello,

Ho havuto le lettere hortatorie di N. S^{re} in aiuto de gli afflitti Inglesi et la scrittura che V. R. mi mandò delle cose d'Inghilterra, et ho sentito molto contento ch'Iddio habbia inspirato S. S^{ta} a così buon' opera, sperando che debba essere di non mediocre frutto. Io ancor ho dissegnato nel principio di Quaresima farla publicare in Bologna et usarci quella più diligenza che sapremo, premendomi oltra modo il servizio di questi così zelanti dell' honor d'Iddio, come si vede per gli essempii rari che mostrano di patire così fortemente gli estremi supplittii. Espettarò poi che V. R. mi mandi doi libretti di quello che mi scrive della persecutione d'Inghilterra, che me ne farà molto piacere, et il S^r Dio l'augumenti sempre della sua santa gratia. Di Bologna, alli 24 Febr^o, 1582.

D. V. R.¹

come fr^{lo} nel Sig^{re},
il Card. PALEOTTI.

Addressed.

Al molto R^o padre come fratello, il Padre Agazar, rettore dello collegio Inglese.
Roma.

XXXV.

Rev. William Sceprey to F. Alphonsus Agazzari, S. J., rector of the English College
at Rome. Bologna, Feb. 24, 1582.

From the original holograph in the archives of the See of Westminster. IX. 501.

R^{de} in Christo pater,

De valetudine vestra adversa satis doleo, nec minus ill^{mus} Dns meus cui id communicavi : in cæteris æquissimo animo tulit et audivit omnia quæ R. D. sua scripsit ; et speramus s. ill^{mam} dominationem causam communem privatamque nostrorum exulum multum et egregie velle juvare. Nam antequam istæ literæ pervenissent ad ipsum, cogitabat sua ill^{ma} dominatio de modo meliore et utiliore promulgandi suæ S^{tis} bullam initio 40^æ, cum magis fervere solet devotio, et ipsemet curavit transferri in sermonem italicum, addiditque aliquam commonitionem suam, ut populus amplecteretur lubentiori animo. Quod vero R. P. Gulielmus Good hortatur me per literas suas ut elaborem quantum possum in promovendo illo negotio, valde improbus sane essem nisi id, ut feci, sic pergerem ; quamvis non ingrata est sua adhortatio, sicut omnia

¹ The termination of the letter is in the Cardinal's handwriting.

quæ ab eo proficiscuntur jure optimo magni facere soleo et debeo; cui pro literis hisce posterioribus gratias ago; quem etiam ex animo resaluto. Habeo item V. R^{tia} gratias pro duabus picturis ad me missis; alteras vero duas tradidi DD. Browno et Fitzherberto, qui eas cum ea quæ par fuit gratiarum actione receperunt. Et si quid aliud novi posthac occurret, scio V. R. facturam rem gratiss^{am} ill^{mo} Domino meo, si subinde dignabitur V. R^{tia} illi significare; prout ill^{mus} Card^{lis} mihi dixit quod V. R^{tia} promisit brevi mittere librum continentem historiam de nostris martyribus copiose expositam; quæ cum multa animi suspensione expectabitur. Interim V. Rev^{tiam} D. O. M^o commendo, rogans ut placeat salutare ex me n^{os} Gilbertum et Smithsonum qui me sæpe perhumaniter salutatur, et totum cœtum Anglicanum. Bononiæ, 24 Feb., 82.

V. R. paternitatis servitor obligatiss^{us},

GUIL. SCEPREUS.

Addressed.

R^{do} in Christo P. Alphonso Agazzari, digniss^o rectori [collegi]i Anglicani in [Urbe, pa]trono meo colendiss^o. Roma.

XXXVI.

D^r Audoenio Ludovico (Owen Lewis) to F. Alphonsus Agazzari, S. J., rector of the English College at Rome. Milan, March 21, 1582.

From the original holograph in the archives of the See of Westminster. IX. 512.

Molto R^{do} Padre in Christo oss^{mo},

Ho ricevuto l'amorevoliss^a sua con un libro per Mons^{or} ill^{mo} nostro et due altri, gli quali darò dove seranno bene impiegati. Il Car^{le} nostro è ancora absente. L'essecutione della bolla de collectis Anglorum va bene fin adesso, et spero frutto. L'avemo fatto stampare in volgare con il decreto del Car^{le} (et ne mando una a V. P.) et con le sue lettere mandatola per tutta la diocesi. Uno delli collettori di questa elemosina in Milano, gentilhuomo molto mio amico, ha dato del suo cinquanta scudi, per principiare, secretamente in mano del suo confessore per gli Inglesi; il qual confessore mi l'ha detto: ma il gentilhuomo crede che io non so niente. Sono qui adesso 8 scholari de Remis, gli quali vanno hoggi per Roma, mandati da Mons^{or} Alano a quel colegio. Ho logiato cinque in casa del Car^{le}; gli altri ho mandato in Brera. Sono anche 2 altri Inglesi con loro; l'uno è servitore del Sig^{or} Basset, chiamato Busbrig, l'altro il Sig^{or} Thwing. Mando a V. P. R^{da} con uno di questi giovani il libro del beato padre Campiano. Mi rallegro assai dell'amore di sua S^{ta} verso quel colegio et tutta la nazione nostra afflitta; et mi recommando humilissimamente a li sancti sacrificii di V. P., offerendomi a lei et al ser^{tio} di quel colegio con tutto il cuore. Da Milano, a dì 21 de Marzo, 1582.

di V. P. R.

aff^{mo} ser^{tore},

AUDOENIO LUDOVICO.

Addressed.

Al molto R^{do} padre in X^o, oss^{mo} mio S^r, Alphonso Agazario, rettore del collegio Inglese. Roma.

XXXVII.

F. Edmund Auger, S. J., to F. Alphonsus Agazzari, S. J., rector of the English College at Rome. Lyons, March 21, 1582.

From the original holograph in the archives of the See of Westminster. IX. 510.

M. R. P.

Pax Christi etc. Con el corriere delli 5 di questo gionsero quà alli 10 del medesimo gli quatro plichì di lettere franchi che V. R. ci mandò per indirizzarè a qualche prelati di questo regno, et subito le habiamo date in mani di persone che debbono ricapitare così fatti spacci, et se tanto frutto ne potesse essere raccolto per quel santo seminario quanto le necessità lo richiedono, e la diligenza sarà buona a fare toccarè con mano questa importante opera, sarebbe cosa degna di consolatione; ma dubbitò che gli tempi in qualche cosa non intravengano un poco difficili, tuttavia il merito della cosa istessa et le orationi di tanti buoni soggetti adopreranno sopra ogni asperezza humana. Sarà da havere ricapito al R^{mo} Nuntio in Franza più che ad ogni altro, et fargli chiedere dal Rè Christianissimo qualche somma buona di tanti danari che cavarà presto dal suo clero, et in ciò la facilità sarà maggiore, sendo tutti gli deputati adesso in corte per questo effetto. Dal canto nostrò si potrà promettere ogni agiuto, ma gli nostri di Parigi saranno più vicini stromenti, sendo anche ivi l'arcivescovo nostro. La ringratio di quel libretto, saggio assai della crudeltà delli nemici della Chiesa santa. Idio N. S. gli dia pentimento et vera agnitione del error loro. Alle sue sante orationi et del suo collegio molto ci raccomandiamo, pregando Idio N. S. conservarla nell' aumento delle sue s^{me} gratie.

A Lione, 21 di Marzo, 1582.

D. V. R. servitore nel S^r nostro,

EDMONDO AUGERIO.

Addressed.

Al molto R^{do} in Christo P^e, il P^e Alfonso Agazari, rettor del Collegio dell' Inglese. Roma.

XXXVIII.

F. Pietro Antonio Spinello, S. J., to F. Alphonsus Agazzari, S. J., rector of the English College in Rome. Naples, April 6, 1582.

From the original holograph in the archives of the See of Westminster. IX. 518.

JHS ✠ M^a.Molto R^{do} in Christo Padre.

Pax Christi etc. Havendo queste settimane a dietro inteso et letto la crudel persecutione che patiscono li catholici nell' Isola d'Inghilterra, così quelli che stanno nelle prigioni, come anche quelli che si ritrovano in libertà del corpo (quantunque et gli uni et gli altri siano liberissimi qua libertate illos Christus Jesus liberavit) mi mossi a procurare alcuno sussidio d'orationi acciò multiplicatis intercessoribus più presto la divina bontà (la quale da simili persecutioni cava grandissimi frutti et fervori così nelli perseguitati come anco negli altri catholici) si degnasse concedere la pace alla chiesa catholica in quel regno, et cossì feci' opra che la congreg^e della Concettione della B^{ma} Vergine, che è degli grandi, offerisse qualche aggiunto spirituale per questo; il che non solo ha fatto la congreg^e in commune, offerendo di fare 3 volte l'oratione delle 40 hore dinanzi al SS^{mo} Sacramento, che in simil casi si tiene nel proprio oratorio, et altre cose, ma etiandio tutti gli fratelli di quella, ciaschéduno secondo la divotione propria ha offerto qualche cosa, il che ho fatto raccogliere in una somma insieme. Il simile ho procurato che si facci nella congreg^e dell' Annuntziata, che è de piccoli, et in tutte le scuole nostre; anzi molte altre congregⁱ di Napoli et monasterii di monache han fatto l'istesso. Et perchè per il regno di Napoli sono molte congregⁱ della Madonna che dipendono da questa della Concettione, ho fatto scrivere a tutte, che ciascheduna facci l'istesso et mandino quì quello che haranno offerto. Dunque essendo le sopradette opere offerte dalle congregⁱ et scuole nostre raccolte insieme, il P. provinciale nostro mi disse che saria bene che ne mandassi una copia a V. R. acciò cotesti giovani Inglesi sapessero che le afflittioni di quel regno sono nella memoria di questi di qua. Il che tanto più volentieri ho esseguito quanto che desiderava havere qualche occasione di ringratiare V. R. del libretto della persecutione Anglicana che questi giorni a dietro mi mandò per il P. Giuseppe da Fano con due imagini del B^{mo} P. N. Campiano, le quali spero che per li meriti et orationi di V. R. haranno fatto qualche frutto in quelli che l'hanno visto. Piaccia a sua D. Maestà concedermi gratia di seguire così gloriosi essempii di patire per lui come sono obligato per gl' infiniti beneficii ricevuti, alli quali insino adesso così male ho corrisposto. Et acciochè V. R. sappi che non solo questa congreg^e promette [*Marg.* ma anche] si è determinato che la Domenica delle Palme prossima si facci la detta oratione delle 40 hore. Et con questo fo fine, raccomandandomi molto alli s^{ti} sacrificii et orationi di V. R. et di tutti cotesti sig^{ri} Inglesi. Di più prego V. R. che, se gli tornerà comodo, vedendo il P. Lorenzo Maggio gli mostri questa lista d'offerte della congreg^e, dando gli le mie raccomandationi, perchè solendo darli ragguaglio della congreg^e non ho havuto comodità di farli a sapere questo per lettere. Da Napoli, hoggi 6 d'Aprile, 1582.

D. V. R. servo nel Signore,

PIETRO ANTONIO SPINELLO.

Prego anche V. R. che per commune consol^e di tutti, quando occorre, ci facci man-

dare qualche nuova delle cose di là, perchè io mi offerisco rimandarla subito a V. R. acciò non manchi per copista, et sappi la R. V. che questi giovani se ne aggiutano assai nel spirito intendendo simile nuove.

Addressed.

JHS ✠ M^a. Al molto R^{do} in Christo padre, il Padre Alfonso d' Algazare, rettore del collegio dell' Inglesi di Roma.

XXXIX.

Alessandro Farnese, Prince of Parma, to D^r William Allen. Tournay, April 29, 1584.

From the original letter in the archives of the Old English Brotherhood, formerly called the English Chapter. F. 2. 385.

Molto magnifico et R. Padre, con l'istessa diligentia et affettuosa protettione che ricerca il servitio di Dio et beneficio della nation Inglesa, di chi havete particular cura et governo, con l'istessa son' avisato che continuate di giovar' tanto, et fate così buon' progresso con il vostro essemplio et assistentia, che non posso non commendarvene infinitamente et assicurarvi, che per la parte mia et per il desiderio che ho di veder ogni bene et proseguimento del servitio di Dio, che ho sentito e sentirò sempre la consolation' che conviene, come il padre Roberto, che se ne viene a cotesta volta, vi potrà referire, et giuntamente certificarvi, che se la comodità e provision' de necessarij mezzi melo permettesse, come per il presente mi si oppone, vi si daria, per quanto fosse in mia mano, ogni assistentia et modo di poter' sollevarvi delle necessità che passate, le quali spero procurerete superar' con la desterità vostra, et con quell' accuratezza che vi detta il perfetto servitio di I. D. Nostro Signore et giovamento di detta natione. Con che mi vi offero, et raccomando, et prego N. S^c che vi guardi et conservi. Di Tournay, a 29 di Ap^{le}, 1584.

Al piacer vostro,

ALESS^o FARNESE.¹

Addressed.

Al molto mag^{co} et R^{do} S^r, il dottor Alano, del seminario degl' Inglesi in Rens.

XL.

M^r Thomas Covert to F. Alphonsus Agazzari, S. J., rector of the English College at Rome. Paris, Jan. 16, 1582.

From the original holograph in the archives of the See of Westminster. IX. 489.

¹ The termination of the letter and the signature are in the handwriting of Prince Farnese.

Jesus.

Admodum R^{de} pater, heri sub noctis crepusculo duo literarum fascicula, ea tamen bene parva, Roma accepi. Verum quo die datæ hæ literæ fuerunt prorsus ignoro, cum nullas ego pro meipso ab aliquo receperim per hunc tabellarium. Nullum tempus prætermisi quin per reditum cujusque ordinarii aliquas semper literas dederim, si non ad vestram reverentiam, saltem ad unum aliquem ex meis familiaribus sub vestra autoritate in collegio degentibus: et tamen nescio quo fato accidit quod nullum responsum ad eas a multis septimanis, imo mensibus, hætenus accepi. Tantum semel, ni fallor, Dns Byeleus paucas lineas mihi per unum tabellarium exaravit; quo fit quod omnino incertus sim utrum literæ meæ, imo Dni Alani et aliorum, tuto ad vos singulis vicibus perferrentur, semperque incertior fuero ni in posterum paulo diligentiores fuerint. Præterea si omnes meæ de insulanis nostris rebus sedulo scriptæ ad manus vestras forte pervenerint, quid aliud cogitare possim quam quod mea qualiacunque scripta vix illis grata ac jucunda extiterint: nec enim putem eos tam penitus suis studiis esse addictos ut vel pusillum laxamenti sibi dare non queant. Utcunque sit, rectius interpretabor quoad certior ab illis sim factus. Per literas meas superiores historiam R^{di} patris Camp. ab anglico in gallicum sermonem traductam ad V. R. P. transmisi. Ex eo tempore ab Anglia accepimus quosdam utriusque sexus homines in carceribus esse coniectos, eam solummodo ob causam quia sudoriola sua in sanguine martyrum mortis tempore intingere sive immergere ausi fuerint; alius etiam quia P. Campiani togam emeret, alter quia digitum unum prece aut precio sibi comparavisset. Hæc est immanis et plane barbara nostrorum (proh dolor) domi hæreticorum, qui nil nisi sævum et atrox excogitant in bonos omnes, crudelitas. Dabit Deus his quoque finem. Pater Persons vivit ac valet solito more. Hodie nobilem quendam conveni qui a paucis diebus ipsum allocutus est. Denique nec patres illi morti adjudicati vita hætenus sunt functi. Vale, R^{de} admodum pater, et me, quod facis, ama, ac inter tuos annumera. Paris. 16 Januarii, 1582.

V. R. P. studiosiss.,

THO. COVERT. (raptim.)

Addressed.

Admodum R^{do} patri, Patri Alfonso Agazario, Anglorum in Urbe collegii rectori vigilantissimo.

XLI.

M^r Thomas Covert to F. Alphonsus Agazzari, S. J., rector of the English College at Rome. Paris, April 25, 1582.

From the original holograph in the archives of the See of Westminster. IX. 520.

Jesus.

Admodum R^{de} in Christo pater.

Literæ V. R. P., 2^o hujus instantis mensis datæ, heri opportune ad manus meas pervenerunt, ex quibus intellexi vestram paternitatem nullas per postremum tabellarium literas a nobis recepisse: de qua quidem re satis mirari nequeo, cum nullam opportunitatem prætermittere soleam, quin saltem bis in mense ad V. P. vel ad aliquos ex patribus vestris rescripserim. Tametsi etenim R^{di} Dⁿⁱ mei Alani literas propter locorum distantiam rarius ad vos perferuntur, meas tamen, pro vestra de me expectatione ejusdemque patroni mei mandato, vobis sæpius exarare non desino; nec per Dei gratiam in posterum fallam, quin per singulos cursores aliquas ad V. R. P. aut vestri collegii patres literas dædero.

De annis literarum nostrarum sumptibus satis in superioribus meis ad V. P. tum ad amicissimum meum dominum Radulphum Byckleum literis dictum fuit. Omnibus etenim expensis circa literas deferendas simul computatis per annum summam centum aureorum aut non multo minus efficient, uti Dnus Alanus semel mihi significabat.

Ex Anglia nostra præter sævam bonorum persecutionem aliud non accepimus. Crudele istud edictum superiori anno contra Jesuitas ac utriusque seminarii sacerdotes tum eorum fautores promulgatum rursus paulo majori sævitia renovatur; cujus rei exemplar unum una cum his literis V. R. P. mitto.

De morte, seu ut verius dicam martyrio, R^{di} sacerdotis Dni Payui opinor Dnum Alanum antehac ad vestram reverentiam latius literas suas dedisse; de cujus constantia et magnanimitate multi ad Dei et sanctæ matris ecclesiæ gloriam multa loquuntur, de quo latius alias. Postquam R^{dum} Joannem Hartum multis blanditiis variisque suppliciorum generibus tentarant, tum probaverant, nec ipsum a constanti proposito, ne latum quidem unguem, dimovere potuerant, tandem illum admonuerunt ut mori se pararet; quod quidem nuntium tanta animi alacritate ac vultus sui lætitia excepit, ut custos arcis Londoniensis inde obstupesceret, cum ipsum mortem non timere conspexisset.

Cæteros bonos patres Sirenum more demulcere, tum illaqueari conabantur, illis non modo vitam, verum etiam libertatem, ultro offerentes, modo vel unica vice illorum spurcissimas synagogas inviserent, quacumque protestatione pro suo arbitrio illis impune concessa. Verum isti boni patres, spiritu Dei præditi, non modo semel mori verum millies mortem oppetere (si fas esset) potius exoptaverunt quam ut tale scandalum infirmis præberent.

Sed ut ad alios redeat oratio; tanta ac tam immanis est crudelitas nostrorum in Anglia hæreticorum ut complures fame necari patiuntur. Dixit mihi nuper vir bonus ac fide dignus, qui ante quinque dies ex Anglia veniebat, se pro certo intellexisse 14 viros bonos in duobus carceribus, nimirum Hullensi ac Eboracensi, fame confectos (proh dolor) prorsus periisse. Addidit præterea de nobili quodam qui in alium carcerem conjectus tam diu sine pane aut potu remansisset, quod tandem [ad vitæ s]¹ uæ con-

¹ The MS. is worn away at this point.

servationem redactus fuit lotium proprium pro potu bibere ; qui etiam continuo perisset si quidam vir bonus ex superiori quodam cubiculo poculum aquæ ad sitiim suam sedandam ei non demisisset. Tanta est inhumana barbaries nostrorum domi hæreticorum. Guilielmus Hartus, vestræ olim disciplinæ alumnus, in civitate Eboracensi latitat, ubi egregiam operam ponit, seduloque laborat in vinea Domini non sine aliquo uberrimo fructu.

De aliis sacerdotibus qui a festo Purificationis capti, ac in manus adversariorum forte inciderunt, latius in postremis meis literis perscripsi, et plura in posterum prout occasio dabitur. Interim vale, mi rev^{de} pater, et me, quod facis, ama. Parisiis, in festo Sancti Marci, 1582.

V. R. P. studiosissimus,
THOMAS COVERTUS.

Pater rector Clarimontanus heri mihi ostendebat vestras literas cambiæ pro 800 aureis pro seminario nostro.

Addressed.

Admodum R^{do} in Christo patre, P. Alfonso Agazario, Anglorum in Urbe collegii rectori vigilantissimo, dno suo colendissimo.

XLII.

M^r Thomas Covert, to¹ Paris, May 25, 1583.

From the original holograph in the archives of the See of Westminster. IX. 592.

Jesus.

Admodum R^{de} in Christo pater.

V. R. P. literas 11 hujus instantis datas nuperrime accepi, quæ quo rariores eo gratiores mihi extiterunt, tantoque magis quod lætum nuncium mihi, tum de vestræ paternitatis incolumitate, tum de 15 aureis nummis quos R. P. rector mihi vestro nomine solituros promisit. Pro his sicut de cæteris vestris in me beneficiis quas referre nequeo magnas habeo gratias acturusque sum quoad hoc mortali ævo fruar.

Quod V. R. P. cupit, ut diligenter omnia ea perscribam quæ insulis nostris geruntur aut pertractantur, id equidem lubens fecero pro more meo. Verum pauca ea sunt quæ nunc habeo dicere ; et primo de patre Holto ; est ille in eodem statu quo prius, nimirum captivus manet adhuc sub rege Scotorum una cum altero quodam nobili domino, et quanquam aliqui male metuunt ne tandem prodatur in adversariorum manus, nihil tamen tale hactenus illi accidit. Vehementer (uti audio) agitur a nostris ut rex ipse quandam nobilis familiæ filiam, nimirum comitis Lestrensis uxoris natam, pro conjuge acciperet. Quid autem futurum sit de hac re sum omnino incertus. Nihil ex Anglia habemus novi, nisi de quodam viro, Wintoniensis carceris custode,

¹ There is no address to this letter ; but it was most probably written to F. Agazzari.

qui ante paucos dies incidens in morbum quendam periculosissimum jacensque pene in extremis, Deo id ita propter bonum viri permittente, forte per visionem quandam cœlitus datam opportune monitus fuit ut, erroribus abjuratis schismateque relicto, in sanctæ matris ecclesiæ gremium quam primum rediret, advocato in ejus subsidium uno sacerdote sub ejus custodia. Iste infirmus, etsi primo quoque tempore non curabat, aut voci divinæ ei compellanti non auscultabat, tandem tamen post secundam aut trinam admonitionem cordis dolore compunctus conjugem suam ad se accersebat, omnemque rem de hujus visionis frequenti apparitione ordine isti enarravit, simulque intentionem suam ei exposuit; viz., quod reconciliare se Deo et catholicæ ecclesiæ constituit. Quo audito, mulier ista, velut altera Eva, totis viribus marito suo adversabatur, addens, si hoc fecisset quod in animo habuit, prorsus de se ac suis actum esse, una cum jactura bonorum omnium. Ægrotus iste valde animi pendens, tandem ex recenti morbo convalescens, victus Evæ uxoris suæ consilio, sententiam mutavit. Verum vide quid factum fuit. Non multo ita post infelix iste gravius quam ab initio ægrotare incipiebat; quo tempore vox sive visio hæc terribiliter postremo ei apparuit, nuncians isti misero jam extremum spiritum agenti quod justo Dei judicio, propterea quod suæ primæ admonitioni parere noluit, condemnatus fuit, ad majoremque hujus veritatis confirmationem locum damnationis suæ, tum infernales spiritus illic miseram animam expectantes ei ostendebat; ex altera vero parte ei monstravit spiritus cœlestes qui animam cujusdam catholici, illic in carcere detenti, jamjam morituri, ad cœlos per illos deferendam attenderent; quo audito miserrimus iste, uxorem continuo ad se evocans, ipsam execrare cœpit, suis impiis consiliis attribuens quod ipse damnatus erat; jussitque ut absque mora visum iret num ille alter catholicus mortuus esset et qua hora, nam horam utriusque mortis sicut status diversitatem ei revelatam habuit. Quid multa? tremens mulier invenit istum pium catholicum spiritum emittentem, tum rediens maritum extrema agentem tanto clamore, gemitu, ejulatu ac execrationibus ut astantes horrore quodam percussi fuerint. Sic vestra reverentia habet historiam plane flebilem, sed veritate prorsus innitentem, ut a multis qui jam pridem ex Anglia ad nos venerunt accepi; in qua judicia Dei, quæ plane sunt inscrutibilia, mirum in modum apparent. Faxit Deus ut cæteri hujus exemplo edocti veram de peccatis suis pœnitentiam opportune agerent.

De libris 2^{obus} contra Whytakerum, quos petis, pater, eos libenter mittam quoties opportunitas sese offeret. Illos autem per publicum cursorem mittere constabit quatuor fere coronatis. Quæ reliqua sunt latius per proximas. Jam festinare sum coactus propter subitum cursoris hujus discessum. Vale, mi R^{de} pater, et Covertum tuum, quod facis, ama. Parisiis, 25 Maii, 1583.

V. R. P. studiosiss.,

THO. COVERT.

Endorsed.

Mr. Covert, of F. Holt and others.

XLIII.

F. Gaspar Heywood, S. J., to D^r William Allen. London, April 16, 1583.

From the deciphered copy in the archives of the See of Westminster.

Literæ P. Gasperi ad Alanum¹.

Scripsi varias literas tam ad P. Generalem quam ad P. Robertum² de gravibus negotiis; nihil autem responsi accipiens nisi dominum Joannem Curreum in Galliam, qui propria manu sua traderet quasdam literas meas P. Roberto et de negotiis meis cum illo ageret et ad me cum certo responso rediret. Ille vero in probationem [Societatis]³ susceptus omnia mea negotia tradidit P. Tho. Darbishero, sed nihil omnino responsi ad me perlatum est. Hinc maximus fructus impeditur. Propterea jam diu in eo laboro ut alium proprium nuncium Romam mittam qui omnia transigat et ad me revertatur. Sed nondum fieri potuit. Interea sicut ego expectatione mea destitutor, ita nihil dubito quin Romani patres magnoperere mirentur si literas meas non acceperint. Adhuc autem si usque ad Pentecosten incolumis fuero mittam alium nuncium ad reverentiam tuam qui omnia mea negotia peragat. Lætor plurimum alios paratos esse milites qui huc ad me mittantur in subsidium. Sed quoniam sat scio eos non esse mittendos ante finem dierum canicularum, hac vice nihil de ea re scribo: in proximis autem literis quot qualesque opto significabo; aliaque multa huc spectantia scribam quæ prius diligenter perpendenda sunt quam illi se itineri accingant. Sic futurum spero ut circa calendas Novembris eos lætus amplectar; quos interim avidissime expectabo. Illud autem cavendum est ne ullus rumor de horum missione percrebrescat; certus sum enim quod quicquid hac de re Romæ mussitabitur, id citius quam credi potest hic in tectis prædicabitur. Stupeo hic in captura piscium, nec aliud habeo quod dicam quam, Exi a me Domine quia homo peccator sum. Hæc omnia ad R. P. Generalem transmitti cupio, qui me haud dubie multorum precibus et sacrificiis commendari curabit. Tho. Langdalus, olim de Societate nostra et nunc ut opinor apostata, multum nos conturbat et seducit turbas in comitatu Eboracensi. Sed subito nisi homines qui ibidem cum catholicis agerent, et eos nomine meo de fermento hujus seminiverbii admonerent. Serpit tamen sicut cancer sermo ejus, et apud multos tantum valet ut nullus in Europa illo celebrior doctiorve credatur. Sed evanescet procul dubio velociter vapor iste. Adivit ille primo omnium suapte sponte consiliarios regni et superintendentem Dunelmensem, a quibus benigne exceptus est et ab eisdem missus ad seminandum semen suum, plus damni (ut sperant) sub specie Jesuitæ religioni catholicæ allaturus quam adversariorum quæstiones et patibula possunt.

¹ This letter is written on the same sheet of paper and is in the same hand as the following one, but the title is in Cardinal Allen's handwriting.

² *Robertum* has been erased and *Personium* written above in another hand.

³ Interlined in another hand.

Rem suam agit sedulo, tam inepte tamen tamque mendaciter ut jam apud prudentes foetere incipiat. Nunc se professorem in schola Wirtenbergensi apud Lutheranos fuisse asserit; mox doctorem theologiæ Societatis Jesu se appellat; deinde Pontificis pœnitentiarium se nominat, atque se ea de causa in Angliam missum esse, ut sacerdotum qui a seminariis veniunt errores in doctrina reformat, conscientiasque catholicorum per nos illaqueatas pristinae libertati restituat, et ut tum demum ad Pontificem redeat ad reddendum rationem de statu totius regni hujus. Quod se cito facturum asserit, et ita quidem facturum ut nos, qui ante illum in Angliam venimus, facti nostri magnoperè pœnitere faciat. Coram me nunquam comparuit, sed post hæc omnia literas ad me propria manu scripsit, quibus id unice petiit ut me videre posset et mecum colloqui, vovens coram Deo et tota curia cœlesti se nihil contra me machinaturum, si ego prius ejus auctoritatem hic vel in transmarinis partibus non lesero, nec eum impedivero quo minus pro salute animarum more suo solito progredi possit et ea exequi quæ aggressus est. Verum ego procul a conspectu hominis me contineo. Hæc raptim: scribam postea fusius. Valet et orate pro me. Londini feria sexta post Pascha.

GASPAR HEYWOOD.

Endorsed.

Coppia di lettera di p^e Gasparo.

XLIV.

Rev. George Birket to Dr. William Allen. London, April 24, 1583.

*From the deciphered copy in the archives of the See of Westminster.*¹

Georgii Birketti literæ ad D. Alanum.

Hactenus P. Gaspar. Latine autem scripsit sicut ego deinceps facturum sum, quia id a me voluit ipse cujus opera in ciphris desumendis mihi multum est necessaria. Reverentiam tuam convaluisse summopere lætor. Plura adhuc Do. Joannis Harti habeo scripta, sed ut transmittantur nuncium opportunum expecto. Reginaldus nunc iterum suis eum aggreditur dolis: quid autem fiet nondum novimus. Nicolaus post reditum e carcere Rothomagensi forte in plateis Gulielmo Smitheo, catholico, obviam ivit; quem perhumaniter salutans benigne amplexus est, jubens ne pertimesceret, asserensque se amplius nunquam posthac futurum esse sanguisugum. Librorum hæreticorum non ero immemor quandocunque dabitur occasio. Literas illas Do. Drilando e ciphris extractas tradidi; quas ipse læto suscepit animo. Sic etiam et alias utcunque poteram exscripsi, quas Richardo optime mihi jam diu noto in manus dederim, ut ipse

¹ This letter is written on the same sheet of paper and is in the same hand as the preceding one. The title is in Cardinal Allen's handwriting.

easdem ad sororem vestram quam brevi poterat curaret deferendas. Comes Lecestrensis de P. Roberti apprehensione ingentem rumorem excitavit, multique viri non infimæ sane conditionis fidem versutiis ejus tanquam Apollinis oraculo adhibuerunt. Nunc vero fumum tantum vel somnium fuisse satis liquido apparet. Utinam etiam illud quod dicitur de P. Holto falsum similiter esse probaretur. Bodeus et Sleidus, Christi milites fortissimi, Wintoniæ ad mortem damnantur, sed nondum mortem subiere. Coram tribunali tam prudentibus responsis et tanto animi fervore catholicæ religionis causam egerunt ut majorem fere Hamptonensis comitatus partem ab ecclesiis hæreticorum retraxerint. Antea quidem multi nobiles in illa provincia catholici erant; jam autem non solum plures nobiles, sed ipsi etiam rustici undique convolant. Eboraci vero hebdomada, ut opinor, ante Dominicam Palmarum pro Christi ecclesia et auctoritate Vicarii ejus sanguinem suum gloriose fudit Gulielmus Hartus, juvenis sane (uti nostis) innocens, modestus, doctus et sanctus presbiter. Cum ad patibulum duceretur (ubi et inter iniquos reputatus est) permulti optimis blandissimisque verbis eum salutarunt. Inter quos duo fuerunt germani fratres ex nobili Inglebeorum familia, qui eam ob causam jam carceris pœnam sustinent. Et hæc quidem vel generatim R. vestræ significanda putavi. Particularius vero totam historiam vel illius vel superiorum trium martyrum explicare nullatenus potero, cum nihil fere aliud quam hoc quod scripsi ab iis partibus adhuc acceperim. De Do. autem Jacobo Laburno, nobili viro laico, hoc etiam referre libuit: ipse similiter in partes dissectus est. An autem habuerit zelum secundum scientiam divino judicio relinquendum est. Hoc saltem apud nos a multis parum tutum existimatur, quia Ed. Campiani cæterorumque martyrum responsa coram iudicibus non tenuit. Nam publice et ore aperto (sicut fertur) jus ac titulum reginæ in rebus etiam temporalibus omnino abnegavit, ejusque illegitima natalia aliquantulum tetigit asperius. Mancestriæ in comitatu Lancastriæ circa idem tempus extremum obiit diem. Deus reverentiam vestram diutissime incolumem servet, meique in precibus suis non immemorem. Londini, feria sexta post Dominicam in Albis, 1583.

Reverentiæ vestræ studiosissimus,

GEORGIUS BIRKETTUS.

Endorsed.

Litteræ P. Gasp. ad Alanum, 16 Aprilis, 1583, et P. Georgii Birketti, 24 Aprilis, 1583.

XLV.

Certain points of ecclesiastical discipline in England.

From a paper in the archives of the Old English Brotherhood, formerly called the English Chapter. F. 2, 525.¹

¹ This document has no date appended. F. Heywood, S. J., was in England from 1581 to 1585.



The poynts agreed upon from Fath. Heywood.

1. First that noe man is bound to faste the Fridayes in England.
2. That our Ladies Eves are noe fastinge dayes, except the Assumption. Whether the old customes of England stand in force or noe, yet these poynts are declared by sufficient authoritie.
3. Though the church wisheth that all good Christians faste all the Lent, saveinge Sundayes, yet are not men bound to it in England, it beinge never received ; wherefore they are rather to be exhorted then compelled in this behalfe.
4. The dayes of Rogations are noe fastinge dayes (ex præcepto) nor bind any further then devotion serveth.
5. That whitemeats are granted in Lent at the discretion of certayne confessors, as they shall see cause, exceptinge cheese because of the rennett.
6. Yonge folkes under the age of xxi yeares, feeble folkes, women with child, labourers, travellers in Christ's causes or by obedience, preachers and such others are excepted from fastinge at all tymes.
7. All fastinge dayes it is lawfull to drinke in the morninge, or at any tyme of the daye, yea and to eate a morsell of bread for health sake or if any man bee feeble, w^{ch} is left to the conscience of the partie.
8. All cookes or dressors of meate may take a taste of any thinge to try the seasoning thereof wthout breach of fastinge.
9. Att the drinkinge or collation it is lawfull to eate all kind of fruts, conserves or sucketts and to drinke of any kind of ale, beere or wine.
10. Upon the fastinge day noe man is bound to abstaine from dinner longer then eleven of the clocke.
11. Upon all fastinge dayes any catholicke may give to his freind comeinge to his house a supper, for the avoyding of any notable detriment.
12. The same is agreed upon for givinge of fleshe, in like case, as longe as things stand as they doe nowe.
13. That any catholicke man that hath in his houshold any servants of contrarie religion may give them suppers on fastinge dayes.
14. That the bonds offered to prisoners to bee at libertie by takinge of them are unlawfull.
15. It is wished wth one consent and greatly desired of worshipfull men that all would follow the Romane use in their office and service, as a thinge commended to all the world by the whole conceall of Trent.
16. It is thought good that they that have noe speciall jurisdiction given them to minister the sacrament of pennance examine better their authoritie and in the meane tyme abstayne from the acte.
17. It is agreed upon wth on consent that the going to the protestants church, in

such sorte as it is nowe required, is unlawfull and a schismaticall deed, not wthstandinge all obedience pretended or protestation of the contrarie religion.

18. Lastly if any man in any of all these poynts have any doubt of conscience, lett him knowe they bee all sett down by authoritic of them that may dispence in all customes or lawes to the contrarie; neither is it meant hereby that any man should bee bound to breake the old customes of fasting Frydayes and other like, wherein they are all left to their owne devotions, but to declare that there is noe bond of our parts in such poyntes. Finis.

XLVI.

F. Robert Parsons, S. J., to F. Alphonsus Agazzari, S. J., rector of the English College at Rome. Paris, June 11, 1584.

*From a transcript made for Canon Estcourt in Rome.*¹

Admodum R^e in Christo pater.

Pax Christi etc. Ex quo scribendi opportunitatem nactus sum, in animum induxi de rebus tum Scotiae tum etiam Angliae T. R. certiore facere. Acceperit, ni fallor; ea quae rex Scotiae praecclare gessit. Cum enim perduelles quidam, reginae Angliae praesidiis instructis, contra ipsum ita conspirassent ut exercitu jam in Scotiam traducto fortissimum quoddam castrum occuparent et aliis quatuor civitatibus jam jam imminerent, rex ex quodam comite quem comprehenderat totius conjurationis serie intellecta militem cogit, Edenburgum sese recipit eorumque conatibus praesentissimo animo occurrere festinat. Consulunt regi illius principes viri, ut exercitum nobili cuinam committat, ipse vero majoris securitatis gratia domi sese contineat. Quibus ille, scio, inquit, tandem fore ut ipse in aciem descendam; quidni igitur in hoc illius periculum faciam quod vel necessitate postmodum cogar experiri? Fuit igitur octo hominum millibus stipatus, qui numerus, antequam Sterlingum quod in hostium venerat potestatem attigisset, ad 20² millia excrevit. Quid plura? Hostis perterritus partim fugit, partim sese in castrum abdit. Quod ille cum conditionibus omnibus rejectis deditione tandem obtinisset, rebelles sexaginta quos ibi reperit, tribus tamen³ qui claves tradiderant exceptis, morte mulctavit. Alios quoque comites et ministros haereticos, quorum illi civitates quasdam invadere, isti vero conciliabulo quodam coacto metropolin prodecreverant, comprehensos partim in carceres detrudi, partim capite plecti curavit.

Atque haec certa sunt de Scotia. Postea audivimus patrem Gulielmum Holt

¹ The transcript is in the same handwriting and on the same sheets as the letters of Gregory Martin already printed, but there is no indication of the source from which it was derived. Canon Estcourt has kindly permitted its publication.

² In MS. 20,000.

³ In MS. *tum*.

optime valere, et publica regis protectione a ministris securum. Ille scribit multa spei plena de conversione hujus juvenis regis, quorum nonnulla transmissi ad Rmum nostrum Patrem in superioribus meis literis. Hoc unum certissimum est, illum odio fervere contra ministros, qui quotidie contra illum et concionantur et conspirant. Nuper etiam cum apud illum accusarentur duo nobiles juvenes quod essent catholici, ille vocatos juvenes non solum non reprehendit, sed amplius etiam jussit illos securo esse animo nec dissimulare religionem ipsorum ullius hominis aut ministri causa, se enim fore illorum protectorem. Quod evidens est signum bonæ in illo inclinationis; si non essent alia, ut sunt plurima, quorum hic mentionem facere non licet. Quare summopere rogo V. R. ut ferventes orationes fiant istic ad Deum pro illo, et tanto ferventiores quanto furentius regina Angliæ et cæteri hæretici perspecta illius inclinatione incumbunt quotidie in ipsius exitium.

Ex Anglia nihil fere novi habemus, nisi quod regina affligitur mirabiliter ex hac inexpectata regis victoria. Unde ut aliquo modo pacatum illum reddat, cum suæ gratiæ apud illum diffidat propter ea¹ quæ contra illam comes de Gaii² confessus est, egit vehementissime cum rege christianissimo ut suo ipsius nomine oratorem mittat qui litem hanc in Scotia componat; cui petitioni rex christianissimus assensit et oratorem³ suum Massitenum, qui Londini morabatur, in Scotiam direxit. Apud reginam Scotiæ etiam agit⁴ diligenter regina Angliæ, specificè⁵ ut suo interventu pax apud filium cum rebellibus componatur, promittens⁶ ei libertatem si hoc apud filium efficere potuerit.

Persecutio catholicorum interim augetur in Anglia in dies. Hebdomada superiori in una eademque nave appulere huc novendecim catholici qui fugere coacti sunt, et ex illis nonnulli honoratæ conditionis, qui nobis retulerunt quid patiantur cæteri. Fiunt quotidie novæ inquisitiones quibus capiuntur plurimi. Qui in carceribus sunt inhumanissime tractantur; cum enim non habent unde legi satisfaciant pro 66⁷ illis aureis quos deberent solvere in singulos menses pro illis qui ecclesias hæreticorum refugiunt, coguntur dare suppellectilem quam ad usus necessarios in carceribus habebant, ut lectos, libros et cætera hujusmodi ex quibus pecunia confici possit, et præter hoc etiam D. Georgius Caru, eques martius, hoc mense præterito post habitam per carceres inquisitionem abstulit quicquid invenire potuit vel in pecunia numerata vel in vestibus aliisque rebus repositum. Omnes etiam factiones,⁸ homicidæ reliquique malefactores qui in eisdem carceribus continentur, spe majoris favoris et impunitatis in delictis commissis, excitantur contra catholicos concaptivos, ut injuriis et maledictis illos afficiant. Quod faciunt quotidie, prohibentes illos a participatione eleemosinæ panis cæterarumque rerum quæ ad carceres mittuntur, et clamantes indignum esse ut ipsi qui fideles subditi sunt reginæ, licet in cæteris deliquerint, cogantur vivere cum papistis qui inimici sunt Dei ac nobilissimæ reginæ. Unde⁹ catholici, qui sciunt hoc aliunde provenire, dubitant ne aliqua nocte ab istis strangulentur permissione supe-

¹ In MS. *et*. ² Gaurii? ³ In MS. *autorem*. ⁴ In MS. *apud*. ⁵ In MS. *specificæ*. ⁶ In MS. *pro*.
⁷ 20l. ⁸ sic in MS. ⁹ In MS. *vade*.

riorum; et hoc mihi affirmavit vir gravis nobilisque, paterfamilias, qui rei interfuit et post multorum annorum carceres huc tandem dilapsus est.

Narrant etiam quatuor superiori mense ob fidem catholicam supplicio affectos, duos in civitate Herfordiensi, presbyterum et laicum, duos etiam in civitate Eboracensi, presbyterum et laicum, sed nomina non tenent; solum illud addunt constantissime mortuos esse. Narrant etiam quinque fuisse flagellatos publice in civitate Wintoniensi, nec tamen quenquam defecisse. Atque hæc priusquam isti ex Anglia egressi sunt. Postea autem accepimus Dnum Throgmortonum et quinque sacerdotes cum illo affectos supremo supplicio. Sed hoc nondum confirmatum. Inter illos qui Wintoniæ flagris cæsi sunt fuit unus faber ferrarius, homo simplex, sed robustus et constans. Hic timore territus consenserat ut semel adiret hæreticorum ecclesiam; ejus rei postea tanta eum cepit¹ pœnitentia ut publice in comitiis protestaretur se gravissime peccasse nec unquam iterum ullius terrore iturum. Qua protestatione offensi iudices, cum pecuniam non haberet quam penderet,² decreverunt ut semel in hebdomada flagellaretur publice usquedum iret. Quam sententiam cum accepisset respondit, Omnino vos³ estis iniqui iudices; parva enim⁴ est hæc pœna ad diluendum tantum peccatum quantum ego commisi in adeunda vestra demoniaca ecclesia. Si decrevissetis⁵ me flagellandum singulis diebus, aliquid hoc fuisset; sed semel in hebdomada, iniquissimum est. Qua responsione magis offensi adhuc iudices dixerunt, satis se duros flagrorum si faber illis tantopere delectaretur; itaque illum statim⁶ denudari et ad columnam ligatum flagellari jubent. Quod ubi alter summa patientia tulisset, petierunt ab illo quomodo hoc illi placeret. Cui ille respondit, Satis bene pro matutino, et si iterum tantum sibi daretur⁷ ad vesperam et sic continuaretur per aliquot menses non dubitare se quin⁸ Deus pro sua misericordia illi remitteret pœnam⁹ tanti peccati quod commisit in adeunda demoniaca eorum ecclesia. Quo audito iudices illum ab se ablegarunt tanquam insanum, et postea quid de illo actum sit nescimus.

Ex istis T. R. intelligit¹⁰ quantum debeamus divinæ bonitati, et quantum indigeamus vestris orationibus [et] sanctissimis sacrificiis, ne gratiam suam a nobis auferat. Intelligent etiam nostrates qui vobiscum sunt quantum et quomodo se debeant præparare ut hoc in agone legitime decertent. Quæ de supplementis ad Rmum Patrem nostrum scripsi pro sua charitate V. R. adjuvet et promoveat, idque quam potest citissime. Hic in Gallia timentur omnino perturbationes magnæ ex morte D. Alenonii, quæ hodie narratur ut certissima; quidam enim in regis Navarræ¹¹ successionem propendent, alii abhorrent. Deus illud statuatur quod magis sit ad suam gloriam et salutem animarum profuturum, quæ omnium aliarum rerum est maximi momenti. Atque ita finem facio, humillime me vestris sacrificiis commendans, vestram¹² et reverentiam obtestans ut omnibus me nostris reverendis patribus charissimisque

¹ In MS. *cæpit*. ² In MS. *perderet*. ³ In MS. *nos*. ⁴ In MS. *non*. ⁵ In MS. *decrevisset*. ⁶ In MS. *stat*.
⁷ In MS. *daret*. ⁸ In MS. *quia*. ⁹ In MS. *pœna*. ¹⁰ In MS. *Intelligit*. ¹¹ In MS. *Navarræ*.
¹² In MS. *Vestram*.

fratribus commendare, sicut et nostratibus qui istie sunt, maxime vero Rmo Dno Assaphensi, admodum reverendis DD. Morton¹ cæteris [que] omnibus.

Parisiis. 11 Junii, 1584.

V. R. in Christo servus,

ROBERTUS PERSONIUS, Societ. Jesu.

Addressed.

Ad Dnum² Alfonsum Agazzarium³, rectorem collegii Anglicani. Romam.

XLVII.

A list of English catholic priests and students at Rome and elsewhere on the continent, furnished to the English government by a secret agent. 1581.

From the original document in the Public Record Office, London. Dom. Eliz. vol. 148. n. 61.

The names of all sutche Englishe scollers as be in the Englishe seminarie at Rome, the Pope's scollers ther.

William Harte, minor.	Father John Golde (sent to Englande) a priste.
William Harte, major.	John Pascale, gent (come to Englande).
Gilbert Gifforde.	Edmonde Hollings.
Father Thomas Bell, priste.	Alexander Rigbie.
Christopher Owin, ded.	George Haddocke.
Christopher Hodson.	Thomas Nowell.
Christopher Tures.	Edwarde Osborne.
Father Anthonie Tyrrell (sent to Englande) a priste.	Father Richarde Busshipp, priste.
William Tyther.	Robert Bennett.
Andrew Gybbons.	Morgan Clenocke.
Father Arthur Pytts, priste.	John Hargrave.
Father Richarde Barrett, priste.	William Cowlings.
Father Edwarde Grateley, (sent to Englande) a priste.	Henrie Anstey.
Thomas Lyster.	Robert Middelmores, gent. (His father maytaynethe hym.)
John Muche.	Griffin Ellis.
Thomas Wrights, Jesuite.	George Powell, } cossens.
Oliver Holiwell.	Charles Powell, }
Robert Woodruffe.	(Ther fathers maytayne them).
Lawrence Caddie.	

¹ In MS. *Mostom.*

² In MS. *Drēm.*

³ In MS. *Angularium.*

John Price, a gent. (His father maytaynethe hym.)	Father William Harrison, priste.
Humfrie Maxfyld.	Father Edward Riston, priste (in Eng- lande).
Ralfe Standiche.	Father Lucas Kircbie, priste (in the Towre).
Ralfe Bickley.	Sezar Clements.
Father Richarde Ingame, priste.	William Smythe.
George Whitinge.	John Barton, Jesuit.
Rowke Chaplen.	Isaacke Price. (His father may- tayneth hym.)
Seathe Foster.	John Cornelius.
Lawncelett Procter, ded.	Christopher Sowtherne.
Hughe Proberts.	James Lomacke.
Owin Robinson.	Robert Charnocke.
Father Ralfe Shirwin, priste (in the Towre).	
Father George Byrkhed, priste (in Eng- lande).	

The doctors that be at Rome—

Doctor Charles Parker, nowe at Millanio.
D. Nicholas Moorton, sent to Englande.
D. Owin Lewes, the Pope's sub-referendarie.
D. Morris Clenocke, overseer of the Englishe hospitall.

The gent. that be at Rome—

M ^r Browne, a Lord's cossen in England.	M ^r Smythe.
M ^r Minarse.	M ^r Alderwood.
	M ^r Jones.

Them y^t be at Reames in Fraunce—

Doctor William Allen.	M ^r Baylie.
D. Richarde Bristowe.	

Them y^t be at Parris—

Doctor Nicholson.	D. Thomas Stapleton.
-------------------	----------------------

Them y^t be at Dowaic—

Doctor Richarde Halle.	M ^r Marshall, marchante.
------------------------	-------------------------------------

At Rome—

M^r Brayan.

M^r Sheprey, chaplayne to Cardinall Pallioto at Bullonia.

M^r Hunte, priste.

Wilmore Busshoppe, licensiated in England.

At Rome—

M^r Allett, prist.

D. Beven.

D. Kente.

D. Windham, Archdecon of Cambridge.

D. Brombey.

D. Saunderson.

D. Barnes.

D. Elie.

M^r Nelson.

M^r Parsons, Jesuit, prist (in England).

M^r Campion, Jesuit, prist (in Englande).

M^r Crane.

Ther departed from Rome the xviiith daye of Aprell, 1579 [1580], and came togethers into England—

Father Edmond Campion, Jesuit, priste.

Father John Parsons, Jesuit, priste, and his brother.

Doctor Crane.

D. Bromebrey.

D. Kent.

D. Gablett.

Father Ralfe Shirwin, priste.

Father Edmonde Riston, priste.

Father Lucas Kirbie, priste.

M^r John Pascall, gent.

M^r Thomas Briscoe (in the Towre).

M^r Farmer a Northehamton man wth his brother came to dynner to the colledge of Rome at Shrove Tuesdays, anno millesimo quingentesimo septuagesimo nono; but no papists thes too gent.

Endorsed.

The names of the Englishe men in the seminarie at Rome.

XLVIII.

A petition for aid from the religious of the Order of S^t Bridget, formerly of Sion in England.¹

From a document in the Public Record Office, London. Dom. Eliz. vol. 146. n. 114.

The cople of a supplication made for poore Syon.

Be y^t knowen to all charytable and weldysposed catholykes by this humble sup-

¹ There is no date on this document. The Bridgettines went to Rouen in 1580 and left it for Lisbon in 1594. Seth Foster arrived at Douay from the Roman college May 15, 1582, after having been recently ordained priest. Thus the document cannot be dated earlier than 1582 or later than 1594.

plication, that the religiouse vyrgyns and bretheren of Syon in England of the order of St. Savyour, commonly called of the order of St. Byrgitt, fyrst were dissolved by Henry y^e eight: at what tyme Katheryn Palmer, a nunne of great constancy of this order, wth drewe herselfe wth some other her systers into Flaunders there to professe their holy rule in a catholique country; y^e rest remaynyng dispersed in England, somme in pryson and other somme in their frendes houses. After y^e decease of y^e sayd Henry and his sonne Edward, the catholique fayth and religion beinge recalled by Q. Marye, this religiouse woman by y^e Pope's speycall authoritye executed by Cardynall Poole was called home to her owne country England, and there by y^e same authoritye electyd and consecratyd abbesse of Syon. To the w^{ch} her old monastery and possessyons was restored by y^e foresayd Q. Mary; w^{ch} also dyenge, the sayd abbes and covent were y^e second tyme dispossessyd of their lyvyngs and monastery, and forcyd agayne to flye into Flaunders to a certeyne religious house called Turymond, where they dyd invest themselves wth their religious habyt and rule, remaynyng their unto such tyme as the kynge catholique, who called and sent for them forth of England, dyd assyne to them a proper monastery in Zeland; unto y^e w^{ch} wth great labour and charges they removed, and possessed the same for a tyme: from whence notwth-standyng through feares, daungers and manyfold injuryes brought upon them by y^e heretykes (for that whole country dyd then encline and fall to heresy) they departed, and came to Maelyne in y^e confynes of Flaunders; w^{ch} cytye, to conclude, beinge taken and sacked by y^e heretykes wth most great daunger as well of their state and sexe as of their lyves, lastly they fled to Roan in Normandy, where nowe they inhabyt in a seculer house, lett unto them for a great yearly rent, where moreover they lyve in great necessytye and poverty, w^{ch} inevitably commeth upon them dayly both by the great dearth and misery of the tyme, as also through the persecution of certeyne of their frends and best benefactors. Wherupon they now, beinge destitute of their wonted releiffes, do almost dispayre of their longer abode together, and therewth of the contynuyng and preseryng of their religion and order, wherin hytherto they have served God together most religiously: for they have been in daunger a longe tyme, as now presently they are, for want of necessary mayntenance and helpe to be utterly dissolvdy and dispersed: w^{ch} notwthstandyng, their extreame and last evyll, w^{ch} is also y^e utter extynguysshyng of their order, as much as in them lyed, by y^e austerity of lyvyng they have hytherto prevented and repelled¹. For they have by Goddes

¹ In the year 1861, after an exile of three hundred and two years, the Bridgettine nuns of Sion returned to England from Lisbon, where they had lived in community since 1594. They arrived, Aug. 31, 1861, at the convent of Spetisbury, Dorsetshire, in the Diocese of Plymouth, and on Oct. 2 took possession of this monastery, which had just been vacated by its former occupants, the Canonesses of St. Augustine of the perpetual Adoration, on their removal to their new convent at Abbotsleigh, Newton Abbot, Devon. The Bridgettines of Sion are the only English community which has maintained an unbroken corporate existence from the times preceding the uprooting of the ancient faith in England to the present day.

assystance wth great patyence most gladly susteyned, as they do now presently, hard and unwonted penury of dyet and other necessaries. All y^e w^{ch} aforesayd we their countrymen, dwellynge wth them in y^e sayed cytye of Roan, subscribynge our names do testifye; beseachyng all charitable and weldisposed catholyques to succour and preserve wth their devout almes this thus distressyd religiouse companye of thyrty personnes, w^{ch} have hitherto in manifold perils and wth great labour endeavored to contynue their holy religion in banyshment and straunge countryes: w^{ch} also is y^e onely religiouse covent remaynyng of our country.

The names of the poore religiouse of Syon, who by theis presentes do crave for Goddes sake your charitable almesses, are theis—

Doctor Smythy.
John Woodward.
Edward Mann.
William Clitheroe.
John Neale.
 Shellytoe.
 Hawkyns.
 Shelborne.
M^r Pauncefote.
M^r Shelton.
M^r Marshall, etc.

Birgitt Rooke, abbess.
Ursula Hord, prioress.
S^r Elisabeth Saunders.
S^r Angela Aliaga.
S^r Elisabeth Hart.
S^r Margery Hart.
S^r Elisabeth Preston.
S^r Ann Markenfeld.
S^r John Grenewood.
S^r Cicilie Arundell.
S^r Jean Barloo.
S^r Anne Martyn.
S^r Anne Wyseman.
S^r Barbara Wyseman.
S^r Elisabeth Shelton.

Seth Foster, father confessor.
B. John Johnson.
B. John Marshe.
B. John Vivian.
B. Nicholas Barras.
B. Thomas Goore.
S^r Grace Berige.
S^r Elisabeth Gerart.
S^r Anne Wharton.
S^r Gertrude Terill.
S^r Elisabetha Gallard.
S^r Marye Tytchborne.
S^r Francys Shelly.
S^r Dorothy Fowler.
S^r Francy Santhyllare.

Endorsed.

A supplication of the religious in Sion, brethren and sisters.

XLIX.

William Hill, Edward Wicham and John Baylye to M^r Wayntworth at Burnham Abbey, concerning certain scholars who had left Oxford for the college at Rheims. Oxford, June 25, 1583.

From the original letter in the Public Record Office, London. Dom. Eliz. Vol. 161, n. 13.

Grace and peace in Christ Jhesus. Right W. our deutifull commendationes unto you remembered, etc. May it please you to understaund y^t y^e xvth day of this present

moneth of June there are departed out of our University towards the seminarye of Rheames (as itt is crediblye reported by ther one frendes) certaine students of Trinitye colledge, and certaine of other colledges, as namly, Cicell, Ouen, Coole, Haul and Sir Blunte, lately chosen out of our colledge contrary to the counsels letters to be probationer of Trinitye colledge. The man stode for prefermente in our howse, and for suspection of his religion was worthilye repelled. Yet he founde such favour wth y^e Lady Paulett y^t on Trinitye Sunday last he was elected as a member of Trinitye colledge. These parties have a longe time bin noted as enimies to relligion and hir Majesties proceedinges. Nott wthstandinge such hath bin the wilnesse of y^t ould serpent y^e devill, y^e father of lyinge and y^e author of all dissimulation, y^t these could nott by just prooffe be convinced for ther relligion: yet now even accordinge to all expectation ther departure hath proved y^t indeed w^{ch} ther behaviour, whil^{ist} they lived amongst us, gave us just cause to suspect. Som other there ar, w^{ch} (we feare) when like opportunitye shall be offered, will then manifestly prove unto all that w^{ch} now they dissemble wth many. The Lord for his Christ sake inflame y^e harts of our governoures to taxe y^e people of y^e Lorde, y^t ther may be none founde amongst us, w^{ch} either in harte defie, or in life and conversation denye y^e light of his glorious gossell now amongst us. The tares of antechrist had almost overgrowne y^e children of God, had nott y^e Lord beyond all hope weeded and thrashed, nay even now winnowed and fanned them from his wheate. Concerninge our presente estate we doubt nott butt y^t this bearer both can and will sufficiently informe your W. Thus yealdinge your W. all possible thankes for your paines and goodnes extended towards us, we committ you to the tuition of the Almightye, whoe now and for ever more blesse, preserve and keepe you. Oxon. June xxvth, 1583.

Your W. in y^e Lorde for ever to commaunde,

WILLIAM HIL.

EDWARDE WICHAM.

JOHN BAYLYE.

Addressed.

To the Right W. our singular good patron, M^r Wayntworth, att Burnham Abbye, give these with speede.

Endorsed.

Touching certayne schollars of Oxford departed to the seminaries.

L.

The progress of Catholicism in Baliol College, Oxford. 1580 or later.

From a paper in the Public Record Office, London. Dom. Eliz. Vol. 146, n. 10.

That Balioll colledg hathe not bin free from the suspicion of papistrie this longe time it appeareth by the men y^t have bin of the sayd house, namlye Brian and

Parsons. With Parsons and since his departure from the colledge hath Turner, Bagshaw, Staverton and one Pilcher bin fellowes; all w^{ch} were grevously suspected of religion. And certayne it is that this Pilcher is gone this year from thence to Rhems, looking dailye for Bagshaw as he did report to one Cæsar. Staverton is in like maner departed the colledge, and it is thought that bothe Bagshaw and he be gone over the seas. It is sayd y^t Turner also ether is gon or shall goe beyond the seas wth a phisicion, to whom the Q. M^{tie} hathe geven leave to passe and to take one wth him. It is thought y^t some of thes have lefte theyr resignations of their fellowships wth thayr scollers whom thay have trayn[ed] up, as Bagshaw to Elis his scoller and Staverton to his scoller Blount, w^{ch} two yf thay be fellowes, the colledg will remayne in his deserved name of suspicion of papistrie. This may be forseene in causinge the M^r (who is D. Lylye) to place thos w^{ch} be knowne to be zelous and goodly. The election is at Saynt Katherins day or after presentlye.

Endorsed.

Presumptions of the unsoundnes of Balliol colledge in relligion.

LI.

A petition for faculties addressed to Pope Gregory XIII. by Dr William Allen and the Jesuits on the English Mission. Jan. 1582.

From a copy in the Public Record Office, London. Dom. Eliz. Vol. 158. n. 14.

Beatiss^o Padre.

Il dottor Alano, et insieme con lui quelli della Compaignia di Giesù che al presente si trovano in Inghilterra, per la quotidiana isperienza di molti casi ne quali altrimenti resta molto impedito il progresso della religion catolica, et il remedio delli fedeli a questa Santa Sede in quelle parti, hanno giudicato necessario, oltre le gratie che la S^{ta} V. altre volte gli concesse, supplicarla di nuovo per le seguenti.

Prima; che il nuntio Apostolico, che pro tempore sarà appresso il christianissimo rè di Francia, mentre dura questo schisma, sia costituito Ordinario, così di Inglesi, come di Scozesi, che si troveranno non solo in Inghilterra et Scotia¹, et habbia con loro tutta la potestà et autorità che hanno li vescovi nelle proprie diocesi, et questo per molte cose occorrenti alla giornata, le quali, per havere bisogno di subito remedio, non danno tempo senza grande scommodità di far ricorso a Roma.

Che la facoltà, che già V. S^{ta} ha dato per tutti quelli di questo suo collegio Inglese in Roma, in circa il poter dispensare con loro in ogni inhabilità alli ordini sacri la qual provenga ex defectu natalium, dia tale autorità al nuncio che pro tempore sarà in Parigi. Imperochè ancora in questo particolare, la tardanza di trattar in Roma tal licenza, apporta spesse volte molto scommodo.

¹ Some words appear to have been omitted by the copyist.

Concessit
Smus 15
Jan^{rii}, 82,
ut expediat
Bulla.

Concessit
Smus eodem
die ut ex-
pediretur
iisdem lit-
teris.

Di più che si come V. S^{ta} ha già comesso per Breve facultà di poter dispensare circa impedimenta in matrimoniis jam contractis, excepto secundo gradu, così la voglia concedere di poter dispensare in contrahendis, eccettuato il medesimo grado: perochè altrimenti occorre che sieno sforzati maritarsi con heretici, donde nasce manifesto pericolo si alli stessi contrahenti come di poi a loro figliuoli, ovvero per conservare le famiglia et le facultà temporali delle quali sono così tiranicamente spogliati per le cose della fede catolica: et di queste gratie sopradette si possi spedir un Breve.

Concessit
ut expedi-
atur Breve
seorsum.

Et perchè è stata sin adesso usanza in Inghilterra fra' catolici di usar alcuni ufficioli della Madonna insieme Latini et Inglesi, de' quali essendone stampati buona copia sin' al tempo della regina Maria, et hora essendo tutti consumati, per la riverenza che tengono a questa S^{ta} Sede, non hanno havuto ardire di farli ristampare senza espressa licenza di V. B^{ne}: per tanto quelli della Compagnia ch'ivi al presente dimorano, importunati dalla molta istanza di quei buoni et devoti catolici, i quali di questo havrebbero incredibile consolatione, supplicano humilmente V. B^{ne} per tal licenza, giudicando che ne sarebbe servito il Signore et aiutate quelle anime.

Concessit.

Di più, che possano dispensare, quando per alcuna giusta causa così giudicheranno ispediente, nel mangiare carne, ova et lacticinii in tempo di Quaresima.

Concessit.

Finalmente, che tutte queste gratie, come già V. S^{ta} ha dato licenza dell' altre che hora tengono, possano quelli della Compagnia comunicarle ancora ad altri sacerdoti, che in quelle parti travagliano nella vigna del Signore, che con maturo giudizio si stimeranno esser idonei, eccetta pero quella del dispensare in matrimoniis in foro exteriori: et che dette gratie non solo s'intendano per l'Inghilterra, ma anco per le regioni adjacenti, et in particolare per la Scotia, Mona, et persone di quelle, ancor che fuori di dette regioni; porichè vi sono le medesime ragioni, et V. B^{ne} diede questa facultà nell' altre gratie, che già concesse all' Inghilterra ali 14 et 16 di Aprile, 1580¹ et 3 di Guigno, 1581: et queste et quelle possino essercitare ancora gli' altri sacerdoti della Compagnia che saranno mandati in Inghilterra et Scotia.

Questo memoriale fu rimesso da S. S^{ta} a Mons^r R^{mo} Datario, il quale riferì havere S. S^{ta} concesso le cose, come sono di sopra notate, alli 15° di Gennaro, 1582. Exceptit tamen Summus Pontifex hic Hiberniam, quamvis in aliis facultatibus incluserat, die 16 Aprilis, 80.

✠ DIEGO XIMENEZ. ✠

¹ There is a copy of the faculties which the Pope granted to FF. Parsons and Campian on April 14th and 16th, 1580, when they were on the point of leaving Rome for the English mission, in the archives of the Old English Brotherhood, formerly called the English Chapter. F. 2, 533.

LII.

Indulgences granted by Gregory XIII. for all places beyond the Alps.

From a copy in the Public Record Office, London. Dom. Eliz. Addit. Vol. 25, n. 66.



Jesus, Maria.

Indulgentiæ concessæ habentibus grana, cruces, medallia, vel rosaria benedicta a S. D. N. Gregorio XIII^o ad petitionem R. P. Alfonsi, rectoris collegii Anglicani, per omneis parteis ultra Alpes.

1. Quicumque unum ex his granis benedictis habuerit, [et] contritus existens et communicatus recitaverit rosarium aut coronam, aut legerit passionem Christi aut septem psalmos pœnitentiales aut lytanas, orans pro S. D. N. aut pro statu ecclesiæ catt^æ aut pro propagatione fidei aut hæreticorum aut regnorum Angliæ, Scotiæ et Hyberniæ conversione, acquirat toties quoties plenariam indulgentiam.

2. Quicumque contritus et confessus communicat in festo Nativitatis Christi, Paschæ, Ascensionis, Pentecostes, Corporis Christi, omnium Sanctorum, Annunciationis Dominicæ, Visitationis, Assumptionis, Nativitatis et Purificationis B. Mariæ Virginis, in festo S^{ti} Gregorii, S. T. Cantuar.¹, S^{ti} Patricii, S^æ Brigidæ, aut Patroni loci, acquirat plenariam indulgentiam.

3. Quoties contritus existens confitetur sua peccata coram approbato confessario, aut devote missam audiverit aut concionem, aut suam conscientiam examinaverit cum proposito confitendi, aut docuerit aut audiverit doctrinam Christianam in toto vel in parte, aut discordes reconciliare conabitur, aut quempiam ad pietatem vel opera charitatis suo exemplo aut concilio inducere satagit, aut se aut alios a prophana hæreticorum comnica et concione abstrahere contendit, persuadens catt^æ religionem amplectendam esse, acquirat omneis indulgentias S. M. de Lorreto, S. M. Majoris, et S. Jo. Laterani, Romæ.

4. Habens unum ex his granis, medallis, crucifixis aut rosariis, et in vigilia Annunciationis Dominicæ, Visitationis, Assumptionis aut Purificationis B. Mariæ Virginis jejunans², una refectione contentus, quingentos, et si in pane et aqua mille, annos de indulgentia acquirat.

5. Inducens aliquem a male acta vita, aut in detestationem alicujus enormis criminis, maxime hæresis, schismatis aut blasphemiæ, mille annos indulgentiæ acquirat.

6. Recitando coronam vel rosarium aut legendo vii psalmos pœnitentiales aut lytanas pro conversione hæreticorum, in Adventu, Quadragesima, aut aliis diebus in quibus stationes sunt Romæ, acquirat earundem stationum indulgentias ac si personaliter easdem ecclesias visitasset.

¹ In MS. *F. Cantum.*

² In MS. *jejunaverit.*

7. Qui septies recitaverit orationem Domini, aut salutationem angelicam, aut coronam, aut rosarium, aut vii psalmos pœnitentiales, aut lytánias devote dixerit coram aliquo altari [vel] imagine Christi, S^{tae} Crucis, S^{tae} Mariæ Virginis aut alicujus sancti, pro conversione Ang., Scot. et Hiberniæ, omneis eas indulgentias acquirat quas acquirunt visitantes septem ecclesias Romæ.

8. In die commemorationis omnium defunctorum, si adsit officio defunctorum aut missæ, aut si ipse missam et officium pro defunctis dixerit, liberabit animam a purgatorio per modum suffragii.

9. Qui missam aut officium defunctorum singulis mensibus dixerit, audiverit aut dici fecerit, liberabit toties quoties unam animam a purgatorio per modum suffragii.

10. In mortis articulo si coronam, rosarium, vii psalmos pœnitentiales aut lytánias dixerit, aut si dicere nequeat, dicendo Jesus, saltem corde si non possit ore, contritus existens vel saltem cum proposito confitendi, modo habuerit consuetudinem semel in hebdomada dicendi sup. dicta, acquirat plen. indulgentiam.

11. Quando aliquod horum granorum ruptum aut amissum fuerit, semel ac iterum aliud granum non benedictum ejus loco poterit poni, quod tunc rupti aut amissi grani indulgentias habeat.

12. Qui contritus et confessus sacrum dicere et audire solet, aut dici fecerit orationes pro S. D. N. aut pro fidei¹ et catt^{ca} ecclesiæ propagatione, et conversione Ang., Scot. et Hybèrniæ aut hæreticorum, acquirat plenariam indulgentiam.

13. Qui dixerit, Deus propitius esto mihi peccatori, aut aspererit se aqua benedicta, aut aliquam imaginem S^{tae} Crucis aut alicujus S^{ti} veneratus fuerit, aut B. M. Virginem mane et vespere salutaverit, aut gratias Deo pro acceptis beneficiis egerit, centum annos indulgentiæ acquirat.

Aliæ Indulgentiæ concessæ crucifixis, medallis, præter supradict.

Habens medallum vel crucifixum, devote respiciens vel deosculans, toties quoties lucrabitur centum dies indulgentiæ.

Semel in anno si ponatur super altare vel in sacello in aliquo die constituto ab habente talem crucem, cum licentia tamen² Ordinarii loci, quicumque in illo altari celebrabit, vel recitabit quinquies Pater noster et Ave M., et rogabit pro S^{mo} D. N. et pro ecclesia et conversione hæreticorum, habebit plen. indulgentiam.

Singulis diebus veneris celebrans aut celebrare faciens in uno altari in quo sit hujusmodi crucifixus liberabit animam a purgatorio.

Laus Deo.

Endorsed.

The Indulgences granted to F. Alphonso, rector of the English college.

¹ In MS. *fidelis*.

² In MS. *tum*.

LIII.

The draft of a memorial addressed by D^r Worthington and D^r Percy to Cardinal Caetano, Protector of England. 1596.

From the original draft in D^r Worthington's handwriting. Archives of the See of Westminster. IX. 465.¹

Ill^{m^e} et R^{m^e} Dne.

Cum in omnes has partes et ubicunque nationis Anglicanæ catholici degunt creber dispersus sit sermo de motibus illis quos collegii Anglicani de Urbe alumni contra suos superiores hisce mensibus elapsis excitarunt, cumque simul iisdem Anglis ubique innotuerit ill^{mæ} D^{is} V^æ sollicitudo et vigilantia, non solum in totius nationis protectione sed in particulari etiam in illis motibus sedandis et componendis, nos ex eadem natione exules, quibus et illarum turbationum causæ, finis et incommoda latere non possunt, et quibus gubernatorum ratio et experientia nota est, unde etiam de remediis conjicere aliquid posse videamur, non importunum fore speramus si pauca quæ sequuntur puncta ill. D^{is} V^æ prudentiæ subjiciamus consideranda, quæ ad illorum motuum originem cognoscendam et tollendam conducere posse arbitramur.

1. Primo ergo certissimum esse nobis persuademus, idque D. V. ill^{mæ} et suæ Sanctitati persuasissimum esse cupimus, formam illam regiminis quæ multos jam annos cum magno fructu ab initio instituti et formati illius collegii duravit bonam esse et sanctam, positam quippe et approbatam a sanctissimis Pontificibus et prudentissimis nostris Protectoribus, accedente ill^{mi} Cardinalis Alani cooperatione qui seministarum inter nostrates primus inventor et pater erat, et præstantissimorum quorumcunque utriusque status tam ecclesiastici quam laicalis approbante judicio. Quamvis enim aliqui aliquoties motus sub illa gubernatione extiterint, et non desint ex nostratibus qui putent aliam gubernandi formam illius collegii instituto accommodari posse, vere tamen statuimus nullum nationis nostræ sincere catholicum, omnibus consideratis, qui ullius in talibus rebus judicii aut experientiæ sit, ullam aliam formam ne imaginari quidem

¹ This document, though primarily relating to the English college at Rome, has been printed on account of the information it contains regarding the college at Rheims. It should, however, be remembered that the writer, D^r Worthington, was a strong partisan in an age when party spirit ran high. Nor should it be forgotten that, after a preparation of two years in imitation of a noviciate, he bound himself on the Feast of St. Thomas of Canterbury, 1596, by a perpetual vow of obedience to F. Parsons. The grave charges which he insinuates rather than brings against D^r Barret are sufficiently refuted by the fact that D^r Barret was continued in the office of President until his death in 1599. It is true indeed that the college declined under D^r Barret's government, but it did not cease to decline under that of his immediate successor, D^r Worthington. Various causes, which it would be impossible to discuss in a note, contributed to this result. It was only under D^r Kellison, who became President after D^r Worthington's removal in 1613, that the college began to revive from the state of depression into which it had fallen at the time of its return to Douay from Rheims.

posse, quam non longe majora incommoda consequerentur quam quæ hanc sequuntur, et quæ forte brevi tanta essent ut tota machina subverteretur, vel saltem ita inutilis et infructuosa evaderet ac si nullum omnino tale collegium esset.

2. Hinc secundo inferimus (rationes enim hujus nostræ sententiæ afferre et nimis operosum esse et omnino non necessarium in re tam nota putamus) motus quoslibet qui in illo collegio vel in præsentibus sunt vel unquam fuerunt non ex ipsa gubernationis natura nasci, sed hominum in illo viventium præcipue tribui debere imperfectionibus. Nec tamen dubitamus quin alii qui foris habitant ex eadem natione nonnullam occasionem aut augmentum hisce incommodis suppeditant. Quicquid sit, hominum vitia sunt, aut ibi habitantium, aut se nimis illic immiscentium.

3. Quantum vero ad patres illius collegii gubernatores attinet, quamvis scrutati sumus curiose quæ posset esse ex parte eorum tantis tumultibus data causa, qui quidem etsi viri boni et religiosi sint et habeantur, tamen homines sunt, nos tamen nulla diligentia invenire possumus in toto hoc tempore ullum talem errorem ab eis in gubernando commissum, nullam tam malam ædificationem quæ tantis malis occasionem dedisse censeatur. Cum enim de hac re tam alumnos aliquos huc venientes audiverimus, quam quorundam qui ibi vivunt varias literas viderimus, quibus suis hic amicis persuadere conabantur patres Societatis Jesu totius tragædiæ causas exitisse, seque justissime contra eos commoveri, eorum auditis relationibus et serio perpensis (in quibus sine dubio quod in sui ipsorum favorem cogitare possent non omittebant) invenimus parum admodum esse erroris admissum in ullo ex patribus quem taxare poterant; nihil autem plane in ullo aut in omnibus quod juste eos offenderet. Ita ut patrum Societatis ex eorum relationibus integritas magis nobis constaret, cum qui maxime cuperent et conabantur, nihil afferre possent ad eorum famam vel minimum elevandam.

4. Causas igitur motuum istorum universas alumnorum tribuimus inquietis humoribus, eorum scilicet qui partim libertatis desiderio moti bene secum actum sperant si grave illud jugum excutere possent; jugum enim grave interpretantur in disciplina collegiali a patribus contineri, astringique ad collegii finem sequendum, pertæsi forte vocationis suæ; partim etiam quod amotis patribus ex seipsis assumi possunt. Summa ergo est, causas horum tumultuum esse in alumnis desiderium libertatis et spiritum ambitionis; quibus etsi omnes non inficiantur, tamen, ut in popularibus motibus fieri solet, sic inter istos, ubi pauci aliquot, unum in animis habentes et aliud prætendentes, præclaro aliquo prætextu reliquos simpliciores in errorem inducentes, effecerunt ut tota multitudo seducta concurrant ad id quod paucorum callida malitia excogitavit.

5. Sed unum hic restat de quo multi mirantur, quis tantus dæmon sit qui adolescentes, tam firma resolutione patriam, amicos et omnia ultro relinquentes ut se fidei catholicæ totos addicant propagandæ, ita fascinavit ut hujus suæ resolutionis

immemores, nec finem ad quem aspirant cogitantes, seipsos in perniciem ita præcipites rapi patiantur. Cui respondemus eundem plane nequam spiritum esse qui angelos e cælo dejecit et primum hominem ad ruinam traxit. Arbitramur enim et pro certo habemus hos tantos tam irracionales tumultus in hominibus tam divinis inspirationibus alias actos non posse inveniri, nisi maligni spiritus instigatione suggestos.

6. Et quidem si investigare velimus quibus viis et mediis hæc tanta diaboli tentamenta in illis locum habere potuerunt, qui ut animas hic lucrarentur omnibus mundi illecebris et commodis renunciare videbantur, potest forte non sine ratione cogitari nonnullos ex ipsis a prima vocatione sua tepidiores se exhibuisse in divina gratia conservanda, et (quod ecclesiis Asiæ objicitur) dereliquisse primam charitatem; alios parum diligentes extitisse in invidiæ et ambitionis stimulis præcavendis; plerosque autem aliorum suasu et exemplo in fraudulentam quandam factionem inductos esse, et demum reliquos nimis faciles multorum, factiosorum spiritui credidisse et illorum partibus adhæsisse, satius ducentes ut turmam multorum sequerentur quam ut pro veritate, tranquillitate, pace et disciplina, virtutisque via conservanda cum paucis starent.

7. Verum quæret adhuc aliquis; quando, ubi, qua occasione hæc mala irrepserunt? Certe tunc in Urbe (quando autem alibi mox dicemus) cum neglecta seminarilis disciplinæ humilitate sibi tantos spiritus arrogarunt alumni, ut se in maxima quæque negotia ad nationem Anglicanam pertinentia ingererent tractanda; quando cum externis hominibus sæpe tractare et literas etiam in ciphris de rebus ad studiorum et disciplinæ seminariorum rationem minime pertinentibus scribere et accipere cœperunt. Ex quo tempore et conventicula cogere, patrum authoritatem rejicere, regulas collegii contemnere, et omnia ex suo arbitrio scrutari se posse et debere sibi persuaserunt. Et in tantam elationis animorum altitudinem elevati sunt, ut eos non puduerit in literis ponere, se totius nationis Anglicanæ longe præcipuam partem esse, seque solos quasi corpus ejusdem suæ nationis conficere atque repræsentare. Ideoque ea non veriti sunt agere quæ potius ad Pontifices ipsos agenda et ad principes pertinerent promovenda, nedum ad tam exiles homines tam munere quam conditione sicut ipsi sunt.

8. Si vero altius adhuc quæramus istarum originem et radicem, forte inveniemus horum malorum semina antequam in Urbem pervenirent fuisse in cordibus alumnorum sparsa, et ova posita cum in Rhemensi seminario viverent unde omnes fere prodierunt.

9. Sciat enim ill^{ma} D. V. seminarium Rhemense (quod Duaci primum institutum est et illuc nunc reductum) ab ill^{mo} Card. (b. m.) Alano congregatum ita diu floruisse sub ipso, ut Pontificem et principes catholicos in sui amorem, totumque fere mundum in sui admirationem excitaret et commoveret. Extiterunt enim ibi a principio homines ferventissimi spiritus, quos lege nulla scripta in disciplina et officio continere necesse erat. Unusquisque enim Spiritu Dei actus sponte sua id agebat quod volebat; vole-

bant enim nihil nisi sanctum et bonum. Si autem quæstio de quavis re oriebatur, Præsidis sui (qui tunc idem ill^{mus} Alanus) arbitrio terminabatur, cujus voluntas omnibus lex erat. Ipse solus temporalia procuravit et distribuit. Ipse solus leges studii et pietatis præscribebat. Exemplo, verbo, quocunque modo, suos instruebat; omnes deinde uti filii ex ejus arbitrio dependebant, idque libentissime, eodem fere modo quo in lege naturæ et aureo sæculo vixisse patres antiquos narrant scriptores. Et in hisce seminariis illius principiis multi sunt qui per aliquot annos in illa disciplina viventes sancte nunc affirmant, se nunquam in ullo hominum cœtu tantam charitatem et unitatem vidisse: ita ut nullum iracundiæ verbum tunc audiretur a quoquam cfferri, nihil quod puritatem, pacem, pietatem, virtutem, austeritatem non saperet. Hæc aurea sæcula paulo post in argentea conversa sunt, cum Alanus, sæpe ex occasionibus absens, sæpe infirmus, vices suas in gubernando aliis committeret qui parem in subditos auctoritatem non haberent, nec parem illis exhiberent charitatis æqualitatem. In quibus tamen occasionibus, quicquid erroris ipso Alano absente vel ægrotante commissum est, eodem redeunte aut convalescente est emendatum. Et tunc quidem rarius ac levius erratum est per magnam moderationem, pietatem et prudentiam D. Richardi Bristoi, qui diligentissimus fuit Alani imitator, et D. Thomæ Balei, ejusdem coadjutoris, et viri etiam probi et sincerissimi. Cum autem ipse Alanus, mortuo jam Bristoo, in Urbem profectus, et ad dignitatem Cardinalitiam promotus est, æreum, ut non dicamus ferreum, sæculum in illo seminario successit; quo non multo minor inter studiosos inquietudo et divisio exorta est de futuro præside quam nunc in Urbe existit. Unde in illo seminario omnia erant diu inquietissima. Et quia patres Societatis Jesu in magno honore apud Cardinalem erant, frequens de illis in utramque partem habitus est ibi sermo, prout unusquisque erga vel contra illos afficiebatur. Tandem, patrum præsertim commendatione et studio, promotus est D. Richardus Baretus, modernus præses; quo promotus omnia tranquilliora putabantur reddenda. Quod tantum abfuit, ut paulo ante mortem ill^{mi} Cardinalis Alani multum dubitaretur de illo seminario factionibus dissolvendo et dissipando. Unde clare constat spiritum vertiginis seminaristas multos, antequam in Urbem venirent, arripuisse. Quod usque adeo verum est, ut ex quinque simul alumnis Rhemis Romam missis notatum sit, quatuor spiritu factionis infectos antequam Rhemis discederent, et vehementer contra Societatis gubernationem aversiones secum inde tulisse. Ex tali sobole constat in præsentem Romanum illud Anglorum seminarium, tanta dispositione ad factiones et seditiones præparata ut minima quaque occasione data in id facile erumpant quod antequam illuc venirent conceperant. Qui ergo hactenus mirati sunt adolescentes illos, qui divino spiritu ducti altissimum vitæ cursum ad Dei servitutem ingressi sunt, tam miseris divisionibus conflictatos tamque suæ primæ resolutionis immemores esse, jam deinceps cognitæ causis hujus declinationis mirari desinant.

10. Jam si cujus culpa hæc tanta declinatio in seminario Duaceno acciderit interroget ill^{ma} D. V., respondemus eam partim quidem devenisse successu temporis. Nec

enim in ecclesia Dei Apostolorum successores Apostolis pares erant, nec in religiosis familiis successores primis institutoribus. Quæ sane res in hoc seminario ita manifesta est, cum totius gentis nostræ damno et dolore ingenti, ut, cum in principio instituti seminarii ex illo emissi in Angliam sint viri magni spiritus, probatæ vitæ, et doctrinæ ad ea quæ illis proponerentur cum hæreticis certamina sufficientis, hisce annis ultimis longe aliter fiat, cum paucissimi tales emissi sunt, plurimi exiguæ admodum literaturæ, ut mores taceamus. Præcipue vero hæc mala irrepsisse putamus ex illius seminarii incerto et nimis confuso gubernandi modo, qui et a Præsidente sæpissime in pluribus rebus mutatur, et nunc talis est, ut nisi quod studiosi scholas patrum Societatis frequentent, et nonnulli ex ipsis apud eos confiteantur, vix ibi intelligatur quid collegialis disciplina significet. Janua cuivis tota die aperta est, ita ut cuilibet puero, etiam sine comite, quo velit exire pro arbitrio liceat; cum quovis de quavis re conferre; etiam ad popinas et tabernas ire. In ipsa domo ordo domesticus fere nullus; nullum tempus surgendi determinatum, nullum cubandi; in refectorio frequentes immodestiæ, nec quicquid fere ibi observatur quod collegialem vivendi rationem sapiat aut præ se ferat. Adeo ut mirum non sit, si ex disciplina tam laxata et neglecta prodeant immorigeri alumni; immo mirandum vere esset si aliter se res haberet.

11. De temporalium item procuratone et administratione si D. V. ill^{ma} informari voluerit, intelligat patres Societatis Jesu utilissimam operam in procuratone ubique semper posuisse et ponere, tam in Urbe quam in Belgio et in Anglia, sed præsertim in Hispania. Quorum piissima industria et sollicitatione factum est, ut seminarium hoc jam a multo tempore defectu temporalium non corruerit. Administratio autem ex solius seminarii Præsidentis pendet arbitrio. Quæ sive fuerit æqualis vel inæqualis, bona vel mala, remedium nullum, nullus ad quemvis recursus. Licet enim Præsides qualemcumque a suis rationem exigit, ipse tamen nulli nec accepti nec expositi ullam unquam rationem reddere solet. A principio enim Alanus, totius rei primus author, in bona fide procurabat et administrabat omnia, nec quisquam erat qui ab eo rationem ullam exigeret. Et quidem ita conveniebat. Ipsi enim existimatio et autoritas eminens negari non poterat. Sed an hoc etiam successoribus licere expediat, multum dubitari potest; cum rari sint qui tanti viri, qualis Alanus erat, vestigiis insistent, ne eum quidem a longe aspiciant. Et quidem infinitæ ibi oriuntur de distributione temporalium sæpe querelæ, et ex eo frequentiores quod summa necessitas in illo seminario semper invenitur; cum tamen duas pensiones habeat, unam a S. S^{te} olim per ill^{mm} Alanum, alteram a Rege Catholico per patrem Parsonium procuratam, quæ duæ pensiones ad quatuor fere millia aureorum assurgunt; nec elemosinis subinde aliquibus caret. Aluntur vero in eo seminario personæ circiter octoginta, idque in victu valde mediocriter, in vestitu valde lacere, in cubiculis valde sordide; nec a quovis unquam sciri potest illius domus quoad temporalia status, nisi a solo Præsidente, qui eum tantas pecuniarum summas recipiat, semper tamen egestate se laborare profitetur;

nonnullis suspicantibus habere eum apud se nonnihil de communi bursa reconditum et in se ac suos nimis liberaliter ministrare.

12. Jam descripsimus, ill^{me} Dne, istorum omnium malorum originem et causas; ad quam descriptionem faciendam nos in patriam et gentem nostram charitate coacti sumus, solum ut ill. D^{nis} V^æ prudentiæ despiciendum relinqueremus de remediis adhibendis. Quæ ut cito et serio cogitet applictque summopere rogamus; humiliter etiam flagitamus, ut ill. D. V. non dejiciat animum ex apprehensione tantorum malorum, quæ quamvis altas radices jecerint, eas tamen in Domino confidimus, D. V. ill. prudentia et diligentia extirpandas; in qua re facienda, si ill. D. V. dignetur nos audire, paucissimis accipiat.

13. Ad tollendos tumultus præsentis in seminario Anglorum Romano clarum nobis videtur amoveri debere ex illo alumnos eos qui in inobedientia sunt obstinati. Siquidem fuerint vocationis suæ plane pertæsi, expelli omnino deberent, et retineri tantum eos qui vel in debito officio perseverant, vel de quibus spes certa est ad obedientiam eos reducendos. Si dicatur periculum esse ad apostasiam illos lapsuros quibuscum ita rigore agatur, hoc certe minus malum est quam ut iidem ibi manentes alios inficiant, et sic permissi et non castigati totam subvertant gubernationem. Tum etiam, ut corpus illud sanetur, putrida membra amputanda sunt, tum ut exemplum posteris relinquatur præcavendi sibi de se tam noxiis conatibus unquam implicandis.

14. Ut etiam in posterum occasiones omnes quales fuere in utroque seminario amputentur, omnino necessarium putamus ut disciplina aliqua collegialis statæque leges in collegio Anglorum Duaceno constituentur, quibus in officio contineantur ii qui puri et sinceri ex Anglia venientes vel illuc ex eodem seminario ad lucrandas animas redituri sunt, vel in alia interim seminaria dimittendi; tum ut spiritus ipsorum bonus conservetur, tum ut libertati nimie minus assuefacti collegialem postea vivendi rationem non ita impatienter ferant. Quæ certe præcipua causa fuit patribus, nostrorum in Hispania seminariis gubernatoribus, procurandi novum puerorum Anglorum seminarium ad S. Audomarum hic in Flandria; nimirum ut inde puriores magisque necessariæ disciplinæ capaces alumnos acciperent, quam ex hoc alio, quod nunc Duaci est, habere poterant. Quamvis autem hæc disciplina nunc in Duacenum collegium introducenda ita exacta esse nequeat ut in aliis seminariis propter quorundam provectam ætatem qui ibi degunt, tamen providendum est ut non sit nulla neque incerta, aut penes unius hominis voluntatem semper arbitraria. Diu enim satis hoc seminarium sub lege naturæ vixit, a qua tam longe videtur declinasse ut ad legem scriptam saltem aliquam devenire necesse sit. Et quidem cum Præsidi serio agendum erit, cum non solum omnia alia seminaria nationis nostræ per patres Societatis gubernentur sed etiam Duacenum ipsum notabiliter per eos juvetur, ut nullo modo ferat eos qui ex æmulatione aut alia quavis injusta prætentione patribus injustissime obmurmurant, aut invidiam creare student, et seminaria quæ illis subsunt conantur perturbare. In quo genere certo scimus non leviter hactenus erratum. Sin autem justa aliqua exori-

atur querela, habemus omnes, tam nos, quam patres illi, quantum ad seminaria nostra per ipsos gubernata attinet, ad ill. D. V. nationis nostræ totius Protectorem recursum. Sed contra clancularias mordacitates et occulta officia sinistra, quæ deteguntur tum cum effectum suum sortita sunt, non tam certa sunt remedia. Præsidis integritate, prudentia et diligentia multa emendari possent, multa cohiberi, multa tolli. Denique ut de temporalium justa distributione tam hactenus facta quam deinceps facienda omnibus satisfiat, non abs re videretur si saltem ill^æ D. V^æ aut quibusdam a se deputatis ratio reddatur. Verum nos omnia relinquimus et submittimus ill. D. V. prudentiæ consideranda, Deum summis precibus rogantes ut tantum luminis ill. D. V. concedatur ut remedium præsens et efficax omnibus hisce malis adhibeat, et nos si nimis in his suggerendis ausi fuerimus humillime nobis condonari rogamus¹.

Si forte ill. D. V. scire voluerit qui in Belgio sunt Angli sacerdotes maturi et sinceri, quorum opera uti possit vel in seminarii vel in aliis suæ nationis negotiis, intelligat esse præcipuos quorum hic scribuntur nomina.

D. Thomas Stapletonus, S. Theologiæ doctor, olim in Universitate Duacena ill. Card Alani collega, nunc Lovanii professor S. Th. primarius, et pro tempore rector Universitatis

D. Guilielmus Perseus, aliquando alumnus seminarii Duaceni, postea S. Theol doctor Parisiensis, qui nunc propter tumultus in Galliis versatur in Belgio.

Ex primis autem alumnis ejusdem seminarii Duaceni qui in Belgio nunc versantur sunt:—

D. Joannes Wrightus, S. Theologiæ licentiatus.

D. Thomas Worthingtonus, S. Theol. doctor.

D. Henricus Hollandus, S. Theol. licentiatus.

D. Laurentius Webbus, U. J. doctor.

Alii sunt qui vel nunquam in collegio isto vixerunt, vel serius ad illud accessurunt, sc. :—

D. Richardus Hallus,	} S. Theo- logiæ doctores.	D. Matthæus Kellisonus,	} S. Theo- logiæ doctores.
D. Richardus Bernardus,		D. Edouardus Westonus,	
D. Joannes Sandersonus,		D. Jacobus Youngerus,	
D. Guilielmus Giffordus,		D. Guilielmus Harisonus,	
D. Robertus Parkinsonus.			
D. Robertus Tempestus, U. J. licentiatus.			
D. Robertus Tempestus (prioris nepos) S. Theol. licentiatus.			

¹ There is a contemporary copy of this document in the archives of the See of Westminster (IX. 399), but it does not contain the lists of names which follow in the original. It is endorsed 'Mem^{le} aliquorum doctorum Anglicanæ nationis pro reformatione collegii Anglicani in Urbe ad Clem. PP. VII. 1596.'

Joannes Martialis,	}	sacerdotes.	Richardus Shervodus,	}	sacerdotes.
Edouardus Chambers,			Cæsar Clemens,		
Joannes Fennus,			Matthæus Brittonus,		
Thomas Fremannus,			Thomas Nelsonus,		
Joannes Bradshaus,			Joannes Redmannus,		
Edmundus Leukenerus,			Robertus Pilkingtonus,		
Rogerus Lancastris,			Et alii.		

Ex patribus Societatis Jesu et nationis nostræ, qui de seminariorum negotiis indicare possunt, imprimis nominandi sunt:—

P. Robertus Parsonius,	}	qui omnes fuerunt rectores Anglorum collegii de Urbe, et in seminariis instituendis et gubernandis toti versati.
P. Guilielmus Holtus,		
P. Josephus Cresvellus,		

Suntque alii patres Societatis Jesu quibus tota gubernandi ratio optime nota est, quales sunt:—

P. Richardus Gibbonus.	}	P. Nicolaus Smitheus.
P. Edouardus Harvodus.		P. Guilielmus Flaccus.
P. Richardus Colinus.		Aliique multi.

Multi etiam alii sunt in variis mundi partibus sacerdotes Angli (præter eos omnes qui in Anglia versantur) qui seminariorum alumni fuerunt et de modo illa gubernandi indicare possint.

In Hispaniis—

D. Thomas Stillingtonus, S. Theol. doctor.	}	Martinus Arayus.
Guilielmus Seburnus.		Joannes Fixerus.

In Lotharingia—

D. Humphredus Eley, U. J. doctor.	}	Joannes Barnes.
Arthurus Pitseus.		

In Italia—

D. Guilielmus Sheprevus, S. Theol. doctor.
Richardus Hadochus, cognatus ill. Card. Alani, et ex primis alumnis utriusque seminarii tam Duaceni quam Romani.
D. Daniel Halsevortus, S. Theol. doctor.

Et tam in his quam in aliis partibus alii multi; nam præcipuos tantum nominamus in quantum memoria suppetitat.

Endorsed.

D. Worth. et D. Peers th[eir] discourses to the prot[ector] about redresse of the Rom. English coll. 1596.

LIV.

How the Catholic religion was maintained in England during 38 years of persecution, and how it may still be preserved there. 1596.

A draft by F. William Holt, S. J., in the archives of the See of Westminster. IX. 443.

Quibus modis ac mediis religio catholica continuata est in Anglia, durante 38 annorum persecutione, et eadem, Dei protegente gratia, conservari posse videtur.

1. Anno Dni 1559 profligante prætensa regina Angliæ Elizabetha catholicæ religionis publicum exercitium, ejusque loco variarum hæreseon praxim inducente, privante etiam beneficiis omnes episcopos et constantes in fide præbiteros ac in carceres conjiciente, neque etiam nobilibus aliisque laicis parcente; episcopi omnes in carceribus usque ad mortem pro eadem fide quam antea diligentissime docuerant fortissime propugnarunt, duobus tantum exceptis qui in exilio simili fortitudine eandem fidem professi ac testificati sunt. Similiter et sacerdotes plurimi ac laici non pauci, pro fide tuenda, et temporalium bonorum amissionem, insuper et carceres et tormenta et mortem subierunt. Plurimi vero doctissimi viri trans mare in vicinum Belgium profugerunt.

2. Ubi scriptis impressisque paulo post libris anglico idiomate contra suorum hereses ac schisma, et (cum magna licet jactura sua) remissis in Angliam, cito effecerunt, cooperante Christo, ut præter stantes, quos plurimum confirmabant, innumerabiles etiam lapsi ad veritatem et unitatem reverterentur. Omnes autem qui sacramenta ecclesiæ vel administrabant vel percipiebant penitus ab hæreticorum conventiculis abstinebant et abhorrebant.

3. Neque solum viri graves ætate ac doctrina proveci, sed etiam juniores studiosi ex Anglia in transmarinas partes se contulerunt, ut et catholice vivere cum libertate ac securitate possent et etiam studiis incumberent. Hi autem in initio vel studebant vel habitabant singuli seorsim. Viderunt porro et dixerunt sapientes, juvenibus collegia et scholas potius convenire; eo etiam illos posse pertrahi, si quis unus majoris auctoritatis, gratiæ, et doctrinæ foret qui elemosinas bonorum colligeret, et studiosis qui cum eo collegialiter viverent de spiritualibus simul et temporalibus provideret. Hunc facillime posse et eos qui jam in Belgio studebant in unum congregare, et semper ex duabus Angliæ academiis, Oxonio et Cantabrigia, itemque ex aliis per totum regnum scholis ipsum florem juventutis ad se allicere. Ex quo, ad summum hæreticæ partis damnum, non solum tot animæ ab hæresi et schismate salvarentur, verum etiam totidem operarii existerent qui interim in copiosam Anglicanam messem mitterentur, et postea (propitio Deo) reconciliato regno academias et ecclesias restaurarent.

4. Erant hæ cogitationes et loquelæ aliorum etiam, sed potissimum D. Guilielmi Alani, qui postea S. R. E. Cardinalis erat; de cujus viri sapientia, pietate, doctrina satis sine verbis nostris loquuntur opera ejus. Iste tandem anno 1568 revertens Roma, quo se peregrinationis et devotionis causa contulerat, in eam cum duobus piissimis

comitibus, Duacensibus professoribus, init sententiam, ut Duacum, novam catholici regis, academiam, veniret, et eo etiam Anglos alios religionis et studii nomine convocaret, collegiali more victuros.

5. Non tum defuerunt tam pio conatui ac sapienti consilio vituperatores, partim qui scholasticam theologiam incognitam condemnarent, partim qui ali posse aliquam multitudinem sine intermissione diffiderent; quibus sermonibus quosdam juvenes et quasdam elemosinas initio averterunt. Alanus nihilominus, cura in Deum conjecta, et piorum quorundam mira et fere inexpectata beneficentia, cohortatione et consolatione suffultus, laudabile propositum non deserens, collegium Anglorum Duaci, approbante et confirmante ipso Summo Pontifice, Pio Quinto, anno Dni 1569 inchoavit et fundavit.

6. Primo igitur anno paucis congregatis tenuem victum suppeditabant elemosinæ abbatum aliquot prope Duacum et aliorum piorum: tum et ipse Alanus, totum suum stipendium (erat enim in numerum professorum regionum Duacensium eodem anno cooptatus) in communem usum convertens, communi cæteris et victu et vestitu usus est.

7. Crescente deinceps numero studiosorum et deficientibus quibusdam patronis, cœpit tandem Alanus secum animo meditare si quo modo posset certum aliquod patrocinium invenire; hoc autem maxime sperabat a S^{mo} D^o Gregorio 13^o obtinendum. Itaque tum a collegis suis, academiæ Duacensis professoribus, atque ejusdem oppidi magistratibus et consiliariis litteras commendatitias ad Protectorem nostrum, Card. Moronum, tum a patribus Societatis Jesu similes litteras ad suum patrem Generalem impetravit, ut per illos potissimum duos, ill^{mm} Cardinalem gentis nostræ Protectorem et religiosissimum Societatis Jesu Generalem Præpositum, supplicationem suam ad suam S^{tem} referret et commendaret. Qui duo protinus hujusmodi acceptis literis causam istam vehementissime et humanissime suæ Sanctitati commendaverunt. Nec mora, subsidium menstruum 100 coronatorum, incipiens a 15^o die Aprilis anni 1575, ab eo scilicet tempore quo exhibita est supplicatio [*Marg.* anno Jubilei], Sanctissimus Dominus vix rogatus, mirabili atque innata juvandi afflictam ecclesiam propensione, obtulit potius quam concessit. Antea enim jam audierat, et nunc plenius ac certius intellexit, multum hujus seminarii esse fructum majoremque adhuc spem quotidie majoris fructus afferendi. Etenim ab ipso initio collegii S. Theologiæ studio se dederunt omnes alumni, ex quibus varii sunt deinceps gradibus theologicis ornati; anno vero 1573 quidam sacro presbiteratu initiabantur, et anno sequenti aliqui in messem Anglicanam ad lucrandas animas missi. Addidit autem anno 1579 S^{mus} D. Gregorius XIII. huic 100 coronatorum mensuræ pensioni alios 50 coronatos.

8. Interim etiam et aliud illustre collégium in Urbe fundavit idem S^{mus} Dnus ubi prius erat Anglorum peregrinorum hospitale, sollicitatione ejusdem Dni Alani et patrum Societatis¹.

9. Anno autem 1580 ad cooperandum in eadem Christi messe Anglicana missi

¹ A.D. 1580.

sunt Societatis Jesu patres, imprimis P. Rob. Parsonius et P. Edmundus Campianus, ac deinceps usque in modo continuantur aliorum ejusdem Societatis patrum missiones, qui cum summo fructu ibidem nunc laborant. Sed cum post multam inquisitionem tandem captus sit R. P. Campianus et omnibus modis tentatus, vexatus, mirifice in equuleo tortus, et demum gloriosissimo martirio consummatus, neque minor esset hæreticorum malitia contra R. P. Parsonium, jussu superioris ex Anglia rediit idem P. Parsonius, et in Hispanias profectus a sua catholica Majestate procuravit duo millia aureorum annuatim solvendorum in subsidium prædicti Duaceni collegii.¹

10. Neque tum quidem cessavit seminariorum negotium prosequi; namque fundata porro sunt ac bene dotata alia duo seminaria studiosorum Anglorum in Hispaniis, Valisoleti unum², alterum Hispali³, tertium quoque Audomaropoli⁴ in Belgio; omnia tria munificentia regis catholici, industria vero et piissimo studio R. patris Rob. Parsonii.

11. Jam ex quatuor seminariis (quintum enim quod est Audomaropoli puerorum tantum est qui inde ad duo illa seminaria Hispaniæ mittuntur) et ex Societate Jesu missi sunt sacerdotes in messem Anglicanam ad minus 600. Ex iisdem vero circiter 150 martirium in Anglia subierunt; alii vero quasi 60 in carceribus nunc detinentur; aliqui etiam ex infirmitatibus post exantlatos pios labores mortui sunt. Ex 112 sacerdotibus uno anno in exilium deportatis, alii quidem in Anglia reversi, alii extra Angliam mortui sunt, alii præterea adhuc vivunt; adeo ut putentur adhuc in Anglia versari supra 300, præter antiquiores sacerdotes catholicos ibi hactenus superstites circiter 40 vel 50.

12. Mirum quidem dictu quam multum isti profecerunt, cum quanto fervore, cum quanta animorum fortitudine et diligentia huic operi institerunt. Ita ut jam diu non solum totum illud regnum, sed etiam totus fere orbis in ipsorum admirationem converteretur, multaque hominum millia in ecclesiæ catholicæ gremium converterentur in Anglia. Unde plures probabiliter putantur sincere catholici ibi nunc existere (saltem multo sanctiores et gloriosiores in Anglia, nunc mortifera et confessorum puritatem quasi per ignem probante, decedere animas ex hac vita et in cælum ex ergastulis et variis persecutionibus ascendere) hoc persecutionis tempore quam antea, quum laxata fidelium vita nihil esset temporalis damni aut periculi propter religionis catholicæ confessionem.

13. Intelligendum enim est a principio istius missionis sacerdotum juniorum in Angliam cœpisse multum ingravari cor Elizabethæ et omnium consiliariorum ejus et in eosdem sacerdotes et in eos qui illos vel hospitio reciperent vel eum iisdem de religione conferrent vel quovis modo cum illis conversarentur. Putaverant enim, antiquioribus omnibus sacerdotibus partim in hæresim vel schisma lapsis partim morte extinctis, cum illis omnem catholicæ religionis memoriam simul interituram. Verum videntes novam juniorum doctissimorum ac constantissimorum progeniem exortam et

¹ A.D. 1582. ² A.D. 1590. ³ A.D. 1592. ⁴ A.D. 1594.

continuo ad hæreseos extirpationem destinata, ægerrime illud ferentes, novas leges singulis fere annis condiderunt, quas admodum tyrannice executioni mandarunt, omnibusque modis, tam in Anglia quam extra illam, accessum patrum Societatis ac sacerdotum seminaristarum impedire conati sunt; uti patet tam per s¹ falsorum quorundam fratrum, qui vel veneno plures simul necarent, vel zizania discordiarum inter fratres disseminarent, vel denique infamia omnes seminariorum alumnos aspergerent, quam per crudelissimas leges singulis fere annis de novo conditas quas admodum tyrannice executioni mandarunt. Usque adeo ut ne primitivæ ecclesiæ persecutiones illæ famosæ istam Anglicanam multum viderentur superasse, nisi quod hæc in angustiiori loco, Angliæ sc. regno, exerceantur, illæ vero in variis et amplissimis regnorum multorum ditionibus efferbuerunt. Verum quanto major extitit tyrannorum furor, eo magis institerunt omnibus modis celeberrimi nostri athletæ, Alanus et Parsonius; et cæteri omnes, istorum maxime ductu et exemplo, idem pro suo cujusque ordine et loco strenue præstiterunt. Horum prior, Alanus, semper a summis Pontificibus auctoritatem habuit facultates spirituales conferendi illis qui mittebantur pro discretione sua et mittendorum idoneitate ac rerum agendarum necessitate; præcipue respectu seminarii Duaceni, cujus ille institutor fuit, et etiam præses donec in sanctum Cardinalium collegium cooptatus esset. Tunc enim, alio ab ipso constituto præside, ipse totius missionis Anglicanæ factus est præfectus et visitator perpetuus. Parsonius autem a suo Generali constitutus est ejusdem missionis moderator, præcipue quantum ad patres Societatis attinet, tum etiam respectu illorum qui ex Hispaniis missi vel mittendi sunt sacerdotum ex seminariis illis quæ ipsemet, ut diximus, fundari procuravit. Isti quidem duo tanti operis duces et moderatores, non quasi duo, sed quasi unus solus fuisset, ita unanimiter universos dirigebant ut non solum inter ipsos vel minimum in opinionibus dissonantiæ signum unquam extiterit, sed neque etiam inter sacerdotes ab illis in Angliam missos ullum compertum sit dissidium quod non statim ab ipsis ad partium dissidentium et aliorum omnium plenam satisfactionem et contentationem tolleretur.

14. Defuncto autem Moise nostro, Cardinali (p. m.) Alano, facta est (nescitur cujus præcipue nisi dæmonis semper malignantis et omnem malefaciendi occasionem capientis arte) inter scolares seminarii Anglorum de Urbe alumnos magna discordia, et non modica ibi insolentium quorundam juvenum et contra morigeros socios et contra superiores suos insolentia, quæ vix nunc sopiri potest. Accidit porro et in Anglia his postremis mensibus, ut persecutio, quæ instar disciplinæ ecclesiasticæ plurimos in officio continere consuevit, minor solito existat. Utrum vero id hæreticorum astutiæ, qui se nihil profecisse persequendo sentiunt sed potius damnum pati, tribuendum sit nescimus, an divinæ solummodo ascribendum sit bonitati, quæ suos non sinit tentari ultra quod sufferre possunt, sed dat etiam cum tentatione proventum. Utcunque sit,

¹ A word has been omitted in the MS. Perhaps the writer was thinking of the verbs *submittere* or *subintroducere*.

mutato sic aliquantulum rerum nostrarum statu, prudentis consilii videtur esse deinceps consulere quid factu maxime opus sit, tum ut istis novorum imminentium periculorum occasionibus mature occurratur, tum ut fides catholica tam mirabiliter in Anglia conservata, imo et indies aucta, possit continuo conservari, et in immensum ad Dei opt. max. summam gloriam augeri.

15. Et ideo quidem tam operose descripsimus, ab ipsa defectione regni Anglicani sub Elizabetha ab obedientia Sedis Apostolicæ, quomodo catholicæ fidei non solum memoria, sed etiam illustris et admiranda professio ibi, summa non obstante persecutione, continuata sit; tum ut clarius intelligatur quanta fuerit Dei opt. max. erga illum populum misericordia et bonitas, qui per tam inexpectata media hoc opus prosperare voluit per tot tribulationes et angustias ac insuperabiles, si secundum hominem loquamur, difficultates; tum ut hæc antecedentia considerantes et cogitantes serio intremus in illam consequenter cogitationem, quid deinceps addendum, mutandum, agendum, tractandumve sit, ut hoc opus tam præclare cœptum et feliciter hucusque progressum non corruat nec tabescat, quod in similibus aliquando operibus injuria hominum atque temporis diuturnitate contigisse videmus.

16. Diximus in superioribus omnes antiquos Angliæ episcopos, omnesque fere sacerdotes catholicos in carceribus exiliisque aliisque in locis extinctos esse. Diximus in partibus cismarinis fundata esse seminaria quinque pro illius nationis studiosis, ex quibus et ex Societate Jesu jam in Angliam missi sunt sacerdotes probi et boni supra sexcentos. Diximus ex istis post multorum gloriosa martiria, mortes, incarcerationes, iterata quorundam exilia, existere adhuc in Anglia qui in fide catholica docenda ac sacramentis administrandis versantur supra 300, præter aliquot etiam antiquiores sacerdotes catholicos adhuc ibidem similia officia Christiana exercentes. Diximus hos omnes vel a Cardinali (p. m.) Alano, vel a P. Parsonio omnibus in rebus agendis directionem habuisse, sed solum Cardinalem, dum viveret, totius missionis a Sede Apostolica constitutum esse præfectum ac visitatorem, solunque ipsum habuisse præceptivam et coercitivam potestatem. Nunc addimus a tempore obitus illius neminem in illius locum suffectum esse qui vel illam auctoritatem habeat, vel sollicitudinem quasi ex officio suscipiat et particularem de illius missionis profectu curam subeat.

17. Per necessarium igitur, salvo semper Superiorum beneplacito et omni meliori judicio, arbitramur esse, et exploratum nobis est hoc esse commune omnium desiderium qui sincere de his rebus judicant, ut in Urbe aliquis resideat, vir maturus et ecclesiasticus Anglicanæ nationis, qui particularem valde sollicitudinem de bono progressu omnium sacerdotum Anglorum, qui vel in Anglia vel extra illam sunt, habeat. Cujus fidei, diligentiae et prudentiæ ill^{mus} Protector multa committere posset, ita ut ipsa missionis præfecturæ auctoritas in Protectore resideat (si tamen eam dignetur acceptare) et isto nihilominus homine ut vicario suo uti possit. Qui cum sit et rebus Anglicanis totus intentus et ejusdem nationis vir, omnia quæ agenda, mutanda, ordinanda, corrigendaque sunt, ad rem ecclesiasticam in illo regno pertinentia, in-

telliget longe exactissime ; et sic ill^{mm} Protectorem et suam etiam Sanctitatem, quando opus erit, solide informabit, et eorum mandata et ordinationes executioni mandabit. Ita certe spiritualis in illa missione fructus multum promovebitur, ac sua Sanctitas ac ill^{mus} Protector magna levabuntur solitudine. Sin autem sua Sanctitas et ill^{mus} Protector judicent expedire magis ut etiam titulus et authoritas præfecturæ illi conferatur, tanto forte melius res succederet nostro simplici iudicio, quod tamen ipsorum remittimus prudentiæ determinandum.

18. Secundum quod videtur requiri ad bonum progressum rei ecclesiasticæ in regno Angliæ est, ut per suam Sanctitatem præscribatur inter sacerdotes qui illic versantur aliqua subordinatio, hoc est, ut nominentur aliqui ex maturioribus qui reliquis præficiantur; qui tamen illi Protectoris vicario, seu missionis Anglicanæ præfecto, subsint, et illi de actis et agendis in Anglia rationem reddant. Hi aliquam jurisdictionem habere poterunt, unde ex officio si quid in doctrina dissonum sit, si quid in moribus corripiendum, remedia applicare queant, maxime in levioribus erratis, ut non sit semper Romam usque recurrendum, nisi quid majoris momenti occurrat.

19. Et quidem si dignitate et authoritate episcopali donari eos visum fuerit, magnum multis solamen et adjumentum foret; primum, propter confirmationis sacramentum administrandum, ejus divina virtus cum ubique apud Christianos, tum vel maxime nunc in Anglia, ad robur contra persecutores desideratur; deinde propter sanctorum chrisma oleumque sanctum, quæ ex aliis regnis trans mare quotannis cum magna difficultate maximoque cum periculo vehuntur, et per universum regnum Angliæ sero admodum distrahuntur; tertio, ad facilius terrendos inquietos omnesque in ordine continendos, tam sacerdotes quam laicos, plurimum juvabit dignitas episcoporum, quibus major habebitur honor et respectus quam aliis quibuscumque qui tali authoritate non sunt præditi.

20. Si quis a nobis rationem exigat, cur nunc episcopi in Anglia requirantur, cum a multis jam annis nullus ibi fuerit, respondemus eo magis episcopos ibi esse necessarios quo diutius populus catholicus eorum munere destitutus fuerit. Dieimus præterea quod de mittendis illis episcopis serio cogitatum fuit a Summo Pontifice (felicitis memoriæ) Gregor. XIII., hoc illi proponente Alano, et fere resolutum erat, quamvis tunc aliqui adhuc existerent in carceribus ibi episcopi, ad quos pro quibusdam necessariis erat aliquando catholicorum accessus. Interim obiit Sanctissimus Pater antequam de hac re aliquid statueret. Minor etiam tunc erat episcoporum necessitas, quia tanta erat Cardinalis Alani authoritas et æstimatio, ut unus omnes quasi nutu etiam absens per literas facillime gubernabat. Demum experientia et quotidiana observatione discimus quod initia talium conatuum minore cum dissonantia procedunt, progressus autem eorundem sæpenumero majorem requirunt solitudinem. Et mirandum quidem est quod in toto hoc tempore, inter tot homines æquali authoritate præditos, non magis opus fuerit alicujus superioris authoritate. Neque propterea præsumendum quod deinceps perpetuo sic erit. Jam enim post extinctos antiquos

omnes episcopos, et post obitum Cardinalis Alani, et ortos, in ipsa Urbe inter scholares tumultus et murmurationes, et in Anglia aliquales suspiciones et æmulationes, plurimi maturi viri his omnibus per hujusmodi subordinationem et authoritatem occurrendum esse sentiunt. Quam totam deliberationem humillime et serio suæ Sanctitati commendamus et ill^{mo} Card. Protectori nostro determinandum pro ecclesiæ catholicæ in illo regno fructu et afflictorum catholicorum consolatione. Homines vero ad tale munus apti (sit Deo laus) non desunt, qui moribus et scientia maturi diuturnam et illustrem patientiæ et prudentiæ suæ probationem in illa missione exhibuerunt. De quibus sua Sanctitas et ill^{mus} Protector ab iis qui in Urbe morantur Anglis intelligere poterunt, præter illas informationes quas ab istorum latoribus accipient.

21. Tertium quod ad missionem Anglicanam promovendam videtur necessarium est, ut magna et præcipua cura habeatur in seminariis ejusdem nationis bene gubernandis, quæ jam sanctissime instituta sunt ad sacerdotum successionem conservandam. Ex quibus si prodeant boni operarii, docti, pii, humiles, carnem spiritui subducentes, vita et verbo docentes, de perfectissima totius operis in Deo consummatione non erit dubitandum. Si vero (quod absit) ista seminaria malam segetem, homines discolos, inflatos, inquietos et immorigeros emittunt, hoc tantum opus cito corruet, et major inde catholicis creabitur quam ab hæreticorum persecutione desolatio. Ex seminariis autem illud quod primum et antiquissimum est, Duaci in Belgio ab ill^{mo} Alano institutum, et ab eodem pro arbitrato suo, ut par erat, gubernatum, nunc etiam unius Præsidis voluntate et imperio regitur, adhibitis consiliariis aliquando quos ipse voluerit et ad quodcunque negotium tractandum elegerit; leges autem statas¹ præter voluntatem Præsidis nullas² habet. Istud ab initio maximos fructus tulit, nunc tamen minores solito. Aliud quod est in Urbe, et duo in Hispaniis, et quintum Audomoropoli in Belgio, omnia ista quatuor sub gubernatione patrum Societatis Jesu. Ex quibus tria posteriora hactenus manserunt semper, manentque (Deo sit omnis gloria) quietissima. [*Eorum alumni cum maxima ædificatione ad suam suorumque consolationem atque aliorum inquietorum confusionem semper se gesserunt.*]³ In Romano autem, sive per inquietudines alumnorum, sive per malas externorum suggestiones, sive per utrasque (veras enim et certas hujus mali causas dijudicare non audemus) magis quam in omnibus aliis Anglorum seminariis perturbata sunt studia et pietas, præsertim hoc ultimo biennio ab obitu ill^{mi} Card. Alani. In cujus rei remedium plane procurandum videtur ut factiosi spiritus e seminariis expellantur et in quantum fieri potest eradicentur. Et quamvis hoc contingeret cum unius aut alterius perditione (quod tamen forte non fieret, sed potius ita lucri fierent animæ alias perituræ) hoc quidem minus malum est quam ut tota massa inficiatur. Magis autem curandum est ne quis indignus ad sacros ordines promoveatur; maxime vero, si forte talis aliquis post ordinationem deprehendatur, ut in Angliam non mittatur, sed potius alibi constituatur ubi minimum ex illius conversatione scandalum oriri possit. Hæc

¹ In MS. *status*.

² In MS. *nullus*.

³ Erased.

vel similia remedia si sua Sanctitas applicanda probaverit et præceperit, magnum omnibus seminariarum alumnis injicietur frenum, ne factiones excitent, sed se in spiritu humilitatis gubernari patiantur, et qui ita errarunt, tandem forte divina gratia ducti resipiscent.

22. Postremo cum in Belgio frequens admodum sit Anglorum concursus, tum ibi commorantium tum ex Anglia in Urbem proficiscentium, vel inde aut ex aliis locis in Angliam redeuntium, præsertim hominum ecclesiasticorum, non abs re futurum arbitramur si quis ibi constituatur vir sincerus et prudens, qui ibi continuam correspondentiam cum istius missionis præfecto Romæ commorante habeat simulque cum præfectis sacerdotum in Anglia, et vias ac rationes habeat tam literas quam si quid aliud sit ex Urbe in Angliam vel inde Romam mittendi, quique solide et vere de personis et rebus ecclesiasticis utrobique prout opus fuerit certificet. Quæ res quanti momenti sit futura ad missiones istas sacerdotum in Angliam et ad seminaria facilius ac rectius gubernanda illi saltem cernunt, qui ex falsis et fictis subinde rumoribus graves murmurationes et tumultus magnos apud homines credulos excitari clare perspexerint.

23. Jam ut hæc omnia in praxim inducantur, nec sumptus magnus impendendus est, nec desunt homines illius nationis satis multi et sufficientes, Deo adjuvante, ex quibus sua Sanctitas seligere poterit quis in Urbe, quis in Belgio, qui in Anglia ad prædictas functiones aptissimi videantur.

24. Insuper, si in Hispania unum etiam nominaverit sua Sanctitas qui in Urbem scribat quantum pertineat ad Anglos ecclesiasticos qui ibi sunt, prodesse quidem, nocere autem non poterit. Nos tamen eo quod quæ necessitas sit omnino ignoramus nihil in hoc proponimus.

Summa eorum quæ nomine cleri Anglicani exponenda et tractanda sunt apud Summum Pontificem.¹

1. Primo; intentio supplicantium est, exponere suæ Sanctitati et ill^{mo} Protectori, vel potius in memoriam ipsorum revocare per quæ media et quam inexpectata divina bonitas conservavit in regno Angliæ catholicæ fidei memoriam post 38 annorum persecutionem, eamque ita vivam ut non minus illustris in præsentis sit quam viva adhuc et regnante piissima et catholicissima regina (illustris memoriæ) Maria, hoc solo excepto quod publicum catholicæ religionis exercitium non permittatur. Quod factum esse jam explicuimus, primum per constantiam et invictam fortitudinem omnium

¹ The title was originally drafted thus: *Summa omnium quæ in hoc scripto continentur. Summa omnium quæ hic dicimus et intentio supplicantium est.* These words have been erased by the writer, and the heading substituted as it stands in the text.

episcoporum multorumque aliorum sacerdotum quos post se reliquerat regina Maria; tum per scriptionem plurimorum librorum catholicorum Anglicano idiomate de rerum fidei controversiis per doctissimos viros Anglos vel in carceribus detentos vel in exilio degentes; tum præcipue per erectionem seminariorum et missionem patrum Societatis Jesu et seminaristarum sacerdotum in Angliam, cujus operis primus author erat ill^{mus} Card. Alanus, patroni autem munificentissimi Summus Pontifex Gregorius XIII. et serenissimus Philippus Hispaniarum rex catholicus, procurantibus et pie sollicitantibus patribus Societatis Jesu, præsertim R. P. Rob. Parsonio, qui et primus fuit ex sua Societate in messem missus.

2. Tum ut eandem suam Sanctitatem eundemque ill^{mm} Protectorem certiores faciamus, quantum ipsorum et prædecessorum suorum cura, sollicitudo, ingensque erga gentem nostram charitas hoc opus promovit.

3. Tertio ut modis omnibus rogemus humillime suam Sanctitatem ut hunc paternum affectum semper conservet, augeatque, si fieri possit; hoc enimvero præsens rerum status vehementer postulat.

4. Quarto et ultimo ut suggeramus quibus mediis hoc tantum opus continuari et promoveri possit: illa autem in 4 capita redegimus.

I. Primum ut uni alicui Anglo theologo prudenti, maturo et sincero committatur a sua Sanctitate particularis de hac missione cura et autoritas; qui in Urbe resideat et ill^{mi} Protectoris nostri quantum ad hoc vicarius sit.

II. Ut in regno Angliæ aliqua subordinatio inter sacerdotes qui ibi versantur præscribatur, et si fieri posset creentur aliqui episcopi, tum propter jurisdictionem et regimen in tam bene amplificato clero et populo, tum propter sacramentum confirmationis et alia munera episcopalia.

III. Ut de hac gubernatione Anglorum seminariorum, præsertim Romani et Duaceni, magna habeatur cura ut discoli omnino comprimantur.

IV. Ut ad stabilem et solidam suæ Sanctitatis et aliorum informationem in Belgio aliquis destinetur qui literas et informationes accipiat et transmittat, aliaque negotia tractet quæ missionem Anglicanam promovere possunt.

Finis.

Endorsed.

Quibus modis religio catholica continuata est in Anglia per 38 annos. Discursus missus a P. Holto. 1596.

LV.

D^r Richard Barret, rector of the English college at Douay, to F. Robert Parsons, S. J., Rome, 28 [26 ?] Sept., 1596.

From the original holograph in the archives of the See of Westminster. VIII. 310.

Reverend and my loving father, the death of Card. Tolledo hath bin the cause of

my longer abode, for that yt importeth much to have in his place such a one as wilbe content to understand our cause and the estate of our countrie and to concurre accordinglie. And these busie-headed fellowes beganne to conceive some hope of removing the fathers. Besides F. Generall made suite to his Holines to have the Societie delivered of this government. The wh^{ch} his request together wth the inclination of his Holines and the desires of these schollers put me in greate feare, lest his Holines would have graunted, seing both parts so willing thereunto. Wherefore having obteyned audience I spake and made supplication after this sorte. Post pedum oscula sanctorum et gratiarum actiones humillimas de beneficiis nuper acceptis tam in spiritualibus quam temporalibus ad sustentationem collegii vestri Anglorum Duacensis, placet S. V^{ra} ut paucis verbis possim significare periculum maximum et manifestum in quo non solum collegium Anglorum de Urbe, verum etiam reliqua omnia seminaria quæ pro Angliæ conversione sunt instituta, etiam universa ecclesia Anglicana hoc tempore versatur, nisi S^{as} V^a pro sua bonitate et prudentia dignetur quamprimum remedium adhibere. Periculum autem est istud. R^{dus} pater Generalis, propter frequentes molestias, contradictiones et insolentias quas sui patiuntur ab istis seditiosis, omnino statuit supplicare V^{am} S^{tem} ut sibi liceat curam hanc et gubernationem deponere. Quod si fiat, periculum est ne collegium hoc brevi vel nullum sit, vel, quod est pejus, sit tantum habitaculum seditiosorum. Nam qui in præsentia boni sunt et obedientes statim recedent, si patres dimittantur. Ex Anglia vero ut quisquis erit bene dispositus ita ad reliqua collegia sese conferent. Huc vero nulli, nisi ut similes possint cum similibus congregari, et sic quasi altare contra altare conabuntur, idque Romæ in conspectu S^{tis} V^æ, erigere. Scandalum vero quando isti boni simul discedent multo erit majus etiam hic Romæ quam si inquieti illi et turbulenti fuissent dimissi. Et in Anglia quidem apud catholicos nihil fere potest evenire quod eos magis affligeret. Nam inter rapinas bonorum et incarcerationes et alia incommoda quæ libenter propter Christum et Sedis Apost. auctoritatem patiuntur, hoc maxime eos consolatur quod habeant collegia sub patrum gubernatione ad quæ filios suos possunt transmittere. Hinc Hispali in Hispania 70, et Valiosoleti totidem erudiuntur; apud S^{tum} Audomarum in Belgio 40 sub eadem Societate. Collegium vero Duacense, quamvis neque sit neque unquam fuerat sub eorum regimine, tamen semper fuit cum Societate conjunctissimum neque sine eorum auxilio videtur mihi posse consistere. Quare humillime peto, Bea^m Pater, non meo solum nomine (nam hoc parum esset) sed nomine fratrum meorum qui in messe Anglicana cum patribus laborant et ad sanguinis usque effusionem decertant, nomine catholicorum omnium qui ibidem versantur, nomine reliquorum omnium collegiorum quæ cum patribus sunt unitissima, etiam nomine sanctorum martyrum qui ex collegio Rhemensi et Romano plus quam centum prodi-erunt, nomine universæ ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, peto, ut V^a S^{tas} non patiat nos a patribus divelli, atque ut rationem habeat potius eorum omnium qui cum patribus sunt conjuncti quam istorum paucorum qui sese non magis patribus quam reliquis collegiis

opponunt. Having spoken thus much and in such sorte as his Holines well perceaved my greif and sorere and the daunger I tooke our cuntry to be in, he stayed a litle before he answered anie woordes. Then he said (I suppose to gyve me occasion to answer the objections of others) Putasne quod totus mundus periret, si Societas relinqueret gubernationem? Stapletonus non veniret, si ego mitterem pro illo? Dicebam ad primum, Quid sit de toto mundo S^s S. melius possit dijudicare; de ecclesia vero Anglicana me affirmasse et affirmare quod in conscientia coram Deo et S. S. puto esse verum, et quicquid acciderit me in conscientia esse securum in eo quod exposuerim sententiam meam et fratrum meorum et catholicorum in Anglia. Ad secundum dicebam, me non scire quid ipse esset factururus, quia habet ibi optimam conditionem et præterea est senex et in literis totus versatus. Accepi nuper literas (inquit) ex Belgio de quodam patre qui ibi dominatur et tyrannizat, et idem scribunt de patribus in Anglia. Huic ego de patribus in Anglia dixi multa quæ mihi sunt notissima, et contraria affirmavi esse suspitiones, æmulationes quorundam et calumnias. Excusavi etiam P. Holtum magis quam ipse facile putabit. 2^a mea petitio fuit de Vice-protectore constituendo. Nominavit duos Card., Baronium et Burgesium, et ex istis alterum promisit: et jam Burgesius est constitutus. 3^a petitio, ut Protector futurus simpliciter et absolute significaret alumnis ut non cogitarent de patribus amovendis. Annuit. 4^a, ut severe admoneret ne sese immiscerent gubernationi. Hanc etiam concessit. Since, F. Rector had verie gratiouse audience and hath wrytten to yow thereof. We are nowe in great hope that all wilbe well. This Benet is the greatest dissembler and most perilous fellowe in a communitie that ever I knewe. Well I leave other things to F. Rector and M^r Baynes. For God's sake gett our pension and some certen ordere to have yt better payed. Our adversaries are well monied, and manteine their faction more by that meanes then anie thing els. Men followe such as are able to pleasure them. My canonrie is as good as lost. Helpe me to some pension, yf yow can, to manteine my self and my man. I am loth to lyve of the college, yf I could otherwise provide. Fare yow well. Roome, the 28 [26 ?] of Sep. 1596.

Your owne, R. BARRET.

Addressed.

Admodum rev^{do} in Christo patri, P. Roberto Personio, vel P. Josepho Creswello, Societatis Jesu presbyteris. Valiosoleti vel Madriti.

Endorsed.

Doct. Barret, 26 7^{bris}, 1596. His speech to the Pope.

LVI.

F. Alphonsus Agazzari, S. J., rector of the English College at Rome, to F. Robert Parsons, S. J., Madrid. Rome, Sept. 25, 1596.

From the original letter in the archives of the See of Westminster. IX, 662.

Reverendo in Christo padre.

Pax Christi. Ecce jam quartam vobis scribo epistolam et nihil literarum istinc accepi, quas avidissime expecto, præsertim R^o V.; et certe his temporibus non solum semel in mense, sed singulis diebus vestro consilio vestraque directione indigemus. Propter meam commoditatem et vestrum exercitium nostrique secretarii eruditionem in Italica lingua malo Italice quam Latine scribere. Sabato passato fece otto giorni che passò di questa [a] miglior vita, comme esperiamo, l'illustriss^o Card. Toletto, nostro Viceprotectore; per la cui morte da una banda si può temere qualche danno per questo collegio, per che nelle cose temporali, si come era di grande autorità appresso il Papa et questi ministri camerarii, così poteva aiutar molto et già haveva cominciato a farlo. Haveva anco tanto credito et tanta autorità et talmente s'era guadagnato l'anime di questi alumni et massime de' più seditiosi et turbulenti che non solo con le parole ma con un minimo cenno poteva far di loro quel che voleva. Dal' altra parte credo che sia stata una grande providentia di Dio per beneficio di questo collegio, per che più tosto era pericolo che questi seditiosi et particolarmente Benetto non lo tirassero a fare tutto quello che si volevano, come in molte cose di già havevan fatto, et in confessore si vantava che poteva ottenere di lui tutto quello che voleva, fino a farmi cacciar via da questo collegio, si io non mi portavo bene con gli scholari. O audaciam inauditam! Et certo, padre mio, mi par questo un grand indicio di sua Divina Maestà et un grand segno dell' amore che porta alla Compagnia, a questo collegio et alla causa d'Ingleterra il vedere che quando mancano i mezzi humani egli quasi miracolosamente ci metta la sua divina mano. Mentre che Alano caminò bene in questo negotio con quella conjunctione et fedeltà alla Compagnia che faceva, Iddio benedetto lo conservò, prosperò et exaltò; ma cominciando a lasciare questa strada fu in un subito troncato il filo de suoi desegni et della vita insieme. Et essendosi dipoi sveilliato un adversario molto più pericoloso, mentre che quasi era pervenuto al summo, fu l'anno seguente levato di questa vita, il vescovo di Cassano; et duoi giorni doppo il medesimo avvenne a Throgmorton, ardentissimo cooperatore de' medesimi pensieri. Ma adesso pareva a questa gente, così Romana come Belgica, d'havere un appoggio più forte di tutti gli altri passati, come apertamente si gloriavano, ma eccogli di novo inespertatamente spogliati et privi di quest' speranza. Si che, padre mio, non ci perdiamo di animo per che Deus pugnat pro causa sua, et il sangue sparso di tanti martiri et la continua loro intercessione in cielo ci deve in ogni evento apportare grande fiducia, facendo però dalla banda nostra il debito. Io il giorno della sepultura del Cardinale, o fusse per qualche fatica straordinaria usata nella sua infirmità, nella quale dì et notte fumo quivi assistenti sempre quatro o cinque della Compagnia, o pure per altra causa, fui suprajunto di certi dolori così gravi che non potevo manco voltarmi per il letto; da quali per gratia di Dio adesso son libero, et heiri stei tutto il giorno in palazzo per havere audienza del nostro Signore, ma sempre stette con lui il segretario della am-

basciata per le cose di Spagna, a tal che nè io nè altro hebbe audienza; se bene il Papa, per mezzo del padre Generale che duoi giorni fa hebbe longa audienza, mi fece intendere che volea parlarmi circa la elettione de il novo Viceprotectore. Spero che l'havrò hoggi o domane, et si l'habbia avanti il partito del corriero farò una post-scripta a V. R^a. Il signor Baretto, vedendo che io per la malatia non potevo andare da sua Santità, andò egli tre giorni sono da sua Santità, ma non hebbe tempo di trattare se non duoi punti; l'uno del Viceprotectore, et domandò in particolare il Cardinal Baronio, qual pensiamo che sarebbe molto a proposito per più rispetti, et doppo un lungo discorsetto ch'ebbero in questa materia, il Papa risolse che ci harebbe dato o Baronio o Bourghesio, che era l'auditor della camera, ma non volse resolver niente alhora. L'altro punto che trattò Baretto fu in persuader il Papa che in nissun modo levasse la Compagnia dal governo di questo collegio, et adusse molti et efficaci ragioni, fino a dire che, se ciò seguisse, oltre alli altri inconvenienti grandi che adduceva, non gli bastava l'animo di poter governare il suo collegio di Duaco. Trovò il Papa in questo punto molto dubioso, et disse che haveva ricevuto lettere da Inglesi molto principali che erano di contrario parere, et che gli scrivevano questi formali parole, che la Compagnia voleva tyranneggiare in ogni luogo, come faceva in Ingleterra et in Fiandria, dove particolarmente intendeva esservi un padre che voleva dominare et tyranneggiare la natione; al che Baretto rispose tanto bene quanto havrebbe potuto fare il signore Hadoko o vero il signore Rogiero, fin a dire che haveva demonstrationi del contrario, et che questi che scrivevano tali lettere bisognava che fossero persone poco degni di fede, et che si sua Santità s'informasse meglio intenderebbe ciò non esser vero. Disse anco il Papa che haveva animo di far venire Stapletonio a Roma (il che haveva detto prima anco il Cardinal Baronio) a che fine non si sa; vostra R. lo può considerar lei et ponderar bene questo punto. Di qua si può vedere manifestamente che li nostri amici di Fiandria non dormano, et danno questi belli informationi al Papa; unde mi par necessario trovar mezzo che nostro Signore sia informato della verità, et che intenda quali sieno costoro che scrivano queste buggie, acciò per la venire non habbino credito appresso di sua Santità. Questo officio mi pare che propriamente et efficaciamente lo potrebbe fare il Cardinal Archiduca con una sua lettera a sua Santità, o vero all' Imbasciatore qui, che in nome del Cardinale informasse nostro Signore. Questo stesso ho detto al padre Edmondo et il signore Rogiero, che sabbatho scrivino in Fiandria al signore Stanleo et il padre Holto. Hugo Griffidio avanti la sua partita ha voluto fare un bel colpo. Invitò l'altro giorno il signor Baretto a pranso, et dipoi lo ritirò in camera, et gli diede un assalto così impetuoso et terribile che Baretto retornò a casa rauco et quasi ammalato, essendosi anco egli riscaldato in contrario, non potendo supportare l'insolentie et ingiurie che Griffidio diceva contro la Compagnia et i seguaci di quella, et particolarmente invehebatur in ipsum Barettum tanquam in instrumentum Societatis contra scholares reliquos, et præsertim quia deceperat dominum Heschettum, il quale veramente se porta molto

bene, et ha, se non guadagnato, al meno fatto retirare dall' impresa di favorire i seditiosi scholari, Fizherberto et Smithsono; a talche spero con la gratia dal Signore che, partito che sia Hugone, non ci resterà persona fuora dal collegio che favorisca i tristi. Il che veramente si deve al signore Baretto, che s'è mostrato molto fedele alla Compagnia: che V. R. lo tenga et lo ricognosca per tale, si come desidero ancora che faccia il padre Holto, del quale egli dubita un pocho: V. R. procuri che gli sia levato questo dubio. Raccommando anco a V. R. il sig^{re} Heschetto: lo consoli et gli dia animo con amorevoli lettere, per che lo merita, et spero che sarà qua un buon instrumento, et doppo la partita di Griffidio quasi tutti gl' Inglesi fuora del collegio dependeranno da lui. P.¹ mio, sento particolar mortificatione di non poter scrivare di propria mano. Henrico è fedele secretario. Quel punto di Stapletono importa; però V. R. ci pensi, et procuri di rimediare, facendo promover presto qualche persona che sia fedele alla corona, della quale non si possa dubbitare. Pensi al Sig. Adocco, et cito, perche periculum est in mora. Plura intelliges a P. Emundo. V. R. ci raccomandi al Signore, che ne habbiamo bisogno. Da Roma, a 25 di Sett^{re}, 1596.

D. V. R.

servo,

ALFONSO AGAZZ.

Addressed.

Al padre Roberto Personio, della Compagnia di Giesu, a Madriile.

Endorsed.

P. Alfonso, 25 7^{bris}, for F. Walpol, 1696 [1596].

LVII.

Dr Thomas Stapleton to Mr Thomas Harley. Louvain, Jan. 20, 1597.

From a contemporary copy in the archives of the See of Westminster. IX. 732.²

Syth I imparted to you at your being heire under secret frendship how I was invited to Rome the last sommer, now in like maner I will impart to you how I am againe invited after the receite of my answeare by an other letter from thense this winter, w^{ch} letter I receaved upon St Thomas of Canterb. his eave at the hower that my frends invited cam to dynner. In this letter from Cardinal Aldobrandino hym self his Holines offereth me, yf I will come thither, and as sone as I come, uno protonotariato Apostolico participanta di quelli utili, et dignità che hora vaea et tira seco altro consequente he addeth beside, offering also a lesson, yf I like yt, or se più inclino a la lectura che alla prelatura. This his Holines sayed to hym of me, che conducen[domi] in qua può assecurarmi che non mi mancherà alcuna cosa, et che colui anchio haverà l'ochio. This is the effect of that letter, promising beside to wryte to

¹ What follows is in F. Agazzari's own hand.

² The MS. is worn away in parts.

the governour heire, that my place and condition I now have heire maye be reserved for me a ycare and a half, as I desired in my first. All this I impart to you upon secrete frendship as before, requesting you one thing, that is, to informe me, yf you can, what maye be the valewe of the dignitie abovenamed, being one of the vii; and, yf your self can [not] tell, to enquire of the same by letter of D. Griffin now at Cambray in your owne name. Laslie, yf he can not informe you, to wryte a worde to the same effect to your frend in Rome, M^r Fitzherbert, and to advertisc me as sone as you can. Adhuc enim dubius pendeo. Vale et nos, quod facis, amia: mutuum facies. Lovanii. 20 Ja., 1597.

Your owne assuredlie,

THO. STAPLETON.

Endorsed.

The copie of D. Stapleton's letter to M^r Tho Harley, 1597; w^{ch} was after sent by D. Barret to Baynes.

LVIII.

D^r Thomas Stapleton to F. Robert Parsons, S. J. Louvain, April 16, 1597.

From the original holograph in the archives of the See of Westminster. X. 814.

Right R. father, your loving letter, dated in Genua y^e xvth of Marche, was to me most welcome; perceaving thereby the fast frendship and good will it liketh you to beare unto me with more respect then I deserve. Trew it is that almost now a ycare past I have bene sollicited to come to Rome, first by a courteous offer of Card. Aldobr. to be receaved into his family, then by offer of a lesson in y^e Sapientia, and last by offer of his Holynes to a protonotariat, one of the vii participants nowe vacant: to the which last offer, being the third letter sent, I gave some eare, rather upon other words in the letter then upon the offer it selfe; though to the first and second offer I made great and just exceptions (in my judgement) not to take this viage, or make an alteration of my course in this age and honest state, especially my purpose of writing and perfeyting the commenced concepts. But only for hope to be a meane to helpe my countre and countremen being in this new vocation I did accept of y^e last offer more then iii moneths sence, addressing my answer by a meanes that succeeded not: for now the xith of Marche last I receaved a fourth letter with a duplicat of the later to have my full resolution; which nowe at this time I send agayne even with these to you, that my answer may be more assuredly delivered, and that, if you thinke good, by your owne hands. And as for my coming thither, assure you I should thinke my selfe very happy to finde you there, and to conferre with you aboute all thinges concerning the good of our countre or the appaisement of that unhappy brawle of y^e youthes against their fathers and masters there. Howbeit I hope that point will be

utterly appeased by your only endeavour. If I do come to Rome at all, it will be the ende of this sommer before I arrive there, not only because it will be nere to August before I have the answer to these, and withall such dispatch with his Highnes here as I do require (without the which I minde not to remove) but also because I would have the heates past before I see Rome this yeare. The dimission that I require of his Highnes here is to enjoye the place and roome I have here in all points for one yeare and a half at lest after my departure, with liberte to enjoye and continew the same if I returne within y^t time, which I hope to do: the which I have proposed to Card. Aldobr. in my former, and his Grace hath promised in his last to deale with his Highnes here for that favour and to employ the Nuncio here to that effect. Nowe, good father, as I desire sincerely to remayne a trew and trusty servant to his Maj. of Spayne, though I hap to live and perhaps to continew in the court of Rome, and as I meane before my departure hence to insinuat so much to his Highnes here, so I would wish that some of the counsel aboute his Maj. in Spayne might understand the same; of which point you may consider and deale as you thinke good. The favour of his Holynes toward me nowe semeth greate; but what it may be hereafter when he shall see me and knowe me better is very uncertayne, and I builde not a jote thereupon. The dignyte and favour which his Holynes hath offered me is a sufficient motive for me to come and trie for a time, and a sufficient place of credit to do some good to the common cause, as longe as I shall remayne there; desiring nothing more then to returne with that good provision to my studyes agayne. Upon which hope I kepe my lesson here, and will leave my house in such very state as nowe it is for the time before writen, which will be a time of sufficient triall bothe for his Holynes of me and for me of Rome. Many here have greate imaginatyons of this my calling, but surely I have none such. Only the good Card. Aldobr., as he desired much to have Lipsius, famous in his kinde, so he desireth to have me aboute him, somewhat for lerning famous also: and to accomplish his desire hath (I suppose) enduced his Holynes to offer me the abovesayed dignyte, being of some good valew, able to mayntayne me in Rome very honestly and with some worship. This I take to be the very roote and ground of my calling; and to looke farther, as it were a greate foly in me, so it is an ungrounded imagination of others. I have opened unto you plainly and sincerely this my calling to Rome. If it might be our happe bothe to mete there, I should take exceding comfort thereby. You would wonder if you knewe how some here do feare your coming thither as prejudicial to me, and other some my going thither as prejudiciall to you. But I hope we are bothe wiser, and have bothe better endes of this journey then to geve any just occasion of such fond feares and jalousyes. Much more I have to saye, but this letter hath babled enough. I ende therefore, and commit you to God and me most hartely to your good prayers.

Lovayne the xvith of Aprill, 1597.

All youres entierly,

THOMAS STAPLETON.

Addressed.

Admodum R. patri, P. Roberto Personio, Societatis Jesu presbytero. Romæ.

Endorsed.

D. Stapleton, 16 Aprilis, 1597.

LIX.

D^r Thomas Stapleton to F. Robert Parsons, S. J. Louvain, July 6, 1597.

From the original holograph in the archives of the See of Westminster. X. 863.

Right R. father, youres of the xvth of June I have received the ivth of this present with good spede. Your former mencioned in the same I have not received, which I would have bene glad to [have] sene, and not left so longe unanswered. I never doubted of your fast and loving frendship to me, which that I have not by entercourse of letters acknowledged, I pray you impute it, as the truthe is, to my other studyes and writings, for continuance of the which I have in dede studiously forbearen answering and writing of letters where no important cause moved. For the good reports of me in the place you nowe are I must and do hartely thanke you. But vide ne quid nimium. I have of purpose desired a yeare and a half absence with enjoying of my profession and estate here for this very ende to returne hither after a yeares prooffe and triall there, if perhaps (which I worthely feare) my actions and qualytes answer not to their expectation. And for the point of preferment in that place, which hath bene so much wreslled for, as I firmly and sincerely beleve you that you pretend no such matter, but rather shunneth and avoydeth it, so I pray you beleve me that I am of the same meaning, desire and purpose. To serve his Holynes or rather Card. Aldobr. as a man of learning ether in privat afayres or perhaps in some congregation of doctours adjoyned to the congregatyons of Card^{ls}, as I trust I shall not be altogether unmete, so I verely thinke my self to be called, and do expect no other office or estate there; hoping yet in that estate to be able to helpe and assist as well the common cause of our countre, as divers in particular whose extreme necessytes here I do lament, and upon which only consideration (except in dede a litle devotion and desire that I have rather to live and dye in those holy places then in any place els of the whole worlde out of my owne native countre) I have consented to this vocation, being otherwise for my selfe sufficiently provided here and in all points well settled. I am very glad that the troubles and dissensions in the colledg of our nation there are nowe ended and appaised, no doubtte by your prudent and laborious endeavour. The opinion that I ever favoured those factions, or should favour them if I came thither, may evidently be convinced by two letters by me writen at the request of F. Gibbons and others here, one to Card. Caietan, Protectour, a yeare sence and more, an other to his Holyues the

last winter, subscribed by divers others. Not only I never liked, but have allwaies utterly misseliked and condemned such unquiet heads against their superiours and namely against the Socyete, to whom all our countre catholike youtnes are so highly beholding. And in that sense, especially for the credit and avancement of the Socyete, to which is conjoynd the wealth and avancement of the cath. religion as well abroad as especially at home, you shall allwayes finde me. I have nowe thre wekes past receaved a letter from Monsignor Malvasia agnising the receyte of my letters sent to you, contayning also a promise that by the next post I should receive a letter from Card. Aldobr. to his Highnes here, our gouvernour, and withall a peece of mony assigned for my viaticum. But yet to this howre no such letters are come to my hands. If they come in any good time, I meane (God willing) to sett forward from hence aboute the middest or ende of August, if at lest I obtayne the licence of his Highnes desired and that my health permit me; for even within these two dayes an issew falling downe to my leg and broken out kepeth me at home, hoping yet by God His grace it will shortly be healed. If not, Domini voluntas fiat, cujus est disponere quicquid homo proponat. And, I thanke God, I am to this howre indifferent either to staye here or to goe as God His providence shall permit. Only if go I must, I do infinitely desire to finde you there, and to communicat with you of all matters largely, openly and roundly. As soone as any effectuall order cometh from thence, and my licence of his Highnes he[re]¹ dispatched, you shall by the first understande of my finall resolution and time of setting forward, if it so fall out. In the meane I commend me very humbly to your good prayers with most hartly thanks for all your courteous and charitable endeavour on my behalfe, which I will not fayle to acquit with all dutifull service when any occasion shall be offred thereunto, assuring you coram Deo that I will allwayes remayne a trusty servant to his Maj. of Spayne; of which point plura if it please God we may mete together.

Lovayne, the vith of July, 1597.

Youres assuredly,

THOMAS STAPLETON.

Addressed.

Admodum R. patri, P. Roberto Personio, Anglo, Societatis Jesu presbytero. Romæ.

Endorsed.

D. Stapleton, V. [VI.] July, 1597. His cuming to Rome and¹ . . . with the Societie.

LX.

F. Robert Parsons, S. J., to the secretary of the Duke of Sesa, Spanish ambassador at Rome. Rome, May 18, 1597.

From a contemporary copy in the archives of the See of Westminster. X. 851.

¹ Defect in MS.

Este¹ memorial que V. M^d me embió ante[a]yer de parte de su Ex^a yo no avia visto ni savia que se avia dado, ni pudiera yo aver consentido que se diera, si lo ubiera savido: porque aunque en el primero que propone acerca de la venida á Roma de los dos doctores Stapelton y Giffordio he hablado ya con el S^{or} Duque particularm^{te} del segundo, diciendo mi parecer que si comodam^{te} su venida á Roma se pudiera divertir (lo qual me parece muy dificultoso, si el lo aprieta) seria bien, por ser el moço de la condicion que en el memorial se dice, y grande instrum^{to} de la rebuelta deste colegio juntam^{te} con Ugo, sobrino del obispo de Cassano; toda via en lo 2^o que propone el mem^{al}, que es pretar que se haga un Card^{al} de la nacion Ynglesa, para el remedio universal de todos estos inconvenientes, yo no soy del mismo parecer, estando las cosas como estan; no porque no piense yo que si la nacion tubiera un Cardenal qual se pudiera pintar, remediaria facil^{te} á la mayor parte de todas estas queexas y diferencias, y tendria los catolicos unidos con su autoridad, queriendo usar della; mas porque parece que al presente no tiene la nacion Ynglesa hombre bastante para esta dignidad á juicio y gusto de todos, y ansí parece menos falta y inconveniente no tenerle, que tenerle insuficiente.

En aquello que dice el mem^{al} que por este fin se ha de romper con los obstaculos de las reglas de religiosos etc, si esto se entendiera en alguna manera de mí, sup^{co} á sua Ex^a que no se mueva con ello, hasta á entender mis raçones en contrario. Las quales diré á su Ex^a quando será servido hablarme en ello, aunque yo me corro de començar esta platica, y de puro corrido he dejado de hablar á su Ex^a en ella hasta agora; aunque con algunos amigos y señores mios mas intimos, y que podian hacer me mas m^d en divertir la plática, ó impedir la cosa en sí, si se tratara, como son S^{or} Don J^{no} de Ideaquez, Garcia Loaysa, el Duque de Feria, y el señor Card^{al} de Guivara, he hablado largam^{te} y dado mis raçones de que no seria ni servicio a Dios, ni por ventura de su Mag^d pensar en tal cosa para mi persona; y aunque de todos estos personages que he nombrado ninguno á mi parecer podrá ayudarme y hacer me mas m^d en lo que yo y mi religion pretendemos que el S^{or} Embax^{or}, y que por esto convenia sobre todos que estubiese bien informado de la verdad y de mi deseo en esta parte, toda via por el respeto arriba dicho no he podido hasta agora acavar conmigo de hablar á su Ex^a en ello, y ansí sup^{co} á V. M^d con esta ocasion que me abra la puerta y dispongame su E^a en este particular de tal man^a que se sirva oyr mis raçones con la indiferencia que de su piedad y x^{ti}andad se ha de esperar, pues todo va endereçado al servicio y al mayor servicio de nuestro Señor, del qual su E^a y V. M^d son tan grandes siervos como se save. El les guarde siempre como puede. Del colegio Yngles en Roma, á 18 de Mayo, 1597.

Endorsed.

Respuesta al mem^{al} remisso por el Embax^{dor} sobre el Card^{eto}. 18 de Mayo, 1597. Esta rispuesta yva al secret^o Pedro Xemenes de Murillo para sathiciciesse al Duque de Sesa.

¹ In the margin is written 'Personio. Copia.'

LXI.

D^r William Gifford to F. Robert Parsons, S. J. Brussels, March 20, 1597.

From the original holograph in the archives of the See of Westminster. X. 775.

Righte reverende and lovinge father,

I receyved of late youres dated from Madrid the seconde of November, w^{ch} I differed to answer untill this presente, for thatt I coulde nott assure my selfe wheare my answer shoulde finde yow, a rumor beinge spred of a journaye yow had in hande to Rome; butt now perceyvinge by the ordinarie of Spayne thatt yow beganne the saied journaye in the ende of November, I hope this my letter will finde yow safe arrived in Rome, whearein I will endeavoure playnelie and sincearelie to answer youres, referringe the reste untill oure meetinge, w^{ch} I hope maye be before itt be longe. And truelie as in my laste to you 2 yeares since soe in this, I doe lamente wth all my harte the division and dissention w^{ch} is betwixte those of oure nation, and as I woulde endeavour by all meanes to bringe them to union and concorde, knowinge the woofull and lamentable effectes, w^{ch} this scisme and discorde hathe bred bothe heare and in other partes, soe my conscience dothe nott accuse me thatt I have given anye occasion theareof, whatt ever the good knighte¹ of blessed memorie by wronge information had conceyved of me, w^{ch} I doubt nott but yf ever we had mett I coulde easelie have taken oute of his minde. Trueth it is I never was of the humor to rayle eyther againste some noble men and gentelmen in thease partes, or to chardge the scollars of Rome with horrible and enormious crimes of heresie, hoardom, sodomye, enmitie to his catholicke majestie and suche like, and in all places and companyes to crie oute and exclame againste them as men woorthie expulsion, gallyes, prisons, degradation and the like, beinge nott able to prove anye suche thinge againste them; and thearefore I judged itt more secure in conscience to suspende my judgmente and bridle my tonge, untill I sawe his Holinesse censure and sentence, than wth the vulgar and unbridled tungenes to lavishe rashelie againste them whatt ever was suggested by everie private man; and this perhappes maye be some motive whie some men have conceyved of me as an abetter and favourer of those Romayne broyles; butt I truste a man of youre vertue and wisdome will nott make thatt an argumete of anye my inordinate affection in those troubles.

I endeavored alwayes to continewe and encrease the good knightes uprighte opinion of me, neyther to my knoledge did ever I give him occasion to y^e contrarie, and yf he lived and died in a wronge conceyt of me I will take itt as a punishmente of my sinnes and exspecte in rewarde of itt, yf I beare itt patientelie, a more favorable sentence of Almightye God. I am glad thatt att his deathe he bestowed his goodes soe well²; butt itt woulde have bene some comforte to me yf he had lefte me some littell

¹ Sir Francis Englefield.

² There is a copy of his will in the archives of the See of Westminster. IX. 407.

memorie, consideringe how neare I was to him in bloude, and nott soe farre from him in affection as some woulde have made him believe.

For joyninge wth yow in one and the same course to serve and helpe oure countrie, I am as desirous as he thatt is most, and yf thatt course consiste in prestelie functions of teachinge, preachinge, sacrificinge and the like I am, as yow know, nott now to beginne thatt course, havinge to God's honor and the profitt of manye spent all my younger yeares thearein. Butt yf itt consiste in anye thinge els, whan I shall know youre autoritie of Pope or prince to commence and pursue anye suche course, I will to y^e uttermoste of my power joyne wth yow; yea yf itt shoulde proceede from youre private judgements and zeale of sowles, whan yow shall vouchesafe to make me partaker of itt, I will assiste yow wth all I can, nothinge doubtinge butt thatt youre course will be founded in reason and religion; and yf in the meane season in woorde or affection I differ perhappes from youre course, blame me nott, but youre selfe thatt never vouchesafed to make me privie to itt neyther more nor lesse. Whatt ever yow have or maye heareafter promise me I nothinge doubtte butt yow will performe; and as I will not require D. Barrett to be youre suertie, soe I will nott admitt him or anye man to be a mediator betwixte us, butt assure my selfe thatt whan we meete we shall accorde, and yow be able to comforte me and I to serve yow as well as those whome yow have hithertoe trusted more; and wth this I committ yow to X^e Jesus, whome I desier longe to conserve yow for the singular good of oure afflicted countrie. Bruxelles, this 20th of Marche, 1597.

Youres moste desirous to serve yow in anye thinge he maye,

WYLLYAM GIFFORDE.

Addressed.

To the righte reverende father [Robe]rte Persons, of the Societie of [Je]sus, thease be d̄ d̄.; att Rome.

Endorsed.

D. Giff., 20 March, 1597: his excuse from the Roman broyles.

LXII.

D^r William Gifford to F. Robert Parsons, S. J. Lisle, Dec. 13, 1597.

From the original holograph in the archives of the See of Westminster. X. 957.

Righte reverende and lovinge father,

The 2 good father Bennetes came to me and lodged in my howse: and as in theare discourses they shewed vertue, zeale and pietie proportionate to theare education and intentions, soe they gave many signes and tokens of a peculiar affection, love and likinge of your person; w^{ch} gratitude of theares I highelie commende, and verilie believe they will doe yow and the cause honor. By them I coulde understande nothinge butt that w^{ch} I have knowen longe sithence, to witt youre zeale and manifolde

labours wth greate fruite as well for the erection, indowinge and establishinge of the Spannishe seminaries and thease of Flanders to youre greate honor, meritt, and the good of oure countrie; whearein I have and doe and will for ever joyne wth yow constantelie, truelie and trustilie, and will prove them shamelesse lyers thatt have or shall speake or write the contrarie; and soe, good father, I desire yow to believe wthoute anye farther protestation of myne for the tyme to come. Butt yf yow require conjunction wth yow in other matters w^{ch} youre wisdome and experience perhappes finde fitt for the reformation of oure afflicted countrie, I will desire yow thatt I maye rather be a looker on than to farre to engage my selfe in suche weightie matters, whearin I am wholie ignorante, and w^{ch} maye by the inconstante course of this worlde as well ruine as advaunce the authors and actors. Yett I weare indiscreete, rashe and uncharitable, yf I woulde condemne any youre endeavours or negotiations before I knowe them, butt rather yow shall alwayes finde thatt I will folowe S. Bernardes rule, Ut actionem, si fieri potest, excusem; si vero illa videretur inexcusabilis, saltem intentionem commendem: and wth this, my good father, I will ende, desiringe to be continued alwayes in youre good grace as one whoe loveth and honoreth yow and youre noble endeavours. I praye yow to pardon me yf I answered youres noe sooner, beinge presentelie upon the saied fathers departure designed by oure chapiter to goe to Tornaye to assiste the newe bishop's consecration, w^{ch} caused my absence some 7 or 8 dayes. Oure Lorde blesse and conserve yow. Lyle, this 13^{te} of December, 97.

Youres ever readie to serve yow,

GIFFORDE.

Addressed.

To the righte R^{de} father Roberte [Pers]ons, of the Societie of Jesus; att Rome.

Endorsed.

Doctor Giff., 13 10^{ber}, 1597: his affection to F. Person.

LXIII.

Rev. Henry Bell to F. William Holt, S. J. Madrid, March 13, 1596.

From a contemporary copy in the archives of the See of Westminster. VIII. 244.

Right reverend father,

At my arryvall in Spayne I wryte unto you of our perilous jorney and how Almighty God wonderfully brought us safe to land; now yt remayneth that I recounte such occurrantes as have hapned since that tyme. Uppon S^t Thomas of Canturburie his daye we came to Valliadolid, wher father Parsons received us with great contentment to us all. There I stayed by his appoyntement till Sexagessima, and after with 5 other preistes was sent to Madrid. Father Cresswel shewed great affection to us all, and to mee in particular, as in truthe I never feared. On Ashe

Wednesdaye his M^{tie} lyinge three leagues from Madrid, father Creswell sent to knowe his M^{ties} pleasure when wee should come to him. His M^{tie} appointed us to be at the courte Frydaye followinge by nyne of the clock, and so wee were. But father Creswell brought me to Don Juan de Idiaques and Don Christobal de Mora, to whome I did that w^{ch} the father had before appointed. By this tyme one of us was sent for to say masse before the prince and the infanta in the kinges chappell, w^{ch} ended the kinge made haste to here masse sooner then ordynary, in regarde of us. Shortly after wee were broght by Don Christoval de Mora to the presente chamber, wher wee founde the kinge sitinge in great majesty but yet myldly, with the prince standinge on his left hand, all his noble men and cavallers to no small number attending at the lower end of the presence chamber. Betwene the kinge and the noble men father Creswell entered in and brought us wth hime, and all kneeling at the firste, but presently his Ma^{tie} made syne wth his hand we should ryse upp. Father Creswell drewe nere to the kinge, and after some pryvate speeches for the space of three Paternosters whyle, he called me from the rest of our company to speake unto his M^{tie}, who gave me great attention, and smylyngly endured wth sylence the tyme of my speech: w^{ch} ended, his M^{tie} spoke to me agayne as being gladd to see us and willinge to assyst us in any thinge wth many greate good words to that effect, desyring to be commended to all the catholiques of England, and that thay pray for him and the prince, assuringe them he was myndfull of them and wold doe them good. This done father Creswell had more pryvate speech wth his M^{tie} and so wee departed. The noble men wer allmost at stryfe who should have us to dynner, and had not bene Lent wee should surely have dined that daye. After dynner his M^{ty} being to remove some two leages sent us word to come to him at his takinge of coache, but comanded wee should not wett our selves, for yt rained a lytle. Wee had not expected halfe a quarter of an hower, but his M^{ty} came downe wth the prince and the infanta, whose hands wee kissed, wth suche an aplause of the noble men and courtiers as you wold wonder. In fyne all the noble men, noble women and courtiers there did greatly congratulate us and shewed such love and affection as more could not be desyered. Don Juan de Idiaques, Don Christobal de Mora, county of Fonsalida, the county of Chinchon and many other noble men embraced us. At Madrid for five or 6 dayes father Creswell caryed us up and downe to vysitt noble men and women, they sendinge ther coches for us and givinge us greate entertaynement. Some of his M^{tis} councill and others grandes made great protestation that his M^{tys} intent and theyr desyer was ondly to set in England a kinge catholique and to have yt theyr frend: to conquer or possesse our contrey they had no such meanyng nor the kinge: and surely their countenances and affection to us and our contry persuaded us no lesse. Here is gatheringe of soldiers every daye for an armada. Some too or three shypes are presently to departe from Lisbon to Irland to vewe the Terrone his forces. Drake hath bene once expulsed frome Porto Rico wth losse of 3 hundred souldgers; and Sir John Hakins also, he was wth losse of

som men repulsed from Cartagena. I ame alredy, God be thanked, received in to the Society at Madrid by father Visitador that was asistente in my tyme at Rome, and now I ame to daye to goe towards the place of my probation. I besech Allmighty God reward you and thes my two good fathers here for all your charyty. I desyer to be comended to the gentlewomen and Doctor Worthinton. Yf they had comen wth me perhaps they had kissed his M^{ts} hands. At Madrid, postridie S^t Gregorii, 1596.

Your ever loving chylde,

HENRY BELL.

Endorsed.

Copia de una de P^e Henrique Bell al P^e Holto in Flanderes, 1596, Martii 13. His reception att Madrid in y^e court, and his admission to the Society. Vide libr. rub. hujus Collⁱ, n. 177.

LXIV.

Cardinal Caetan, Protector of England, to the Papal Nuncio in Belgium. Rome, March 8, 1598.¹

From a contemporary copy in the archives of the See of Westminster. X. 793.

Perillustris et reverendiss^e Domine.

Ex nonnullis meis superioribus literis aliisque viis D. V. R^{ma} jam intellexerit sanctissimi Dni nostri voluntatem meumque summum desiderium de causa catholicorum Anglorum promovenda, præcipue vero quoad disciplinam ecclesiasticam, pacem, unionem, animorumque concordiam conservandam ubi adhuc integra manet, vel redintegrandam si quacunque ratione alicubi laxata vel imminuta videbitur: cunque collegii hujus de Urbe res, quæ præteritis temporibus perturbatissimæ erant, nunc optimo per Dei gratiam ac tranquillissimo fruuntur statu, S^{tem} suam idem subiit desiderium id quoque tentandi aliis in locis, nobisque in mandatis dedit ut hujus rei gratia tam in Anglia quam in Belgio subordinaciones aliquæ inter ipsos sacerdotes seminariorum instituantur, quarum adminiculo cum ordo et disciplina, pax etiam et animorum unio conservetur, sine qua prosperi rerum successus nulla ratione sperari possunt. Cum igitur perspectis literis auditisque informationibus quæ his de rebus ex Anglia nuper allatæ sunt, ea subordinatio ex Sanctitatis suæ voluntate assignata a nobis fuerit, ut intra ipsum quidem Angliæ regnum sacerdos quidam ex præcipuis primisque archipresbyteri autoritate cæteris præsit, adjutus aliorum duodecim ex antiquioribus et gravioribus consilio qui consultorum locum habeant: in Belgio vero ac Gallia, qui in seminariis Duaceno vel Rhemensi vivunt vel ullo modo ad missiones

¹ Letters on the same subject from Cardinal Caetan to the Rev. George Blackwell and Dr R. Barret, dated March 7, 1598, are printed in Tierney's Dodd, Vol. III, App. p. cxix.

Anglicanas pertinent, ut doctori Richardo Barretto, Duaceni collegii præsidi subjiciantur, quippe qui earundem missionum naturam, conditionem ac circumstantias a multo tempore perspectas habeat, indeque prædicto archipresbytero in Anglia degenti facillime ac commodissime præ aliis opitulari, ac consilia auxiliaque communicare posse videatur; cui rei melius quoque perficiendæ tres alios doctores adjunximus quorum præcipue consilio utatur: restat igitur tantum ut de reliquis Anglis qui istic in aula Bruxellensi vel alibi, Lovanii, Antverpiæ reliquisque locis infra provincias Flandriæ atque Brabantiae resident eadem cura susciperetur. Qui cum libenter hactenus ad D. V. R. tanquam ad patrem ac pastorem, sicut variis viis intellectum est, confluerint, vosque itidem paternis eos ulnis amplexi ac consolati fueritis, rogandum esse D. V. R. judicavi ut dignetur hujus partem mecum sollicitudinis in se suscipere; eique hac ipsa de causa vices meas, tam quas ex officii Protectoris ratione quam quæ speciali nuper mandato a sua S^{tate} commissæ mihi sunt, libentissime concedo, ut sacerdotum Anglorum negotia, controversias, querelas precesque suscipiat, audiat, ac pro magna sua prudentia ac pietate ea statuatur quæ magis ad Dei gloriam, ad communis causæ Anglicanæ bonum pertinere existimabit; illud tantum petens ut in majoribus me aliquando admoneat quid factum fuerit aut facto opus, ut Sanctitati suæ communicentur quæ opus videbuntur. Ut vero certiores habeat D. V. R. de rebus Anglicanis hominibusque informationes, rogavimus R. D. doctorem Stapletonium, cujus prudentia, gravitas pietasque tam S^{tati} suæ quam mihi perspecta est, ut vobis patriæque suæ hac in re, quotiescunque a D. V. R. ad hoc requisitus fuerit, consilio, auxilio atque experientia quam habet assistat: quia vero ille continuo Bruxellis adesse non potest, adjunximus etiam alios duos theologiæ doctores (uti accepimus communiter residentes) Gulielmum nimirum Perseum ac Thomam Worthingtonum, de quorum meritis zeloque pro juvanda patria multa a multis inde perscripta sunt. Horum igitur auxiliis atque informationibus D. V. R. adjuta, cæterorumque quos de rebus Anglicanis consulere opportunum fore existimabit, non dubito quin divina gratia aspirante omnia bene componentur ac in posterum procedent. Ad quam rem si qua alia re indigere D. V. R. intellexero, faciam libentissime quod in me fuerit, vel apud S^{tem} suam intercedendo, vel alio quocunque modo. Itaque nihil aliud hac de re scribendum in præsentia duximus, quam ut causa Anglicana, omnesque personæ resque ad eam pertinentes D. V. R. sint quam commendatissimæ. Romæ, 8 Martii, 1598.

Endorsed.

Exemplar commissionis R^{mo} Nuncio Belgii transmissæ, 8 Martii, pro rebus Angliæ, 1597.

LXV.

Cardinal Caetan, Protector of England, to D^r Percy and D^r Worthington. Rome, March 7, 1598.

From the original document in the archives of the See of Westminster. A.B. 12.

Admodum in Christo R^{di}.

Cum vos intellexerim in aula Bruxellensi ut plurimum residere et pro reductione patriæ ad religionem cat^{cam} magno studio ac singulari charitatis ostensione operas navare vestras, cumque ex S^{mi} Dni nostri voluntate ac mandato vices nostras R^{mo} Dno episcopo Tricarensi, Nuncio apostolico, jam commiserim ut universum hoc opus Anglicanum dirigat eique præsit, ut ex literis meis ad R^{mam} D. S. hoc ipso die perscriptis constare vobis poterit, vos quoque rogandos existimavi ut eidem R^{mo} Dno in omnibus quæ ad patriam pertinent consilio, auxilio, informatione atque industria adesse velitis (quod etiam a R^{do} Dno Stapletono petendum censui), ut luce a vobis accepta idem R^{mus} Dns Nuncius pro magna sua prudentia ac pietate res Anglicanas melius faciliusque ad majorem Dei gloriam patriæque utilitatem moderetur, præsertim vero schismatum ac contentionum semina præscindat, quod S^{mus} Dominus nosque id in primis cupimus, et ego vos ut præcipuam in eam curam cogitationes vestras conferatis peto, vestrisque orationibus sanctisque sacrificiis ex animo me commendo. Romæ, 7 Martii, 1598.

R^{tis} v. uti frater

HENRICUS CAR^{LIS} CAETANUS, Protector.¹

Addressed.

Admodum R^{is} DD. Guglielmo Perseo et Thomæ Worthintono, sacræ theologiæ doctoribus, ut Nuncio rerum Anglicarum notitiam communicent. Bruxellis.

LXVI.

A memorial for the Archduke Ernest, governor of the Low Countries, regarding English persons and affairs in their relation to the government of Flanders. 1594.

From a contemporary paper in the archives of the See of Westminster. X. 871^a.

Informacion de las cosas y personas de Ynglaterra en quanto apertenece al gobierno de Flandes.

Por ser los hereges de Ynglat^a los mayores y mas importantes enemigos que tiene al dia de hoy el gobierno de Flandes, y los que fomentan todos los trabajos y rebeliones que en estos estados hay, parece que será de provecho saber las cosas siguientes.

Todo el reyno de Ynglat^a está dividido^o en tres parcialidades muy grandes y poderosas, que son de protestantes, puritanos y catolicos. Los protestantes son Calvinistas molles ó blandos, como los Lutheranos molles en Alemania. Estos siguen el beneplacito de la reyna en las cosas de la religion, y admiten la doctrina

Protestan-
tes.

¹ The termination of the letter and the signature are in the Cardinal's hand.

- Puritanos. de Calvino, pero no su disciplina y gobierno eclesiastico, como querrian los puritanos, que son Calvinistas rigidos, y mas contrarios á los catolicos que no los protestantes ; y estas dos facciones son mas enemigos entre sí que no cada una dellas con los catolicos, aunque por medio y por ser la partialydad catolyca mas grande que no qualquiera dellas se juntan facilmente para perseguir á los catolicos.
- Disensión para la sucesion. No menos grande division hay entre los hereges de Ynglat^a para la sucesion del reyno despues de los dias desta reyna ; la qual pretenden dentro el reyno quatro personages, que son la señora Arbella, el conde de Huntinton, el conde de Darby y el hijo mayor del conde de Harford, y fuera del reyno el rey de Escocia y otros principes.
- Intento del enemigo para Flandes. Todo su caudal de los hereges Yngleses es tener revueltos los reynos cercanos, que son Francia, Flandes, Escocia, y aunque para ganar tiempo siempre yrán tratando y pretendiendo paces con los estados de Flandes nunca tienen intencion de hacerlas, pues se persuaden que les es tan necesario tener en su poder los puertos de Flusinga y otros de Hollanda y de las yslas como los propios de Ynglaterra.
- La partialidad catolica Ynglesa. Lo que mas estos temen de todo es la partialidad catolica de su nacion propia, y esta no tanto de los que hay dentro el reyno, si no tambien y mucho mas los que han salido y viven en Flandes y otras partes desterrados ; porque bien saben que estos son enemigos declarados y que tienen mucha correspondencia de parientes, deudos y amigos en Ynglat^a ; y pues saben que no les será posible ganar por la diferencia que hay en la religion, van buscando medios para desacreditarles con embiar espias para poner disensiones entre ellos y por otras vias : y por esto conviene saber lo siguiente para conocer las personas de la dicha nacion.
- El Cardenal. La principal persona de todos los Yngleses que están desterrados es el Cardenal Alano, y con él están unidos todos los demas catolicos dentro y fuera del reyno, si no los pocos que despues se dirá. Porque primeramente siguen al Cardenal todos los sacerdotes, que son muchos y hombres muy doctos y graves repar- tidos en diversos reynos, y parimente le siguen todos los seminarios y su gente della nacion Ynglesa que están en ellos ; que no es poca, pues hay cinco [ó] seis destos seminarios, que son el de Roma, el de Valladolid, el de Sevilla, el de Rhemis y de Douay, y el de San Omer, y destos seminarios havrá mas de trecientos sacerdotes que viven de ordinario en Ynglat^a.
- Sacerdotes. Seminarios.
- Padres Yngleses de la Compañía. Mas están unidos con el dicho Cardenal Alano todos los padres Yngleses de la Compañía de Jesus, que son muchos, y trabajan mucho en esta obra, como el padre Roberto Parsonio, que asiste á los seminarios y las demas cosas de la nacion Ynglesa en España, el padre Guilyermo Holto, que asiste á las cosas de la misma nacion en Bruxellas, el padre Henrique Garneto, superior de la mision de los dichos padres en Ynglat^a, y demora de ordinario en Londres, aunque con mucho secreto y peligro, y otros muchos padres deste órden.

Tambien están muy unidos y siguen al Cardenal todos los caballeros principales Yngleses, como son el conde de Westmerland, el señor Francisco Ynglefeld, eques auratus, que fué del consejo privado de la reyna Maria, y es el mas antiguo entre los desterrados, y reside en España. Hay tambien el Señor Guilyermo Stanley, coronel del regimiento de soldados Yngleses y Yrlandeses que truxó al servicio de su Magestad quando le rindió la ciudad y estado de Daventre en Frisia, del qual él era gobernador, y mas desto era maestro del campo general por la reyna, lo qual todo perdió con su muger y hijos y todo lo demas que tenia en Ynglat^a y Yrlanda por dar á su Magestad la dicha ciudad de Daventre sin pacto, fuerça o interes ninguno, y al presente sirve á su Magestad en Flandes.

Caballeros.
Fran^{co} Yn-
glefeld.

Guilyermo
Stanley.

Tras destes tres hay muchos caballeros, gente muy principal y de mucha confianza y de grandes meritos, como son el señor Ugo Oen, que reside en Bruxellas y ha servido á su Magestad muchos años en todas las cosas de confianza y secreto tocantes á los negocios de Ynglat^a. Hay tambien Ricardo Hopequins, hombre de grande fidelidad y zelo en las cosas del servicio de Dios y del rey. Hay Gabriel Denis y Cárlos Broune, caballeros muy catolycos y afectos al servicio de su Magestad: y finalmente todos los demas catolycos Yngleses tanto dentro como fuera de Ynglat^a siguen este camino, fuera de los pocos que se nombrarán juntamente con las causas porque se han apartado de los demas.

Ugo Oen.

Ricardo
Hope-
quins.

Contra toda esta union de los catolycos Yngleses tanto dentro como fuera del reyno ha permitido Dios que por su exercicio dellos mismos haya habido una contradicción y facción contraria, la qual ha hecho mucho daño á la causa; y esta fué solamente al principio de dos hombres que se llaman Cárlos Pagetto y Tomas Morgano, los quales despues con la ocasion de disgustos y necesidades que han visto padecer algunos los han traydo tras sí, pero no son de mucho momento.

Faccion
contraria.

El primero destes dos es caballero, y el segundo hombre baxo, pero astuto y inquieto; y la causa porque se apartaron de los demas al principio fué porque vieron que el Cardenal Alano, el padre Parsonio, el señor Francisco Ynglefeld y Ugo Oen, que trataban los negocios publicos de la patria, procuraban de arrimarse totalmente á España, lo qual estos dos, habiendose hecho criados de la reyna de Escocia y hecho liga con dos secretarios que estaban con la dicha reyna en Ynglat^a, el uno Frances, llamado Nao, el otro Escocés, llamado Curle (los quales á la postre hicieron traycion de la dicha reyna y fueron causa de su muerte, y al presente el uno dellos sirve á Vandoma) no pudieron estos dos (Cárlos digo Pagetto y Tomas Morgano) llevar con paciencia que se dependiesen de España, y así procuraron primeramente de desviar á la dicha reyna de Escocia, y á ponerle duda y sospecha en todo lo que se trataba por via de España. Tras esto procuraron de poner mal á la dicha reyna con todas las quatro personas arriba dichas, que trataban las cosas publicas de la nacion con su Magestad y con

Cárlos
Pagetto.
Tomas
Morgano.

Males desta faccion.

sus ministros, y mas de contraminar por otras vias todo lo que por esta via de España se trataba ; y á la fyn por sus negociaciones secretas que tubieron en Ynglat^a contra lo que trataba el Cardenal Alano y los demas con el Papa y con su Magestad vinieron á descubrir á la reyna de Ynglat^a y á su consejo por via de espías dobles lo que bastó á hacer morir á la dicha reyna de Escocia y quatorce caballeros principales con ella, y siempre han tenido despues aquel mismo camino de contraminar todo lo que el dicho Cardenal y otros han tratado, y desto hay muchos exemplos.

Amparo de los disgustados.

Tambien han tenido costumbre de amparar y fomentar á los que han visto tentados y discontentos, ó que disgustados en el servicio del rey han mostrado aversion de la nacion Española ; y á dos sacerdotes tentados en Paris inducieron á escribir libros en secreto contra la nacion Española y contra la Compañía de Jesus, y de embiar los dichos libros despues á Francisco Walsingham, secretario de la reyna, los quales libros están en poder del dicho Cardenal y de otros ; el qual habiendo descubierto esta maldad tan grande y el trato secreto que estos dos sacerdotes tenian con el enemigo les hiço prender, y el uno dellos, llamado Gilberto Giffordo, murió en la carcel de Paris, y el otro, llamado Edouardo Grateleo, se llevó a la Inquisicion de Roma, y entrambos confesaban que á la instancia de Morgano y con sus instrucciones habian escrito los dichos libros.

Malos oficios de Morgano y de Pagetto.

Este mismo Morgano despues, andando con su compañero Pagetto á Flandes, proseguieron entrambos su estile ordinario de tratar con espías dobles, celando todo lo que pudieron siempre al Cardenal y á los demas ; y por haberse tomado al fin una carta muy sediciosa del dicho Morgano, escrita á un obispo Escoces que por entonces estaba en Turin, en la qual le persuadia entre otras cosas que induciese al duque de Savoya que pidiese al rey el gobierno de Flandes con esperança que en muriendo el rey podría el duque quedarse con los estados de Flandes, y por otras muchas cosas semejantes, fué desterrado de Flandes y de los estados del rey, y así queda hasta agora, aunque su amigo y compañero, Cárlos Pagetto, ha hecho muchos oficios para que vuelva, y entrambos tienen entretenimiento del rey, el Pagetto ochenta ducados al mes, y Morgano quarenta. No ha bastado todo esto para que Cárlos Pagetto dexase el camino que hasta agora ha tenido ; ántes despues del destierro de su compañero Morgano ha tratado mucho mas con sus espías dobles, y al presente trata con dos dellos llamados Pooly y Moody, entrambos conocidos por tales y por hombres que han hecho y hacen cada dia trayciones á los catolicos en Ynglat^a ; y se entiende que el uno dellos descubrió y hiço prender al sacerdote Baylard que fué hecho morir, y donde siguió tambien la muerte de la reyna de Escocia y de los quatorce caballeros arriba dichos ; y estos dos espías van y vienen de Ynglat^a á Flandes con pasaportes de entrambas partes, y tratan libremente con Cárlos Pagetto, y el uno dellos tiene treinta ducados de entretenimiento en cada mes de su Magestad, y traen siempre espe-

Espías dobles, Pooly, Moody.

ranças de paces y vuelven con los avisos de las cosas que pasan en Flandes, que es lo que los del consejo de la reyna quieren, y mas tener engañados los ministros del rey con estas falsas esperanças, pues á los Yngleses no pasa por pensamiento de hacer paces por las razones arriba dichas.

Todavía Cárlos Pagetto con estas esperanças ha entretenido sus negociaciones con estas dos espías por mucho tiempo; y en tiempo del duque de Parma trataban del casamiento de la señora Arbella en Ynglat^a con el hijo del duque, para afloxarlo mas por este [medio],¹ y despues de su muerte del duque se han dado esperanças de paces al conde de Mansfelt y al de Fuentes; y todos son engaños, como luego se echaria á ver, si se diese parte del negocio al Cardenal Alano ó á otra persona de la nacion Ynglesa que con verdadero zelo y fidelidad tratase el negocio y descubriese los tratos doblados de los hereges y politicos.

Parece que seria necesario despues de tantos años de engaños abrir los ojos á los ministros de Flandes, y que vedasen de entrar á estas espías, y que castigasen á los que entraren sin licencia, y que Cárlos Pagetto y qualquiera otro que trata con ellos y tiene inteligencia con el enemigo se apartasen de Flandes por algun tiempo, y que ninguno tratase con esta gente si no personas muy aprobadas y con sabida del gobernador y del Cardenal Alano, que mas que nadie los conoce. Y si los de Ynglat^a quieren realmente y bona fide tratar paces, ningun hombre de la misma nacion puede ser mas á proposito que el dicho Cardenal, si él estubiere en Flandes, ó si no las personas que señalará y abonará al gobernador; porque por esta via se evitarian muchos daños que se hacen al servicio de Dios y de su Magestad, y el gobernador de Flandes tendria mucho mas luz de las cosas de Ynglat^a, y el enemigo no tendria tanta mano para saber las cosas nuestras, ni para sembrar discordias y entretener los ministros de su Magestad con falsas semblantes de paces.

Tambien se ha de notar, que con este continuo trato de espías en Flandes debaxo del color de tratar paces los de Ynglat^a han negociado muchas maldades; como fué el de matar á Don Juan de Austria, y de poner odio y disension entre los soldados y capitanes de diferentes naciones, y de solicitar á los Yngleses, Escoceses y Yrlandeses, que hallasen discontentos o necesitados, que dexen el servicio de su Magestad y que hagan alguna maldad ó traycion y vuelta², y otras obras semejantes de Satanas, y todo esto con capa de tratar paces; de manera que si el gobernador no deshace estas espías, y no aparta al Pagetto que es su amparo y procurador dellos, muchos males seguirán como han ya seguido.

Y aunque los principales autores y negociadores de todo esto, y de la principal disunion entre los catolicos han sido hasta agora los dos ya nombrados, Cárlos Pagetto y Tomas Morgano, y esto principalmente por la aversion ó poca aficion que tienen á las cosas de España, como se ha dicho, todavía como siempre hay

Casamiento de Arbella.

Un genero de remedio necesario.

Negociaciones de los hereges por espías.

La inficion que ha pegado á otros.

¹ In MS. *çccio*.

² In MS. *buelta*.

algunos disgustados ó malcontentos ó faciles de ser engañados, se les ha pegado tambien esta inficion de los dos, aunque no á todos igualmente, ni por las mismas causas. Y así parece que si, como Tomas Morgano se echó de Flandes, se mandara tambien á Carlos Pagetto que viviera en otra parte como en Italia ó Sicilia (aunque fuera con el mismo entretenimiento que agora tiene en Flandes) cesara luego todo ó la mayor parte deste mal, porque los pegados á esta faccion, que en efeto no son mas de quatro ó cinco, non son tan metidos en estas cosas como los dos, ni se atreverian pasar adelante con ellas.

Los pegados á esta faccion.

Los nombres de los pegados á esta faccion son Radulfo Ligons, Guilyermo Tressam, Thomas Throgmorton y Juan Stoner, caballeros, los quales traen tambien tras sí algo la señora Hungarford, hermana de la duquesa de Feria, y mucho mas al señor Oen Ludovico, obispo de Cassano, que reside en Roma, á quien querrian oponer al Cardenal Alano; pero ninguno destos otros se entiende tener el trato con las espías, si no Cárlos Pagetto, y así remediando á esto se remediaria á todo, y se cortaria grande materia de alivio á los enemigos de Ynglat^a y de discordia entre los catolicos de la nacion Ynglesa en Flandes. En quanto á las personas de confiança y secreto con quien se puede tratar las cosas de mas importancia de la nacion Ynglesa, los dos arriba dichos, que son el padre Guilyermo Holto y Ugo Oen, son los con quien se han tratado por muchos años, y quando alguno destos dos faltara, qualquiera de los otros dos nombrados, que son Gabriel Denis y Ricardo Hopequins, será muy bastante y seguro para que se les pueda comunicar.

Hombres de confiança y secreto.

Y esto es en quanto á las personas de la nacion Ynglesa que están fuera del reyno; pero lo que toca á los que viven dentro, tanto catolycos como hereges ó indiferentes, quien y quales son los principales de cada parte, secta, faccion ó banda, seria cosa larga apuntar por escrito, y no será necesario pues hay en Bruxellas los dos arriba dichos, que son el padre Guilyermo Holto y Ugo Oen, que lo sabrán dezir muy á menudo con la particular disposicion de cada un de los consejeros de la reyna y de los demas. De manera que por el postrero lugar queda advertir solamente como cosa de suma ymportancia que el serenísimo archiduque Ernesto tenga perpetuamente en la memoria lo que la reyna de Ynglat^a ha hecho hasta agora con todos los gobernadores de Flandes, y en particular con Don Juan de Austria, luego en llegando al gobierno de Flandes, que fué embiarle tres embaxadas la una tras la otra con color de amistad, y los embaxadores fueron, el primero Duarte Horsey, gobernador de la ysla de Veight, el segundo Tomas Leyton, el tercero fué Francisco Walsingham, y en todas estas embaxadas pretendiendo amistad trataron revueltas con los Flamencos y traycion contra la persona del principe, á quien habian de prender en Anveres y embiarle preso en Inglat^a, si ántes de llegar él á Anveres el duque de Arescot no le descubriese la traycion en Malínes; y al ultimo habiendo visto la constancia, fidelydad y valor suyo el Walsingham en la postrera embaxada

Las mañas de la reyna con Don Juan de Austria.

dió traça para matarle, y luego en volviendo á Ynglat^a embió dos para executar esta traycion, que fueron Egremond Ratclife, hermano bastardo del conde de Sussex, y Grayo, su hermano; á los quales por haber confesado la intencion deste delicto fueron cortadas las cabeças en Flandes. Y no hay duda si no que los de Ynglat^a tomarán los mismos medios contra el serenísimo archiduque si no se guarda muy bien, y para esto es menester de grandísima vigilancia contra las astucias y malicias destes demonios.

Tambien se podria apuntar aquí las mañas y trayciones que la dicha reyna y los de su consejo han usado con todos [los] demas personages que han gobernado los estados de Flandes despues que el rey se partió de allá, para que el serenísimo archiduque entienda mejor lo que puede aguar dellos.

Y primeramente en tiempo de Madama de Parma, miéntras que la reyna de una parte le embiaba muchas cartas regaladas y amorosas y muchas embaxadas y presentes como á princesa de tan alto sangre, de la otra parte trataba por medio de su factor, Tomas Gressam, con los condes de Colenberge y de Bredrad para que presentasen peticiones contra los placardes del emperador Cárlos quinto y del rey, que eran contra las heregias, y en secreto procuró que el principe de Orange y los condes Egmond y Horne les favoreciesen, y pidiesen se sacase de ahí el Cardenal Grandevil, y presto despues fué necesario tambien sacar de ahí la misma señora gobernadora.

Con Madama Margarita de Parma.

Luego siguió el duque de Alva, y la reyna prendió los dineros de los Genueses que se embiaban para Flandes; y con la ocasion de tratar deste negocio hubo dares y tomares y muchas embaxadas entre Ynglat^a y Flandes por el espacio casi de dos años; en el qual tiempo trató la reyna con los estados que negasen al duque la alcabala que queria poner, y que prendiesen la villa de Brill en Hollanda y Flusinga en Zelanda y Baro en Brabante. Servióse tambien la reyna de la alienacion que habia entre el dicho duque de Alva y el duque de Feria, casado con muger Ynglesa, para ponerle mal con todos de la nacion Ynglesa aunque catolicos que venian huyendo á Flandes; donde siguió que el dicho duque no ayudó despues á los condes de Nortumberland y Westmerland y otros caballeros principales quando tomaron las armas en Ynglat^a por defensa de la nuestra santa fe, y siempre despues fué contrario á todo lo que se trataba para reducir á Ynglaterra.

Con el duque de Alva.

Despues del duque tomó el gobierno el Comendador mayor, el qual luego se dexó engañar de las promesas y palabras amorosas de la reyna, la qual le prometia de reducir á poco á poco los estados de Flandes, si querria tener amistad con ella y echar todos los Yngleses catolicos (á los quales ella llamaba sus rebeldes) que vivian y tenian entretenimientos de su Magestad en aquellos estados; y así lo hizo el Comendador; y Don Bernadino de Mendoça fué mediano tambien en aquello, á quien la reyna habia engañado con los demas en una embaxada que habia hecho en Ynglaterra: pero luego despues mostró la reyna

Con el Comendador mayor.

los efectos de su amistad con echar gente en la ysla de Serezca y otras tierras de Zelanda, embiando allá por capitanes Omfredo Gilberto, Morgano y otros, y revolviendo toda la tierra.

Otras con
Don Jn^o de
Austria.

Tras el Comendador vino Don Juan de Austria de quien hemos hablado ya ; aunque se puede añadir que la reyna le hiço engañar con persuadirle que convenia hacer paces y sacar de allí los Españoles, y luego revolvió el pais, y despues por medios para ponerle en sospecha con el rey, como si pretendiese casarse con la reyna de Escocia y juntar Ynglat^a, Escocia, Yrlanda y Flandes en una monarchia para se.

Con el
duque de
Parma y
otros que
le han se-
guido.

Despues desto en el gobierno del duque de Parma las mañas que usó la reyna para pervertirle es cosa manifiesta ; ahora con lisonjearle con el derecho que sus hijos tenian á la corona de Portugal, y por aquella via tambien á la de Ynglat^a, ofreciendole esperanças para la una y para la otra ; y otras vezes tentandole con ofrecerle las tierras que ella tiene en Hollanda y Zelanda si quisiese levantarse con los estados de Flandes ; otras vezes ofreciendole el casamiento de Arbella ó para sí ó para su hijo ; y otras vezes procurando le poner odio y sospechas entre la nacion Española y la Italiana ; y fynalmente despues de la muerte del dicho duque ha procurado la reyna de engañar á los condes de Mansfelt y Fuentes con vanas esperanças de paces por medio de Cárlos Pagetto y las espías dobles, que para esto han ydo y venido con mucho cuidado : de todo lo qual entenderá facilmente el serenísimo archiduque lo que conviene hacer con esta gente.

Endorsed.

Informations of Englishe persons so far as concerneth the government of Flanders. Incerto anno.

LXVII.

The names of certain English exiles in Flanders who refused to sign the address in favour of the English fathers of the Society of Jesus¹. 1596.

From a contemporary paper in the archives of the See of Westminster. XI. 1157.

Communi omnium pene Anglorum in Belgio exulantium testificationi de innocentia et bonis officiis patrum Anglorum Societatis Jesu, contra aliquorum adversus illos querimonias suæ Sanctitati delatas, subscribere recusarunt isti quorum nomina sequuntur. Clerici—Guilielmus Giffordus, S. T. doctor et decanus Insulensis ; Guilielmus Clitherous ; Johannes Brigewaterus ; Thomas Covertus ; Johannes Bekus ; Henricus Rochus. Nobiles—Ill^{mus} Carolus comes Westmerlandiæ ; Carolus Pagettus ; Thimotheus Moquettus ; Guilielmus Tressamus ; Johannes Pancefotus ; Carolus Brounus ; Radulphus Ligonus ; Johannes Stonerus.

¹The address, with the principal signatures attached to it, is printed in Tierney's Dodd, Vol. III. App. p. LXXXIX.

LXVIII.

D^r William Gifford, dean of Lille, to the Provost. Lille, June 27, 1597.

From a contemporary copy in the archives of the See of Westminster. X. 859.

Admodum reverende domine Præposite,

Nonnulli amicorum meorum admonuerunt me per litteras submurmurari Bruxellis nescio quid de quibusdam articulis nomine meo vulgatis et ad serenissimam suam dominationem et principem meum mihi semper colendissimum delatis, quibus præpostera mea affectio erga regem Scotiae, nonnulla autem aversio a sacra Ma^{te} regia, non obscure insinuaretur. Ego autem licet initio contempserim hos rumusculos, vallatus conscientiae optime erga sacram Ma^{tem} et sereniss^m Card^{lem} affectæ testimonio, tamen cum serio cogitarem nonnunquam improbabilia etiam pro modo et autoritate eorum qui referant in sapientiss^{is} et pientiss^{is} principibus eam facere impress^{em} quæ non facile deinceps mutetur, satius esse putavi R^{am} D. V. (pro munere suo quod regia liberalitate in ecclesia nostra obtinet, et pro fide quam debet tum sacræ Ma^{ti} tum sereniss^o Card^{li}) obnixe rogare, ut, si compertum habeat sereniss^o domino meo talia pro veris obtrusa, ea quæ de me norit dignetur exponere. Nam 27 jam sunt anni ex quo meipsum totum ad publicum munus docendi theologiam in seminario nostro sub ductu felicis memoriae Card^{lis} Alani consecravi; ab eo spiritum et affectionem erga regiam Ma^{tem} devotiss^{am} et pientiss^{am} hausi; in ea didici et docui; pro ea quam publice ex suggestu sæpe magno zelo concionatus sum; in Anglia nominatim ad furcam damnatus sum; pro ea parentes ac cognati mei graviss^o supplicio affecti sunt, et capita eorum contis imposita in ponte Londinensi; pro ea familia mea orbe testante ruinas et vastitates passa est innumeras; eam libris impressis mundo universo testatam feci; pro ea Galliis et Anglia exulo; hæcque cum sint clariss^a et gentilibus meis notiss^a, spero apud sereniss^m dominum Card^{lem} fidem factura de mea erga sacram Ma^{tem} devotiss^a propensione. Quod autem fecerim vota pro salute suæ sere^{tis} ipse Deus novit, qui mihi testis erit me post salutem animæ meæ nihil tantopere desiderare quam ut sua sereniss^a Altitudo illud regnum possideat quod sanguini, pietati, prudentiæ et omnigenæ ejus virtuti debetur; pro quo obtinendo calamum, caput, linguam meam et reliquias familiæ meæ, licet pro fide erga regiam ma^{tem} admodum vastatæ, lubens et supplex offero; nec erit unquam Anglus propensionis erga suam Celsitudinem animi vel paratioris voluntatis ad vitam cum sanguine pro ejus obsequio fundendam; ut sciat R^{ma} D. V. me magnæ felicitatis loco ducere, si sua Serenitas velit me pro suo obsequio in aperta pericula conjicere, non aliud expectaturum præmium quam ut morte mea testatum omnibus faciam quanta animi affectione desiderem suæ sereniss^e Celsitudinis longam vitam, plurimas victorias, restituta illi debita avita regna; et cupiam etiam pretio sanguinis eum conspicerem in regno Angliæ, junctum connubio regio, auctum prole regia, tenentem sceptrum et traducentem in filios et nepotes regios.

Quod ad illos articulos attinet, sciet R^{ma} D. V. tum cum SS^{mus} Dominus noster Jesuitarum relationibus inductus fuisset ut pecuniam liberaliter regi Scotiæ largiretur, et de ejus conversione spem non exiguam concipiens in Scotiam (adjuvante domino Innocentio Malvatia, nuncio apostolico, domino meo) r^{dum} patrem Gordonum cum quæstore destinaret, plurimos tum Scotos tum Anglos dicto Nuncio scripta obtulisse, quibus suam affectionem erga regem Scotiæ, quem dicti patris Gordiani relatione catholicum futurum non dubitabant, testatam facerent. Cumque inter scripta R^{di} domini Guilielmi Reginaldi, non ita pridem vita functi, qui librum etiam de Venerabili Sacramento dicto regi dicaverat, quosdam articulos in latinum translatos Nuncio obtulissem, jussit protinus ut epistolam nomine suo ad regem Scotiæ scriptam simul cum dictis articulis eo mitterem. Quod tamen dilatione mea effectum non est sortitum; exemplar autem articulorum Roberto Brusio, nobili Scoto, communicatum ab eo vulgatum est, ac si ego author eorum extitsem; in quibus tamen (nisi male memini) nihil est quod vel regi vel regioni officiat. Et hoc est puriss^a veritas, quam R^{ma} D. V. pro sua erga me affectione ubi et quando opus fuerit testatam faciat, ne indignationem vel malam gratiam serenissⁱ principis nostri iniqua gentilium meorum relatione innocens et immeritus incurram. Deus opt. max. diutissime R^{mam} D. V. servet incolumem. Insulis, 27 Jun., 1597.

R^{ma} D. vestræ servitor,

GIFFORDUS,

Decanus et canonicus Insulensis.

Endorsed.

Decanus Insulensis ad Præpositum, 27 Junii, 1597: de 24 articulis sibi ascriptis, compositis in favorem regis Scotiæ anno 1595 et jam nuper evulgatis.

INDEX.

1. *The frequent occurrence of common surnames in the text, spelt variously and without any Christian name attached to them, renders it difficult in many instances to distinguish between several individuals bearing the same or a similar surname. Where, however, there can be no reasonable doubt of their identification, surnames which stand alone in the text are registered in the Index with their respective Christian names. Also an attempt has been made to distinguish between different persons having the same Christian name as well as surname, but it is not to be assumed, where such a distinction is not indicated, that all the references under a single entry necessarily concern the same individual. In some cases the dates of ordination or mission have been added as a further guide to the reader.*
2. *The ordinary mode of spelling English names has been preferred even for those which occur only in a Latin form, except in the case of unusual or ambiguous forms, where it is desirable to print them just as they stand in the original. Moreover in the case of names which are spelt in several ways, it has been generally thought sufficient to note the more marked variations.*
3. *The letters pl. (pluries) signify that a name occurs more than twice (bis) in the page to which reference is made.*

- | | |
|--|--|
| <p>ABBAYES, Robert, 43.
 Abbeville (Abbatisvilla), 256.
 Abbott, John, S.J., 20, 34.
 Abincurtius, 314.
 Abingdon or Abington, Mr., 174, 176.
 Abithellus, Dr. Nicholas, 7, 128 <i>bis</i>, 130, 132, 133, 136.
 Abredus, Jo., 292.
 Acton, James, 35.
 Adams, John, Martyr, 10, 13, 27, 158, 162, 165, 173, 178, 197, 208, 261, 292.
 an <i>alias</i> of William Bewes.
 Adamson, Margaret, 75.
 Adderton, William, 208 <i>bis</i>, 263.
 Adderton, 156.
 Adey, Mr., 147.
 Aerschot, duke of, 406.
 Æton, <i>see</i> Eaton.
 Agazzari, Alfonso, S.J., rector of English coll. at Rome, 328, 334, 366, 386 <i>bis</i>.
 letters of, 340, 386.
 letters to, 320-332, 339, 340, 342-344, 346-350, 355.
 Agent in Belgium for the English mission, 383.
 Agnus Dei, 106, 108, 115, 120.
 Aire (Aer or Ayer), Adam, 241, 244, 247, 280.
 Alan, an Irishman, 122; <i>see also</i> Allen.
 Albert, Cardinal archduke, 409.
 Alderwood, Mr., 359.
 Aldington, Thomas, 20, 34.
 Aldobrandino, Cardinal, 389-393.
 Aldred, 184, 186, 320.
 Aldridge, merchant, 128.
 Alençon, duke of, 357, (in rebellion) 313.
 Alexander, 325.
 Alexander VII., Pope, college oath prescribed by, 47.
 Alexandria, Cardinal of, 301.
 Alfield, Aufild or Aufeld, 110, 113, 169, 261, 325.
 Thos., Martyr, 10, 27, 173, 176, 177 <i>bis</i>, 178, <i>cf.</i> 292.
 Henry [Thos. ?], 292.</p> | <p>Aliaga, sister Angela, 362
 Allan, Francis, a servant, 40, 41, 42 <i>bis</i>.
 Allanus puer, 113.
 Allen (<i>or</i> Alan), Catherine, 202, 228.
 Elizabeth, 202, 228.
 Gabriel, 130 <i>bis</i>, 139, 152, 153, 155, 162, 163 <i>bis</i>, 194, 228.
 Helen or Elinora, 202, 228.
 Henry, 53, 87, 90, 91.
 John, 182, 183, 206.
 Mary, 228.
 Ralph, 5, 6, 24, 115 <i>bis</i>, 122 <i>bis</i>, 260, 273, 290.
 Roger, S.J., 8, 26, 129, 131, 135, 278, 288.
 William, Cardinal, founds the English college at Douay, 3-6; inherits Morgan Philipps' property, 5; receives letter from Shaw, 98; protects young Aubrey, 106; negotiates with the magistrates of Douay, 111, 112; is enthusiastically welcomed after long absence, 116; preaches, 116; regulates college studies, 117, 119, 123; on the Agnus Dei, 120; leaves Douay [for Rheims], 139; receives letter from Cardinal of Guise, 139; revises the English translation of the Bible, 145; receives letter from Douay magistrates, 153; explains the Gospel in the refectory, 150; teaches priests how to catechize, 154; announces his departure for Rome, 155; describes his reception by the Pope, 158; returns from Rome, 162; discourses on the priesthood and on the mass, 162, 164; lectures on the Sentences, 164; preaches funeral sermon on Sir H. Copley, 165; addresses the newly ordained, 165, 167, 173, 174; preaches on death of Greg. Martin, 191; is dangerously ill, 207; goes to Rome, 207; is made Cardinal, 216; is succeeded in his canony and in his presidency of the college by Dr. Barret, 217, 221.
 journeys of, to and from the college, 97, 108, 116, 117, 118, 119, 121, 124, 125, 126, 129, 139, 141, 147, 152, 153, 154, 155, 162, 179, 180, 193.</p> |
|--|--|

- Allen, Wm., Card.: benefactions to the college, 252; gift of books, 259; degrees at the Douay university, 270, 272, 273; affairs with magistrates of Douay, 303; sermon on a miraculous vision, 311; his book [de Sacramentis?], 312; book on Purgatory, 318, 319; mode of governing and patience with turbulent students, 326, 330, 370-372; his influence with Catholics in England, 337; results of his death on the seminaries and the mission, 379-382; relations with the Society of Jesus, 387, 404; and with the Spanish party, 402-406.
 references to, in lists of exiles, 300, 315, 320, 359; in letters, 252, 253; 308-339, 379-409 *passim*.
 letters to, 346, 351, 352.
- Allet (*or* Allott), Richard, 276, 300, 360.
 William, 9, 10, 26, 292, 302 *bis*.
- Alleyne (*alias* Gray), Charles, 45.
- Almonde, a youth, 178, 185.
- Alps, the, 120.
- Alred, Christopher, 10, 28.
- Alva, duke of, 407 *bis*.
- Ambianum, *see* Amiens.
- Ambler, George, 14, 31, 186, 198, 218, 226, 264.
- Amerstone, Jane, 71.
- Amias, John, Martyr, 10, 28, 167, 176, 178 *bis*, 179, 261;
see also Annasius.
- Amiens (Ambianum), 121, 124 *pl.*, 125, 128, 129.
- Amiltonus, *see* Hamilton.
- Amswortus, John, 284.
- Anchin college, 98-111, 114, 127.
- Andelby (*marg.* Anlabæus), *see* Andleby.
- Andely, Richard, 285.
- Anderson, George, 63.
- Anderton, 168, 178.
 Christopher, 210, 211.
 George, 36.
 Jane, 53, 54, 90.
 Robert, Martyr, 12, 30, 199, 200, 209, 211, 263.
 Thomas, (of Lancashire) 86, (of Worcester) 81.
 an *alias* of Rob. Thurston.
- Andleby (*or* Anlaby), William, Martyr, 8, 26, 117, 118, 139, 260, 276.
- Andreas, (P.) 326, (Thomas) 277.
- Androus, D., 109.
- Anglus, Richard, 291; *see* English.
- Anjou (Andegavensis), duke of, 191.
- Annasius, John, Martyr, 293; *see* Amias.
- Ansley, 155.
 Henry, 151; *cf.* Anstey.
 John, 195, 223.
- Anson, Joseph, 78.
- Anstey, Henry, 358; *cf.* Ansley.
- Antonius, juvenis, 154.
- Antrobus, Richard and Thomas, 75.
- Antwerp, 112, 126, 128 *bis*, 129, 300, 303, 400, (Anveres) 406.
- Apedale, Geo., 71.
- Apostates and fallen priests, 323, 325, 351, 383; *cf.* Bancs, Caddy, Gower, Langdale, Munden, Nichols, Osbern.
- Appleby, John, 202, 210.
- Appleby, Am., 85.
- Appleton, James, 73.
- Appletree, John, 9, 26, 151, 153, 154 *bis*, 192 *bis*, 260, 291.
- Apsley, Charles, 224, 225.
- Aquinetense coll.; *see* Anchin.
- Aray (Araius *or* Arraius), Martin, 8, 26, 27, 118 *bis*, 160, 261, 276, 291, 297, 375.
- Arbella, la Señora, *see* Stuart.
- Archer, Giles (Ægidius), 14, 30, 217; an *alias* of Orchard. James and Peter, 76.
- Arch-priest, appointment of an, 399.
- Arden (an exile), 301; (tortured in the Tower) 333.
- Arescot, *see* Aerschot.
- Armstead *or* Armasted, 123 *bis*, 260, 289.
- Arnold, 112, 125.
 abbot of Anchin, 157.
 John, 97, (becomes a Carthusian) 98, 102.
- Arras (Atrebatum), 112, 126, 128 *bis*, 129, 267.
- Arrowsmith (*or* Arosmith), Edmund, [ord. 1587] 14, 168, 178, 185, 209, 210, 216, 240, 250, 334.
 Edmund [ord. 1612], S.J., Martyr, 20, 35, 286.
- Arthur, Edmund, 126, 127.
- Artois (Artesia), 314.
- Arton, William, 18.
- Arundel, earl of: his secretary, 300.
 Cicilie, a nun of Sion, 362.
- Ascough, George, 50; *see* Geo. Crosby.
- Ascovius, Rob, 17, 32.
- Ash, Thomas, 245, 248.
- Ashen, John, 283.
- Ashley, Ralph, a cook, 230.
- Ashton, Dorothy, 67.
 Nicholas (*alias* Ant. Walwin), 226, 232, 234.
see Towneley (Charles and John), *also* Geo. Fisher.
- Aske, *see* Hen. Dalton.
- Askew (Asceus, Asceus *or* Ashe), George, 16, 17, 32, 245.
 John, 5, 25, 26, 99, 110, 111, 154 *bis*, 213, 260, 291, 297.
- Askwith, George, 245 *erased*, 247, 249.
- Aspenwall, Hugh, 196, 198, 213.
- Assaphensis episcopus, *see* Goldwell.
- Astiton, Richard, 283.
- Astley, Elizabeth, 90.
- Atherton, Christopher, 297.
 Thomas, 59.
- Atkins, Athanasius, 286.
 John, 197.
 William, 284.
- Atkinson, Thomas [ord. 1588], Martyr, 14, 30, 219, 221.
 Thomas [born 1700], 57, 91.
 William, 223, 232, 244, 246.
- Atkisson, an *alias* of Matthias Lockwood.
- Atrebatum, *see* Arras.
- Aubery, Edward and Thomas, 277.
- Aubrey (Aubræus), Dr., and his sons, 106, 113.
- Audley, 113, 168, 169; the two Audleys, 124.
- Audlyas, Thos., an *alias* of Audl. Butler.
- Audoen, *see* Owen.
- Audomarum, *see* St. Omer.
- Aufield, *see* Alfield.
- Auga, *see* Eu.
- Auger, Edmund, S.J., letter to Agazzari, 344.
- Auriacus, *see* Orange, prince of.
- Austria, Don John of, 142, 144, 315, 405, 406, 408; his mother, 299.
- Avincle, Edward, 198, 201.
- Awne, John, 187.
- Aylmer (Elmer), prot. bp. of London, 170 *pl.*
- Aynsworth, John, 34; *cf.* Amswortus.
- B . . . , Mr., at Louvain, 300.

- Babington, John, 182, 190, 192 *bis*.
an *alias* of Browne.
- Backhouse, Lancelot (*alias* Will. Harrison), 230.
Richard, 35.
- Bacon, 163.
Richard (*alias* Bowyer), 44.
- Bagshawe, Christopher, 11, 30, 189, 194, 195, 196, 197,
205, 206, 263, 296, (his character) 330-334, 364.
Robert, 13, 31, 180, 198, 209, 210 *bis*, 222, 264.
Thomas, 287.
William, 224, 229 *bis*.
- Baigly, Thomas, 277.
- Baily, Andrew, 202, 222, 235, 239; *cf.* Baleius.
Richard, 199.
- Baker, James, 188, 189, 190, 195.
Martha, 66.
- Baldwin *or* Bawdwine, character of, 331.
John, 12, 30, 198, 200, 202, 206, 263.
Nicholas, 228.
Thomas, 48.
William, 192, 197; (died in prison) 296.
- Baleius, Andreas, O.P., 18; *cf.* Baily.
- Bales, 179; *cf.* Bayles.
- Ball, 173.
Edward, 63.
John, son of Robert, 65.
Thomas, 178.
an *alias* of Geo. Worthington.
- Ballard, John, 10, 27, 158, 173, 176, 177 *bis*, 178, 261, 292.
cf. Baylard.
- Balliol College, 363-364.
- Bamber, John, 61.
Richard, 60.
William (*alias* Peter Worthington), 23, 37, 43.
- Banckes, William, 85.
- Bandini, 341.
- Banes, 302; *cf.* Baynes.
- Banester, an *alias* of Geo. Bellamy.
- Banishment, priests sent into, lists of, 6, 12, 13, 18, 33;
see also 208, 211, 213, 288-296.
- Banister, Henry, son of Adam, 77.
John, (Bannister) 40.
Robert, 68, 70 *bis*, 71, 72 *pl.*, 74.
an *alias* of Stephen Pudsey.
- Banks, Richard, 215, 217.
- Barber, Francis, 21, 287.
Richard, 45.
- Barckinson, Richard, 283.
- Barckwort [Barkworth, O.S.B., Martyr], Mark, 282.
- Barclay, Jane and Sir John, 173.
William, 281.
- Barcroft, Thomas, 14, 31, 187, 198, 221, 226, 227, 264.
- Bardsey, 125, 128, 130 *pl.*; a relative of, 125 *bis*, 126.
John, 276.
- Bark, *see* Geo. Tattersall.
- Barker, 104, 109.
Alexander (*alias* Par.), 23, 37, 43.
James (*alias* Rigby), 55 *bis*, 85, 88 *bis*.
Richard, 86.
William, 207, 209.
see also Jas. Rigby, Ed. Virnalty.
- Barkinson, Andrew and John, 283.
- Barleus, Will, 284.
- Barloo, sister Jean, a nun of Sion, 362.
- Barlow (Barlous), 125 *bis*.
- Barlow, Edward, 56, 91.
Lewis, 5 *bis*, 6 *bis*, 18, 24, 33, 288.
Rudesind, O.S.B., 271.
protestant bp. of Chichester, letter of, 306.
- Barnard, 156; *see* Bernard.
- Barnby, Fras., 238, 243, 249.
- Barne, Thos., benefactor of the seminary, 158.
- Barneby, Thos., 68.
- Barneley (*or* Barnsely), Henry (*alias* Holland), 23, 37.
- Barnes, Barneus, Barnus *or* Barnsæus, 100, 112, 124, 130,
138, 157, 204, 360.
Jane, 53.
John, 8, 26, 135, 154, 222, 278, 291, 375.
Joseph, 61, 66.
Stephen, 33, 282.
Thomas, 158, 277.
Walter, 86.
- Baro, *see* Bergen-op-Zoom.
- Baron, Rich., 154.
- Baronius, Cardinal, 272, 386, 388 *pl.*
- Barrass, Nicholas, 198, 200, 362.
Robert, 14, 31; *cf.* Barreys and Barwise.
- Barret, Mr., 100, 112, 130, 139, 150.
Edward, 73.
Richard, S.T.D.; matriculation at Douay, 277, 279;
at Rome, 297, 358; at Rheims as professor of
theology, 11, 192, 197, 211, 212, 217; as president,
221, 222, 223, 226 *bis*, 230, 231 *bis*, 235, 240, 241,
246, 248, 249, 250; his audience of the Pope,
388-389; his incapacity for government, 371;
mentioned in letters, 390, 396.
his death, 16; is succeeded by Dr. Worthington, 17.
correspondence with Cardinal Caetan, 251-254.
letter from Edm. Genings to, 255.
letters to Agazzari, 320-332; letter to Parsons, 384.
his difficult handwriting, 322; his intention to
go to England, 329.
- Barreys (*or* Barreis), Robert, 226, 227, 264; *cf.* Barrass.
- Barrow, John, 73, 75.
Thomas, 75.
- Barry, Helen, 79.
William, an Irishman, 206; *cf.* 203.
- Barseius, a merchant, 102, 117, 122.
- Bartlet, Edward, 58.
Richard, 85, 244, 247.
- Barton, 124, 143; two brothers, 113.
Elizabeth, 66.
John, S. J., 359.
Priscilla, 72.
Thomas, 104.
an *alias* of Richard Fleccther.
- Barwise (*or* Barrwyse, *alias* Johnson), Robert, 192, 195,
220 *bis*.
- Basset, 343.
- Bassett, Charles, 297.
Richard, 21.
- Bastard, Rob., 18, 32.
- Bates (Battens, Battus *or* Batty), Anne, 73.
John, 21, 36.
Reginald, 229, 239.
William, 19, 33.
- Bathorpe, Robert, 286.
- Bausoit, Donat, a notary, 272, 274.
- Bavant (*or* Bavand), Dr. John, 10, 27, 162 *bis*, 179, 261,
315, 317, 319.

- Bawdwin, *see* Baldwin.
 Baylard, a priest, 404.
 Bayle, Anne, 76.
 Bayles (*or* Bales), Christopher, Martyr, 14, 30, 203, 214, 221, (news of his martyrdom) 230, 263.
 Bayley (Baylie, Bailie, Baleus), Mr., an exile, 300.
 Henry, a boy, 118.
 Thomas, vice-president, 7, 100, 118, 121, 123, 125 *bis*, 126, 127, 130 *bis*, 132 *pl.*, 135, 139, 140, 143, 144, 145, 148, 151, 153, 155, 156, 163, 165, 175 *bis*, 185, 203, 222, (succeeded by Dr. Worthington) 223, 228, 230, 240, 259, 359, 371.
 Baylye, John, letter of, to Mr. Wayntworth, 362.
 Baynes *or* Banes, 154, 155.
 Richard, 10, 178, 179, 182, 183, (imprisoned at Rheims) 187, 386, 390.
 Bbomer *or* Blomer, Rob., 85.
 Beake, Mr., 123; theol. stud., 157.
 (Beakus, Becus *or* Beke), John, 14, 98, 134, 135, 209, 214 *bis*, 215, 217, 239 *bis*, 247, 408.
 Bean, John, 284.
 Bearc, Matthew, son of John, 56, 90.
 Beauchesne *see* Bella-Quercu.
 Beaumont, 40.
 Francis, 39.
 Beaumont, Edward, son of John, 69.
 an *alias* of Fras. Muttelbury.
 Bechint, Joseph, 286.
 Beckwith, Arthur, 225, 232.
 Bedford, earl of; his chaplain, 197.
 William, 51, 86, 92.
 Bedingfield, an *alias* of Chas. Tasborough.
 Beech, Rob., 230, 233.
 Beesley, Helen, 67.
 John (*alias* Parker), 44.
 George, *see* Bisley.
 Richard, 223, 245, 246, 248.
 Beeston, George, 71.
 Peter, 67.
 Robert, 73.
 Beining, Jo., 283.
 Beisley, *see* Bisley.
 Belamy, Mr., a layman, reported martyrdom of, 211.
 Belfid, John, 18, 33, 285.
 Belgium, 15, 133, 226, 303, 304, 386.
 the nuncio in, letter to, 399, 400.
 Bell *or* Bel, 111; a converted minister, 100; an old priest, 147, 159.
 George, 9, 27; *cf.* 147, 159.
 Henry (*alias* Brokesby), 201, 209, 240 *bis*, 264; letter of, from Madrid, 397; his reception by the king, 398; and admission into the Society, 399.
 Mary, 68.
 Thomas, 25, 187, 277, 294, 297, 358.
 Bellamy, George (*alias* Banester), drowned, 16.
 Bella-Quercu, Antonius à, chaplain, 233, 234 *bis*.
 Bellarmine, *see* Robertus Italus.
 Bellasis, an *alias* of Ro. Davenport.
 Bellendin, Stephen, 281.
 Bellis, Jo., 59.
 Bellson, Maurice, 85.
 Belson, Augustine and Edward, 81.
 Thomas, 201, 296.
 Belt, Margaret, 55.
 Belton, 207.
 Benedictine monk of Westminster, 153.
 Beningfield, Mattheus, 234.
 Benings, John, 284.
 Bennet, Benet, *or* Bennett; (duo Benetti nobiles) 128, 138, 155, 179, 183; (a turbulent character) 386, 387; 'the 2 good father Bennetes,' 396.
 Edward, a student, 227, 232, 239.
 John, a student, 219, 232, 234.
 John, missionary priest and exile, afterwards S.J., 8, 13, 27, 164, 208, 261, 291.
 Robert, 13, 208, (novice S.J.) 215, (drowned) 228, 297, 358.
 an *alias* of Elizæus Davies.
 Bennetz, Robert and William, 278.
 Benson, Anne, 71.
 Francis, *see* Clifton Thorold.
 Robert, 205, 244, (*alias* Richardson) 248.
 Bentley, Andrew, 46.
 Hugh, 238, 244 *bis*, 246.
 an *alias* of Andrew and James Skinner.
 Beresford, 113, 122.
 Bergen-op-Zoom (Baro), in Brabant, 407.
 Berige, Grace, a nun of Sion, 362.
 Berington, John, 73.
 Joseph, 73, 75.
 Philip, 86.
 Simon (*alias* Woolrich), 53, 87, 91.
 Thomas, 52, 73, 75, 86, 91.
 Berket, 132.
 Bernard, Dr. Richard, 9, 27, (prefect of studies) 155, 156, 163, 164, 278, 320, 374.
 an *alias* of Will. Husband.
 Bernasius, Geo., 284.
 Bertlit, Richard, 279.
 Besgue, Jean Le, 227, 231, 233-234 *pl.*
 Best, John, 292.
 Betham, John, 85.
 an *alias* of Fras. Molins.
 Betts, James, 50, 83, 89.
 Beven, 360.
 Bewes (*alias* Adams), William, 20, 34.
 Bewly (*or* Beuly), Rob., 22, 36.
 Beyart (*alias* Hyde), William, 37.
 Beyus, Hen., 278.
 Biar and Bier, *see* Biers and Byar.
 Bias, Christopher, 204.
 John, a servant, 207.
 Bib'e, English translation of the, 145, 187.
 Biblical studies and lectures, 13, 104, 114, 123, 125, 144, 150, 156, 178, 226, 304, 310.
 Bickley, Byckley *or* Bikley, 104, 110.
 Ralph, S.J., 18, 196 *bis*, 262, 295, 297, 302, 347, 348, 359; *cf.* (Vyckley) 277.
 Bicslæus, Jo., 283.
 Biddulph, Fras., 86.
 Bidle (*alias* Pitton), Peter, 37.
 Biers, John, 196.
 Bifeld (Biefeld *or* Byfeld), William, 219, 232, 243, 245, 246, 247, 248, 250, 280.
 Biflet, *see* Wm. Gildon, 53; *cf.* Byflet.
 Biggs, 162, 163.
 Billington, Richard, son of Thomas, 79.
 Binche, *see* Bynsæa.
 Bingley, John, 15, 31, 231, 243, 249, 250.
 Birbeche, 180.

- Birchall, Elizabeth, 75, 77.
 Bird, Anne, 75.
 John, *alias* Jo. Smith, 204 *bis*.
 Birkbeck, William, 10, 29, 182, 184, 195, 236, 262.
 Birket (Birchett, Byrkhed or Brickhead), George, 8, 26, 27,
 118 *bis*, 172, 291, 297, 332, 359; letter of, to
 Allen, 352, *cf.* Berket and Birthed.
 Birthed, George, 277.
 Birtwistle, Edward, S.T. Prof., 49, 86 *bis*.
 Oliver, 99.
 Bishop, Byshop or Bysoppus, 150, 180, 183 *bis*, 184, 197,
 204, 295; *cf.* Busshipp and Busshoppe.
 George, 56.
 James, 15, 200, 201, 245, 247.
 John [ord. 1602], 18, 32.
 John [born 1692], 56, 90.
 Richard, 85.
 William, 188, 194 *bis*, 195, 196, 239, 261, 264, 294,
 297; *another* [born 1698], 57.
 Bishop, catholic, in custody of *pseudo-episcopi*, 127; need
 of in England, 381.
 Bislegus, Jo., 284.
 Bisley (Bislie or Beisley), George, Martyr, (Brisley) 14, 30,
 198, 212, 214 *bis*, 220 *bis*, 221, (captured by Top-
 cliffe) 238, 240, 263.
 Richard, 16 *bis*, 31.
 Bisson, Elizabeth, 79.
 Bitham, William (*alias* Palmer), 23, 37, 44.
 Blackburn, Anne, 72.
 Lancelot, 5, 7, 25, 113 *bis*, 116, 260, 289.
 Mary, 78.
 Thomas, 87.
 Blackeus or Blakeus, *see* J. Sager.
 Blackny, Patrick, 84.
 Blackphan, John, 218 *bis*, 221 *bis*, 223, 224.
 Blackwell, George, afterwards arch-priest, 6, 7, 25, 112,
 (his success on the mission) 114, (his imprison-
 ment) 147, 260, 274, 289.
 Blacloe, Thomas, 21, 36.
 Blakeston, 300.
 Blandeus, Mr., 145, 146.
 Blaxton, Francis, 39, 40; (*alias* Smith), 82.
 an *alias* of Fras. Rols and Fras. Routhe.
 Blay, Edw., 51, 85, 92.
 Blechington, Thos., 29, 195, 196, 262.
 an *alias* of Christopher Libbie.
 Blenkinsop, Fras., 20, 231, 239, 282.
 Blevin, Catherine, 69.
 William, son of Richard, 71.
 Blinkhorne, John, 9, 26, 27, 130, 151, 153, 156, 260.
 Blomer, *see* Bbomer.
 Blount, Chas., son of Edward, 71, 73, 74 *pl.*
 H. Tichborne, president, 75 *bis*, 76 *pl.*, 77 *pl.*, 78,
 79 *bis*.
 a scholar of Balliol, 364
 an *alias* of Chas. Jernagan.
 Bluet (or Blewett), Thomas, 8, 26, 117, 129, 131, 135,
 136, (imprisonment of) 149 *bis*, 171, 260, (Bluect)
 278, 290.
 Blundell, 166.
 Francis, son of Richard, 78.
 Mary, 66.
 William, 229, 239.
 Blundestone, Dr. Daniel (*alias* Rob. Campian), 37.
 Blundevill (*alias* Borde or Boorde), James, 23, 44.
 Blunt, Mr., (and his mother) 112, 113.
 Christopher, 277.
 Richard, 197, 198.
 Blunte, Sir (of Oxford university), 363.
 Bobthius, Jo., 283.
 Bodou, Peter, a servant, 40, 41.
 Body, Gilbert, 199, 204.
 John, jur. stud., Martyr, 119, 123, 129, 135, 278; his
 martyrdom, 333, 353.
 Bohemia and Bohemians, 310, 319.
 Bold (Boldus), John, 22, 36.
 Thomas, 22, 36.
 Bolds (Bordes or Boulds, *alias* Lascelles), Ralph, 23, 38,
 39, 44, 45.
 Bolland, James, 297.
 Bologna (Bononia, Bullonia), 115, 190, 268, 360.
 archbishop of, *see* Paleotti.
 Bolt, John, 19.
 Bolton, 150.
 John, (priest, in Wisbeach) 296, 297.
 Joseph, son of William, 72.
 Bomer, 300.
 Bonner (Boner), bishop, 313.
 Bononia, *see* Bologna.
 Bonville, an *alias* of Hen. Turberville.
 Books, published by Catholics or printed abroad and sent
 into England, 102, 105, 108, 133, 141, 147, 160,
 170, 177, 182, 184, 188, 193, 308, 312, 313, 317,
 318, 319, 342, 343, 345, 347, 350, 410.
 Boold, Richard, 38.
 Boomer, Rebecca, 65.
 Boorde or Borde, an *alias* of Blundevill.
 Boothby (*alias* Browne), George, 49.
 Bordeley, Geo., 59.
 Borghese, Cardinal, 386, 388.
 Born, Gilbert, 136.
 Borromco, St. Charles (Card. di S. Prassede), two letters
 of, to Agazzari offering hospitality to English stu-
 dents, 339-340.
 Borseo, Thomas, 132.
 Boschow, Anne, 78.
 Bosgrave, S. J., 174 *bis*.
 Bosse, Derbe, 278.
 Bossemius, D., 274.
 Boste, John, Martyr, 10, 28, 168, 173, 176, 177 *bis*, 178, 261.
 Bosvill (*alias* Roberts), John, 64.
 Boswell, John, M.A., 222, 224.
 Boucher (or Bucher), Alexander, 19, 34, (Bouker) 285.
 John, 71.
 Bourbon, Cardinal, visits the college, 215.
 Bourne, Mr., 110, 111, 124.
 Samuel, son of John, 54, 88, 90.
 Bower, William, 72.
 Bowes (*alias* Gale), Christopher, 201.
 Robert, 52, 85, 92.
 Stephen, 52, 86.
 Bowland, Jas., 189, 215 *bis*, 216, 263.
 Bowyer, an *alias* of Rich. Bacon.
 Boxall, (imprisoned) 311.
 Boyce, George, 21, 35.
 Boyer, William, 22, 36.
 Boys (*alias* Strangman), Thomas, 210.
 Brabant, 117, 118, 120, 121, 400, 407.
 Bradill, Edmund [Edward?], 30.
 Edward, 14, 197, 201, 209, 210, 215, 216, 263; *cf.* 30.

- Bradley, George (an *alias* of Geo. Leybourn), 22, 36, 37.
(*alias* Hill) Mark, 43.
- Bradocke or Braddocke, (duo Braddocci) 197.
Edmund, 11, 29, 199, 201, 262, 295.
Henry, 12, 29, 200.
- Bradshawe, 168, 211.
John, 10, 188, 190, 375.
Richard, 197.
Robert, 17, 32, 191, 193.
- Bramfield, Thomas, 287.
- Bramly, George, 8, 26, 144, 260, (Bramle) 276.
- Bramston, Thomas, 12, 30, 203, 205, 208, 263, 313.
- Brand (*alias* Stavely), John, 53, 87, 91.
- Brathwaite, Richard, 81.
Robert (*alias* Robert Tolsonne), 4^c, 81.
an *alias* of Philip Tolsonne, also of Edw. Gilpin.
- Bratum, Jo., 279.
- Branche or Branche, 168, 169, 178, 212, 279.
- Bray (Brains), Edward, 232, 240.
Justinian, 203, 225, 229, 238.
Richard, 195, 198.
- Brayan, Mr., 359.
- Brederode (Bredrad), count of, 407.
- Breers, Lawrence, 50, 56, 57 *bis*, 84, 89.
- Brequith, an *alias* of Thos. Lockwood.
- Brera, the, 343.
- Bretther, Will., 283.
- Bretton, Francis (*alias* Burdet), 45.
Matthew, S.T.D., 15, 33, 201, 209, 246, 249, 280, 375.
- Brews, 157.
- Brian, from Balliol coll., 363.
(or Briant), Alexander, Martyr, 8, 26, 128, 135, 138, 154, 181, (report of his execution) 184, 260, 278, 291.
John, 17, 33.
- Brideus, Jo., 284.
Richard, a servant, 125.
- Bridges, Thomas, 22, 36.
- Bridgettines of Rouen petition for aid, 360-362.
- Bridgewater (Brigewater), John, 99, 119, 128 *bis*, 129, 130, 146, 169, 408.
- Bridmanni duo, 173.
- Brill, in Holland, 407.
- Brinkley, (tortured) 182.
- Briscoe, Thomas, 166 *bis*, (Brusco) 249, 281, 297, 360.
- Brisley, *see* Geo. Bisley.
- Bristow, Lewis, 282.
Richard, S.T.D., 3, 6, 7, 28, 29, 97, 102 *bis*, 103, 123, 127 *bis*, 132 *bis*, 133, 136, (his family) 141, 145, 151, 153, 164, 179, 180, 182, (his death in London) 183, 259, 261, 270, 273 *pl.*, 274, 293, 308-312, 315-320, 329, 359, 371 *bis*.
his direction of the college studies, 106, 109, 114, 117 *pl.*, 123, 125, 126 *pl.*, 131, 144 *bis*, 145 *pl.*, 156, 157, 304, 310, 311; his literary labours, the "Motives," &c., 102, 145, 312, 318, 319.
- Brock, William, 280.
- Brockholes or Brocholes, 54, 57.
John, 54.
Roger, 49.
Thomas, 49, 55, 56, 57 *pl.*, 58, 88 *bis*, 89 *bis*.
- Brode, Richard, 201, 213.
- Broenus, Hen., 275; *cf.* Brown.
- Broide, Philip, 286.
- Brokesby or Brooksbie, 104, 113, 168 *pl.*
- Brokesby (or Brooksbie), William, 326.
an *alias* of Henry Bell.
- Brombey, Bromebrey or Brumbroe, 166, 360 *bis*.
- Brome, John, 12, (Brumus) 30, 200, 203.
Thomas, 196.
- Bromehead (or Bromhead), Joanna, 75 *bis*.
- Bromley, 117, 118.
George, 290.
- Broock, Robert, 283.
- Brook, Thomas (*alias* Cresaere More), 82.
William (*alias* More), 82.
- Brookesius, Jo., 293.
- Brooks, William, (Bruckseus) 10, (Brooxeus) 28, 166, 177, 178, 179 *bis*.
- Broughem, Richard, 280.
- Broughton, Richard, 15, 31, 241, 243, 248, (*alias* Rouse) 250.
- Broubro, Dr. Thomas, 10, 27.
- Brown, Browne, Brunus or Brunus, 102, (a priest) 301, 302, 359.
Charles, 403, 408.
George, 89.
Henry, servant of Dr. Allen, 109, 126, 152, 162, 167, 179 *bis*, 180 *bis*, 185; his death and funeral, 188, 189.
Henry [anno 1701], 53, 87.
James, 59 *pl.*, 60, 61 *bis*.
John (*alias* Babington), 183, 221, 224.
Lewis, 58.
Peter, 70.
Robert, 180, 199, 204, 217; *another*, 81.
Stanislaus, 86.
Thomas, 9, 26, 137, 138, 141 *bis*, 142, 145, 260, 290.
Thomas (*alias* Day), 50, 84, 89, 92.
an *alias* of Geo. Boothby, Jas. Maxwell and Hugh or Thos. Pierpoint.
- Bruges, 98, 100, 105, 112, 126, 130 *bis*, 139, 157; Carthusians ejected from, 139; exiles at, 300, 301.
- Brünn (Bruna Moraviae), 308, 309.
- Brusco, Thos., *see* Briscoe.
- Brusford (or Brushford), John, 207, 236, 297.
- Brusius [Bruce], Rob., 410.
- Brussels, 6, 103, 123, 128, 217, 225, 240 *bis*, 246 *bis*, 396, 400-402, 409; exiles at, 298-301.
- Bryn, Rob., 279.
- Bryant, 154; *see* Briant.
- Buaceno, e castro (in Hainault), 309.
- Bucher, *see* Boucher.
- Bueke (Buccus), John, 190 *bis*.
Robert, 17, 283.
- Buckland, Ralph, 199, 200, 209, 220 *bis*, 263.
- Buckstone, *see* Buxton.
- Bucler, Alex., 285.
- Buctardus, Jo., 273 *pl.*; *cf.* Bustarde.
- Bull, erecting the Douay university, 267.
- Bullock, Dr., 300.
- Bulton, Matthew, 298.
- Buquet [Becquet], Robert, sergent à vergue, 140.
- Burden, Edward, Martyr, 12, 30, 196, 199, 200, 210, (report of his martyrdom) 223, 263.
- Burdet, Antony, 39.
an *alias* of Fras. Bretton.
- Burgess, Matthias, son of George, 78.
- Burnham Abbey, 363.
- Burnus, 125.

- Burroughes, Francis, an *alias* of Reginald Eaton (*or* Eyton), 210, 216.
 Burseous, Thos., 26.
 Burt, William, 18, 33, 284.
 Burton, George, 284.
 Richard, 285.
 Burv, John, son of Matthias, 55, 88, 90.
 Busbie, Richard, 194, 195.
 Busbrig, a servant, 343.
 Busby, John, 62.
 Busford, 178, 179.
 Busshipp, F. Richard, 358.
 Busshoppe, Wilmore, 360.
 Bustarde, George, 194, 196, 197.
 John, S.J., 105; *cf.* Buctardus.
 Butler, Dr. Alban, 59, 63 *pl.*, 64 *pl.*, 65 *bis*, 66.
 Audlyas, 83.
 Elizabeth, 69.
 George, 15, 31, 231, 243, 244, 245, 246, 264.
 John, 14, 31, 218, 222, 264; *another* (phil. prof.), 60 *pl.*, 61; *another*, a servant of Mr. Throgmorton, 101, 102; *another* (*alias* Ellison), 37.
 Philip, son of William, 67.
 Thomas, 17, 32, 282; *another*, 63; *another*, 71.
 Buttler, Mr., 301.
 Buxton, Christopher [Martyr], 180, 198, 215 *bis*, 263, 297.
 Byar *or* Biar, John, 9, 27, 151, 156, 157, 164, 261, 291; *cf.* Biers.
 Byflet (*alias* Worseley), Robert, 38, 45.
 William, 38, (*alias* Worseley) 45.
 Bynsæa (Binche), 105.
 Byon, Antony, 86 *pl.*
 Byshop, *see* Bishop.
- CABLEY, John, 13, 30, 202, 205, 207, 209 *bis*, 214, 263.
 Cade *or* Caddy, 142.
 Lawrence, 323, 324, (repents of his fall) 325, 358.
 Cadwallador, Roger [Martyr], 241, 243, 247.
 Cæsar, of Ballhol coll., 364.
 Henry, 184, 185.
 Cæetano, Hen., Cardinal protector of England, 17, 380-384, 392; his visit to the college, 234, 235.
 letters from, 252, 254, 399, 400.
 letters to, 251, 253, 368.
 Calais (Caletum), 7, 125.
 Caltrop, an exile, 300.
 Calverley, 182.
 Calvin, 145, 146.
 Calvinist ministers held in contempt, 107, 108.
 Cambrai (Cameræum), 26, 103 *bis*, 110, 113, 118-138, 141-143, 150, 216, 259, 306 *bis*, 315, 390.
 archdeacon of, 150.
 Camock, James, 63.
 Campion, Edmund, S.J., Martyr, 4, 10, 24, 27, (visits the college) 166, (P. Edmundus) 171, 177, 181 *pl.*, 182, 184, 273 *pl.*, 289, 291 *bis*, 292 *pl.*, 293, 297, 308-320, 343, 345, 347, 353, 360 *bis*, 378 *bis*, 388, 389; his writings, 171, 177, 317, 318, 343, 347; character, 166; pictures, 343; relics, 347; capture, 181; martyrdom, 184, 353; letters to, 308-320.
 Edward [Martyr], 13, 30, 209, 212, 214 *pl.*, 263; *see* Edwards.
 Robert, 22, (*alias* Blundeston) 37.
 Candeler, John, exile, 298.
- Canisius, B. Peter, S.J., his catechism, 256 *pl.*
 Cannan, Edmund, 279.
 Cannyng, Will., 38, (*alias* Harwood) 46, (*alias* Fowler) 83.
 Caplin, *see* Chaplen.
 Carleton, Thomas, 22, 36.
 Carpenter, Sebastian, 16, 32.
 Carr, Jane, 56.
 Miles, 22, 36.
 Carter, Henry, son of Robert, 80.
 James, son of Richard (*alias* Maudsley), 71.
 John, son of Robert, 75.
 Thomas, 19, 34.
 William, Dr., 5.
 Carthagena, the repulse from, 399.
 Carthusians, English, ejected from Bruges and refused admittance at Douay, 139.
 Cartmell, Peter, 54, 87, 90.
 Edward, 54.
 Cartwright, Humphrey, M.A., a deacon, 8, 108, 122, 124, (escapes from prison in England) 142, 148 *bis*, 153.
 Caru (Carew), George, knight, 356.
 Cases of conscience, lectures on, 109, 123, 222, 224, 248, 304.
 Cassano, bishop of, *see* Owen Lewis.
 Castrum Cameracesii, *see* Cateau Cambresis.
 S. Theodorici, *see* Château Thierry.
 Catacre, Jo., 282.
 Cateliffe, Ed., 287.
 Cateau Cambresis, 115.
 Catechetical instructions at the college, 106, 144, 145, 151, 156, 159, 226, 256.
 Catechism of the Council of Trent, 144, 256, 257, 258.
 Caterall, Caterell *or* Cattesall, an *alias* of Jo. Constable.
 Catesbie, 206.
 Catheriacke, 169 *bis*.
 Cathericke (*alias* Hudlestone), Edmund, 44.
 Catholic religion, how maintained in England, 376-384.
 Catholics in England, daily increase of, 333, 351 (*see also* Conversions *and* Mission); their parties and policy, 403; their devotion, 143, 171, 333.
 Catrow, Charles, son of John, 76.
 Caudrelier, Guillaume, sergeant à mache, 140.
 Caverley, Edmund, 208 *bis*, 263, 297.
 Cawdrie, George, 194, 196, 198, 201, 215, 221.
 Cawtericke, William, 183, 184, 207, 208.
 Ceel (Lord Burghley), 120.
 (Cicell), of Trinity coll., Oxford, 363.
 Edmund, 197, 198.
 John, 197, 199, 297.
 Cenomanorum dux [duke of Mayenne?], 225.
 Cervinus, Rod., *see* Ralph Sherwin.
 Cevoli, Tiberio, a banker, 341.
 Chacey, Chasy and Chawsey, *see* Channey.
 Chadock *or* Chaddocke, 179, 185.
 William, 17, 18, 215, 263, 297.
 Chadwick, Helen, 78.
 John, 68.
 Chaliner, John, 19, 33.
 Challoner, Dr. Richard, vice-president and afterwards vicar apostolic, 55, 56, 57 *pl.*, 58, 60, 88, (*alias* Willhard) 90, 271.
 Châlons-sur-Marne (Catalaunum), 161, 162, 177, 185, 219.
 bishop of, 162 *bis*, 177.
 Chamberlain, Mr., 299.

- Chambers, Chamber *or* Chamberus, (in prison) 113.
 Edward, 292, 375.
 Matthew, 46, 83.
 Oswald, 9, 28, 151, 153, 178, 261.
 Peter, 19, 34.
 Robert, 192, 196, 232, 245, 246, 247, 248; *another*, 46, 83.
 Thomas, 57, 93.
 William, a musician, 214, 228, 277.
- Champney, Antony, 231, 243, 249.
- Candler, Anne, 69.
- Chaplen, Roche (Rochus, Rowke), 151, 155, 203, 204, 262, 296, 297, 359, 379.
 William, 10, 28, 151, 156, 162, 178, 179, 183, 261; (dies in prison) 293.
- Chapman *or* Chepman, (obstinate heretic) 107; (protestant minister) 158.
 Andrew, 243, 247, 280.
 Edward, 15, 31, 237, 244, 249, 250, (Ctupmannus) 281.
 John, Confessor, 10, 28, 173, 176, 177 *bis*, (from prison) 213, 216, 289.
 Richard, 7, 25, 105, 112, 260, 277.
 Stephen, 286.
- Charke, his book answered by Parsons, 177.
- Charles V., Emperor, 407.
- Charleton, Briaget, 55.
 James, 83; an *alias* of Jas. Charnley.
- Charnley (*alias* Charleton and Heighton), James, 51, 92.
- Charnock, 156, 160 *bis*.
 Hugh, 13, (prisoner and exile) 201, 206, 207, 210.
 Robert, 215, 263, 297, 353.
 an *alias* of Richard Martin.
- Chatalannia (Catalaunum), *see* Châlons-sur-Marne.
- Château Thierry, (Castrum S. Theodorici) 246.
- Chaumont, an *alias* of Jo. Skipwith.
- Channey, Lawrence, prior of the Carthusians, 126, (his visit to Rheims) 156, (his death) 180, (Chasy) 301.
- Chester, Jo., 60.
- Chesterman, 212.
- Cholmley; Fras., 81.
- Christmas, Emanuel, 55, 56, 57, 88, 90.
 John, 51, 55, 85.
- Christopherson, bp., his translation of Eusebius, 307.
- Christopherus, vestiarius, 148.
- Churchhill (*alias* Downham), Thomas, 46, 81.
- Chute, Mr., 173.
- Cistonus, Jo., 282.
- Clampet, Philip, 22, 36.
- Clarionett (*or* Clarjenet), William, 12, 18, 30, 33, 205, 206.
- Clark *or* Clerk, 103, 173, 245.
 Antony, 196, 198, 200, 217, 227, 228.
 Francis, 282.
 Sarah (Clerck), 55, 85.
 Thomas, 14, 31, 220, 228, 234 *bis*, 264; an *alias* of Wilson, 61.
 William, 216, 225, 298.
 an *alias* of Rob. Grayneus.
- Clarkson, James, 262, [*alias* Claxton, Martyr] 294.
 Thomas, 17, 32, 283.
- Claxton, 173.
 James, Martyr, 11, 28, 186, 188 *bis*, 189; *cf.* Clarkson.
 Ralph, 20, 35, 287.
- Clayton, Claiton *or* Cleyton, (puer) 179.
- Clayton, Edward, 85.
 Francis, 198, 202, 231, 234, 264.
 James, 12, 29, 184, 186, 200, 205, 262; (condemned to death) 296.
 Thomas, 52, 85, (*alias* Lee) 92.
 William, 85.
- Clement VIII., Pope, 77; Barret's audience of, 385, 386, 388; his proposal to Stapleton, 389, 391, 392.
- Clements, Clement *or* Clemens, 126, 301, 302.
 Cæsar, 26, 218, 298, (Sezar) 359, 375.
- Clenock, Morgan, (Cleonocus) 294, 297, 358.
 Morris, Dr., 359.
- Clermont (Clarimontanus), F. rector of, 349.
- Cliburn (*or* Clibborne), Gerard, 14, 30, 169 *pl.*, 187, 217, 221, 263.
- Cliffe, Francis, son of Thomas, 69.
- Clifton *or* Clyfton, (juvenis) 132, 152; two brothers whose father had died from effects of prison, 106; senior, 106, 109, 113, 118, 134; junior, 110, 113, 118.
 Gerard, 183.
 Thomas, Confessor, 9, 27, 153, 159 *pl.*, (narrative of his trial and imprisonment) 175, 261, 291.
- Cliftus, Jo., 287.
- Clinch (*or* Clinche), Henry, 10, 28, 165, 176, 178 *pl.*, 261, (senior) 293.
 John, 14, 31, 191, 196, 198, 226, 228 *bis*, 230, 264.
- Clithero, (William?) 142, 163.
 Henry, 222, 232.
 William [ord. 1582], 11, 162 *bis*, 187, 188, 362, 408.
another [ord. 1608], 19, 34.
- Clough, Antony, 68.
 Richard, 85.
- Coates (*or* Cotes), John, 57, 59, 60 *pl.*
- Cobham, Lord, 170.
- Cock (Cockus, Cockæus, Cokus), Henry, 8, 25, 114, 116, 117, 124 *bis*, 260, 277.
- Codrington, (Edward and Thomas, brothers), 206; Edw. (*alias* Smith) 245; Thos., 225.
- Coffin, (Cophinus) 124, 129.
 Edward, S.J., 18, 207, 213.
 Peter, 250, 281.
 Philippa, 167.
 Roger, 183.
 Thomas, 240 *bis*, 264.
 William, 225, 244, 249.
- Cokus, Ed., *see* Cook.
- Colbeck, Edward, 21, 35, 286.
 an *alias* of Ed. Hunt.
- Cole, Edward, 217, 230 *bis*, 264; (of London), 197, 199, 200; (of Oxford), 197 *bis*.
- Colegrave, Henry, 84.
- Colenberge, *see* Culemburg.
- Colford, William, 281.
- Colier, Edward, 19, 33.
 Simon [Colierius], 3.
- Colins, John [ord. 1601], 17, 33.
- Colinson (*or* Collingson), George, 11, 29, 186, 188, 190, 191, 194, 262.
- Colinus, Rich., S.J., 375.
- Collection by order of the Pope in aid of the Seminary, 340, 342-345.
- College, flourishing account of the, 310; *see also* Douay, Rheims, *and* English college.

- College chapel at Rheims, dedication of the, 219; a new one, 226; the singing in, *ibid*; gift of vestments to, 233.
refectory, commons in the, 223.
- Colleton (Coletton, Collington or Colington), Edward, 46; an *alias* of Edw. Kinn.
James [*for* John], 289.
John, prisoner and exile [ord. 1576], 6, 7, 13, 25, 100, 105, (converts his father) 108, (is captured) 181, 204, 206, 260, (Jas.) 289, (*cf.* Couleton); *another* [miss. 1643], 38, 40, 41; an *alias* of Coll. Kynne.
- Collingus, Jo, *see* Cowling.
Collingwood, John, 57.
Collins, Mary, 56.
Collinson, William, 295.
Collison, William [ord. 1617], 21, 35.
Cologne, 120, 256, 320 *bis*.
Colson, William, 206, 220, 221, 229.
Coltesmore, Jo., (dies in prison) 293; *see* Thos. Cotesmore.
Colvenerius, Geo., 287.
Combe (*or* Coombe), Walter, 206, 213.
Como, Cardinal of, 336 *bis*.
Compton, Philip, 72.
Thomas, 213.
- Coniers (Conierus), [Sam. ?] 157, 168.
Augustine, 281.
Francis, 285.
George, 226.
Roger, 287.
Samuel, 11, 13, 28, 169 *bis*, 178, 182, 184, 185, 186, 192, 217, 262, 294; *cf.* 157.
William, 49.
- Conington, Martin, 287.
Constable, Charles, 194 *bis*.
John, 84; *alias* Catterall *or* Cattesall, 23, 38, 44.
Michael *and* Philip, 81.
Thomas, 212, 213.
- Controversy, method of, taught by Allen, 154.
- Conversions, hopes of, 315; numbers of, 98, 104, 106, 107, 108, 114, 143, 315, 333, 351; instances of individual, 99, 100, 102, 103, 106, 107, 108, 121, 122, 125, 126, 147, 161, 193.
- Converts, rage of heresies against, 106.
- Cook (Cokus), Edmund, 126.
(Cookus) R., 104.
- Cooke, Thomas, 50, 84, 89.
an *alias* of Jas. Prinee.
- Coole, 363.
- Coombs, William, 75.
- Coope, James, 12, 30, 201, 203, 204, 205.
- Cooper, Agnes, 78.
Jane, 75.
(*or* Cowper), John, 15, 232, 239, 241, 243, 249.
Lawrence, 122, 129 *bis*, 130, 141, 144, 249.
Richard (of Cheshire), 11, 29; (of London), 19, 34, 186, 188, 190, 191, 192, 262, 294.
- Coote, Charles, 40.
- Cope, Alan, (his death) 145.
Jane, 80.
- Copland, John (*alias* Street), 45.
(*or* Coupland), William, 244, 247, 280.
- Copley, 113, 143, (Lady) 151, (two brothers) 169 *bis*, (Mr. Copley of Surrey, exile) 300, ('my Lorde') 302.
Antony (son of Thos., Lord Copley), 202.
Sir Henry, his death and burial, 164, 165.
- Copley, Peter, 10, 29, 184, 194 *bis*, 262, 294.
Robert, 136, 142, 145, 180.
Thomas, 164, 202.
- Coranus, Geo., 286.
- Cordell, Chas., 65.
- Corius, Jo., *see* Curry.
- Corn, Charles, son of James, 69, 71, 72.
James, 69, 75, 77.
John, 77.
- Cornelius, John [Martyr], 156, 160, 295, 297, 331, 359.
- Cornford, Thomas, 247 *bis*, 249.
- Cornforth (*alias* Roydon), Thomas, 53, 87, 91.
- Cornthwaite, Rich., 72.
- Cornwallis, a youth, 162.
Sir Thomas, 292.
William (brother of Thos.), 9, 27, 164, 165, 167, 168, 261, 292.
- Correspondence, cost of, 348.
- Corter, Thomas, 287.
- Corwalius, William, 284.
- Coster, Francis, S.J., 320.
- Cotesmore, Thomas, Confessor, 10, 29; *cf.* John Coltesmore *supra*.
- Cotgrave, William, 207, 211.
- Cotham, Jane, 78.
- Cottam, Thomas, Martyr, 10, 27, 121, 129, 131, 132, 141, 142, 150, 163, 165, 166, 188, 261, 292.
- Cotton, 105, 106, (duo fratres) 113, (*alias* Derbiensis) *ib*, 116, 167, 179, 180.
Francis, 102, 125 *bis*, 128.
Richard, 173, 277.
Thomas, 278.
- Couban, John, 58.
- Couleton [Colleton ?], John, 277.
- Couling (*or* Coulin) William, 274, 297; *cf.* Cowling.
- Court, William, 280.
- Covert, Covert *and* Covartus, 106, 117, 169 *bis*.
Thomas, 277, 408; letters from, 346, 347, 349.
- Cowley (*alias* Martin), William, 49.
- Cowling, 153, 154, 179, 181.
John (Colling), 28, 187 *bis*, 262.
Richard (Cowlin), 218 *bis*.
Richard Peter, 85.
(Couling, Cowlin *and* Cowlings), William, 30, 221 *bis*, 263, 294, 358.
- Coxe, 301; (Coxus) 308, 317.
- Coxie, Will., [ord. 1587] 13, 30, 180, 198, 212, 214, 221, 263; *another* (Coxius), 290; *cf.* Hen. Cock.
- Coxon, 301; Antony, 201.
- Craftes, Will., 40, 41, 42 *bis*.
- Cragge, 173, 177.
- Craiford *and* Creiford, *see* Crayford.
- Crane, Crainus *or* Craynus, 166 *bis*, 360 *bis*.
Thomas, 10, 27, 28, 184, 261, 292.
- Cranton, Andrew, 281.
- Crathorne, Marmaduke, 86.
Marmaduke Joseph, 53, 91.
Ralph, 50, 81, 87, 92.
William (*alias* Yaxley), 51, 54, 84, 87 *bis*, 88, 92.
- Crayford (Craiford *or* Crayfurthus), Cuthbert, 10, 28, 173, 176, 178 *pl.*, 261.
Edward [Cuthbert ?], 292.
- Crayne, *see* Crane.
- Crawe, Alex., shoemaker, 178.
- Crecilius, Will., 286.

- Creswell, 169 *bis*.
 Arthur, S.J., 218.
 Joseph, S.J., 334, 375, 386, 397, 398 *pl.*
 an *alias* of Joseph Langdale.
- Crippium, Crippinense *præsidium*, 255.
- Critone [Creighton], S.J., 337, 339.
- Crocket (*or* Crokettus), Ralph, Martyr, 12, 30, 204, 209, 263.
- Croftes *or* Croftus, 169 *bis*.
- Crompt, John, 50.
- Crookall, Mary, 75.
- Crosby (*alias* Ascough), George, 58.
 Catharine, 67, 69.
- Crosland, George and Henry, 84.
- Crosse (Crosseus), James, 285.
 Robert, 46; also an *alias* of Jo. Woollfall.
- Crouker, Thos., *see* Crowther.
- Crow, Alexander, Martyr, 11, 29, 195, 199, 200 *bis*, 262, 295.
- Crowther (Croutherus), Thomas, Confessor, 5, 7, 24, 273, (Crouker) 288.
- Cruseus *or* Cruseyus, 125 *bis*.
- Crypsey, 104, 107.
- Cudbe . . . , exile at Louvain, 300.
- Cudworth, Geoffrey, 275.
- Cufand (*or* Cuffand), Arthur, 244, 248.
- Cuglie, Edmund, 185, 188, 190.
- Culemburg (Colenberge), count of, 407.
- Cullam, S.J., 155.
- Curle, secretary of Mary Queen of Scots, 403.
- Curry (*or* Currie, Curreus), John, 8, 25, (Coreus) 117, 124, 128, 260, 276, 351.
- Curson, Fras., 86.
- Curtisius, John, 19, 34, 285,
 Thomas, 17, 32, 283.
- Curtise, Peter, 49.
- Cuynikius, Jo., 278.
- Cyprus, archbishop of, 158.
- DACRE, William, 87.
- Dacres, Edward, Lord, 157, 161, 162, 164, 298.
 Leonard, brother of Lord Dacres, 298.
- Dakins, 183, 202.
 Edward, 11, 29, 185, 186 *pl.*, 207, 208, 263, 295.
- Dalby, Robert, Martyr, 14, 30, 213, 214, 219, 220, 227, 263.
- Dalton (*alias* Aske), Henry, 82.
- Dambey 'at Bruxelles,' 299.
- Damford (*or* Danford), Edw., an *alias* of Bern. Wrenche.
- Damport, *see* Stampart.
- Dane, Antony, 182.
- Daniell *or* Daniel, 83 *bis* (*cf.* John), 168 *pl.*
 Edward, 59, 75 *bis*.
 John, phil. prof., 21, 74, 77, 78 *pl.*, 79 *bis*; *cf.* 83 *bis*,
 Thomas, 61, 68.
 William, 63, 67 *pl.*, 68 *bis*,
 an *alias* of E. Pickford and Wm. Harris.
- Danson, Alixia, 76.
- Danusius, 103, 309, 310 *bis*.
- Danvers, William, 21.
- Darbishire, 163, 179.
 Robert, 11, 29, 182, 185 *bis*, 186, 194, 262, 295.
 Thomas, S.J., 123, 128, 162 *bis*, 237, 351.
- Darby, Walter, 277.
- Darell, Dr. Thomas, 4, (Dorell) 229, (Dayrellus) 273 *pl.*
- Darens, Fras., 279.
- Davenport, *alias* Bellasis, Robert, 86.
- Daventria, *see* Deventer.
- Dauids, 147.
- Davidson, John, 275.
- Davies, 152, 168, 169; Dorothy, 75.
 Elizeus (*alias* Bennet), 218.
 John, 39, 40, 41, 42.
 Richard, 9 *bis*, 26, 157, 164 *bis*, 260, 291; *another*,
 197, 199, 210.
 Roger, 14, 30, 196, 198, 212, 214, 215, 216, 263.
 Roland, 74.
 Thomas, [William, Martyr, ?] 296.
 William, Martyr [ord. 1585], 12, 30, 186, 198, 203,
 204, 205, 206, 263; *cf.* 296; *another* [ord. 1604],
 19, 33.
- Davison, jur. lic., 124, 125, 196, 198.
- Dawbeny (*or* Dawbney), Thomas, 15, 31, 232, 244, 245, 248, 282.
- Day, Thomas (*alias* Brown), 50, 89, 92.
- Dayrell, *see* Darell.
- Deacon, (erased) 184.
- Deakins, John, 14, 214.
- Dean, William, Martyr, 10, (exiled) 13, 28, 180, 182, 184 *bis*, 185, 261, 208, 294.
- Debnam, Samuel, 199, 200.
- Debord, John, 62.
- Decanus quidam, (and his wife) 155.
- Deius, Jo., 285.
- Delattre, Antony, 87, 91.
 Francis Edw., 91.
- Dennisheus, Hen. and Rob., 283.
- Denis (*or* Dennys), Gabriel, 301, 403, 406.
- Dennet, Henry, son of William, 77.
- Dennus, Mr., (Oxon) 110, 111.
- Denton, 166.
 William, 10, 28, 176, 177, 183, 261, 293.
- Derby, Earl of, 402.
- Desmonde *and* Tesmonde, 168.
- Deventer (Daventria), 215 *bis*, 403 *bis*.
- Dibdale *or* Debdale, 159, 167, (in prison) 174.
 Robert [*or* Richard], Martyr [ord. 1584], 12, 29, 200,
 201, 296; *another* [?], 261, 294.
- Dicconson, Edward, 53, 54 *pl.*, 55, 56 *pl.*, 57, 85, 88 *bis*, 89 *pl.*, 91.
- Dickenson (*or* Diconson), Francis, Martyr, 14, 31, 223 *bis*, 226; (news of his martyrdom) 230, 198, 264.
 George [Roger?], reported martyrdom of, 240.
 Nicholas, 189.
 Roger, Martyr, 11, 29, 186, 194 *bis*, 195 *bis*, 262, 295;
cf. (George) 240.
- Digbie, 174, 178.
 Thomas, 183.
- Digby, Joseph, 50, 84 *bis*, 85, 86, 89.
- Dioceses in England and the number of their parishes, 93.
- Diphild, Ed., *see* Ditchild.
- Dispensations, *see* Faculties.
- Ditchild, Edward, 21, 36, (Diphild) 287.
- Dixon, James, son of Arthur, 65.
- Dobson, Gabriel, 10, 173, 176, 177 *bis*.
- Dodsworth, Christopher, 20, 34, 287.
- Dodwell, Edward, 189, 190.
- Dogmatic theology, studies and lectures in, 117, 123, 156, 157, 164, 178, 179, 189, 193, 222, 227.
- Doily, Mr., 162.

- Doily, John, 203, 225.
 Dolm., A., English letter from, 148-50.
 Dolman, John, 187, 189.
 Dorchester, martyrdom at, 295.
 Dorell, Dr., *see* Darell.
 Dorington, Andrew, 229.
 Dorman (*or* Dormant), Thomas, 4, 272 *pl.*
 Dorobernense castrum, *see* Dover Castle.
 Dorrell, Hannah, 65.
 Philippa, 68.
 Douay, proclamation of peace and public rejoicings at, 116; edict for dismissal of English from, 137, 140; new magistrates appointed at, 137, 316; new governor of, 133; university of, 267-269. *See also* English college.
 Douglas, Christopher and Clement, 283.
 Dover (Dorobernia), 170, 172
 Castle, 125, 126.
 Downes, Hugh, 206.
 Downham, an *alias* of Thos. Churchill.
 Downing, John, 46, (Downing) 81.
 Doyly, James, 53, 86, 91.
 Draicot *or* Dreicot, Richard, 179, 183, 207.
 Drake, expelled from Porto Rico, 398.
 Draper, John, 285.
 Draycott (*alias* Parker), John, 82.
 Driland *or* Dryland, 352; two brothers, 101, 113; senior (his imprisonment), 113, 116.
 Christopher, 11, 18, 28, 184, 185 *bis*, 186, 188, 262, 294.
 Drurey, Mark, 21, 36.
 Robert, 218, 232, 234.
 Duche, Mr., at Antwerp, 300.
 Duckett, James, 22, 36.
 John, Martyr, 21, 36, (Ducquet) 38, 40, (Ducquesius) 287.
 Robert (*alias* Francis Sanford *or* Samford), 22, 37, 44.
 Dudley, 331; Richard, 196, 197.
 Duffield, Christopher, an *alias* of Thos. Thirkill.
 Duffeld, John, 243, 244, 247, 249.
 Duglass, John, 73.
 Duke, Edmund, Martyr, 194, 196, 198, 202, 227, 229, (news of his martyrdom) 231, 264.
 Dunkirk, merchant of, carrying books into England, 105.
 Dunn, Francis, son of Robert, 67.
 John, 56, 64, 67 *pl.*, 68 *pl.*, 89, 90.
 Durey, George and John, 274.
 Durham, proposal to create Allen bishop of, 351.
 protestant bishop of, 337.
 Dutton (*alias* Ireland), Edmund, 22, 37, 44.
 EARLE, John, son of Tobias, 78.
 East, 175, 176, 177, 178; *cf.* George.
 George, 10, 28, 277.
 John, [George?] 128.
 Richard (*alias* Gerningame *or* Jerningham), 23, 38.
 Eastgate (*alias* Sutville), William, 48.
 Eaton (Eyton *or* Eiton), Geo., 196.
 Reginald, 14, 31, 210, 220 *bis*, 222, 264; an *alias* of Fras. Burroughes.
 Richard, 279.
 William, 11, 29, 167, 178, 182, 185 *bis*, 186, 189, 193, 197, 262, (S.J.) 294; *another*, 206.
 Eboracum, *see* York.
 Eden, *see* Eyden.
 Edinburgh, 355.
 Edmondson, Hugh, 64.
 Henry, 67.
 Richard, 67, 79.
 Edmundus, quidam dictus, 144; pater Edmundus, *see* Campion, S.J.
 Edneus, Christopher, 286.
 Eduwars, Thos., minor, 275.
 Edward VI., king of England, 361.
 Edward, servant of the bishop of St. Asaph, 167 *bis*, 169.
 Edwards (Edwardus *or* Edwardi), (prisoner and exile) 102; (junior) 111; (a Welshman) character of, 321.
 Francis, 30, 180, 203, 206, 263, 296.
 Richard, 180, 190, 200, 297; *another*, 38.
 Thomas, 103, 115 *pl.*, 122 *pl.*, 126, 142 *bis*, 195.
 an *alias* of Edw. Campion, and Rich. Monke.
 Edwin, *see* Jonathan Hills.
 Egerton, John, 20, 35.
 Egmont, count of, 407.
 Eisani, Francis, 237, 244, 250; (Fras. Isanus) 281.
 Elbeuf, duke of, 215.
 Elborne, Antony, 298; *cf.* Hebborne.
 Elie, 360; *see also* Ely.
 Eliot, George (falsus irater), 181, 182.
 Eliotte, 206.
 Eliston, Nicholas and Thomas, 277.
 Elizabeth, queen of England, 149, 150, 216, 298, (hates puritans and burns heretics) 313, (stirs up troubles at Douay) 316, 336, (influences the king of Scotland) 356, 364, 376, 378, 380, (her policy in Spain) 407, 408.
 Ellis *or* Elis, 364.
 Griffith *or* Griffin, 187 *bis*, 294, 297, 358.
 Humphrey, *see* Ely.
 William, 241, 244, 248, 280.
 Ellison, John, 22; an *alias* of John Butler.
 Elmer, *see* Aylmer.
 Elmore, an *alias* of Chas. Powel.
 Elston, an *alias* of Thos. Winckley.
 Elton, Elizabeth, 54.
 Ely (Eley, Elie, Eleius, Elis), Humphrey, LL.D., 5, 11, 28, 102, 113, 116, 118, 125 *bis*, 126, 127, 129 *bis*, 130, 132 *bis*, 136, 139, 141, 142, 153 *bis*, 154, 158, 162 *bis*, 163, 164 *bis*, 166, 178, 179 *bis*, 185, 186 *bis*, 211 *bis*, 262, 318, 319, 360, 375; *cf.* 364.
 Emerford, Thos., *see* Hemerford.
 Emerson (*or* Emersam), Ralph, S.J., 18, 166 *bis*, 297.
 Enduerus, Matthew, 276.
 Engham (*or* Engeham), Richard, 276.
 Walter, 232.
 Engisheus, *see* English.
 England, foreign policy of, 401, 404; use of spies by, 404; parties in, 401; plan for invasion of, 339; rumoured dealings of, with the Belgian government about the English exiles, 132, 316.
 See also Persecution.
 Englefeld, 125, 145.
 Sir Francis, 299; ('the good knight') 395, (Ynglefeld) 403 *bis*.
 Hon., 85.
 English, Robert, 9, 27, 158, (Engisheus) 161, 162 *bis*, 164 *bis*, 261; *cf.* (Ric. Anglus) 291.
 Thomas, 297.
 English college at Douay, foundation of the, 3, 4, 376, 377; hostile measures of the civil authorities towards, 106, 110-113, 115, 126, 127, 130-140,

- English college at Douay—*continued*.
 303; messengers sent from, to Rheims, 113; expulsion of the students from, 137-140, 304, 314, 316, 407; return of students to, 15, 248-251; decline of, 372; suggestions for better government of, 382; oaths taken by alumni of, 43, 47, 80.
- English college at Rome, establishment of, 25; visited by the Pope and ten cardinals, 155; visited by Allen, 158; priests and scholars at, 302, 358-360; priests sent into England from, 297, 288 *seq.*; disturbances at, 321, 368-374, 395; character of certain students sent to, 321-327, 330-332, 334.
- English colleges, *see also* Rheims, Seminaries, Students.
- Englishmen, belonging to the Douay university, lists of, 270-287.
 living abroad, *see* Exiles.
- Eniame, a priest (formerly royal chorister), 302; *cf.* Ingham.
- Eningam, Mr., 111, 114.
 Richard, 106.
- Erneland, Christopher, 276.
- Ernest, the archduke, memorial for, regarding English affairs, 401, 406.
- Errington, William, (son of Mark) 66, 71.
- Estins, William, S.T.D., 279, 285.
 Richard (*alias* Jernegam), 44.
- Eu (Auga, Augensis), 202, 207, 213 *bis*, 218-225, 229, 237, 238, 242 *bis*.
- Eusebius (Hist. Eccles.), read in the refectory, 144.
- Eustasius Hybernus, 129 *bis*.
- Evance, Thomas, 16, 32; *cf.* Evanus.
- Evans, John, 83.
 Richard, 189.
 Thomas, 147, 169 *bis*.
- Evanus, Thomas, 283; *cf.* Thos. Evance.
- Everard, Edward, S.T.D., 271.
 Thomas, 15, 244 *bis*, 245, 246.
- Executions, descriptions of, 134, 181; *see also* Martyrdoms.
- Exiles, lists of, 288-296, 298, 301, 358-360, 408.
 hospitably welcomed by St. Charles at Milan, 339, 340; and by Cardinal Paleotti at Bologna, 158.
- Exley, John, son of Leonard, 67.
- Eyden (*or* Eiden), Robert, 191, 192.
- Eydon, 168 *bis*.
- Eyre, Edward, 75.
 James, (Eyres) 86.
 Nathaniel, 75 *bis*.
 Thomas, 75, 77.
see Aire.
- FACULTIES, missionary, petition for, 364.
 for the ordination of Englishmen, 148.
- Facy, Hugh, organist, 39, 40, 41 *bis*, 42.
- Faithwaite, Anne, 74.
- Faliott, John, 284.
- Fano, P. Giuseppe da, 345.
- Farlam, J., 183, 195.
- Farmer, Mr., a Northampton man, with his brother, 360.
 John [ord. 1605], 19, 33; *another* [born 1675], 52, 86, 91.
- Farnese, Alessandro, prince of Parma, letter of, 346.
- Farre, Richard, 198.
- Fasting, rules and customs of, 223, 354.
- Fasby (*or* Faesby, *alias* Rroodon *or* Rrowdon), Thomas, 40, 41, 42 *bis*, 46, 81.
- Feckenham, abbot of Westminster, imprisonment of, 171.
- Feild *for* Suffeld, 239.
- Feldsend (*or* Fildesend), Rob., 16, 32, 240, 244, 245 *bis*, 248, 280.
- Fell, Agnes, 77.
- Felton, Thomas [Martyr], 199.
- Fenn, James, Martyr, 9, 27, 153, 161, 162 *bis*, 163, 164, 153, 261, 291.
 John, 186, 187, 375.
 Robert, 29, 195, 262, (exile) 295.
- Fennell *or* Fenell, B.A., Oxon., 182.
 Matthew, 285.
 Simon, 11, 29, 194, 195, 196, 295.
- Fercloeus, Alex., 282.
- Feria, duke of, 394, 407; duchess of, 300 *bis*, 406.
- Feriman, Fras., an *alias* of Alex. Rawlins.
- Ferrar, William, 21, 35.
- Fettiplace, a servant, 206.
 Edward, *alias* Fitzherbert, 45.
- Filbie, Fylby *or* Philbie, 131, 157.
 John [ord. 1578], 8, 26, 135, 133, 150, 260, 290.
 William, Martyr [ord. 1581], 10, 28, 176, 178 *bis*, (news of his capture) 181, (his execution) 188, 293.
- Filcock, Roger [S.J., Martyr], 219, 234.
- Filcox, Hugh, 294.
- Fildesend, *see* Feldsend.
- Fildeslie, George, 285.
- Filiall, John, 49.
- Filitus, Simon *and* Thomas, 285.
- Fimes (Fimia), 188, 189.
- Finchanus, Jo., 278.
- Fingley, John, Martyr, 10, 28, 160, 176, 178 *pl.*, 261, 293.
- Fisher, bishop of Rochester, Martyr, 152.
 George, *alias* Ashton, 34.
 John, 196.
 Ralph, 16, 32, 283.
 Robert, 229, 232, 243, 250.
 Thomas, 18, 33.
- Fiswick, Richard, 75, 77, 78.
- Fithian, Nicholas, 284.
- Fitton, Francis, 17, 32.
 Peter, 22; an *alias* of P. Bidle.
- Fitz-Everill, 300.
- Fitzgerald, Clara, 66.
- Fitzherbert, 118, (Fytharberte) 302, 389, 390.
 Antony, 276.
 Edward, 39, 40, 41, 42; an *alias* of Ed. Fettiplace.
 Nicholas, 275.
- Fitzjames, Nicholas, 17, 32.
- Fitzsimon (*or* Fitzsimons), Leonard, an Irishman, 8, (Fythzimonz) 112, 129, 131, 135, 136 *bis*, 274 *pl.*
- Fitzwilliams, Mr., 301.
- Fixer, John, 13, 30, 192 *bis*, 196, 197, 211, 212, 214 *bis*, 224, (his character) 331, 375.
- Flacke (Flaccus), William, S.J., 185, 198, 202, 375.
- Flanders, 307, 314, 388, 397, (the government of) 400-408; exiles in, 408.
- Flathers, Matthew, Martyr, 19, 33.
- Flaxen, William, 17, 32.
- Fleet prison, 149.
- Fleetwood (recorder), 177, 181; (Flytwooddus *crased*), 106 *bis*.
- Fletcher, John, 66.
 Owen, 15, 31, 244 *bis*, 245, 248, 264.
 Peter, 178, 185, 215, 216, 263, 297.
 Richard (*alias* Barton), 46, 81; *another*, 66.

- Fleteher, Robert (*alias* Parker), 44; *another*, 77.
 William, 66, 68, 77.
 Flint, Thos., 18, 33.
 Flood (*alias* Roots), John, 82.
 Floode, Henry, 195.
 Florence (Florentius), 109, 148 *bis*.
 Bartholomew, 7, 25, 290.
 Flowre, John, 179, (Florus) 188.
 Floyd *or* Floid, 116, 130.
 Henry, 220, 224.
 James, 296.
 John, 218, 232, 233; *another*, 45.
 Lewis, an exile, 295.
 Owen, 8, 28, 135, 138, 293.
 Roger, 18.
 Thomas [ord. 1582], 11, 294.
 Fludde, 'papist at Bruxelles,' 301.
 Fluesins (*for* Huesius), 295, *see* Lewis Hughes.
 Flushing, 108, 109, 402, 407.
 Foliot *or* Polliott, John, 19, 34.
 Fonsalida, count of, 398.
 Forde, Andrew, 201, 210.
 James, 12, 29, 191, 195.
 John, 287.
 Thomas, Martyr, 5, 6, 25, 104, (his capture) 181, (his martyrdom) 188, 260, 273, 289.
 Formby, Richard, 57, 93.
 Forteseue, Nicholas, 44.
 Thomas, 283.
 Forth, James, 199, 202, 262.
 Foster, 111, 113 *bis*, 331, (his zeal) 334.
 Edward, 276.
 Francis, 16 *bis*, (Forster) 32 *bis*, 236.
 George, 199, 201, 202.
 Helen, 68.
 James, 75.
 Matthew, 49.
 Seth, 116, 187, 276, 297, 359, (Bridgettine) 362.
 William, 58.
 Fotherus, Thomas, 287.
 Fottius, Christopher, 18.
 Fowler (Foulerus), 126, 128, 129, 139.
 Dorothy, Bridgettine nun, 362.
 Andrew (ord. S. Francis of Paula), 10, (exile) 13, 28, 139, 176, 178 *bis*, 208, 293.
 an *alias* of William Cannyng.
 Fox, Dr. Matthew, 167 *bis*.
 Nicholas, 10, 28, 179 *bis*, 180, 261, 293.
 Framlingham prison, priests sent into exile from, 18.
 France (Gallia), 15, 102, 115, 122-132 *passim*, 150, 172, 227, 235, 236, 240, 242, 251-256 *passim*, 292.
 politics of, 313, 357, 402, 403.
 nuncio to, *see* Giobattista.
 Frankish (Franquish *or* Frankize), Gerard, 202.
 Nicholas, 14, 31, 197, 198, 215, 222, 264.
 Francus, Thos., 282.
 Francis, John, 53, 84, 91.
 Freeman, 166.
 Michael, 283.
 Thomas, exiled priest, 10, 13, 28, 176, 177, 178 *bis*, 180, 208, 223, 261, 293, 300[?], 375.
 William, Martyr, 14, 31, 210, 217, 222, 264.
 Frevill, 209.
 Frihonius, 321.
 Fryer, Charles *and* William, 74.
 Fuentes, count of, 405, 408.
 Fulke (Fulcus), of Cambridge, his book in reply to Allen and Bristow, 318, 319.
 Fullam, 128 *pl*.
 Fuller, John, son of Richard, 69.
 GABB, Thomas, 75.
 Gablett, 360; *cf.* Giblet.
 Gage, 132, 300.
 Francis, 49.
 George (*alias* Fras. Hoard), 22, 37.
 Henry, 81.
 Mary, 66.
 Gaii *or* Gaurii, comes de, *see* Gowrie.
 Gale, an *alias* of Christopher Bowes.
 Galen, Matthew, chancellor of Douay univ., 4, 272-273 *pl*.
 Gallard, sister Elizabeth, 362.
 Gandy, James, 56, 58 *pl.*, 59.
 Gant, James, 284.
 Thomas, 286.
 William, 66.
 Garbrand, 317, 318.
 Gardiner *or* Garner, 168.
 James, 11, 29, 178, 185, 186, 190, 191, 197, 262, 295.
 John, 50, 89.
 Luke, son of John, 54, 91.
 Michael, 18, 33, 284.
 Garliek, George, 172.
 Gregory, 282.
 Nicholas, Martyr, 11, (exiled) 13, 29, 179, 185 *bis*, 186, 193, 208 *bis*, 262, 295.
 Garner, Jas., *see* Gardiner.
 Garnet, Henry, S.J. [Martyr], 402.
 Richard, 19, 34.
 Stephen, 16, 28, 176, 178 *pl.*, 261, 292.
 Garth, Richard, 232, 234.
 Gartir, Wm., an *alias* of Sam. Kennet.
 Gascoigne, Francis (*alias* Johnson), 45; (*alias* Wyvell), 82.
 William, 47; also an *alias* of Wm. Meynell.
 Gawen, William, 86.
 Gee, John, 85.
 Geet, Dr. Martin, 283.
 Geffragus, George *and* John, 285.
 Geffreson, Richard, 14, 30.
 General of the Society of Jesus, the, 351 *bis*, 377-379, 385.
 Genings, Edmund, Martyr, 14, 31, 197, 199, 217, 219, 226, 228 *bis*, 229, (his execution) 243, (letter to Dr. Barret) 255, 264.
 John, 19, 34.
 Genlis, 299.
 Genoa, 390.
 Gense, a youth, 122.
 Gentill, Michael, 87.
 George, Mr., 320, 321 *pl.*, 332.
 Gerard, Mr. (son of Sir Thomas), 128, 221.
 Alexander, 13, 30, 180, 198, 207, 209 *bis*, 214, 263.
 Elizabeth, Bridgettine nun, 362.
 Gilbert, 15, 196 *bis*, 199, 202.
 John (son of Sir Thos.), 220 *bis*, 263.
 Miles, Martyr, 11, 31, 160, 194 *bis*, 195, 220 [?], 221, 226, (news of his martyrdom) 230, 264.
 Ralph (*alias* Harison), 51, 84, 91.
 Robert, 217.
 Thomas, 286; Sir T., 128, 220.
 Germany, 25, 256.

- Gerningame, *see* Jerningham.
- Gervaise, Edmund, 218, 226, 228, 234.
George, Martyr [O.S.B.], 18, 33.
John, 236, 244, 247.
- Ghent *or* Gaunt, 299, 300.
- Gibbons, 123, 150, (F.) 392.
Andrew, 297, 358.
Lawrence, 196.
Richard, S.J., 375.
- Giblet, William, 10, 27, 166 *bis*, 261, 292.
- Gibson, Elizabeth, 67.
Gaspar, 67, 69, 71, 72.
George, 67, 69, 87.
Matthew, S.T.P., 69, 72 *pl.*, 73 *pl.*, 74.
Richard, 72.
Thomas, 55, 71, 88, 90.
- Gidlow, Catherine, 77.
- Gifford, 106, 321, (duo Giffordi) 115, 118, 154.
George, 161, 169, 197, 202, 205.
Gilbert, (teaches philosophy) 11, 13, 114, 161, 188, 197, 204, 205, 208, 214, 358; (dies in prison at Paris) 404.
Richard, 144, 161, 173, 237, 238.
William, S.T.D., 11, 161, 187, (lectures on S. Thos.) 189, 195, 203, 220 *bis*, 224 *bis*, (lectures) 227, 230, 231, 235, 246, 247, 297, (dispositions of) 326, 374, 394, 397, 408, (sufferings for the faith) 409.
letters of, 395, 396, 409.
- Gigault, Philippe, 140.
- Gilbert, George, 210.
Humphrey, captain, 408.
- Gildon, John, 46; *vere* Worsley, 82.
Richard (*alias* Worsley), 82.
Robert (*alias* Worsley), 46, 82.
William (*alias* Biflet), 53, 90; *vere* Worsley, 82.
- Giles, Robert, 317.
John, (Gillus) 126.
Thomas, 127.
- Gillow, John, son of Robert, 77.
- Gilpin, Edward, 51, 84.
Thomas (*alias* Green), 20, 35.
- Gio. Battista, bishop of Rimini, nuncio to France, despatches of, 336; letter to, 335.
- Glasgow, archbishop of, 157, 335, 336.
- Glewe, Henry, 38, 46.
- Gloucester, martyrdoms at, 294, 295, 296.
- Goar (*alias* Jackson), Hen., 23, 37.
- Godericke (Godericus), Thos., 23, 37, 38 *bis*, 44.
- Godfrey, Arthur, 286.
- Godsalf (Godsalve, Godsallus), Edward, 306, 307.
George, [ord. 1577] 8, 25, [?] 27, 114, 118, 120, 124 *bis*, 182, 260, 289.
John [ord. 1584], 12, 29, 200, 203, 205, (exiled) 208, 211, 213, 262, 296.
- Golde, Father John, 358.
- Golding, Edward, 81.
- Goldsmith, Peter, 19, 207, 232, 238.
- Goldwell, bishop of St. Asaph (Assaphensis), 301, 302, 358; at Rheims, 165; gives confirmation, 167, 168, 169; visits Paris, 167; leaves Rheims, 169.
- Golthasius, Franciscus, 279.
- Gooche, Thomas, 18, 33.
- Good (R. P. Goodus), 328, 334 *bis*.
- Goodchilde, Arthur, 298.
- Gooden, Richard, 50.
- Goodfennus, *see* Woodfen.
- Goodyere, Edward, 132.
- Goore, B. Thomas, of Sion, 362.
- Gordon, Father, 410 *bis*.
- Gore (Gorus), lapsed and repentant, 325 *bis*.
John, 297; *cf.* Gower *or* Gowre.
- Gorsuch, James, 54, 88, 90.
- Gossom, James, 197, 203.
- Goughe, 169, 174, 176, 178 *bis*; *see* Goz.
- Gower *or* Gowre, 111, 172, 180, (a priest, imprisoned in Paris) 187, (a layman) 199.
Edward, 81.
John, 101, 210 *bis*; *cf.* 297.
- Gowrie, Earl of, 356.
- Goz (*or* Goughe), Griffin *or* Griffith, a layman, 193, 196.
- Gradell, Christopher, 60.
John, 21, 36, 287.
Thomas (*alias* Middleton), 45, 80.
- Grafton, 22, 36.
- Grange, Gregory, 50.
John, 147 *bis*.
Thomas, 83, 84 *bis*, 85 *bis*.
- Granville, Cardinal, 407.
- Grately, Edward, 26, 172, 206, 263, 297, 358, (consigned to the Inquisition) 404.
- Graveling, 147.
- Gravener, John, 19, (Gravenus) 33.
- Gray (Graius), 255; brother of Egremond Ratcliffe, 407.
Robert, 189, 198, 202, 215 *bis*, 263, 297.
Edward (*alias* Smith), 82.
an *alias* of Chas. Alleyne.
- Grayneus (*or* Groyneus, *alias* Clarke), Robert, 23, 37.
- Green, Grenus, Greeneus, 168, (a servant of Roscarrocke) 178, 179.
Adam, 15, 31, 227, 232, 239, 240, 241, 264.
Edmund (*alias* Ogle), 44.
Edward, 283.
Francis, 4, 20, 34, 285.
Henry, 23, 37, 43.
Hugh, a Capuchin, 20, 34, 287.
James, son of Jonas, 66.
John, a priest, 12, 30, 192, 200, 202, 207, 208, 263, (Grinaeus) 321, 325; a servant of Mr. Norton, 130.
Lawrence, 87.
Ralph, 284.
Richard, 11, 180, 201, 215, 228, 275, 297.
Susanna, 90.
Thomas [ord. diac. 1590], 218 *bis*, 228, 231 *bis*, 234; *another* [ord. 1622], 22, 36; *another*, 81.
William, S.T.D., president, 63, 65, 69, 70, 271.
an *alias* of Thos. Gilpin, Wm. Scot, and Lawrence Ward.
- Greenhow, Sara, 75.
- Greenway (Grenwains), Rog., 229, 232.
- Greenwell, John, 76.
- Greenwood (Grenewood), sister John, Bridgettine, 362.
- Gregg, John, 79.
- Gregory XIII., Pope, (founds the college at Rome) 25, 109, 116, 119, 143, (his speech to Alien) 158, 160, 219, 228, 259, 288, 303, 310, 315-319, 364, 366, 377 *bis*, 381, 384; his munificence towards the seminaries, 119, 143, 303, 310, 315-317.
- Gregory XIV., Pope, 237.
- Gresham, Thomas, 407.
- Griffith, Griffiths *or* Griffin, 111, (Griffini, Gryffethi fratres) 113 *bis*, 127, (a layman) 138, 143, 278, 280, 390.
George, prisoner and exile, 290.

- Griffith, Hugh, (his conduct and disposition) 388 *bis*, 389 *bis*, (Ugo) 394.
 Humphrey, 296.
 John [ord. 1578], 8, 26, 100, 102, 103, 129, 131, 135, 259, 278; *another*, 77.
 Mark, vestiarius, 229, 246.
 Nicholas, 77.
 Richard [ord. 1598], 16, 32, 237, 247; *others* [?], 84, 192, 198, (niger) 207, 210, 216, (Grifitus) 279, (Griffin) 280.
 Thomas, 50, 84, 89.
 Grimbalston, Emir, 62.
 William, 60.
 Grimston, 169 *bis*, 179.
 Francis, 237, 247, 280.
 George, 189, 195.
 Grin, James, 279.
 Grinæus, character and disposition of, 321; *see* Jo. Green.
 Grisald, Richard, 13, 30, 201, 209, 210, 212, 214, 263.
 Groot, *alias* Heskett, Petrus de, 59.
 Groynens, *alias* Clarke, *see* Grayneus.
 Gruer, Jo., (mendax) 220.
 Grundler, Timothy, a German, 202.
 Grunernus, Jo., 284.
 Grusoy, A., 288.
 Gudart *for* Oudart, 140, 141.
 Guise, family of, 317, three brothers visit the seminary at Rheims, 215.
 Henry, duke of, (his death) 227, 313, 317, 337, 339.
 Louis, Cardinal of, (writes to Allen) 139, 162, 195, 198, 199 *bis*, 200, 205, 214, (visits the seminary) 215, 216, (his death) 227.
 Guivara, Cardinal de, 394.
 Gunter, William, Martyr, 14, 30, 196, 198, 212, 214 *bis*, 216, 263.
 Gwin (Guinus, Guynus), Robert, 5, 7, 24, 100, (his success as a missionary) 108, 259, 273, 274, 288.
 HABERLEY, Roland, 229, 244, 245; *see* Laberley.
 Thomas [ord. 1580], 9, 18, 27; *see* Huberley.
 Haddock, *see* Haydock.
 Hadenbrook, Mary, 75.
 Hagnes, Mary, 65.
 Hainault, 'Mounts' in, 180 *bis*, 299, 309.
 Haire, *alias* Timperley, William, 83.
 Haiwoddus, *see* Heywood.
 Haldesworth, 167, 168.
 Daniel (Halsevortus), S.T.D., 375.
 Hale, John, 20.
 Halford, Anne, 79.
 John, son of Thomas, 76.
 Halifax, false report of its destruction, 129.
 Hall, a priest, tortured in the Tower, 333.
 Andrew, 21, 36.
 Hugh, 10.
 Richard, S.T.D., 7, 17, 113, 114, 116, 118, 123 *bis*, 124 *bis*, 126 *bis*, 128 *pl.*, 129, 130, 270, 300, 359, 374; teaches Scripture at the seminary, 114, 123.
 Thomas (*cf.* Thos. Haul), 16, 32, 281; *another*, 51, 83.
 Halle, pilgrimages to St. Mary of, 98, 124.
 Halliway, Oliver, 132.
 Hamandus, Jo., 22, 36.
 Hamilton, ('both the Hamiltons') 300.
 Alexander (Hamelton), vestiarius, 225, 228.
 Thomas (Amiltonus), 284.
 Hamley (*or* Hamly), John [Martyr?], 12, 29, 196 [?], 200, 202, 205, 262.
 Hammerton (*or* Hamerton), William, 39, 41 *bis*, 42; an *alias* of Wm. Walmesley.
 Hamonius, Jo., 110.
 Hampshire (Hamptonensis comitat.), the greater part of, catholic, 353.
 Hankin, Jo., 59.
 Hanmer, writes against Campion, 177.
 Humphrey, 12, 30, 187, 198, 200, 202, 206, 263, 296.
 Hannes, Edward, [ord. 1612] 20, 34.
 Robert, [ord. 1607] 19, 33.
 Hannonia, *see* Hainault.
 Hansam, Thomas, 23, 37, 44.
 Hanse (Haunce *or* Haunsius), Everard, Martyr, [ord. 1581] 10, 28, 167, 176, 178 *pl.*, (an account of his trial and execution) 181, 261, (Harosius) 293.
 John, [William?] 290.
 William, [ord. 1579] 9, 26, 146, 151, 152, 153, 260.
 Hardesty, 166, 177.
 Hardgreve, Richard, 130, 131, 132; *cf.* Hargrave.
 Harding, Christopher, 22, 36.
 Henry, 207.
 Hardwick, Francis, 65.
 John, 10, 28, 179, 182, 184 *bis*, 185, 261, 294.
 William, 65.
 Hargrave, Hargreve *or* Hardgreve, 142.
 James, 284.
 John, a priest, prælector at the seminary, 13, 207, 220 *bis*, 225, 226, (his death) 237, 297, 358; a merchant carrying books, etc., to England, 120.
 Richard: merchant, servant of Dr. Bailey, etc.; 116, 118, 123, 128 *bis*, 130, 131, 132, 145, 148 *bis*, 153 *bis*, 160, 161, 163, 165, 172, 175, 178, 184, 185 *bis*, 188.
 Hariott, Richard, 20, 34.
 Harley, (jun.) 110, 113, 114, (maj.) 116, 125, 128, 173.
 Thomas, [ord. 1582] 11, 29, 178, 186, 188 *bis*, 295; letter to, 389.
 Harlisius, Ric., 293.
 Harloe, 131.
 Harnage, Thomas, 50, 84, 89.
 Harnotitus, Ric., 287.
 Harosius *for* Hanse, 293.
 Harper, William, 19.
 Harpsfield [Nic.], Confessor, 145, 146, 319.
 Harpwell, William, a Capuchin, 35.
 Haurington, Martin, 204.
 William, Martyr, 15, 31, 191, 202, 238, 243, 244, 246, 264.
 an *alias* of Ed. Mullineux.
 Harris (Harrisius), a schoolmaster, 101.
 Francis, 22, 36.
 Henry, 21, 36.
 John, with wife and children, 141.
 Richard, 21, 35.
 Thomas, 277.
 William, 7, 24; *another* (*alias* or *vere* Daniel) 84; *see* Wm. Daniel.
 Harrise (Harrisæus), 103, 107.
 John, 173 *bis*, 225, 249.
 Harrison *or* Harisonus, [ord. diae. 1577] 118, 125 *bis*, 126 (*cf.* William, 26), 164, 165, [ord. diae. 1580] 173, 177 *bis*, 178, (from prison) 180, 261, 300, 332.
 Edmund, 276.
 Edward, 19.

- Harrison, James, Martyr, [ord. 1583] 11, 12, 199; *another*, [ord. 1585] 29, 30, 205, 263.
 John, Confessor, [ord. 1585] 12, 30, 197 *bis*, 201, 203, 205, 208, 263, 296; *another*, 189 *bis*; *another*, 206; *another*, 62.
 Matthias, Martyr [ord. 1597], 16, 32.
 Robert, 293.
 William, 10, 26, 28, 179 *bis*, 237, 238, 261, 276, 279, 292, 297, 359, 374; *cf.*, 26, 173, 177, 178.
 an *alias* of Lancelot Backhouse, also of Ralph Gerard.
- Hart, (junior) 113, (ord. diac. 1577) 114, 128, 150, (catechizes) 151 *and* 159, 301, (S.J.) 302, 308, 326.
 Elizabeth, a nun, 362.
 John, S.T.B., 5, 8, 27, 131, 132, 133, 138, (is imprisoned [1580] in England) 174, (dies in exile after joining S.J.) 213, 261, 274 *pl.*, 292, 319, 320, (his constancy under sentence of death) 348, 352.
 Margaret, a nun, 362.
 William, 124, 125, 129, 141, 147, 277, (major *and* minor) 358.
 William, Martyr, 179 *bis*, 261, 293, 297; his successful labours, 349; his character and martyrdom, 353; the desire for his relics, 327, 328.
- Hartburn, John, 19, 34.
 Robert, 286.
- Hartley, Bernard, 15, 31, 223, 232, 234, 238, 239, 264.
 William, Martyr, 9, (exiled) 13, 27, 155, 156, 159, 161 *bis*, 167, 261, 292.
- Harvey, Mr., in Spain, 300.
 Anne, 75.
 John, a printer, 126.
- Harward, Edmund, S.J., 148, (Harroard) 276; *cf.* Edw. Harwood.
 John, 283.
- Harwood, a Carthusian, 98.
 Edward (Harvodus), S.J., 375, *see* Harward.
 an *alias* of Wm. Cannynge.
- Haselwood, 155, 160, 169 *bis*.
 James (*alias* Woode), 37.
- Hassals, William, 58.
- Hassels, Walter, 16 *bis*, 32.
- Hatherley, Francis, 54.
 John, 54, 87, 92.
- Haul, Thomas, 246, 247, 250; *cf.* Thos. Hall.
- Haul, from Oxford, 363.
- Haunce *and* Haunsius, *see* Hanse.
- Hauxworth, *see* Hawkesworth.
- Hawarde, 191, 192, 194.
- Hawarden, Caryll, 67, 69.
 Charles, 52, 54, 55, 86, 88 *bis*, 91.
 Edward, 69, 84 *bis*, 85, 86 *bis*, 87 *bis*, 92.
 John, 67.
 Thomas, 56, 90.
 William, 50, 84, 92.
- Hawet, Elizabeth, 79.
- Hawkeshead, Elizabeth, 53, 91
- Hawkesworth *or* Hauxworth, 113, 165, 167, 168, 182.
 Robert, 194, 196, 198, 202, 228, 240, 246.
 Thomas, 183.
 Walter, 122, 129; *cf.* Haxford.
 William, 196, 206, 297.
- Hawkins, 362.
 Sir John (Hakins), 398.
- Hawlet, John, S.J., 4, 24.
- Hawley, an *alias* of John Lakenby.
- Haxford, Walter, 129 *bis*.
- Hay, John, 19, 34.
- Haydock, Haddockus, Hadocus, etc., 126, 127, 132, 159, 160, 388, (Adocco) 389.
 Cuthbert, 54, 87, 91.
 Dorothy, 64.
 Evan, 275.
 George, Martyr, 10, 28, 122, 183, 184³, 261, 294, 297, 358.
 Gilbert, 53, 91.
 Hugh, 56, 89, 90.
 Richard, 6, 8, 26, 27, 117, 118, 275, 288, 291, 297, 375; *cf.* 132, 159, 160.
 William, 53, 54, 90.
 Win, 5, 7, 24, (his character) 97, 101, 259.
- Haywood, John, *see* Heywood.
- Hebberley; *see* Thos. Haberley *and* Huberley.
- Hebberon, an *alias* of Chas. Salvin.
- Hebborne (*or* Heborn), Antony, 200, 207, 220, 225, 246, 247, (Elborne) 298; *see also* Seborne.
 William, 219.
- Hebden, Thomas, 225, 239.
- Hector, 156.
- Heddon, Geo. Henry, 59.
- Heighington, 168 *bis*.
 Cuthbert, 197, 241.
 Jerome, 216.
 Robert, 208.
- Heighton, an *alias* of James Charnley.
- Hekintonus, 110.
- Heliuss, Thos., 279.
- Hellus, Rob., 281.
- Helmes (Helmeus *or* Helmus), Anne, 72.
 Edward, 66, 69 *bis*, 70.
 Thomas [*alias* Tunstall, Martyr], 19, 34, 287; *another*, 66.
- Hemerford, 168 *pl.*
 Thomas, Martyr, 196 *bis*, 262, 295, (Emerford) 297, (reported capture of) 333.
- Hemsworth, John, 9, 27, 151, 153, 160, 261, (Hempsworth) 291.
- Hendre, Alan, 204.
- Heneage, George, 85.
- Henrico, amanuensis of Agazzari, 389.
- Henry VIII., king, 361.
- Henshaw, Henry, S.T.D., (Henslaus) 10, 27, 172, 179, (Hendshaw) 261.
- Hentslow, Ralph, 244, 247.
- Hereford, report of two martyrdoms at, 357.
- Heretics in England, burnt by Elizabeth, 313.
- Hergot [Hargate?], Edmund, 300.
- Herington, Rob., 287.
- Hertford (Harford), earl of, 402.
- Hervettus, Jo., *see* Hewett.
- Hesket, 178, 388, 389.
 John, 286.
 Thomas, 183, 193, 207.
 an *alias* of Petrus de Groot.
- Heth *or* Hethe, Mrs., 171.
 Thomas, 191 *bis*, 195.
- Hethersall, Geo., 206, 232, 234.
- Hewes *and* Hewis, *see* Hughes.
- Hewett (Huet *or* Huit), John, Martyr, 12, (exile) 13, 30, 198, 208 *bis*, 263, (Hervettus) 296.
- Heydon, Francis, 54.

- Heydon, Robert, 54, 90.
Thomas, 88.
- Hewodde, Mr., at Mechlin, 301.
- Heylius, Judocus, rector of the university, 284.
- Heys, Emerentiana, 75.
- Heyward, Christopher, 191 *bis*, 198, 213.
- Heywood (Haiwodus, Heiwod), Gaspar, S.J., 201, (exiled) 292; not prudent in England, 332; letter to Dr. Allen, 351; rules on fasting, 354.
John, 13, 30, 203, 205, 209, 210, 212, 213, 214, 215, 263.
- Hibernicus quidam, 106; *cf.* 102, 111.
- Hiberni, Thaddeus et Guil., 203; *cf.* 206.
- Hickman, John, 283.
- Hide, a layman, brother of Leonard, 196.
Leonard, 8, (exiled) 18, 26, 27, 33, 114, (Hyde) 117, 118, 160, 190, 196 *bis*, 261, 277, (in Wisbeach) 291, 297; *cf.* Hyde.
Peter, a servant, 190.
Ralph, 279.
Thomas, his Epistle of Consolation, 160; a soldier, 237, 238.
- Higgins, Higgins and Higgons, 168 *bis*, 198, 204.
Adam, 182, 183.
Isaac, 12, 29, 183, 190, 200, 262, 297.
John, 198.
- Higginson, Joseph, son of William, 79.
- Higheton, Mr., secretary of the earl of Northumberland, 298.
- Hilbye, John, 278.
- Hildesley, 155, 156, 159, 168.
- Hildreth, 50, 84, 89.
- Hill, 126, 156, 178.
Francis and Henry, 286.
Richard, Martyr, 14, 31, 215, 223, 224, 226, 229, (news of his martyrdom) 231, 264.
Thomas, 232, 249.
William (Hil) and others, letter of, concerning certain Oxford scholars, 362.
an *alias* of Mark Bradley.
- Hills, Jonathan, *vere* Edwin, 57.
Robert, 51, 84, 92.
- Hilton, Henry, 279.
Thomas, 19.
- Hinde, Brian (*alias* Laine), 49.
Francis, 54.
George, 54, 56, 88.
- Hispalense collegium, *see* Seville.
- Hives, Thomas, a boy, 141.
- Hoage, Greg., *see* Hogge.
- Hoard, Fras., an *alias* of Geo. Gage.
- Hodgson or Hodson, 121, 154, 155, 156, 159, 334.
Christopher, 12, 224, 297, 358.
Francis (*alias* Simpson), 54, 87, 89; *see* Simpson.
George, 78.
Hugh, 229, 234.
James, 60.
John [miss. 1586], 30, 200, 203, 209, 263.
Joseph, 78.
Richard, 132, 287.
Thomas [ord. 1578], 9, (dies at Rome, 1579) 27, 137, 138, 141 *bis*, 150; *others*, 54, 225, 232, 250, 278, 281.
- Hodshon (*or* Hodshen, *alias* Langley), John [ord. 1631], 23, 37, 44.
- Hog, John, Martyr, 14, 31, 217, 223, 224, 226, 229, (news of his martyrdom) 231, 264.
- Hogge, Gregory, 46, 81.
- Holbeus, *see* Rich. Holtby.
- Hole, Mr., 122.
(Holus), Henry, 283.
- Holden, Henry, 46, 82.
- Holford, Thomas, Martyr, 11, 29, 190, 194 *bis*, 195 *bis*, 262.
- Holiday, John, 214.
Richard, Martyr, 14, 31, 202, 223, 224, 226, 229, (news of his martyrdom) 231, 264.
- Holiway, 201.
- Holiwell (Hollewellus), 143.
Oliver, 296, 297, 358.
- Holker, George, 236, 237.
- Holland, Henry, 5, 9, 29, 118, 121, 122, 129, 136, 142, 147, 152, 153, 156 *erased*, 162, 274 *pl.*, 275, 283, 308, 313 *bis*, 317, 318 *bis*, 320, 374.
John, S.T.D., 22, 36, 283.
William [Henry?], 293.
an *alias* of H. Barnely or Barnsley.
- Hollandia, 212, 309, 402, 407, 408.
- Hollings, 153, 155.
Edmund, 358.
- Holmes, Matthew, 247 *bis*, 248; *cf.* Mat. Homus.
Robert, Confessor, 9, 28, 154, 156, 159, 162 *bis*, 178, 261, (furnished in prison) 292.
- Holovodus, Christoph., S.J., (exiled) 18.
- Holt, a printer, 172, 173.
William, S.J., rector of the English coll. at Rome, 6, 7, 25, 109 *bis*, 119 *bis*, 148, 218, 246, 275, 292, 302, (prisoner in Scotland) 349, 353, 356, 375, 386, 389, 402, 406 *bis*; memorial of, 376; letter, 397.
- Holtberius, Wm. (*for* Ric. Holtby), 290.
- Holtby, Richard, S.J., 8, 26, 126, 135, (Holbeus) 138, 150, 260, (Holebie) 278, (Holtberius) 290.
- Holton, Edward, 280.
- Homes, at Louvain, 300.
- Homus, Matthew, 280; *cf.* Holmes.
- Honsley (*alias* Norwood), Roger, 49.
- Hooper, Jo., 214.
- Hoord, Roger, 207, 220, 221, 222.
- Hopkins, 168.
(Hopequins) Richard, 403, 406.
- Hord, Ursula, prioress of Bridgettines, 362.
- Horn, Adam, 128, 133, 278.
- Horn, Count of, 407.
- Horner, Richard, Martyr [ord. 1595], 15, 31, 281.
William [ord. 1579], 9, 26, 151, 153, 154, 260, 291.
- Hornyold, John, 60.
Mary, 68.
Thomas, 50.
Winefrid, 73.
- Horse, Sir Edward, 406.
- Horton, Joseph, 87; also an *alias* of Jos. Warreley.
- Hoskins, Antony, 229, 238; *another*, 22, 37, 44.
- Hospital, Old English, *see* Rome.
- Houghton, Anne, 53.
Charles, son of George, 76.
Thomas, 117, 276.
- Howard, Bernard, 61, 64, 65 *pl.*
Elizabeth, 77.
Henry, brother of Thomas, duke of Norfolk, 54 *bis*, 88, 90.
- Howarth (*alias* Seton), John, 64.

- Howell (*alias* Trafford), Henry, 47; also an *alias* of Cecilius, John *and* Henry Trafford.
- Huberley [in Diar. I. Thos. Haberley], 158, 161, [ord. 1580] 162 *bis*, 164 *bis*, 261, (Hebberley, prisoner) 291.
- Hubert, 166, 167, 169.
- Huddleston, Edmund, 38.
George, 21, 36.
John, son of Henry, 66.
Richard, 19, 34.
an *alias* of Edmund Cathericke.
- Hudson, John [ord. 1584], 12.
William [ord. 1580], 9, 27, 161 *bis*, 164, 261, (exiled) 292.
- Huesius 'sive Hugo,' *see* Hughes.
- Huet *and* Huit, *see* Hewett.
- Huggefod, Hen., 50.
- Hughes, Hewes, Hues *and* Hugo, 121, 128, 129, 197, 326.
Edward [ord. 1578], 8, (exiled) 18, 26, 33, 135, (Husius) 278, (Huesius *or* Hugo) 290; *cf.* Huysius, 129, 131.
Griffith (Hews), 260.
Humphrey, 236, 244, 247, 280.
John [ord. 1602], 18, 32; *others* [?], 278, (Hughes) 284, (Huganus) 284.
Lewis [ord. 1582], 11, 13, 186, 188, 190, 191, (exiled) 211, 212, 215, 217, 222, 263; *cf.* Fluesius, 295.
- Huitson, John, 180.
William, a servant, 240.
- Hull, the prison of, 348.
- Hull, William, son of Edward, 76.
- Humberstone, Robert, 217, 220.
- Humphrey, John, 16, 32.
- Hungerford, Lady, sister of duchess of Feria, 300 *bis*, 406.
Anne, 213.
- Hunt, 110, 119, 360.
Edward (*alias* Colbeck), 49, 82.
Gilbert, 19, 33, 285.
John, 84.
Simon, 276.
Thurstan, Martyr, 12, 30, 198, 201, 203, 205, 206.
- Hunter, Thomas, 86.
- Huntingdon, earl of, 402.
- Hurd, Mary, 78.
- Hurst, John, 70.
William, 71.
- Husband, William, (*alias* Bernard) 49; *another*, 74.
- Husseiis, 293; *cf.* Hughes.
- Hutton, Edward, 246, 247, 248.
Elizabeth, 78.
Peter, 222, 229 *bis*.
- Huysius [diac. 1577], 129, 131; *cf.* Ed. Hughes.
- Hyde, 156; a priest, 127, 159; *cf.* Leonard Hide.
William, S.T.D., president, 22, 39, 40, 41, 42, 271.
an *alias* of William Beyart.
- IDIAQUEZ, Don Juan de, 394, 398 *bis*.
- Immes (*or* Yemmes), 194; *see* Yems.
- Impringam, 201.
Gabriel, 211.
- Indallus (*for* Sudallus), *see* Sudell.
- India, 148, 256.
- Indulgences, 109; granted by Greg. XIII., 366; asked for, by Mary Queen of Scots, 335, 336.
- Imprisonment of priests in France, 187 *bis*, 404; in the Inquisition, 404; in England, 356; *see also* under Prisons, Persecution.
- Ingelfeld, *see* Englefield.
- Ingham *or* Ingeam, 153, 154; *cf.* Ingram.
John (Ingamius), 283.
Richard (Ingame), a priest, 359.
Walter, 15, 31, 239, 240, 241.
- Inglebie, two brothers, imprisoned, 353.
Francis, Martyr, 11, 29, 190, 195, 199, 200, 201, 262, 296.
- Ingleton, John, S.T.D., 50, 92.
- Ingolstadt, 213, 290.
- Ingram, Christopher, 11, 29, 160, 178, 186, 190, 191 *bis*, 262, 294.
John, 191 *bis*, 195.
- Inman, William, 212, 214 *bis*.
- Inquisition, the Roman, 404.
- Insula, *see* Lille.
- Ireland (Hibernia), 3, (soldiers sent there by the Pope) 175, 365, 366, 367, (ships sent to) 398, 408.
- Ireland, Edmund, procurator, 39, 40, 41, 42.
R., 41, 42 *bis*.
William, 39, 41 *bis*, 42.
an *alias* of Ed. Dutton and Wm. Mennell.
- Isam, William, 281.
- Isan, Francis, 281; *cf.* Eisam.
- Isle of Wight, (martyrdoms in the) 211, 407.
- Italy, 25, 117, 126, 128, 222, 235, 256, 303, 375.
- Ithell, John [ord. 1581], 10, 28, 160 [?], 182 *bis*, 183, 202; *another* [miss. 1587], 30; *another* [miss. 1588], 30; (Jo. Ithleus, juv.) 160.
- JACKLER, Frances, 55, 88.
- Jackson, 191, 201, 207.
Antony, 50, 84, 89, 91.
Bernard, 19.
Francis, 19, 33.
Jane, 66.
John, a priest, 16 *bis*, 32, 232; a cook, 40, 41, 42 *bis*.
Peter, 282.
Thomas, 14, 31, 206, 220, 224, 264.
an *alias* of Hen. Goar.
- Jacob, quidam dictus, 182.
William, 187 *bis*.
- Jacobs (Jacobi), Henry, 105.
- Jacobus, Hen., 276.
Thomas, 282.
- James VI., king of Scotland, 349, 355, 402, 410.
- James, Edward, 297.
- Jameson, Richard, 50, 84, 89.
Thomas, 51, 85, (*alias* Seddon) 92.
- Janellus, Chrys., 257, 258.
- Janson, Edward *and* Robert, 286; *cf.* Jonson.
- Jarrat, Stephen, 283.
- Jeames, 157, 168, 208, 209.
John (a merchant), 161, 163, 173, (a cleric) 178 *pl.*, 183 *bis*, 263; *cf.* 269.
- Jeanes, Robert, 19, 33, 285.
- Jefferson, Robert, 51, 83, 92.
- Jefforde, Mr., 302.
- Jeffrys, Mary, 76.
- Jenison, Augustine, 52, 86, (*alias* Johnson) 92.
- Jenison, Winifrid, 79.
- Jenks (*or* Jinkes), Roland, 127, 217.

- Jenks, Silvester (*alias* Medealfe), 49.
 Jenney, at Brussels, 299.
 Jennings, John, 40, 41.
 an *alias* of John Powell.
 Jennyns (*alias* Newport), Charles, 47, 83.
 Jernegan (*alias* Blount), Charles, 91.
 Jerningham, an *alias* of Rich. East.
 Jesop or Jesoppe, John, 196, 197.
 Jesuits, colleges of the, 132, 135, 219; their relations
 with Allen and the seminaries, 371, 385, 387;
 defence of their government in the Roman college,
 369, 371; names of persons who refused to sign an
 address in their favour, 408.
 Jetter, 160, (jun.) 180.
 George, 10, 29, 178, 179, (sen.) 182, 183, 190, 262.
 John, 187, 294.
 Jewell, protestant bishop, 103, 311.
 Joannis, *see* Jones.
 Jobson, an *alias* of Thos. Lovedon.
 Jones, Mr., at Rome, 359.
 Edward, Martyr, 14, 30, 216, 219, 221, (news of
 his martyrdom) 231, 263; *another*, 75.
 George, 49.
 Howell, 192, 200.
 Humphrey (with two brothers), 186, 187.
 James, (Joannis) 20, 287.
 John, 70.
 Leander à S. Martino, O.S.B., prior, 270.
 Peter, an *alias* of Thos. Price.
 Philip, son of Edward, 65.
 Robert, 180, 190; *another*, 75.
 Thomas (*alias* Johnson), 83.
 William, 18, 33; *another*, 57, 93.
 Jonson or Jobnson, 156, 160, 163, 164, 165, 167, 178,
 (an actor) 172, (a priest, cruelly racked) 174;
 character of one, 331.
 Cuthbert [ord. 1583], 11, 29, 190, 199, 295.
 Henry, 22.
 James, 74, 78 *bis*.
 John, Bridgettine, 362; *another*, 49, 83 *bis*, 84 *pl.*, 85 *pl.*
 Joyce, 69.
 Lawrence (*alias* Richardson), Martyr [ord. 1577], 5,
 8, 25, 117, 118, 126, (imprisoned) 181, (news of
 his martyrdom) 188, 260, (Janson) 275, 290.
 Richard [ord. 1603], 18, 33; *another*, 191.
 Robert, Martyr [ord. 1576], 7, 25, 27, 103, (news of
 his execution) 188, 260, 289; Rob., *alias* Barwise,
 192, 220; *also*, 277, 283.
 Thomas, an *alias* of Thwinge.
 William (more than one), 183, 197, 207, 213, 232,
 234, 285; *another*, 35.
 an *alias* of Ang. Jenison, Thos. Jones, Fras. Gas-
 eigne, J. Keeling and R. White; *see also* Janson.
 Jorekus, Will., 279.
 Jovius, Mich., printer, 256.
 Jowsie, John, 46, 81.
 Thomas, shoemaker, 40, 41, 42, 43.
 Jowns, 277.
 Joyasonus, Will., 281.
 Jump, Henry, 61.
 KAWTERICKE, *see* Cawtericke.
 Kay, Catharine, 74, 75, 76.
 Keeling (*alias* Johnson), John, 44.
 Keemish, Thomas, 33.
 Keen, Eleanor, 65.
 Keightley, William, 51, 84, 92.
 Keling, Thomas, 17, 32; *cf.* Keelinge.
 Kellam, Lawrence, 201, 216.
 Kellison, Matthew, S.T.D., president, 14, 21 *bis*, 179,
 190, 227 *bis*, 251, 282, 374.
 Kelly, Thomas, 22, 36.
 Kemish, Thomas, 19, 33 *bis*.
 Kempe (Mr. Kempus), 102, 106; *cf.* Moulus Kempus.
 David, 10, 28, 174, 182, 184 *bis*, 190, 208 *bis*, 262, 294.
 Francis, 22, 234.
 Moulus, 98, 104, 277.
 Kempson, John, 85.
 Kendall, George, S.T.D., 56, 58 *pl.*, 59 *bis*, 60 *bis*, 61
 bis, 70, 71 *bis*, 91.
 Henry, 55, 58 *bis*, 59, 89, 90.
 Hugh, 60.
 John, 54, 55, 89.
 Richard, 54, 55, 56, 57, 60, 87, 89 *bis*, 92.
 Robert, 57, 90.
 Kendrike, a cook, 120.
 Kennedy, Francis, son of Robert, 67.
 Kennet (*alias* Talbot), Brian, 49.
 Henry, 50, 84, 89.
 Samuel (*alias* William Gartir), 188, 197, 240 *bis*, 264.
 Kennion, Edward, 216, 222, 237, 244, (Kenian) 250.
 Kensington, Edward and Francis, 286.
 Kent, Robert, 9, 26, 27, 132 *bis*, 166, 168, 260, 360 *bis*.
 Kestell, 159.
 Killinghall, John, 237, 244, 247, 280.
 King, James, 69.
 Mary, 66.
 King of Scots, *see* James VI.
 King of Spain, *see* Philip II.
 Kington, John, 277.
 Kinn (*alias* Colleton), Edward, 81.
 Kinoman, Ann, 67.
 Kinsman, Edward, 22.
 Kirby, Luke, Martyr, 8, 26, 128 *bis*, 129, 130, 139, 142,
 143, 166, 167, (his imprisonment) 174, (tortured in
 the 'scavenger's daughter') 175, (his martyrdom)
 188, 260, 292, 297, 359, 360.
 Kirck, Peter, exile, 298.
 Kirkeman, Richard, Martyr, 9, 26, 151, 152, 154, (his
 martyrdom) 191, 260, 291.
 Kirkill for Thirkill.
 Kitchin, Antony, 187, 192, 193, 197.
 Edward (*alias* Smith), 48, 58, 74.
 John (*alias* Marsden), 74.
 Knapp, John, son of Richard, 71.
 Knaresborough, John, 51, 85, 92.
 Knevett, exile at Brussels, 301.
 Knight, (senior) 196.
 Christopher [tons. 1584], 201, 217, 298.
 John [ord. 1601], 17, 32, (Rnightus *sic*) 284.
 Nicholas [ord. 1584], 12, 30, 200; *cf.* (senior) 196.
 Knighton, 143.
 Knott, Dr., 164, 298.
 Knowles, an *alias* of Polwheele or Powlwheele.
 Kynne, Colleton, *alias* John Colleton, 45.
 LABERLEY, Roland, 282; *cf.* Haberley.
 Laburn, *see* Leyburn.
 Lacon, Thomas, 90.
 Walter, 56, 89, 90.

- Lacy, William, Martyr, 167, 169, 191, 292.
 La Fère, town of, 255, 256.
 Lahey, Bridget, 76.
 Laine, an *alias* of Brian Hinde.
 Lakenby (*alias* Hawley), John, 46, 82.
 Lampton, Joseph [Martyr], 203, 225, 298.
 Lams, Matthew, 282.
 Lancaster castle, 13.
 Lancaster, Francis, 19, 33.
 John, 38.
 Oswald, 62.
 (*or* Lankester) Roger, 12, 197, 200, 203, 282, 375.
 an *alias* of John North.
 Lane, 177; (S.J.) 103.
 David, 281.
 George, 52, 86, 91.
 William, 277.
 Langdale (*alias* Creswell), Joseph, 81.
 Thomas, S.J., (his apostasy) 351.
 William, 81.
 Langdon, William, 11, 28, 160, 178, 185, 186 *pl.*, 187,
 210, 262, 294.
 Langhorn, Benjamin, 18, 33, 284.
 Langley, an *alias* of Jo. Hodshon.
 Langly, an *alias* of Fras. Lawson.
 Laon (Laodunum), 153, 156, 159, 185, 194 *bis*, 195, 209–
 215, 218, 219, 224, 226, 230, 234, 237, 242, 245,
 249, 255.
 bishop of, 159.
 Large, Hugh, an *alias* of Dr. Barret for use in England,
 329.
 Larrison [*or* Harrison?], Richard, 282.
 Lassels *or* Lascelles, Mrs., at Brussels, 298.
 Christopher, 14, 31, 217, 219, 220, 236.
 Ralph, an *alias* of Ralph Bold *or* Boldes.
 Richard, an *alias* of Boldes *or* Bouldes.
 Lathan, George, 21.
 William, O.S.B., 20, 35.
 Lathan, George and William, 286.
 Lathwathus, Adam, 284.
 Latomus, Thomas, 285.
 Law, Francis, 201.
 John, (son of Thomas) 19, 33.
 Nicholas, 19, 34.
 Thomas, 19; *others*, 277, (Laüs) 279. *See also* Low.
 Law students; their house at Douay, 111, 125.
 Lawrence, the English Carthusian, 156.
 Father (Lorence), S.J., 302.
 Lawrenson, James, 78.
 Lawson (*alias* Langley), Francis, 82.
 Layfield *or* Leyfield, Christopher, 64, 66, 67.
 Laymen at the English college of Douay, piety of, 304.
 Layton (*alias* Malton), Thomas, 38, 39, 40, 41.
 an *alias* of Thos. Maulton.
 Leadbitter, Margaret, 68, 69, 71, 72.
 Leander of St. Martin, *see* Jones.
 Lee, Benjamin Charles, 52, 86, 91.
 John, 71; *another*, 173, 174.
 Ralph, 49.
 Richard, *see* Leigh.
 Timothy, 71.
 William (corrected to Rich. Leigh) 211 *bis*.
 an *alias* of Thos. Clayton; *see also* Leie, Leus *and* Ley.
 Leethat, Margaret, 71.
 Legge, George, 86.
 Legge, William, 13, 30, (vocatus Palmer) 210, 212, 214 *bis*,
 221, 263; *another*, 86.
 Lehuvetier, Jo., rector of Douay university, 277, 281, 283.
 Leicester, earl of, 212, 349, 353.
 Leie *and* Leius, 167, 168; *cf.* Leus.
 Leigh (*or* Lighe), Edward, 278.
 Francis, son of James, 79.
 Richard, 183, 190, 211 *bis*, 263.
 Lentall, William, 111, 277.
 Lenthall, Francis, 85.
 Leodium, *see* Liège.
 Leonard, Thomas, 202 *bis*, 208.
 Leslie, John, hishop of Ross, enquires about the col-
 lege, 157.
 Letchmore (*alias* Stratford), John, 44.
 Letters from England read at the seminary, 98, 107, 148,
 171; *see also* Persecution.
 Leus [Lee?], 125.
 John, 21, 36.
 Leventhorp, Henry, 18, 33, (Lencuthorp) 284.
 Leveson, John, 86.
 Lewis, William Thomas (Gul. Thomas qui fuit Ludovici),
 9, 27, 28, 151, 161, 162 *bis*, 164, 190; *cf.* (Wm.
 Thomas) 262.
 Owen (Audoenus Ludovicus), hishop of Cassano, 119
 bis, 271, 316, 317, (Lud. Odoeno) 338, 359, 387,
 394, 406; letters of, 307, 343.
 Lewkenor, Edmund, 10, 153, 156, 162, 165, 167, 222,
 (catechist) 226, (lecturer) 230, 251, 282, 375.
 Ley, Edward (*alias* Tyldesly), 82.
 William, 20.
 Leyhourn, Dr. George (*alias* Bradley), president, 37, 46,
 83, 271; *another*, 51, 84, 92.
 James [Martyr?], his execution, 353.
 John, president and bishop, 48, 271; *another*, 84, 92.
 Nicholas, vice-president, 84 *bis*, 85 *bis*; *another*, 52,
 85, 92.
 Leyfield, *see* Layfield.
 Leyton, Thomas, 406.
 Libbie (Libbeus *or* Lihhus, *alias* Thomas Blechington),
 Christopher, 184, 194 *bis*, 195, 295; *see* Blechington.
 Thomas, 11, 29.
 Liège (Leodium), 125, 180, 188, 190 *pl.*, 202, 207, 211,
 212, 216, 320.
 Lighe, *see* Leigh.
 Lignons, (Lignonus), Mr., 120, 157, (Liggons) 299 *pl.*
 Ralph, 406, 408.
 Lile, *alias* Lisley, 197; *see also* Lisle.
 Lille (Insula), 130, 396.
 provost of, letter to, 409.
 Lin, Henry, 232, 244, 249.
 (Linnus) Richard, 19, 33.
 Linche, Thomas, 203, 213.
 Lindow, John, son of James, 72.
 Lindus, Lumfirdus [Humphrey-Hind?], 282.
 L'Intrensis, Barth. Petrus, 278, 282.
 Linucus, Rich., 286.
 Lions, a bookseller, 133, 136.
 Lipsius, 391.
 Lire, exiles at, 300.
 Lishon, ships sent from, 398.
 Lisle 'vulgo Lile,' William, 194; *cf.* (Lisley) 197.
 Lister *or* Lyster, 153, 154, 326 *bis*; *see also* Lystrei.
 John, 12, 29, 198 *bis*, 200, 203, 262.
 Thomas, 287, 296, 358.

- Lists of seminarists ordained priests, 6-23.
of priests sent on the mission, 24-38, 259-264, 288, 296.
of Englishmen matriculating or taking degrees at the
Douay university, 270-272, 275 *seq.*
of English catholics living abroad, 298, 301; *see also*
Exiles.
of exiles in Flanders unfavourable to the Jesuits, 408.
of religious of Sion at Rouen, 362.
of apostolic pensioners at Douay, 39-43.
- Lithum, a weaver, 158.
- Lloyd or Lloide, 178, 183.
Griffith, 212, 214, 218 *bis*, 232, 233.
Henry, 183.
John, 190, 193.
Owen [Floyd?], 261; *cf.* 183 and Floyd *supra*.
Richard, 186, 198, 202.
Thomas, 28, [miss. 1582] 185, 186³, 187, 198, 262;
cf. Floyd.
- Loaysa, Garcia, 394.
- Loberius, *see* Lowbery.
- Lockwood, (duo Locwoodi fratres) 157.
Francis, 14, 30, 221, 263.
Matthew (*alias* Atkisson), 82.
Thomas (*alias* Brequith), 49.
- Lodge, John, 53, [born 1722] 66, 68 *bis*, 69 *pl.*, 87,
[born 1681] 91.
Joseph, 66.
Miles, 49.
- Lolli, Stephen, son of Romuald, 69.
- Lolteus, Christopher, 284.
- Lomax or Lumax, James, 153, 160, 192, 196, 262, (his
death in prison) 295, 297, 325, 332, 359.
- London, imprisonments in, 201, 289, 323; *see also* Fleet,
Tower, etc.
protestant bishop of, 149 *pl.*
- Long, John, 10, 27, (prot. minister) 158, 161, 162, 173,
174, 204, 262, 293.
- Longley, John, 280.
- Longstaff (*alias* Wilson), Robert, 69, 72,
Valentinian (*alias* Marmaduke Wilson), 69.
- Lonsdale, John, son of Richard, 73.
- Loo, John (of Bruges), 280.
- Lopus, William, 16, 32.
- Lorcus, Francis, 283.
- Lorraine (Lotharingia), 222-225, 229, 231, 233.
princess Renée of, 173, 228, 231, 233.
a gentleman of, 211, 213.
names of priests in, 375.
- Lound, Mary, 67.
- Lous, *see* Low.
- Louvain, 7, 100, 103 *bis*, 105, 109, 115-118, 121, 125,
126, 128-130, 139, 141, 142 *bis*, 144, 152, 156,
157, 162, 167, 168 *pl.*, 177 *bis*, 180, 256, 267-269,
319, 390, 400.
exiles at, 298, 300 *pl.*
- Loveden (*alias* Jobson), Thomas, 227, 232, 234.
- Lovclace, Thomas, (catechist) 14, 183, 193, 216, 220,
221, 224, 323.
- Lovell, 154, 157; (Lovelles) a captain, 301.
Edward, 203 *bis*, 225, 237, 238.
- Lovenberry, Anne, 76.
- Lowbery (Loberius), Gaspar, 16 *bis*, 32, 240, 244, 248.
- Low Countries (Patria Inferior), 211, 239, 241, 246 *bis*,
247, 248, 267, 313.
- Low (Lous, Loe), 101, 103, 105, 111, 135.
- Low, Jodoca, 167.
John of Chester [ord. 1579], 9, (Law) 13, 26, 151,
(Loo) 153 *bis*, (his imprisonment and exile) 211,
(his return to England) 214, 260, 291.
John [of London?], Martyr, 25 *crased*, 295, [miss.
1583] 297, (pater Lowus) 334; *another*, 248.
Mary, 79.
Nicholas, 247, 280.
Thomas, 128 *bis*, 132, 142, 145, 147, 151, 153, 225,
226, 231, 239, 247.
William, 21, 25, 282.
- Lowson, a soldier, 172.
- Loyden, Owen, 278.
- Lucie, Thomas, 241.
- Ludlam, Robert, Martyr, 10, 28, 173, 178, 179, 182, 183,
186, (news of his martyrdom) 228, 261, 294.
- Lugdunum, *see* Lyons.
- Lugger, Thomas, 218 *bis*, 220, 221, 224.
- Lund, Antony, 71, 74 *pl.*, 75.
John, 70, 71.
- Lusher, Thomas, 232, 247.
- Lusitania, *see* Portugal.
- Lusschet, Thos., 279.
- Lutetia, *see* Paris.
- Luther, 146.
- Lyons (Lugdunum), 122 *bis*, 145, 155, 246, 256, 320.
- Lyons, John, 138.
- Lylye (master of Balliol), 364.
- Lyne, Roger, 280.
- Lystrei, duo adolescentes, 112.
- MACCLESFIELD, Peter, 55, 89.
- Machell, George, 21, 35.
- Madder, 101, 109, 119, 142 *bis*.
- Madisson, Edward (*alias* Messendinus), 35, 287.
- Madrid, 386, 389, 395, 397, 398, 399.
- Maggio, P. Lorenzo [S.J.], 345.
- Maihew (*or* Maihu), Edward, 196, 199, 204, 232 *bis*.
Henry, 196, 198, 224.
- Maillour, Hen., 278.
- Mainæus, 106.
- Maine, Cuthbert, Proto-martyr, 5, 7, 24, 101, 103, 104, (his
capture) 106 *bis*, (his condemnation) 131, 260, 274, 289.
- Mainius, 104.
- Mainy, Richard, 166, 169, 196, 198, 202.
- Maire de Hartibushes, Henry, 61.
- Maire, William, 56, 59 *pl.*, 61 *bis*, 62 *bis*, 63 *bis*, 90.
- Major, Antony, 14, 31, 178, 198, 202, 218, 224, 231, 233,
239, 240, 164, 264, 298.
- Malerius, Charles (a Capuchin), 35, 285.
- Malines (Mechlin), 132, 171, 299, 301, 361, 406.
suffragan, bishop of, 123.
- Malkonus, Jo., 285.
- Mallet, Francis, 36.
- Malta, knights of, 302.
- Malvasia, Innocentius, Mgr., 393, 410.
- Man (Mona), Isle of, 365.
- Manchester, 353.
- Manering (two brothers), 100; *cf.* Maningerus and Maym-
varing.
Oliver, 111.
- Manfel, Jas., 281.
- Manger, Thomas, 15, 31, 212, 214, 217, 243, 244, 248,
249, 250, 280.
- Maningerus, (junior) 101, (sen. and jun.) 107.

- Mann, Edward, 362.
Manning, Robert, 48, 83.
Mannoek, Henry, 20.
 William, 19, 33.
Mansfeld, count of, 405, 408.
March, Thomas, 86.
Marchiennes college, 7, 97, 99-102, 110, 113, 114, 116, 123, 132.
Marcius, juvenis, 135.
Marcott, *see* Morcotte.
Margaret, a servant, 228; *cf.* Salt.
Marian priests, 104, 378.
Markenfeld, 194, (Mrs.) 298, 299.
 Ann, a nun, 362.
Markham, Phil. Prof., 60.
 Robert, 59.
Markland, Alexander, 12, 30, 162, 177, 192, 195, 199, 200, 204, 210, (his character) 321.
Marsden, William, Martyr, 12, 30, 168, 178, 203, 204, 209, (news of his martyrdom) 211, 263.
 an *alias* of John Kitchin.
Marsh, 208 *bis*.
 John, 9, (banished) 13, 27, 151, 153, 164, 261, (Bridgettine monk) 362; *cf.* 291.
 Thomas [John?], 291.
 Walter, 241, 243, 247, 249, (Mershe) 281.
Marshall, (with three sons) 126, 127, (a merchant) 359, 362.
 Matthew, S.J., 148; *cf.* (Martial), 275.
 Richard, 22, 36.
Marshalsea (Equitis martii), prison, 288.
Marstrand, Helen, 75.
 John, 72.
Martial (*or* Martiall), Adolfus, 278.
 John, canon of Lille, 3, 4, 272, 375.
 Matthew, 275.
 Thomas, S.J., 7, 24.
 William, 189, 190.
Martin, a priest, 125 *bis*, 126, 159, (at Cologne) 320.
 Anne (Martyn), Bridgettine nun, 362.
 Antony, 218 *bis*, 224, 225.
 Francis, [*alias* F. Ramiree] 35.
 Gregory, S.T.Lic., 4, 6, 25, 103, (his lectures on Hebrew) 104, 113, 114, 142, 144, (his translation of the Bible) 145, 150, 156, 161 *erased*, 187, (his book on the corruption of Scripture) 188, 190, (his death) 191, 273 *pl.*, 329.
 letters of, 308-320.
 John, 142, 276; *another*, 74, 84, 86.
 Joseph, 56.
 Nicholas, 74.
 Oliver, 87.
 Richard, 276; *another* (*alias* Charnock), 53, 90, 91.
 Thomas, 15, 31, 44, 225, 232, 233, 282.
 William, 276.
 an *alias* of Wm. Cowley.
Martland, a youth, 155.
Martyrdoms, news of, 133, 134, 135, 181, 184, 186, 188, 191, 209, 210, 211, 223, 226, 227, 228, 230, 231, 240, 243, 327, 348, 353.
Martyrs, *see in lists* 288-296; *and compare names marked with letter M. in the catalogues of the first Diary.*
Marwood, 177.
Mary, queen of England, 299, 300, 361 *bis*, 383, 384, 403.
Mary, queen of Scots, (threatened by Elizabeth) 150, 298, 333, 356, 403, 404.
Mary, queen of Scots, letter to the nuncio in France, 335.
Mason, Henry, 301.
Mass, solemn celebration of, at the seminary, 116.
 according to the Roman rite, 118.
 devotion of catholics in England to, 171.
Massey, Edward, 20, 34.
 John, 52.
 Stephen, *alias* Ant. Rowborough, 217; *cf.* Alex. Rowb.
Massitenus, *see* Manvissière.
Mathæus (*or* Matherus), Edward *and* John, 285.
Matherus, Richard, 160, 277.
Mathewes, John, 49.
Matthew (Mathus), Mr., 110, 111.
Matzura, Alexander, 79.
Maudsly, Eliz., 71.
 an *alias* of James Carter.
Maulton (*or* Malton, *alias* Layton), Thomas, 45, 80; *see also* Layton.
Maurice (Mauritius, *cf.* Morris), Mr., 123, 124 *bis*, 129.
 Edward, 120.
 James, 17, 32, 283.
 William, 131; *cf.* 129.
Mauvissière, M. de (Massitenus), French ambassador in London, 356.
Maxfield, 155, 183, 184, 302.
 Humphrey, 297, 359, *cf.* 155 *seq. suprâ.*
 Thomas, Martyr, 21, 35.
Maxwell (*alias* Brown), James, 57.
Mayes, John, 85.
 Lawrence, 52, 85, 87, 92.
Maynvaring, James and William, 277; *cf.* Mantring.
Maynard, 301.
Mayny, *see* Mainy.
Mayott, Teresa, 79.
M'Carthy, Charles, son of Daniel, 77.
Meabs, John, son of Thomas, 54.
Meals, John, 87, 90.
Meaux (Meldensis), bishop of, 173, 207.
Meehlin, *see* Malines.
Medcalfe (*or* Medealf), Antony, 220.
 Barnabas, 45.
 Mary, 54.
 an *alias* of Silvester Jenkes.
Mediolanum, *see* Milan.
Meller, Rodolph, 191 *pl.*
Melling, 113.
 Edward, 53.
 James, 75.
 John, 20, 35, 286; *another*, 55, 88, 90.
 Mary, 76.
 Richard, 21, 36; *cf.* 75.
 Rodolph (*or* Ralph), 23, 38; *another* 53, 55.
Mendoza, Don Bernardino de, 407.
Meneril (*alias* Waynman), William, 82.
Mennell (*alias* Ireland), William, 46; *cf.* Meynell.
Meredith, Mredith *or* Mirideth, 158.
 John, 159.
 Jonas, 6, 7, 13, 25, 27, 105, 110, (his imprisonment) 124, 125, 129, 130, 159 *bis*, 260, 289, 297.
Merick, Owen, 219, 225.
Meridall, Henry, 18.
 Humphrey, 33.
Meriman (*alias* Wake), Michael, 23, 44.
 Thomas, 286.
Merry, George, 63.

- Messendin, Edward, 21; also an *alias* of Madisson.
 Messenger, Ewens (*alias* John Smithson), 83.
 William (*alias* Smithson), 81.
 Metcalfe, 201; *cf.* Medealfe.
 John, librarian, 39, 40.
 Thomas, 20, 35.
 William, 87.
 an *alias* of John Rawlinson.
 Metham, Abigael, 54.
 Nicholas, 195, 196, 198, 204.
 (or Mettam), Thomas, S.T. Lic., 7, 24, 127, 128 *pl.*,
 (account of his imprisonment) 149 *and* 171, 290.
 Meynell, Mary, 55, 89.
 William (*alias* Gascoigne), 83; *cf.* Mennell.
 an *alias* of Antony Todd.
 Mezières (Mesiers), 151.
 Michell, Francis, 286.
 John, M.A., Oxon., 8, 26, 109, 118, 129, 130, 144,
 260.
 Middlemore, 100, 112, 130, 150, (Midleore) 153, 176.
 John, 178, 184; *cf.* 176.
 Robert, 180, 183, 187 *bis*, 198, 207, 209, 277, 358.
 Middleton, 109, 110, (*alias* Venis) 153, 157, 160.
 Antony, Martyr, 13, 30, 184, 198, 209, 210 *bis*, 211,
 (news of his martyrdom) 231, 263.
 Edmund, 285.
 Peter, 36.
 Philip, 281.
 Thomas, 39, 41 *bis*, 42.
 William, 198.
 an *alias* of Thos. Gradell *and* Nie. Strickland.
 Middleworth *erased*, 100.
 Midford, Catherine, 54.
 James, 52, 86, 93.
 Milan (Mediolanum), 98, 256, 300, 320, 338, 340, 343,
 359.
 Milleus, Tho., 282.
 Millington, Edward, O.S.F. [?], 221, 244, 246.
 Mills, James, 70, 72.
 Milner, John, son of Joseph, 75.
 Minarse, Mr., at Rome, 359.
 Minshall, Thomas, 19, 34, 286.
 Miraculous vision of the B. Sacrament, 310, 311.
 voice from heaven, report of a, 121.
 recovery of sight, 122.
 Missioners, names of, *see* Lists.
 numbers of, *see* Statistics.
 success of, in England, *see* Seminary priests.
 Mockett, an exile, 299.
 Moleus, Jo., 281.
 Molineux, Elizabeth, 78.
 John, 86.
 William, 85.
 Molins (*alias* Betham), Francis, 51, 83, 87, 92.
 Molsoe (or Mulso), John, 19, 34.
 Monford (or Montford), John, O.S.B., 35.
 Monfort, John, 298.
 Monk, Richard, 15, 31, 223, 232, 234, 237, 238, 239, 264.
 Monke (*alias* Edward or Edwards), 44.
 Moody, a spy, 404.
 Moore, John, 58; *another* (an exile), 298; *cf.* More.
 Richard, 40, 41, 42 *bis*, 80.
 Susanna, 78.
 Moquett, Timothy, 408.
 Mora, Don Cristobal de, 398 *pl.*
 Morcotte (or Morecot), Robert, 9, 26, 29 [?], 151, 153.
 William, 28, 180, 261, (Marcottus) 293.
 More, an exile in Spain, 300; *cf.* Jo. Moore.
 Christopher, 213, 232, 250.
 Cresacre, 82.
 Henry, 193, 196, 198, 202.
 Hubert, 173.
 Hugh [Martyr], 206, 215.
 Richard (*alias* Mossocke), 81.
 Robert, 87.
 Sir Thomas, Martyr, 152, 193; his great-grandson,
 193, 195, 202, 207, 217.
 William, 22, 36.
 an *alias* of Thos. and Will. Brook.
 Morgan, 118, 154, 259, 262.
 Antony, 286.
 George, 285.
 James, an *alias* of Robert Robinson.
 John, 50, 83.
 Joseph (*alias* Pulton), 48.
 Polidore, 29, 187 *bis*, 192, 194, 262; *but cf.* Roland.
 Roland, 11 (*cf.* 29), 183, 194 *bis*, 195, 196, 262 [?], 294.
 Thomas, 403, 404 *pl.*, 405, 405, 403.
 William, 197, 198.
 Morland, Agnes, 68.
 Morley, Lord, exile in Spain, 300.
 Moroni, Cardinal, 316, 377.
 Morris or Morrice, 110 (*cf.* 101), 174, (M.A., Oxon.) 182;
 cf. May see supra.
 Edward, 101, (Morys) 276.
 Roger, 18, 187, 262.
 Thomas, musician in the Queen's chapel, 189 *bis*.
 William, 11, 185, 186 *pl.*, 207, 213, 278.
 Morse, William, 287.
 Mortimer, 110, 113.
 Morton, Moreton or Moorton, (duo fratres Mortonii)
 131 *bis*.
 Nicholas, Dr., 165, 167 *bis*, 169, 301, 358, 359.
 Richard, 17, 237, 244, 250, 281.
 Robert, Martyr, 5, 14, 30, 215, 216 *bis*, 263, 297.
 Moser, a servant, 129.
 Mosse, Anne, 79.
 Roger, 243, 248, 280.
 Mossocke, Richard, 46; *see also* Rich. More.
 Mostin, Thomas, 22, (Morstin) 36.
 Motleborn, Jo., 284.
 Motte, M. de la, 284.
 Moucheus, D., 101, 111; *cf.* John Mush.
 Moulden, Jane, 66.
 Mounts in Hainault, *see* Hainault.
 Mullineux (*alias* Harrington), Edward, 58.
 Mullins, Thomas, 188, 192.
 Mullokes (*erased*), 153.
 Mumford, Richard, (*Marg.* Tankarde) 192.
 William, 74.
 Munday (Mundeinus), apostate and informer, 323.
 Munden (or M'ndin), John, Martyr, 9, 28, (illtreated at
 Dover) 172, 180, 189 *bis*, 262, 294; *another*, 160,
 163.
 Murray, earl of, 300.
 Muscott, George, president, 39, 40, 41, 42.
 Musgrave, Thomas, 285.
 Mush, John, 25, 295, 297, (Muche) 358; *cf.* (Moucheus)
 101, 111.
 William, 14, 31, 210, 214, 226, 228 *bis*, 230, 261.

- Music, in the college chapel, 226, 228; (in St. Stephens') 161.
 Mussipontum, *see* Pont à Mousson.
 Muttlebury (*alias* Beaumont), Francis, 38, 45.
 John, 17, 32.
- NAILER, *see* Nayler.
- Namur (Namureus, Namereus), 141-145 *pl.*, 147, 214, 240, 298.
- Naneonan, Peter, 19, 34.
- Naples, 345.
- Napper, 155.
 George, Martyr, 16, 33; *another* [?], 174.
 Gregory, (Nappeer) 282.
- Natchy, John, an *alias* of Arthur Salthouse.
- Nau (Nao), secretary of the queen of Scots, 403.
- Navarre, king of, 357.
- Navarrus, Dr., his mannal, 304.
- Nayler *or* Nailor, 118, 121, 124, 156.
 Henry, 13, 207, 209, 210 *bis*, 212.
 William, 245, 247, 248.
- Naylor, Elizabeth, 69.
- Neale, 142, 143, 159 *bis*; *cf.* 27, 291.
 John, 27, 261, 362.
 Thomas [?], 291; *cf.* 142.
- Needham (*or* Nedam), Charles, 63.
 Iwold, 281.
 Oswald and Ottiwell, 16, 32, 241, 244, 250.
 Turberville, 60, 65 *bis*.
- Neile, Cornelius, 297.
- Neiller, William, 280.
- Nelson, [ord. 1577] 117, 118, 123, 124, 141, 302, 360.
 Edward, 50.
 John, Martyr [ord. Jun. 11, 1576], 6, 7, 25, 101, 105, 112, (his apprehension and martyrdom) 133, 141, 260, 275, 289; *cf.* 123; *another* [ord. 1587], 14, 30, 203, 204, 230 *bis*, 264.
 Martin, [ord. 1574] 6 *bis*, 24, 101, 102, 259,
 Peter, [miss. 1634] 38.
 Thomas, brother of the martyr, [ord. 1577] 8, 25, 33, 192, 234, 236, 275, 290, 375; *cf.* 117 *ut supra*.
 William, 208, 214, (ord. 1587) 215, 217, 218, 219 *bis*, 277; *cf. erasures*, 14, 30.
- Nestfield (*or* Nesfield), John, 68, 70, 71 *bis*.
- Neville (*or* Nevel), Christopher, 217, 224; uncle of the earl of Westmorland, 299.
 Fulke, 17, 32.
 George, 285.
 Sir Henry, imprisons Brinkley, 182.
 John, a priest, 22, 36; an exile, married, 299.
 Samuel, 217, *see* Christopher.
 William, 85.
- Newbie, (William) 182, 187 *bis*.
- Newdigate, an *alias* of Augustine Poyntz.
- Newgate gaol, 150; description of, 175.
- Newman, a youth, 132; *cf.* Numain.
- Newport, Charles, 17, 32, 284; also an *alias* of Chas. Jennynes.
- Newsham, Anne, 67, 68 *bis*.
 James, 73.
- Nichols, Nicholas, Nicols *or* Nicolaus, 113, 118, 143.
 Catherine, 75.
 George, Martyr, 11, 29, 183, 189, 194, 199, (his martyrdom) 227, 296.
 James, 73, 74, 76 *pl.*
 Jane, 74.
- Nichols, John (apostate and spy), his book, 177, 182; his confession, 323, 324, 327; his release from prison, promise of amendment, 352.
 Richard, 46, 82.
- Nicholson *or* Nicolson [William?], 128 *bis*, 133, 136, 138, 141, 143, 144, 148, 151, (to England, 1579) 156, (his return and narrative of the persecution) 174, 175, 359.
 Anne, 74.
 George, layman, 128, 129.
 Richard, 84.
 William, [ord. 1577, miss. 1579] 5, 8, 26, 118 *bis*, 142 *pl.*, 196 *bis*, 260; [two?] 276 and 277.
- Nidam, Nicholas, 17, 32.
- Nightingale, James, 12, 29, 196, 200, 202, 262.
 Richard, 20, 34.
 Robert, 296.
- Nobell, Edward, 245, 246.
- Nolard, exile, at Brussels, 299.
- Norden, John, M.D., 11, 29, 194 *bis*, 195, 196 *bis*, 262, 295.
- Norfolk, Thomas, duke of, 54, 90; *see also* Howard.
- Norley (*or* Norlie), Leonard, 190, (*alias* White) 195.
- Normandy, 217.
- Normicote, Richard [Will. ?], 291.
 William, 9, 27, 158, 161, 162 *bis*, 164 *bis*, 261.
- Norris (*or* Norrice), Hugh, 186.
 Richard, 9, 26, 147, 152, 153, 154 *bis*, 206, (his death) 230, 260, 291.
 Silvester, 204, 205, 232 *bis*.
- North (*alias* Lancaster), John, 23, 44.
- Northumberland, earl of, 407.
 countess of, 298, 299.
- Norton, 130, 131 *bis*, 142; *alias* Hen. Sidney, 215, 220.
 Antony, 196, 199, 204.
 Benjamin, 196, 199, 217.
 Francis, Richard and George, exiles, 299.
 Henry, (*alias* Sydney) 223, 238; *cf.* 215, 220.
 Thomas, (Northon) 276.
- Norwood, an *alias* of Roger Hornsley.
- Nowell, Thomas, 196, 297, (his dangerous disposition) 323, 358.
- Noyon (Noviodunum), bishop of, 199, 232.
- Numain, Andrew, 19, 33.
- Nunam, 135.
- Nuncio in Belgium, instructions to the, 399-401.
- Nuns in England (1579), perils of, 149.
- Nutshaw, 196.
 George, [ord. 1583] 11, 29.
 John, [ord. 1583] 199, 295.
- Nutter, (duo Nutteri fratres) 155.
 John, Martyr, 11, 28, 183, 188, 190, 191, 192, 262, 294.
 Robert, exile and Martyr, 10, 13, 28, 184 *pl.*, 207, 261, 294.
- OATHS, *see* English college.
- Ocleus, Michael, 286.
- Odescalco, Mgr., 341.
- Ogle, Edmund, 38.
 William, 16, 32, 246, 247, 248, 280.
 an *alias* of Edmund Green.
- Oglethorpe, Thomas, 161, 169.
- Oldcome, Edward [S.J., Martyr], 180, 185, 220 *bis*, 263.
- Old English hospital, priests of the, 297; *see also* Rome.
- Oliver, Mr., 154, 155, 159, 329.

- Oneslic, John, 183.
 Onton, Henry, 276; *cf.* Orton.
 Orakles, Edward, 275.
 Orange (Auriacus), prince of, 305, 306, 407.
 Orchard, Giles, 207, 221, 263; *see* Archer.
 Ordinations, 6-23, 117-250 *passim*.
 difficulties of procuring, 15.
 Oressus, Ed., 287.
 Ormandy, Bridget, 72.
 Orrell, Brian, 50, 89.
 John, 74, 76 *bis*, 77.
 Joseph, son of James, 76.
 Orton, 122, 139, 142, 145, 153, 155, 156, 162, 163.
 Osbaldestone, Edward, Martyr, 12, 31, 203, 207, 223, 264.
 Osborne, Edward, 10, 28, 182 *bis*, 183 *bis*, 194, 196, 261, 293, (his penitence) 325 *bis*, 358.
 Ostcliffe, George, 9, 13, 27, 151, 153, 160, (his imprisonment) 181, (his banishment) 211, 212, 216, 261, 291.
 Osveldiston, Jo., 287; *cf.* Osbaldestone.
 Otho, 208.
 Ottowell and Ottiwell, *see* Oswald Needham.
 Otway (Otweius, Oteweius), George, an old priest, 9, 26, 116, 117, 154, 260, 291.
 Oudart, *see* Gudart.
 Overton, Paul, 22, 36.
 Owen, Owen, Oen, *or* Audoenus, a student of law, 102, 118; a priest, 141; two youths, 142; a secretary of the earl of Arundel, 300; a nephew of one, 325; one from Oxford, 363.
 Christopher, 25, 26, [John?] 296, 358.
 Hugh, (Ugo Oen) 403 *bis*, 406 *bis*.
 John, (Ouenus) 12, 29, (Oven), 197, 198, 200, 203, (exiled) 208 *bis*, 262; *cf.* (Christoph.) 296.
 Lawrence, 190 *bis*.
 Richard, 16, 32.
 Robert, 5.
 Thomas, 275.
 Walter, (Oven) 197, 199, 226, 228, 234.
 William, 189, 193, 215, 297.
 Oxford, catholicism in, 362, 363.
 gaol fever at the assizes of, 127.
 martyrdoms at, 227, 296.
- PADUA, university of, 286.
 Page, Antony, Martyr, 15, 31, 202, 205, 234, 241, 264.
 Francis, Martyr, 17, 32.
 Paget, Charles, 403-406 *pl.*, 408 *bis*.
 Paine, Pane *or* Payne, a priest, 130, 131; *cf.* Jo. Paine.
 Jerome, 183.
 John, Martyr, 6, 7, 24, 103 *bis*, 289; news of his labours in England, his imprisonments, torture and martyrdom, 106, 107, 115, 116 (*cf.* 130), 182, 186, 348.
 Painell, Robert, 195, 196, 199.
 Paleotti, Cardinal abp. of Bologna, his hospitality towards the students, 150, 158; his letter to Agazzari, 342.
 Palin, Richard, 52, 84, 92.
 Pallant, Jo., rector of Douay univ., 284.
 Palliser, Thomas [Martyr], 246, 247.
 Palme, George, 19, 34.
 Palmer, Catherine, prioress of Sion, 361.
 John, 21, 36.
 Oliver, 204.
- Palmer, William, (*alias* Leg) 210 *bis*.
 an *alias* of Will. Bitham.
 Panigarola, Francesco, bishop of Asti, 235 *bis*.
 Par, an *alias* of A. Barker.
 Paris (Lutetia Parisiorum), 27, 38 *bis*, 91, 101-256 *passim*, 289, 315, 317, 318, 321, 322, 324, 325 *bis*, 334, 344, 359, 364, 404.
 Parishes in England, the number of, in each diocese, 93.
 Parker, (a priest) 121, 130, 132, (prot. abp. of Canterbury) 311; *erasures* 210, 211.
 Bernard, 295.
 Charles, Dr., at Milan, 359.
 James, 187, 199, 202.
 John, 99, 100, 101.
 Mary, 72.
 Philip, [ord. 1583] 11, 29, 188, 195, 199.
 Richard, [ord. 1579] 9, 26, 150, 152, 157, 260, 278, 291; *cf.* 130, 132.
 an *alias* of Jo. Beesley, Jo. Draycott and Rob. Fletcher.
 Parkinson (*or* Perkinson), Cuthbert, S.T. Prof., 53, 55, 87, 88 *pl.*, 89 *bis*, 91.
 Edward, 49.
 James, 62.
 Robert, S.T.D., 7, 10, 24, 115, 168 *bis*, 173, (lectures on the Sentences) 178, 225, 226, 374.
 Thomas, 62.
 Parma, Margaret, duchess of, 407.
 the prince of, 162, 189, 190, 237 *bis*, 405, 408.
 Parret, exile in Spain, 300.
 Parry, Roland, 199, 201.
 Parsons (*or* Persons), George, brother of F. Robert, 166 *bis*, 187, 244, 246, *bis*, 247, 279, 360.
 John, nephew of F. Robert, 214, 232, 234, (Jo. *for* Robert) 360.
 Robert, S.J., 27, (visits Rheims) 103, (his prudence) 166 *pl.*, (writes from England) 171, 177 *bis*, 181, 182 *bis*, 184, 214, 244, 245, 291, 292, 297, 326, 331, 332, (his plan for the invasion of England) 337-9, 347, (P. Robertus) 351, 353, 364 *bis*, 372, 375, 378-384 *passim*, (at Valladolid) 397, 402, 403.
 books printed by, 177, 182, 184, 331.
 letters of, 355, 393.
 letters to, 384, 386, 390, 392, 395.
 Paschall, Mr., 128.
 John, 166 *bis*, (imprisoned) 174, 297, 358, 360.
 Paston, Dr. Edward, president, 50, 271.
 Patenson (*or* Pattenson), Bernard, 12, 30, 190, 198, 203, 207, 209, 263.
 William, Martyr, [ord. 1587] 14, 31, 201, (Pattison) 217, 222, 264.
 Patria Inferior, *see* Low Countries.
 Patrick, an Irish priest, 130.
 Paul IV., bull of, confirmed by Pius IV., 267.
 Paulet, Lady, 362.
 Paulie, Dr., at Louvain, 300.
 Panncefote, Mr., 362; (John) 408.
 Pawlin (Paulinus), Thomas, 219, 232, 238.
 Paynter, *erased*, 139.
 Peach, Henry, 70.
 Peal (*or* Pele), John, 7, 25, 104, 112, 277.
 Robert, 15, 16, 31, 220, 232, 241, 243, 244, 248.
 Peat, Joseph, 85.
 Peckham, George, son of Sir G. Peckham, 220 *bis*.
 Pennington, William, 64.

- Penketh, John, 70.
 Penkevell, Mark, 16, 227, 244, 249, (Pentevill) 282.
 Penn, an *alias* of William Winchcombe.
 Penny, Antony and George, 81; *also* an *alias* of Ed. Smith.
 Pennythorn, Jane, 67.
 Penswick, Mary, 75.
 Percy (Pearsens, Perse, Persey and Peers), George, 14, 30, 211, 216 *bis*, 236.
 John, 214, 225.
 William, S.T.D., 8, 27, 105, 113, 132, 135, 277, 374, (his merits) 400; memorial of, 368-375; letter to, 400.
 Perkins, Francis, 51, 83.
 Perkinson, *see* Parkinson.
 Permethon, Ed., 280.
 Perpointe (*alias* Brown), Thomas, 197, 199, 224, (lectures on Hebrew) 226, 229, 231 *bis*, 234.
 Perry, John, 75.
 Persall, Charles, 197, 203.
 Persecution in England, news of the, 102, 104-106, 115, 116, 120, 127, 130, 131, 134, 147, 148, 149, 151, 157, 170-172, 174-176, 181, 333, 341, 347-349, 356, 376-380; *see also* Catholics, Exiles, Martyrdoms, Prisons, Tortures.
 Persevall, William, 284.
 Persey, *see* Perey.
 Pessell, an *alias* of Peter Philips.
 Pet (*or* Pett), Henry, 16, 243 *bis*, 248.
 Robert, brother of Henry, 16, 17, 34, 245, 249, 280.
 Peterson, Peter, 285.
 Petite, John, 207, 208, 211.
 Petre, Lady, harbours Jo. Paine, 115.
 Benjamin (*alias* White), 52, 85, 92.
 Edward, 51.
 Francis (*alias* Squibb), vice-president, 57 *bis*, 58, 59, 61-66 *pl.*, 90.
 Lawrence (*alias* White), 85.
 Mary, 55.
 Philip, 50, 84, 89, 92.
 Pharazin, 271.
 Philbie, *see* Filbie.
 Philip II., king of Spain, 267, 298, 313, 339, 372, 384, 391, 393, 398.
 Philips (Philippi *or* Phillips), Hugh, 17, 32.
 John, 282.
 Morgan, 3, 5.
 Peter (*alias* Pessell), 85; *another*, 190.
 Richard, 21.
 William [miss. 1610], 20, 34; *another* (*or* Richard?), [miss. 1621] 36.
 Piacenza (Placentia), 301.
 the bishop of, *see* Sega.
 Pibush, 169 *bis*, 179.
 John, Martyr, 13, 31, 198, 212, 214 *bis*, 222, 264.
 Piekard, George, 218, 233.
 Rodolph, 196, 198.
 Pickford (*alias* Daniel), Edward, 22.
 Pictures of F. Campion, 345.
 Pierpoint, William, son of James, 79; *cf.* Perpointe.
 Pilcher (*or* Pilchard), Thomas, M.A., Oxon., Martyr, 11, 13, 29, 183, 188, 190, 194 *bis*, 195, 208, 262, 295, 364 *bis*.
 Pilgrimages, 98, 109, 110, 121, 124, 125, 128.
 Pilkington, Robert, 11, 29, 183, 190, 194 *bis*, 196, 221, 262, 295, 375.
 Pinkard (*alias* Typper), Robert, 59.
 Piper (*or* Pyper), James, 110, 136.
 Pirates, 108, 109, 124, 125, 126.
 Pitts, Pittus, Pitseus, Pittacus, Pytt *and* Pitz, five brothers, exiles, 99; Pittacus, senior, 111; two brothers, 113.
 Arthur, 26, 127, 178 *bis*, 277, 293, 297, 358, 375.
 John, 180, 181, 218, 220 *bis*, 226, 229.
 Philip, 120, 136, 276.
 Robert [ord. 1575], 5, 7, 24, 99, 103, 105, 260, 289.
 Thomas, brother of Philip, 120, 276.
 Walter, 6, 275.
 William [ord. 1585], 12, 30, 203, 205, 206.
 Pius IV., bull of, erecting Douay university, 267.
 Pius V., 4, 118, 181, 258, 259, 377.
 Plague, the, 110, 112, 120, 122.
 Plantin, an *alias* of L. Platt.
 Plasden, Polidore, Martyr, 204, 218, 220; martyrdom of Oliver [?] Plasden, 243.
 Platt (*alias* Plantin), Lawrence, 22, 37.
 Plumerdon, Thomas, 52, 86, 93.
 Plunkett, John, 285.
 Robert, son of Thomas, 78.
 Poland (Polonia), 319.
 Pole, Arthur, son of Geoffrey, 190.
 Cardinal, 361.
 Edward, Confessor, 9, 27, 160, 165, 167 *bis*, (imprisoned) 174, 261, (dies in gaol) 292.
 Geoffrey (Galfridus), nephew of the Cardinal, 190 *bis*, 237.
 Pollard, Antony, 318.
 Richard, 220, 225, 232.
 Polwheel, George, 38; *also* an *alias* of Geo. Warham.
 William (*alias* Knowles), 245.
 Pont à Mousson (Mussipontum), 155, 169, 183, 195, 202, 203, 206, 211, 215, 218 *bis*, 239.
 Pontanus, Livinius, rector of Douay univ., 275.
 Pontreff, Richard, 282.
 Pooley, a spy, 404.
 Pope, the: his liberality to students, 143, 148.
 visits English college at Rome, 155.
 orders a general collection in aid of the seminary, 340-344.
 devotion of English catholics to, 171.
 See also Gregory XIII.
 Porter, Frances, 68.
 Simon, 286.
 Portmore, Mr., 174, 177.
 Porto Rico, 398.
 Portugal (Lusitania), 148, 291.
 Possevinus, P., on the catechism of Canisius, 256.
 Postgate (*alias* Whitmore), Nicholas [Martyr], 23, 37, 44.
 Postlewhate, Henry, son of Richard, 68.
 James, son of Richard, 67.
 John, son of Richard, 68.
 Potier, John, son of James, 79.
 Potinger, Simon, 16, 32.
 Potter (*alias* Stransam), 197; his character, 331.
 Simon, 20, 35.
 vere Stransam, 193.
 Potts, Luke, son of George, 65.
 Thomas, son of John, 76.
 Pound (*or* Pounds), John, dies in exile, 295.
 Thomas; his answers at his trial, 151, 157; his imprisonment, 172.

- Povie, Roger, 184 *bis*.
 Powell, Mr., 103, 142; (two youths) 125, 142, 153.
 Charles, cousin of George, 297, 358; *another* (*alias*
 Elmore), 23, 37, 43.
 George, 358.
 James, 11, 29, 196, 199; *cf.* (John) 296.
 John, 44, 74; *another* [*or* James?], in Wisbeach, 296.
 Thomas, 38, 45.
 William, 167, 185.
 Power, Jane, 67.
 Poyntz (*alias* Newdigate), Augustine, 52, 86, 92.
 Pragué, 309, 314, 316, 317.
 Prannel, Robert, 40, 41; an *alias* of Rob. Quintin.
 Prater, Richard, 19, 33.
 Pratt, Henry, 19, 33.
 Preaching, exercises in, at the seminary, 119, 154, 311.
 Prescott, Joseph, son of John, 72.
 Preston, 301.
 Elizabeth, a nun, 362.
 Roland, 209.
 Price, 155, (Prisc) 156, 177, 178.
 Adlard, 161, 183, 201.
 Isaac, 302, 359.
 John, 192, 197, 302, (Pritius) 325, 359.
 Robert, father of Isaac and John, 302.
 Thomas, *alias* Peter Jones, 45.
 William [ord. 1598], 16, 32, 282; [ord. 1607] 19, 34.
 Prielius, Geo., rector of Douay univ., 275.
 Priesthood, vocations to the, 322, 323.
 Priests, demand of, 143.
 successful labours of, 122.
 capture and trials of, 106, 115, 120, 121, 148, 149,
 175, 176; *see also* Banished priests, Martyrdoms,
 Prisons.
 Prince, James (*alias* William Cooke), 23, 37, 44.
 Prisoners, bonds for release of, unlawful, 354.
 sufferings of, 175, 328, 348, 349.
 Prisons, *see* Fleet, Framlingham, Lancaster, London,
 Marshalsea, Newgate, Stortford, Stratford, Tower,
 Westminster, Winchester, Wisbeach.
 Pritchard, *see* Thomas Plumerdon.
 Proberts, Probartus *or* Proberds, 143, 155, (a priest)
 179 *bis*.
 Edward, 20, 35.
 Hugh, 293, 297, 359.
 John, 10, 28.
 Processions, at Amiens, 122.
 at Rheims, 227, 228, 231, 233 *bis*, 234.
 Proclamation, of Elizabeth against Jesuits, &c., 176.
 of the Douay magistrates, 137, 140.
 Procter, 113.
 Lancelot, 121, (Procker) 277, 359.
 Richard, 21, 36.
 Profession of a nun, 173.
 Profession of faith, made by seminarists, 80; subscriptions
 to the, 80 *seq.*
 Protestant worship, attendance at, 335, 336.
 Provincial of the Jesuits, 185.
 Pseudo-Jesus and false prophets, 241.
 Pudsey, Mr., 105, 106, 112, 113, 201.
 Stephen (*alias* Banister), 45.
 Puesius, D., rector of Douay univ., 277, 278.
 Pugh, Henry, 204, 205, 225.
 Puhus, Hugo, 286.
 Pullen *or* Pullan, 124.
 Pullen (*or* Pullan), Josue, 8, 26, 135, 138, 144, 260,
 (Pulleny) 278; *cf.* 124.
 William, 11, 192, 194 *bis*, 195, 196, 197.
 Pulton, an *alias* of Joseph Morgan.
 Purcell, Eleanor, 77.
 John, 85.
 Walter, 49.
 Puritans in England, 313.
 QUEEN of England, *see* Elizabeth.
 Quintin, Elizabeth, 54.
 Robert (*alias* Prannel), 38, 46, 80.
 R. [ET WA.], "non audeo scribere nomina," 334.
 Radford (Radforth *or* Rodford), John, 14, 31, 222, 264;
 cf. Thomas.
 Thomas, 210, 212, 214 *bis*.
 Raine, an apothecary, 179, 180; *see* Rayne.
 Raines, in France [Rheims?], 302.
 Rainoldus *or* Raynoldus, *see* Reynolds.
 Raison, 135.
 Raisonne, Jo., 278.
 Ramirce, Francis, 21; *cf.* Wamirez, *also* (35 *note*) Ramirer,
 alias Fras. Martin.
 Ramistre, George, 281.
 Rasin *or* Rasyn, a cantor of Wells, 119.
 Matthew, 287.
 Rasing, servant of Mr. Bridgewater, 129, 130.
 Ratcliffe, Egremont, 300, 407.
 Rathbone, William, 19, 34, 285.
 Rauthmell, Mary, 67.
 Ravaston, John (*marg.* Philippus), 3.
 Ravenscraft, an *alias* of Geo. Rider.
 Ravestryn, *see* Vossius.
 Rawdon, Roger, 230, 239, 240 *bis*, 264.
 Rawe, Richard, 85.
 Rawlins (*or* Rowlings), Alexander, (*alias* Francis Feri-
 man) Martyr, 14, 31, 218, 226, 228 *bis*, 229, 264.
 Rawlinson (*alias* Metcalf), John, 38.
 Rayne, Edward, 17, 32, 283.
 Reade, Thomas, 46, 81.
 Rector of the Douay university, 134, 136, 137 *bis*, 167, 305.
 Redman, John, 15, 183, 202, 203, 225, 232, 249, 250,
 (Reddemannus) 281, (Rethmann) 298, 375.
 William, 29, 34, 283.
 Reed, Jane, 67.
 Reel *or* Keeley, 110, 113.
 Reeves, John, son of James, 79.
 Reginald [ord. subd. 1579], 156, 352.
 William, 279, 410; *cf.* Reynolds.
 Relics of the Martyrs, 327, 347.
 Remington, Edmund, 247, 280.
 Henry, a cook, 230.
 Walderic, 286.
 Remy, Petrus, archdeacon, 173.
 Rennon, Edward, 281.
 Reyner, Christopher, 18, 32.
 Clement, 19.
 Reynolds (Rainoldus *or* Regnoldus), Frances, 68.
 John, 193 *bis*.
 William, 9, 128, 136, (Reignolse) 138, 142, 145, 153,
 161, 162, 164, (lectures on S. Paul's Epistles) 178,
 188, 190, 216 *bis*, 278.
 Rheims, migration of students from Douay to, 9, 26, 113,
 138.

- Rheims, first entry in Diary at, 138.
 magistrates of, written to by Card. of Guise, 139;
 demand names and condition of the English, 141,
 143, 152; search the college, 168.
 citizens of, cease to regard the English with suspicion,
 225.
 city and college of, visited by the Papal legate, 234-
 236.
 college of, visited by the bishop of Piacenza, 240,
 241.
 return of students to Douay from, 247-251, 253, 254.
 account of dissensions in the college of, 371.
- Rhotomagum, *see* Rouen.
- Rice, a servant, 113, (Riseus) 121.
- Richards *and* Richardus, 179, 185, 352; an *alias* of Giles
 White.
- Richardson, John, 46.
 Robert, 194.
 Silvester, 73.
 Thomas, 85; also an *alias* of Roy, 249 *bis*.
 William [Martyr], 246, 247.
 an *alias* of Lawrence Johnson (Martyr), Robert
 Benson and John Watts.
- Richmond, William, 10, 28, 169, 173, 176, 177 *bis*, 178,
 261, 292.
- Riddle (*or* Ridley), Francis, 283.
 Roger, 17, 32.
- Rider, a priest, 148; *cf.* Francis Ryd, 149.
 Antony, 10, 28.
 Francis, 46, 81.
 George (*alias* Ravenscraft), 82.
 Simon, S.T.Prof., 50, 84, 87.
 Thomas, 81.
- Rigby, Alexander, 132, 154, 358.
 Edward, 84.
 James (*alias* Barker), 51, 87, 92; *see also* Barker.
 John (*alias* White), 23, 38, 44.
 Lawrence, 52, 55 *bis*, 86, 87, 88, 89, 92.
 Mary, 79.
- Rignonus, Hugo, 276.
- Rimmer, Richard, son of Henry, 77.
- Ring, Elizabeth, 71.
- Rington, William, 283.
- Risden, Edward, becomes a Carthusian, 3, 24.
 Francis, 87.
- Rishton, 154, 158; *cf.* (G.) 146.
 Edward, 5, 8, 13, 26, 27, 113, 118 *pl.*, 126, 148,
 166 *bis*, (imprisoned) 174, (exiled) 204, (dies) 206,
 261, 275, 292, 297, (his table of history) 304, 359,
 (Edmonde) 360.
 G., a servant of Harpsfield, 146.
- Ritheus, Nic., 282.
- Rivers, an *alias* of John Savage.
- Rnighton, *see* Knighton.
- Roberts *or* Robert, 103, 113, 114; character of one, 331;
 a cook, 105, 138, 180; Rob. Italus [Bellarmine],
 117, 128; Father Robert, *see* Parsons.
 John, O.S.B. [Martyr?], 18, 194, 196, 197.
 an *alias* of Jo. Bosvill.
- Robertson, Richard, 173.
- Robinson, 110, 125, 127, 166.
 Adolwinus, 278.
 Christopher, Martyr, 15, 31, 223, 232, 239, 243, 247,
 264, 285.
 Edward, (*alias* Whalle) 46.
- Robinson, Francis, 16, 18, 33, 225, 232.
 John, Martyr, 12, 30, 201, 205, 206 *bis*, 217 (*erased*),
 (news of his martyrdom) 227, 263, 296.
 Mary, 65.
 Owen, 359.
 Reginald, 15, 31, 226, 232, 237, 238, 239, 264.
 Richard, 20, 35, 286.
 Robert (*alias* James Morgan), 82.
 Thomas, 5, 6, 24.
 an *alias* of William Whall.
- Roch, *see* Rook.
- Rochester, city of, 170, 230.
- Roden, Roger, 15, 31.
- Rodford *and* Rodforth, *see* Radford.
- Roe, Mary, 74.
- Roeux, count of, 301.
- Rogers, 168, 388 *bis*.
 William, a relative of F. Campion, 318, 320.
- Rolfe, James, 287.
- Roling, Thomas, 284.
- Rollings, Elizabeth, 54.
- Rols (*alias* Blaxton), Francis, 38.
- Roman ritual, 118, 354.
- Rome, English exiles at, 301, 302, 359, 360.
 Old English hospital at, 25, 297, 359.
See English college.
- Rook (*or* Rokus), Henry, 14, 31, 181, 183, 223 *bis*, 226,
 264, (Rochus) 408.
- Rooke, Bridget, abbess, 362.
- Roots, an *alias* of Jo. Flood.
- Roper, Mr., his funeral, 133.
 George, 81.
 John, 286.
- Rosary, found on F. Vaux, 170.
- Roscarocke, Mr., 169 *bis*.
 Nicholas, in prison, 178.
- Rosens, Timothy, 284.
- Rosius, George, 285.
- Ross, bishop of, 157, 218.
- Rosse, William, 21, 35.
- Rouen (Rhotomagum), 167, 174, 175, 184, 186, 187, 190,
 213, 221 *bis*, 291, (prison) 352, 361, 362.
- Rouley, *see* Rowley.
- Rountre (*or* Ronetre), Leonard, 20, 34.
- Rouse (*or* Rowse), Antony, 15, 31, 241, 244 *bis*, 245, 248.
 Richard, 230; an *alias* of Rich. Broughton, 250.
- Rousham (*or* Rowsam), Stephen, Martyr, 10, (banished)
 13, 28, 178, 182 *bis*, 186, 208, 209, 262, 294.
- Route, John, 50, 85, 89.
- Routhe (*alias* Blaxton), Francis, 45.
- Rowborough, Alexander (*alias* Massey), 224.
 Antony, 230 *bis*.
 also an *alias* of Stephen Massy.
- Rowley, Thomas, 11, 29, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 262,
 (Rouleius) 295.
- Rowlings, Alex., *see* Rawlins.
- Roy (*alias* Richardson), Thomas, 249 *bis*.
- Roydon, Thomas, 50, 58, 63 *pl.*, 64 *pl.*, 65 *bis*, 66 *bis*, 84.
 an *alias* of Thos. Cornforth.
- Rrowdon (*alias* Feasby), Thomas, 46; *also* (Rrooden
vere Feasby), 81.
- Ru, Thomas, 279.
- Rubertius, Hugo, 277.
- Rubus, D., 274 *pl.*
- Rudde, an *alias* of Henry Wyvell and Stephen Wharton.

- Rusham, *see* Rousham.
 Russell (*or* Russels), George, 39, 40, 41, 42, 45, 80.
 Richard, 47, 83.
 Roland, 173.
 Rutter, Agnes, 77.
 Ryd, Francis, extracts from letter of, 149.
 Rye, a priest captured at, 148.
 Rylleus, Geo., 276.
 Rythonius, Baldwin, rector of Donay university, 285.
- S . . . Mr., Preston, 301.
 Sacheverill, John, 222, 230.
 Sadler, Walter, 15, 31, 232, 243, 244, 248, 250.
 Sager (*alias* Black *or* B.ake), John, 22, 37.
 Sailleir, Walter, 280; *cf.* Sadler.
 Saire, Richard, 190.
 Robert, 185.
 Salkeld, Thomas, 51, 84.
 Sall, Joseph, 60.
 Salt, Margaret, a servant, 202; *cf.* 228.
 Salthouse, Arthur (*alias* John Nateby), 245.
 Salvin (*alias* Hebboron), Charles, 82.
 Salway (*or* Saulway), Thomas, 14, 31, 199, 205, 212, 214, 220, 226, 264.
 Samuel, Henry, 283.
 Mary, 90.
 Sander (Sanders *or* Saunders), Elizabeth, a nun of Sion, 362.
 Erasmus, 248, 249, 250, 280.
 an *alias* of Jo. Stych.
 Sanderson (*or* Sanderson), John, S.T.D., 5, 162 *bis*, 163, 190, 195, 273, 360, 374.
 an *alias* of Jo. Shuttleworth.
 Sands, prot. bishop of London, 313.
 Sandy, John, 276.
 Sandys (Sands, Sandes *or* Sandius), John, Martyr, 12, 29, 196, 200, 203, 262, 296.
 Sanford (*or* Samford), Francis, an *alias* of Rob. Duckett.
 Michael, a Capuchin, 20, 35 *bis*.
 Santhyllare (St. Hilaire?), sister Frances, a nun, 362.
 Sapeot (Sapeotes *or* Sapeotte), 153, 155.
 William, 194, 198, 212.
 Saterford, John, 16, 31, 230, 244, 250.
 Saulway *see* Salway.
 Savage, 132, 174.
 John (*alias* Rivers), 52, 84, 91; *another*, 178, 183, 195, 207.
 Richard, 82.
 Savill, Mary, 54.
 Scargvill, Lawrence (*alias* Tunstall), 85; *see also* (Scargill) an *alias* of Brian Peter Tunstall.
 Sceprey, *see* Sheprey.
 Schartus [Shert?] Joh., 276.
 Schelton, Simon, 21, 36.
 Scholeus, Rich., 276.
 Scot (*or* Scott), 57 *bis*; *others* 109, 112, 115, 121, 123, 124 *bis*; 'one Mr. Seotes,' 148.
 Clement, 56, 90.
 John, 225, 232, 234.
 Monford (*or* Mumford), Martyr, 6, 7, 25, (martyred) 240, 260, 289; *cf.* 112 *seq. supra*.
 William (*alias* Green), 60, 61.
 Scotland and Scottish affairs, 335-339, 355, 356, 364, 402, 403, 408, 410.
 Scrivener, 180, 185.
 Seunburus, Rodolph, 278.
 Seborne (*or* Seburn), William, 11, 196, 199, 230, 375; *cf.* (Heborne) 219.
 Seddon, an *alias* of Thos. Jameson.
 Sedgraves, *see* Sidgreves.
 Sega, vice-legate and bishop of Piacenza, visits the college, 240.
 Segrevus, an Irishman, 125, 127.
 Seisiu, John, 53, 87, 91.
 Selby, Frances, 73.
 Semerch, William, 282.
 Seminaries in Spain and elsewhere; their foundation and progress, 372, 373, 377-379, 382, 385, 397; *see also* English college.
 Seminary priests, success-ful labours of, 98, 107, 114, 122, 143, 171; *see* Catholics, Conversions.
 Sergeant, John, 65.
 Richard, Martyr, 11, 29, 180, (Sierjeant) 186, 188, 194, 195, 197, (news of his martyrdom) 211, 262, 295.
 Sesa, duke of, 393, 394.
 Seton, an *alias* of Jo. Howarth.
 Seville (Hispalis), 20, 378, 385, 402.
 Sewell (Shewell *or* Shevellus), Edward, 246, 247, 250, (Suell) 281.
 Hugh, 14, 31, 202, 224, 226, 228, 229, 264.
 Robert [ord. 1580], 9, 27, 154, 156, 159, 161 *bis*, 164, 261, 291; *another* [ord. 1595], 16, 31, 231, 243, 250, 281.
 Shafto, John, 179, 187, 191.
 Sharp, Matthew, son of Francis, 78.
 Shaw, a youth, 154, 160.
 Francis, 12, 29, 200, 201, (banished) 208 *bis*, 262, 296.
 Henry, 5, 6, 24, 98, 104, (captured) 106, 260, 274, 275, 288.
 William, 74.
 Shelborne, exile at Rouen, 362.
 John, 11, 28, 178, 184, 185 *bis*, 186, 187, 262, 294.
 Sheldon, 318.
 Ralph, 308.
 Richard, 222, 232, 233.
 William, 214, 217.
 Shelley, 100, 103, (prior of knights of St. John) 302.
 Antony, 23, 37.
 Edward, 20, 35, 287.
 Frances, a nun of Sion, 362.
 Henry, (his widow) 213.
 John, 199, 210, 221, 225.
 Thomas, 74, 202, 204.
 Shellytoe, exile at Rouen, 362.
 Shelton, exile at Ronen, 362.
 Elizabeth, a nun, 362.
 cf. Schelton *and* Skelton.
 Shepherd (*and* Shepard), Joseph, 72.
 Ralph, 245, 247, 248.
 Thomas, 66.
 William, 66, 72.
 Sheprey (Sceprey, Sceprevus, Shepreus, Seeprevus), William, 6 *bis*, 25, 104, 113, 273, 274, 360, 375; letter of, 342.
 Sherborne, 175.
 Richard, 197, 205.
 Sherbron, Thomas, 160.
 Sherley (*or* Sherlie), Antony, 11, 29, 192 *bis*, 194, 195, 196, 262; *cf.* 295.

- Sherley, John [*or* Antony?], 295.
Rodolph, 180.
- Sherrott, Joseph, son of John, 79.
Mary, 77.
- Sherson, Martin, 13, 30, 162, 167, 177, 207 *bis*, 209 *bis*, 211, 263.
- Shert, John, Martyr, 26, 99, 107, 108 *bis*, 113, 142, 144, (martyred) 188, 260, 290; *cf.* Schartus.
- Shervous, Jo., 287.
- Sherwin, Ralph (*or* Rodolph), Martyr, 8, 26, 27, (Schyrwin) 117, 125 *bis*, 126, 166 *bis*, (imprisoned) 174 *bis*, (tortured) 175, (martyred) 184, 261, 276, (Cervinus) 292, 297, (Shirwin) 359, 360.
- Sherwood, 164, 179, (brother of the martyr) 181; a priest, 102, 259.
Henry, 14, 30, (his imprisonment) 216, 219, 220.
John, 11, 29, 167, 172, 178, 182, 188, 194 *bis*, 195, 203, (S.J.) 204, 262.
Philip, 5, 6, 24, (banished) 289.
Richard, 12, 29, 199, 200, 201, 262, 295, 375.
Robert, O.S.B., 35.
Thomas, Martyr, 135, 181.
- Shewell *and* Shevellus, *see* Sewell.
- Shimell, Charles, 69.
Thomas, 62, 66 *pl.*
- Shingleton, two brothers, 179, 183; *cf.* Singleton.
Richard, 193.
- Short, Richard, 84.
- Shrubb, Edward, 283.
- Shuttleworth, George, 64.
John (*alias* Saunderson), 54, 87, 91; *another*, 79.
- Sicily, 406.
- Sicklemore, Humphrey, 237, 239.
- Sidgreves (*and* Sedgraves), John, 217, 232 *bis*.
- Sidleton, *see* Singleton.
- Sidney, Henry, (*vere* Norton) 215, 220.
Robert, 255.
- Sikes, *see* Sykes.
- Sillver, Ferdinand, 51, 84, 92.
- Simon, Peter, 285.
- Simpson, Sympson *or* Simson, (from prison) 121, 196 *bis*.
Francis (*alias* Hodgson), 87, 89.
Lawrence, 287.
Mary, 54.
Richard, Martyr, [ord. 1577] 8, 25, 122, 128, 129, 260, 290, 296.
Thomas, [ord. 1585] 12, (banished) 13, 29, 203, 205 *bis*, 262; a shoemaker, 40.
- Singleton, Elizabeth, 55.
John, 39, 41 *bis*, 42.
Robert (*alias* Stanley *or* Standley), 38, 44.
William, 13, 31, 212, (Shingleton) 214 *bis*, 220 *bis*, 230, 264; *another* (Sidleton, S.T.D.), 270.
an *alias* of Jo. Waddington.
- Sion, nuns of, *see* Bridgettines.
- Sirleto, Cardinal, letter to, 307.
- Sixtus V., death of, 235.
- Skelton, an exile at Malines, 301; *cf.* (Shelton) 362.
George and John, 87.
Nicholas, son of Richard, 55, 89, (Shelton) 90.
- Skinner (*alias* Bentley), 45, 81.
- Skipwith (*alias* Chaumont), Jo., 86.
- Slack (*or* Slake), John [Richard?], 293.
Richard, 9, 28, 145, 153, 156, 159 *bis*, 161 *erased*, 178, 219, (lectures) 233, 261; *cf.* 293.
- Slack, William, a priest, 211.
- Slade, 109, 112, 131.
[John, a schoolmaster, Martyr], 333, (Sleidus) 353.
William, 5, 8, 26, 135, 138, 145, 185, 290; *cf.* 131.
- Slanus, Will., 283.
- Slaughter, James, 63.
Mary, 69.
- Sledalleus, Thomas, 282.
- Sledd, a spy, 164.
- Sludus, Rob., 277.
- Small (*or* Smale), Christopher, 9, 28, 145, 148, 150 *bis*, 153, 179, 180, 182, 210, 261, 293.
- Smalley, Edward, 186.
- Smart, Edmund, at Brussels, 301.
- Smarthwat (Smorthwart *and* Smorwhat), Cuthbert, 17, 33, 283.
Thomas, 11, 28, 182, 188, 190, 191, 192, 262, (Smartworth) 294.
- Smelt, Mary, 71.
- Smison, Richard, 278.
- Smith, 18, 101, (Smithæus) 103, 110, 113 *pl.*, 120, 125 *bis*, 126, 128, 132, 152, 154, 165, 166, 178; priests sent on the mission, 183 *bis*, 261 *bis*; exiles, (in Spain) 300, (at Rome) 359, (Dr. Smythy at Rouen) 362.
Christopher, 279.
Edward, (*alias* Penny) 82, (two) 287.
George, 201, 217.
James, president, vicar apostolic, 50, 271 *bis*.
John, 71, 195, 199, 282; a servant, 201; brother of Geo. Gilbert, 210; an *alias* of Jo. Birde, 204 *bis*.
Mary, 73.
Nicholas, S.J., [ord. 1583] 11, 29, 100, 148, 169, 184, 185, 188, 190, 194 *pl.*, 294, 375.
Richard, S.T.D., bishop of Chalcedon, 270, 275; *another*, [ord. 1576] 6, 7, 25, 103, 105, 260, 289; *another*, [ord. 1581] 10, 28, 184 *bis*, 185, 261, 292; *another*, [miss. 1589] 31, 216, 222 *bis*, 264; *another?* S.T.D., [miss. 1603] 18, 33, 230, 231, 233; *also*, 71, 207, 209, 212.
Robert, [ord. 1581] 10, 28, 173, 176, 177 *bis*, 178.
Roger, 277.
Thomas, [ord. 1576] 6, 7, 26, 102, 124, 131, 274 *pl.*, 277; *another*, 52, 86, 93.
William, a priest, banished, 13, 236, 288, 293; *others* (?), 297, 302, 352, 359.
an *alias* of Fras. Blaxton, Codrington, Ed. Gray and Ed. Kitchin.
- Smithson, 131, 136, 143, 302, 389; *alias* of Wm. Messenger, 81.
John, 244, 247; an *alias* of Ewens Messenger, 83.
- Smitsononus, Jo., 278.
- Smunfridus, 281.
- Snap (*or* Snappe), Antony [George?], 295.
George, 11, 29, 179, 185, 186 *pl.*, 197, 262.
- Snigo, Camillus, *alias* John, brother of Octavian, 245, 247, 249, 281.
Octavian, 210, 214, 217, 245.
- Snow, Peter, Martyr, 15, 31, 223, 232, 234, 238, 239, 264.
- Snowden, John, 224, 232, 240.
- Soissons (Suessonæ), 165 *bis*, 173, 179 *bis*, 182 *bis*, 187, 220, 223, 228, 238, 239, 240.
bishop of, 165, 196.
- Somers, Thomas, Martyr, 19, 33.
- Somerset (senior), 197, 207.
Charles, 84.

- Somerset, George, 204, 207.
Henry, 52, 85, 92.
- Soursis and Sourseise, 168 *bis*.
- Sowtherne, Christopher, *see* Southworth.
- Southwell, John, S.J., 105, 106, (Sowtwellus) 113, 124, 148.
- Southworth or Suthwort, 160 *bis*, 202.
Christopher, 211, 214, 263, (Sowtherne) 359.
John, 193, 198, 202.
Ralph, son of Ralph, 74, 77 *pl.*, 79 *bis*.
Richard, 73, 76-79 *pl.*
Thomas, son of Ralph, 75.
William, son of Ralph, 76.
- Spa (aquæ Spauenses), 118, 129, 153, 156, 179, 180, 230, 231.
- Spain (Hispania), 15 *bis*, 112, 145, 167, 178, 224, 228, 230, 234 *bis*, 237, 238, 245-248, 256, 267, 297-300, 372, 373, (priests in) 375, 378, 379, 388, (seminaries in) 397.
- Spaniards in Belgium, 112, 303, 305, 314, 315.
- Spellman, Elizabeth, 73.
- Spence (Spensus), John [or Paul?], twice imprisoned, 239.
Paul, 7, 25, 105, 110, 111, 260, 277.
- Spencer (or Spenser), Thomas, 21, 35.
William, Martyr, 11, 29, 192 *bis*, 194, 199, 202, (report of his martyrdom) 226 and 228, 262, 296.
- Spicer, Thomas, 286.
- Spies and informers, 123, 124, 164, 404, 405; *see also* Apostates.
- Spinello, Pietro Ant., S.J., letter of, 344.
- Spinola, Mgr., 341.
- Spratt [or Spiott], Thomas, Martyr, 16, 32.
- Squibb (*alias* Petre), Francis, son of Robert, 55, 57 *pl.*, 58, 65, 88.
- Stafferton, (junior) 197; (good disposition of) 331, *cf.* 194.
Francis [miss. 1585], 12, 29, 194, 200, 205, 262, 296.
William [miss. 1586], 30, 193, 208, 263; *cf.* Staverton.
- Stafford, martyrdom at, 290.
- Stafford, Mr., 125.
Lawrence, 236, 245.
- Stamford (or Stanford), Ralph, 12, 30, 198, 203, 208, 263.
- Stamp, 141, 150, 184, 207, 208.
John, 183, 198.
Thomas, 7, 9, 24, 290.
- Stampart (*written over* Dampart), Antony, 212.
- Stampert, Richard, a servant, 228.
- Standen, an exile, 299.
- Standeser, Rodolph, 276.
- Standish, Mr., 109, 119 *bis*, 166.
James, 14, 31, 215, 219, 229, 264, (Standitius) 279.
John (*alias* William Witham), 86.
Ralph or Rodolph, 25, 109, 119 *bis*, 178 *bis*, 297, (Standiche) 359; *cf.* 109 *seq. supra*.
- Stanford, Robert, 192; *cf.* Stamford.
- Stanley, Mr., 39, 142, 388.
Edward, 21.
John, son of Francis, 65.
Sir William, 215 *bis*, 403; *cf.* 388.
Peter (Standley), 109.
an *alias* of Rob. Singleton.
- Stanney, Thomas, 179, 180, 211 *bis*, 263.
- Stapleton, Mr. G. (his death), 106.
Anne, a nun in England, 149.
- Stapleton, Brian [ord. 1587], 14, 30, 211, 217, 221, 230.
another [ord. 1599], 16.
Gregory, son of Thomas, 74, 76, 77, 78, 79.
Thomas, S.T.D., 4, 99, 113, 123, 132, 136, 270 *bis*, 272 *pl.*, 273 *pl.*, 276, 300, (his prebend at Chichester) 306, 307, 311, 315, (his book on the Church) 319; 359, 374, 386, (his invitation to Rome) 388-393, 394, 401.
his character, (by Owen Lewis) 307, (by Card. Caetano) 400.
letters of, 389, 390, 392.
William, 276; *cf.* 106.
- Starkey, two youths, 110.
- Starseven, Richard, servant of Allen, 184, 193, 202.
- St. Asaph, bishop of, *see* Goldwell.
- Statistics, of convicts, students, &c., at the seminary, 40-43, 105, 112, 118, 119, 122, 126, 127, 130, 131, 132, 141, 152, 160, 162, 303, 304, 316, 319.
of missionaries in England, 378, 402.
- Stavely, an *alias* of Jo. Brand.
- Staverton, William, of Balliol coll., 297, 364 *pl.*; *cf.* Stafferton.
- Stayus, Jo., 276.
- Steel, William, 62.
- Stekers, John, 298.
- Stevens, Stephens or Stephanus, 120, 129, (a cook) 130, 136.
Richard, S.T.D., 6, 7, 25, 101, 103, 113, 125 *bis*, 210, 260, 274, 277, 289, 311; *cf.* 129.
- Stevenson, Christopher [ord. 1575], 5, 7, 24, 100; *cf.* (Thomas) 288.
Richard [ord. 1622], 22, 36.
Robert, S.J., 295; *cf.* Thomas.
Thomas [ord. 1581], 10, (banished) 13, 29, 179, 181, 184 *bis*, 194, 204, (joins S.J.) 208, 262, [Chr.?] 288; *cf.* (Robert) 295.
- St. George (Mgr. S. Giorgio), 341.
Baldwin (de S^{to} Georgio), 81.
William (Sanctigeorgius), 21.
- St. Gload, 155.
- Stillington, Thomas, S.T.D., 12, 164, 168, 203, 220 *bis*, (lectures on Cases of conscience) 222, 224 *bis*, 297, 375.
- Stirling, siege of, 355.
- St. John Baptist, the relics of, 122, 124, 128.
- St. Laurent, M. de, 287.
- Stokes (Stochus, Stoksus), Walter, 8, (banished) 25, 104, 114, 116, 117, 128, 129 *bis*, 208 *bis*, 260, (Thomas for Walter) 290, 308, 317 [?].
- St. Omer (S. Audomarum), 301, 402.
seminary of, 373, 378 *bis*, 382, 385.
- Stone, Benjamin, 73.
Thomas, 74.
- Stonor (or Stoner), Arthur, 61.
Charles, 86.
John, 101 *bis*, 184, 193, 194, 406, 408; *others*, (J. Talbot Stoner) 52, 73, 86.
- Stortforde [Bishop's Stortford], gaol, 172.
- Story (Storie, Storeus), 168; Dr. Stor[ey], his wife and daughter, 300.
Bartholomew, 284.
John, 120, 123, 126, 147; *another*, 73.
Richard, S.J., 4, 24.
Thomas, 73.
William, 178.

- Stoukeus, Edward, 286.
 Stourton (*or* Sturton), Charles, son of the baron, 189.
 Ursula, 76.
 St. Paul [comte de St. Pol?], 234, 235.
 Strange, Martha, 55, 89.
 Strangman, an *alias* of Thos. Boys.
 Stranguish, Philip, 11, 29, 188, 194 *bis*, 195, 196, (in Wisbeach) 296.
 Stransham (Stransam *or* Transham), 98, 109, 118, 119, 128 *bis*, 130, (a priest) 138, 153.
 Edward, Martyr [ord. 1580], 10, 28, 156, 162, 173, 174, 180, 197 *bis* [?], (news of his martyrdom) 209, 261, 293.
 George, [ord. 1585.] 12, 30, (Streinsam) 205, 206, 207, 209, (Striciensam) 263, (*alias* Potter) 193, (*vere* Potter) 197.
 J., a servant, 104, (brings news from England) 106.
 Thomas, [ord. 1578] 8, 26, 135, 145, (Transham) 150, 197, 260, (Stranhanus) 278, 290.
 Stratford gaol, 172.
 Stratford (*or* Stretford), Arthur, 167, 196, 204, 220 *bis*, 263.
 Edmund, 22 *bis*.
 John, phil. prof., 39, 40, 41, 42.
 an *alias* of John Letchmore.
 Street, Antony, 50.
 an *alias* of Jo. Copland.
 Streinsam (*or* Streinsam). Geo., *see* Geo. Stransham.
 Strickland, John, son of Mannock, 66; (J. Mannock Strickland) 87.
 Nicholas (*alias* Midleton) 44.
 Robert, 86.
 Roger, 16, 31, (Stricklard) 282; *another*, 86.
 Thomas, 86.
 Strode, Catherine, 72.
 Strusame, Edward, 278.
 Stuart, Arabella, 402, 405.
 see Mary, Qu. of Scots.
 Students, at Douay and Rheims, character of, 323-326.
 sent to Rome, dispositions of, 330, 332.
 dispersion of, to Spain and elsewhere, 15.
 numbers of, *see* Statistics.
 Studies and lectures at the seminary, 104, 106, 109, 114, 117, 119, 123, 125, 126, 128, 131, 133, 144, 145, 148, 150, 151, 154, 156, 157, 159, 164, 178, 189, 195, 222, 224, 226, 227, 229, 230, 231, 233, 240, 248, 256-259, 304, 310, 311; *cf.* xl-xliii.
 See also Biblical, Catechetical, Dogmatic theology, Controversy, Cases of conscience *and* Preaching.
 Stuenonus, Florentius, 275.
 Sturton, *see* Stourton.
 Stych (*alias* Sanders), John, 82.
 Suckling, Robert, 204, 205.
 Suddaby, an apothecary, 201.
 Sudell (*or* Sudall), Henry, 11, 12, 29, 185, 186 *bis*, 192, 262, (Indallus) 294.
 John, son of Gilbert, 72.
 Suessona, *see* Soissons.
 Suffeld (*or* Suffild), John, 239.
 Roger, 10, 28, 161, 162, 177 *bis*, 184, 261, 293.
 Suger, John, Martyr, 17, 32.
 Suitus, Hen., 283.
 Surlius, Antony, 276, 282.
 Sussex, earl of, 407.
 Sutton, two brothers [*cf.* Robert and Abraham, 135], 126, 129, 131.
 Sutton, Abraham, [ord. 1578] 8, 26, 117, 135, 136 *bis*, 260; *cf.* (Richard) 290.
 Jasper, 283.
 Richard [*or* Abraham?], 290.
 Robert, Martyr, [ord. 1578] 8, 26, 117, 135, 136 *bis*, 260, 290.
 William, [ord. 1577] 5, 8, 25, 118 *bis*, 121, 126, (enters S.J.) 185, (drowned) 228, 260, 274, 290.
 Sutvill, an *alias* of William Eastgate.
 Svetia [Sweden], 319.
 Swarbreck, Robert, son of John, 74.
 Swinborne (*or* Swinburn), (M.A.) 125, 141, 143, 145, 154, (two brothers) 157, 160, 178 *bis*.
 Robert, 11, 194 *bis*; *cf.* 178.
 Sydney, an *alias* of Hen. Norton.
 Syers, Joseph, 72.
 Sykes (*or* Sikes), Edmund, Martyr, 10, (banished) 13, 28, 160, 165, 173, 176 *bis*, 179, 211 *bis*, 261, 293.
 Syllisden, Matthew, 222.
 Syllyard, John, 86.
 TAILER, *see* Tayler
 Talantire, Richard, 11, 29, 188, 190, 191, 195.
 Talbot, Mr., 113, 121; *another*, 69.
 George, 244, 247, 280.
 Gilbert, 85.
 James 69 *bis*, 70 *pl.*
 John, 68 *bis*; *others*, 206, 247, 280.
 Thomas 70, *another*, 231, 239.
 an *alias* of Brian Kennet and Jo. Stonor.
 Talke, John, 204.
 Tankarde, Charles, 188, 193.
 Edmund, 230, 238.
 Richard, 192 (*margin.*), 196, 202.
 Taprell, John, 67.
 Tarlton, Margaret, 77.
 Tasborough (*alias* Bedingfield), Charles, 82.
 Tasker, James, 76.
 Tattersall, George, 82.
 Tayler, Taylor *or* Tailer, 116, 130, (a priest captured at Rye) 148, (two) 153, (a priest) 300.
 Alice, 71.
 Edward [James?], 293.
 Henry, 187.
 Hugh, Martyr [ord. 1584], 12, 29, 187, 198, 200, 204, 209, 262, 296.
 James [ord. 1580], 28, 136, 159, 161, 162 *bis*, 180, 261, 278.
 John, son of James, 69.
 Michael, 22, 36.
 Richard [ord. 1595], 15 *bis*, 16, 31, 246, 247, 250.
 Robert [ord. 1596], 16, 32; *others* [?], 118, 174, (U.J.D.) 272, 281.
 Thomas, 298.
 Winefrid, 65.
 Tedder, *see* Tidder.
 Tempest, 135, 252, (an exile at Brussels) 299.
 Edward, 210, 214, 229.
 John, 84.
 Michael, brother of a priest and father of William and Robert, priests, 229, 236, 241.
 Nicholas, 81; *another*, relative of Robert, 201, 237, 240, 241, 249 *bis*, 250.
 Richard, 38.

- Tempest, Robert (two, uncle and nephew), 282, 300, 374; *cf.* 236.
 senior, J.U.Lic., 12, 33, 200 *bis*, 203, 234, 236, 237 *bis*, 250, 374.
 junior, S.T.D., 15, 32, 201, 227 *bis*, 232, (lectures on logic) 233, 236, 239, 240, 241, 374.
 Thomas, 42 *bis*, 86.
 William, 55, 88, 90, 91; *another*, 187 *bis*, 207, 229, 239.
 an *alias* of Ric. Todkill, Wm. Todkill, Fras. Wilmott and Nic. Wilmott.
- Tenant, Stephen, 4, 6, 24, 97.
- Tesmonde *or* Desmonde, 168 *bis*.
- Thaddeus, *see* Valentia.
- Thalmer, John, 287.
- Thatcher, John, 212, 220.
- Theobald, John, 55, 89, 90.
- Thimbleby, an *alias* of Lancelot Thomson.
- Thirkill (Thirkeld *or* Threlkell), Henry, 238, 244, 246.
 Richard, Martyr, [ord. 1579] 9, 26, 151, 152, 153, 260, (Kirkill) 290.
 Thomas, 39, 41, 42 *bis*, (*alias* Chr. Duffield) 46.
- Thomas, Griffin, 222, 232, 234.
 Hugh, (Thomasius) 19, 34, 284.
 John, 139 *bis*, 275.
 Mary, 79.
 Morgan, 11, 28, 184, 188, 190, 191, 262, 295.
 William, 29, 262, 294; *cf.* Lewis.
- Thompson, Thomson *or* Tomson, 103, 117, 118, (a priest captured) 149, 169.
 Christopher, [ord. 1577] 8, 25, 118, 260, 276, 288; *cf.* 149.
 James, Martyr, [ord. 1581] 10, 28, 179 *bis*, 180, 261, 296.
 John, 39, 40, 41, 42; *another*, 224, 234.
 Lancelot (*alias* Thimbleby), 52, 86, 87, 92.
 Mary, 68.
 Walter, 221,
 William, Martyr, [ord. 1584] 12, 29, 196, 200, (news of his martyrdom) 211, 293; *another*, 55, 88, 90.
 an *alias* of John Woodward.
- Thornborough (*or* Thornburgh), Mary, 73.
 William, S.T.D., president, 56, 59-63 *pl.*, 64, 90.
- Thornhull, 166, 177.
- Thornton, Dorothy, 65.
- Thorold, Clifton (*alias* Fras. Benson), 45.
- Thorpe, Robert, Martyr, 12, 30, 85, 201, 203, 205, 206, 263.
 Thomas [*or* Robert?], 296.
- Threle (*alias* Webb), Maurice, 83.
- Threlkell, *see* Thirkill.
- Throgmorton, 112, 113, 132, 169 *bis*, 387; a sufferer for the faith, 171, 357; two brothers, 124, 131, (tortured) 333.
 Edward, 333.
 Robert, 98, 101, 102.
 Thomas, 276, 406.
- Thules, 122, (Thulase) 150, 207.
 Christopher, 297, 302; *cf.* Tures.
 John [Martyr], 196, 198, 229, 298.
- Thuringia (Turingi), 15.
- Thurkin, 142 *bis*.
- Thursbey (*or* Thorsbey), Charles, 18, 33, 283.
 Thomas, 17, (banished from prison) 18, 32, 33, 283.
- Thurst, Roger, 284.
- Thurstan (*or* Thurston *alias* Anderton), Robert, 39, 41, 42 *bis*, 46, 80.
- Thwaites, Francis, 223, 228.
- Thwing, 104, 174, 177, 298, (*alias* Thos. Johnson) 299, 343.
 Edward, Martyr, 14, 32, 197 *bis*, 202, 207, 217, 231 *bis*, (lectures on Hebrew) 237, 248.
 Ferdinand (Thwenge), 81.
 Ingram, 185.
 Thomas, 284.
 William, 183, 198.
- Tias, George, [ord 1597] 16, 32; *cf.* Tyas.
- Tichburn *or* Tichborne, 167 *bis*, 168 *bis*, (the imprisonment of one) 170, 171, (an exile at Brussels) 300.
 Henry, 196, 198, 202, 212.
 Thomas, 202, 217.
 Mary, a Bridgettine nun, 362.
- Tidder (Tyther *or* Teddar), William, 110, 192 *bis*, 208, (Jas. *for* Will.) 262, 297, 323, 358.
- Tilletson, Francis, 12, 30, 203, 204, 205, 206, 263, (in Wisbeach) 296.
- Timperley, an *alias* of Wm. Haire.
- Tindal, 131 *bis*.
 Edmund, 19, 34.
- Tinner, John 282.
- Tippet (*or* Typet), (flogged and ill-treated for the faith) 149, 151, 160.
 John, 8, 25, 100, 117, 124 *bis*, 129, 260, 278 *bis*, (in exile) 289.
- Tirel *and* Tirwit, *see* Tyrel *and* Tyrwhit.
- Todd, Antony (*alias* Meynil *or* Meynell) 48, 52, 86, 91.
 Christopher, son of George, 54.
 Joseph, (Toddeus) 282.
- Todkill, Richard (*alias* Tempest) 23, 44.
 William (*alias* Tempest) 45.
- Tofford, John, 286.
- Toledo, Cardinal, 385, 387.
- Tolsonne (*or* Tolsome, *alias* Brathwaite), Philip, 83.
 (*vere* Braithwaite), Robert, 46, 81.
- Tomlinson, Catherine, 54, 55, 89.
- Tones, William, 284.
- Tootell, Hugh [the historian, *alias* Dodd], 51, 84, 92.
- Topcliffe, the priest catcher, 238, 243 *pl.*
- Torner *and* Tourner, *see* Turner.
- Tortures; the rack, scavenger's daughter, &c., 174, 175, 181, 182, 291, 333; *see also* Prisons, Persecution.
- Tournai, 4, 346, 397.
- Tovy, Francis, 21, 36.
- Tower of London, 12, 182, 193, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293 *bis*, 323, 331, 333, 348, 360.
- Towneley (imprisoned), 171.
 Charles (*alias* Ashton), 82.
 John (*alias* Ashton), 82; *another*, 203 *bis*, 209.
 Thomas, 84.
- Toylorg, Ric., 281.
- Trafford, Edmund, 86.
 Cecil (*alias* Howell), 81.
 Henry (*alias* Howell), 82; (*vere* Hen. Howell) 47.
 John (*alias* Howell), 82.
- Trametinas, 256.
- Transam *and* Transham, *see* Stransham.
 an *alias* of Geo. Tyas.
- Trant, Charles, 86.
- Travis, Peter, 22, 36.
- Tregian, Francis, 213, 240, 246.

- Tremain, Philip, 207.
 Trent, Council of, 4, 307, (explained at college) 145, 354.
 Trentham, Roger, 50.
 Tressam, William, 406, 408.
 Trevere, John, 302.
 Trèves, 219.
 Trevethan, John, 196, 199, 206.
 Trevilian, John, 191 *bis*.
 Tricarico, bishop of, Papal nuncio in the Low Countries, 401.
 Trimme (*and* Trinim), John, 16, 32.
 Trinity college, Oxford, 362.
 Trolop (*or* Trowlop), Cuthbert, 16, 231, 239.
 Trowers, Mary, 72.
 Tuchiner, Antony, 17, 32.
 Tuist, Rob., 284.
 Tuneler, Charles, 278.
 Tunstall, Cuthbert, 87.
 Matthew *or* Mathias, 22, 36; *another*, 85.
 Peter Brian *or* Brian Peter (*alias* Scargill), 51, 54, 55 *pl.*, 56 *bis*, 83, 87, 88 *pl.*, 89 *bis*, 92.
 Richard, 22, 36.
 also an *alias* of Lawrence Scargvill.
 Turberville (*alias* Bonville), Henry, 45.
 Tures, Christopher, 358; *cf.* Thules.
 Turin, 404.
 Turner, of Balliol coll., 364 *bis*.
 Anne (Turner), 65.
 Bernard (Tourney), 56, 57, 58 *pl.*, 89, 90.
 Christopher, 117, (Turner) 277.
 John, 22, 36; *others* (Tourney) 59, 85.
 Richard, 212, 222.
 Robert, 5, 6, 25, (S.T.D.) 213.
 Turpin, Dr., 270.
 Turymond, a religious house in Flanders, 361.
 Tusculanum, 327.
 Tuttell, Anne, 53, 55; *cf.* Tootell.
 Twidall, William, 238, 239.
 Twiford, Samuel, 9, 27, 151, 153, 159, 261, 291.
 Twinus, 27.
 Twyne, Mrs., at Brussels, 298.
 Tyas (*alias* Transam), George, (ord. 1628) 23, 37; *cf.* Tias.
 Tyburn, 181, 184, 188, 211, 243.
 Tyldesley, Edward, 87.
 an *alias* of Ed. Ley.
 Tymphonus, Hen., 282.
 Typper, John, an *alias* of Rob. Pinkard.
 Tyrell, Terill *or* Tirell, 139, (a widow) 168, (a married gentleman) 300, 302.
 Antony, a priest, 172, 198, 262, 297, 358.
 Gertrude, a Bridgettine nun, 362.
 Tyrer, James, 73.
 Tyrone (Ferrone), the earl of, 398.
 Tyrwhit (Tirvittus), Francis, 85.
 Nicholas, 8, 25, 117, 118, (prefect of studies) 123, 128, 260, 275, 288.
- UNDERHILL, John, 73.
 Mary, 78.
 Unicanus, Will., 285.
 Unimersius, Jo., 281.
 Universities (English), students allured from, 376.
 Urban VII., death of, 236.
 Urnstone, a barrister, 168, 178.
- Usury, a case of restitution for, 111.
 Uxobridge, LL.D., 171.
- VACHILL *or* VACHELL, 141, 300.
 Francis, 189, 196, 197.
 Valenciennes (Valencenæ), 123, 126, 135, (Valentia) 221.
 Valentia (Lord), Thaddeus, 203, 206.
 Valerius, Augustinus, (his book recommended) 256, 257, 259.
 Valker, Francis, 283.
 Valladolid (Vallisoletum), 224, 378, 385, 397, 402.
 Vandam *and* Vandoma, *see* Vendôme.
 Vanderpiet, Baldwin, 277, 280, 286.
 Vane, Mr., 170.
 Varley, Thomas, 72.
 Vaudemont (Vadimontonus), Cardinal of, 212, (visits the college) 215, 216.
 Vaughan (Vahan, Vaghams *and* Vahan), 100, 16) *bis*.
 Arthur, 67.
 Dominic, [miss. 1576] 7, 25, 103, 112, (account of his capture and examination) 120, 134, 135, 136, 260, (Vallganus) 277.
 Francis, 282.
 L., brother of Dr. Bristow, 179, 180.
 Thomas, 22, 37, 44.
 Vaux, Lord, 186, 212; his two sons, Ambrose and Edward, 186, 187.
 Ambrose, 186, 187, 207, 211, 212.
 George, 192, 194.
 Lawrence [canon reg. of S. Austin], Confessor, 10, 27, 168 *bis*, (account of his imprisonment and trial) 170, 261.
 Vavasour, Vavisor *and* Vavicer, 105, 164, (a prisoner in England) 174, 182, (two) 183.
 George, 59.
 James, theological lecturer and vice-president, 14, 182, 218, 220, 222, 250 *bis*, 298.
 Peter, 81.
 Philip, 61.
 Thomas, 36, 277; an *alias* of Thos. Young.
 Vecta insula, *see* Isle of Wight.
 Veere, Henry, 46, 81.
 Venables, Francis, 21, 36.
 Vendeville, John, prof. of canon law, 4; extracts from a letter of, 144.
 Vendôme, Cardinal of, (Vandam) 215, (Vandoma) 403.
 Vener, Robert, 19, 34.
 Venis *or* Vennice, 154, 163; an *alias* of Middleton.
 Roger, 9, 26, 261.
 Verdun, 183, 184, 185, 187, 190, 193, 195, 198, 203, 204 *bis*, 207, 212 *bis*, 215.
 bishop of, liberates students captured by soldiers, 233.
 Vergeur, de, viscount, 159, (gives alms to the English) 167, 173.
 Vernalty (*or* Virnalty, *alias* Barker), 39, 41 *bis*, 42, 46, 80.
 Vernam, Robert, 287.
 Verona, 340.
 Vicars, 110, (Robert) 276.
 Vincent, a French boy, 251.
 Vinter, William, 85.
 Vitus, *see* White.
 Vivian, John, Bridgettine, 9, (banished) 13, 26, 150, 152, 153, 154, 156, 260, 291, 362.
 Vocations to the priesthood, the difficulties of, 323.
 Vossius a Ravestryn, John, 279.

- Vualcher, Robert, 287.
 Vyckleus, Rodolph, 277.
- WA., 334.
- Wacie or Waycie, an *alias* of W. Wall,
 Wadam, John, 202.
 Waddesworth, Robert, 87.
 Waddington (*alias* Singleton), 45, 80.
 Waferer, Francis, 12, 203, 205,
 Wage, Andrew, 178, 190, 196.
 Wake, an *alias* of Mich. Meriman,
 Wakefield or Wakefeld, 166.
 William, 232, 234.
 Wakeman, Anne, 54.
 Roger, Confessor, 7, 25, 105, 112, 276, 289.
 Walcot, a boy, 122.
 George, (*alias* Whyting) 155.
 Robert, 219, (*vere* Rob. Whiting) 223.
 Waldegrave, Walsgrave and Walgrave, 125, 126, 128,
 129, 130, 168, 169.
 Wale, Mary, 79.
 Walcs, 108, 154, 291; *see also* Welshmen,
 Walker, Anne, 79.
 Robert, 21, 36.
 Thomas, 285.
 Wall (*alias* Wacie or Waycie), William, 46, 82.
 Waller, Lewis Albert, 70.
 Walley, Robert, 11, 179, 186 *bis*, 188 *pl.*, 209, 215.
 Walmsley (*alias* Hamerton), 45, 80.
 Walpole, Christopher 241.
 Henry, S.J. [Martyr], (his character) 189, 193, 323, 389.
 Richard, 201, 204.
 Walsh, 113.
 Thomas, 77.
 Walsingham, Francis, 404, 406 *bis*,
 Walter, Thomas, 219.
 Walton, Dunstan, 215.
 Thomas (*alias* Westby), 87.
 William, 62, 66 *pl.*, 67, 68.
 Walwin, Antony, an *alias* of Nic. Ashton.
 Walwood, John, 45.
 Wamirez, Francis, 287; *cf.* Fras. Ramiree.
 Warcop or Warcoppe, 182, 197, (his character) 331.
 Ward (*alias* Green), Lawrence, 53, 54 *bis*, 55 *pl.*, 88 *pl.*,
 91.
 Warde, William, 210.
 Warforde, William, 192 *bis*, 196, 197, (his character) 330.
 Warham, George, 20, 35; *another* (*alias* Polewhcele), 44.
 John, 20, 34; *another*, 67.
 Philip, 67.
 Wariner, Richard, 19, 34.
 Waring (*or* Wareing), Helen, 68.
 Peter, 63.
 Warmington, 154, 158.
 William, 10, (banished) 13, 27, 28 *erased*, 154, 158,
 161, 162, 165, 167, 175, 191, 192, 204, 207, 210,
 261, 292.
 Warner, Vincent, 11, 29, 169, 184, 186 *bis*, 188 *bis*, 204.
 Warnford, Peter, 20.
 Richard, 238, 239.
 Warrely (*alias* Horton), Joseph, son of Thomas, 53, 91.
 Warton, a youth, 166, 169; *cf.* Wharton.
 Warwick, ten gentlemen from, 333.
 Waters, Christina, 54.
 Thomas, a Welshman, (his character) 228.
- Waterson, Edward, Martyr, 15, 31, 222, 232, 241, 243,
 244, 246, 264.
 Watkins, 114.
 Watkinson, Robert, Martyr, 18, 32.
 Watson, 112, 125, 127, 175.
 bishop of Lincoln, prisoner in Wisbeach, 171.
 Christopher, 283.
 James, a servant, 246, 251.
 Thomas, 121.
 William, 13, 30, 178, 198, 207, 209 *bis*, 211, (his
 imprisonment) 236, 263.
 Watts (Wateus, Watus and Wattus), John (*alias*
 Richardson), 82.
 Richard [Will. ?], 290.
 William, 8, 26, 129, 135, 138, 144, (his escape from
 prison) 160, 260, 278; *cf.* (Richard) 290.
 Way, William, Martyr, [ord. 1586] 13, 30, 201, (Waius)
 209, 210, 212, 213, 263.
 Waynman, an *alias* of Wm. Meneril.
 Wayntworth, Mr., letter to, 362.
 Wayt, Andrew, 59.
 Webb or Webbe, an exile at Louvain, 300.
 Edward, 283.
 James, son of William, 68.
 Lawrence, U.J.D., 7, 105, (teaches the Roman cere-
 monies) 118 *bis*, 121, 132, 138, 148, 150, 184, 185,
 239, 277, 374; *cf.* 300.
 an *alias* of Maurice Threele.
 Webster, William, 19, 34, 285.
 Weedon, Bernard, 87.
 Joseph, 86.
 Wells, Henry, 204, 205.
 Swithin, Martyr; account of his execution, 243.
 Welshius, an Irishman, 110.
 Welshmen; their factions at the English college, 321,
 325, 326, 338.
 what Ven. Bede says of their character, 325.
 Welshwomen, drive a prot. bishop from his diocese, 108.
 Wendon (*or* Wendam), Nicholas, 8.
 William, Dr., canon of Cambrai, 8 *erased*, 26, 135,
 301 *bis*, (Windham) 360.
 Wentworth; *cf.* Wayntworth.
 West, James, 16, 18, 226, 232, 239, 241, 247.
 Peter, 285.
 Westby, Robert, 86.
 an *alias* of Thos. Walton.
 Westlake, Raymond, 184.
 Westminster prison, 171.
 Westmorland, earl of, 298, 337, 403, 407, 408.
 Weston, Mrs., daughter of Dr. Storey, 300.
 Edward, S.F.D., 15, 204, 245, 248, 250, 374.
 Robert, 203.
 William, S.J., 5, (banished) 18, (his character) 24,
 103.
 Wetherby, Thomas, 50.
 Whall (*alias* Robinson), William, 45.
 Whalley, James, 61.
 Whalteus, Christopher, 285.
 Wharton, Anne, a Bridgettine nun, 362.
 Christopher, Martyr, 12, 30, 197, 200, 210, 263.
 Stephen (*alias* Rudde), 82.
 Whildon, Matthew, son of John, 79.
 Whistingan, Paul, 286.
 Whitaker, his book in reply to F. Campion, 182, 350.
 Whitgift, prot. abp. of Canterbury, 241.

- White (Whytus and Vitus), 113, 117 *pl.*, 136, (an Irish priest) 141, 179, (two gentlemen) 196, 212, 223.
 Andrew, 281.
 Arthur, 198, 225.
 Edward, 70, 84.
 Eustace, Martyr, 30, 203, 221 *bis*, (his martyrdom) 243, 263.
 Giles or Egidius (*alias* Richards), 212, 221; [*another?*] 294.
 John; S.T.D., 3, 273 *pl.*; bishop of Winchester, 272; an Irish priest, 318, (*cf.* 141).
 Mary, 74.
 Richard, [ord. 1581] 10, 28, 182 *bis*, 187, 262; [ord. 1587] 14, 30, 217; *alias* Jhonson [ord. 1630], 23; (LL.D.), 272.
 Thomas (more than one), 198, 212, 213, 223, 232, 239.
 William, 283, (Wytus) 286.
 an *alias* of Leonard Norlie, of Benjamin and Lawrence Petre, and of John Rigby.
 Whithall, Andrew, 47, 81.
 Whiting, George, 359.
 Robert, (*alias* Walcot) 223; *cf.* (Walcot, *alias* Whyting) 155.
 Whitingan, William, 286.
 Whittington, John, 187, 189.
 Whitmore, 153, 156.
 an *alias* of Nic. Postgate.
 Whitolf, Hugh, 16 *bis*, 32, 247 *bis*, 249.
 Wickham, William, bishop of Winchester, 172.
 Edward and others, letter of, 362.
 Wicliffe, Alexander, 284.
 Widdrington, William, 85.
 Wiggis, Wigus, Wigsius and Wigsæus, 131, 136, 180, 308, 313, 317 *bis*, 318 *bis*, 320.
 William [ord. 1582], 11, 29, 193, 262, 275, (dies in prison) 295; *cf.* 131 *seq. supra.*
 Wilcox, Hugh [ord. 1582], 11 *erased*, 28, 165, 178, 179, 185, 186, 188, 262.
 Robert, Martyr [ord. 1585], 11 [?], 12, 30, 197, 198, 204, 205, 206, 208, 263.
 Wilford, 145, 148.
 John, (verses on his reception into the Church) 146.
 Wilianus, Jo., 284.
 Wilkinson, a priest at Malines, 301.
 Antony, 10, 28.
 Catherine, 76.
 John, 58, 65 *bis*.
 Perpetua, 66.
 William, vice-president, 69, 70-72 *pl.*, 75, 76.
 Willacy, James, 71.
 Willard (*or* Wilhard), Grace, mother of R. Challoner, 55.
 An *alias* of Richard Challoner, 90.
 Willesius, Jo., 283.
 Williams, M.A. Oxon, 166, 168.
 Aurelius, 49.
 George, 14, 31, 215, 219, 226.
 John, 17, 32; *another*, 192; *cf.* Wilianus.
 Lewis, 20, 34.
 Maurice, 12, 29, 193, 205, 262, (Williamius) 296.
 Nicholas, 50, 84.
 Williamson, Edward, 283.
 John, 201.
 Philip and Thomas, 285.
 Willobey, D., 255.
 Wills, Margaret, 77.
 Wilmot or Wilmott (*alias* Tempest), Francis 42 *bis*, 46, 80.
 Nicholas (*vere* Tempest), 46.
 Wilson, a youth, 159.
 James, 68.
 Marmaduke, an *alias* of Val. Longstaff.
 Mary, 69, 72.
 Richard, 225.
 Robert, 283.
 Thomas, 4, 285.
 an *alias* of Rob. Longstaf and Thos. Clark.
 Wilton, John, 15, 31, 223, 232, 234, 235 *bis*, 264.
 Wiltson, John, 279.
 Winbush, Francis, 21, 36.
 Winchcombe (*alias* Penn), William, 81.
 Winchester, martyrdoms at, 333, 353; public floggings at, 357.
 pseudo-bishop of, his nephew converted, 128.
 Winchester gaol, the keeper of, his death in despair, 349, 350.
 Winckley (*or* Winkley), James, 59.
 Thomas, 57, 60 *pl.*
 Nicholas, 283.
 Winder, Peter, 45.
 Windham, *see* Wendon and Wyndham.
 Wingfield, Morvin, 85.
 Winslade, Tristram, 197.
 Winstanly, (*or* Winstandley), Edmund, 70, 73 *bis*.
 Winzet, Ninian, S.T.Lic., 273 *bis*, 274.
 Wirtenberg [Wittenberg], school of, 352.
 Wisbeach prison, 172, 288, 290, 291, 296 *pl.*
 Wiseman, *see* Wyseman.
 Wison, Mathias, 284.
 Witham, Christopher, 50.
 George, S.T.D., vicar apost., 49, 83, 84 *pl.*, 85 *bis*, 271.
 Robert, president, 51, 56, 83, 86, 92, 271.
 William, an *alias* of John Standish.
 Wittus, Francis, 279.
 Woddeson, Leonard, 20, 34.
 Wolley, George, 16, 229.
 Wolsley, Humphrey, 191, 196, 197.
 John (Wolfsleus), 13, 30, 161, 178, 200, 203, 209, 210, 216, 263.
 Wolstolm, Ric., 285.
 Wolstonholm, Richard, 18, 33.
 Wolton, Rob., 275.
 Wond, Hen., 279.
 Wood (Woode, Wooddus or Woddus), (at Wisbeach) 171, (S.J. at Rome) 302.
 James, 22.
 Michael, 16, 32, (Woldus) 282.
 Robert (Wodes, Woodds and Woodde) 224, 233, (exile at Brussels) 298.
 an *alias* of Haselwood.
 Woodfen, Nicholas, Martyr, 10, 28, 159, 177, 178 *bis*, 180, 209, 261, 293.
 Woodruffe, Robert (Woodrevus), 18, 33, 121, 192 *bis*, 262, 278, martyr [?] 294, 297, 321, 358.
 Woodshaw, captain, at St. Omer, 301.
 Woodward, 173, 177, (a priest, *cf.* Humphrey) 121.
 Humphrey, S.J., 6, 115, 119.
 John (*alias* Tomson) 45; *another*, 362.
 Lionel, 15, 31, 204, 205, 217, 226, 243, 248 *bis*.
 Philip, priest, 214.

- Woolkot, 110.
 Woollfal, John (*alias* Rob. Crosse), 82.
 Woolrich *or* Wolrich, an *alias* of Simon Berington.
 Worffevale, Richard, 287.
 Worsley (*alias* Gildon), John and William, 82.
 Robert, 40.
 an *alias* of Richard and Robert Gildon and of William
 and Robert Byflet.
 Worswick (*or* Woswick), Thomas, 67, 68.
 Worthinall, Richard, 35.
 Worthington, Andrew, 22, 36.
 Edward, 73.
 George, (*vere* Ball) 58.
 James, nephew of the president, 20, 34.
 John (more than one), 19, 35, 50, 84, 89, 90, 203 *bis*,
 213, 223, 234, 287.
 Lawrence, 243, 247, (Wordington) 280.
 Peter, 281; an *alias* of Wm. Bamber.
 Richard, (brother of John) 203 *bis*, (his death) 211.
 Robert (brother of Thomas junior) 202, 209.
 William, 19, 34, 229, 244, 247, (Wordington) 279,
 285.
 Thomas, S.T.D., president [ord. 1577], 5, 8, (explains
 Scripture) 13, 17, 20, 21 *erased*, 22, 26, (visits
 England) 97, 100, 118 *bis*, 119, 121, 131, 132,
 (sent to England) 144, (returns) 154, (goes to Rome)
 155, 159, (again to England) 160, (is exiled) 204,
 215, (his merits) 219, 222, (lectures) 230, 237, 240,
 260 *bis*, 274 *pl.*, 285, 290, 374, 400; his memorial
 addressed to Card. Caetano, 368.
 another Thomas, (brother of Robert) 202;
 another [ord. 1625], 22, 37; *another*, 85.
 Wotton *or* Wootton, a lawyer, 168.
 Robert, 5, 8, 26, 115, 135, 138, 154, 168, (Wutton)
 260, 291.
 Wrenehe, Antony, 10, 28, 179, 182, 183 *bis*, 261, 293.
 Bernard (*alias* Ed. Damford) 22, 37, 44.
 Wright, Writus *or* Writtus, (a youth) 124, (a priest) 114
 and 131, 143, 181.
 George, 86.
 John, S.T. Lic., 4, 6, 17, 24, 103, 113 *bis*, 114, 121, (his
 success on the mission, imprisonment, appeal for
 more priests) 143, 260, 273 *pl.*, 274, (Thos. *for*
 John) 290, 374; *another*, 78.
 L., Mr., 130, 131.
 Mary, 66.
 Richard, 20.
- Wright, Thomas, 18, 278, [John ?] 290, (Wrights) 358.
 William, (Wricht) 280.
 Wulton, Wm., 286.
 Wutton, Rob., *see* Wotton.
 Wyke, James, son of Peter, 68.
 Wyndham, D., prisoner in the Fleet, 149; *cf.* Wendon.
 Wynne, Griffith Charles, 51, 84.
 Peter, 86.
 Wyseman, Anne and Barbara, Bridgettine nuns, 362.
 Wyvell, Francis, an *alias* of F. Guscoiyne (*see* Gascoigne).
 Henry (*alias* Rudde), 45.
 also an *alias* of Geo. Witham.
- XEMENEZ, de Murillo, Pedro, 394.
 Ximenez Diego, 365.
- YATE, John, 72.
 William, 85.
 Yates, (a Jesuit) 148; a relative of R. Gifford, 162; a son
 of Mr. Yates of Leyford, 205, 206.
 John, [ord. 1591] 15, 31, (Yats) 264; [ord. 1598]
 16, 32, 231, 239, 240 *bis*.
- Yaxley, John, 49.
 Richard, Martyr, 12, 30, 190, 198, 205, 206, 207,
 208, 227, 263, 296; *another*, 49.
 an *alias* of Wm. Crathorne.
- Yeke (Yeake *or* Ykus), Nicholas, 9, 26, 151, 153 *bis*, 156,
 260, 277, 291.
- Yemans (Yemons *or* Yeomans), William, 12, 30, 192, 200,
 209, 263.
- Yems (Yemmes *or* Immes), Henry, 12, 29, 194, 200, 206, 263.
- York, William, 237.
- York, county of, troubles excited in, 351.
 city, priests in or from, 289, 291, 349.
 martyrdoms at, 191, 223, 226, 327, 333, 353, 357.
 gaol, 121, 160, 208 *bis*, (horrors of, and deaths in)
 328, 348.
- Young (*or* Yonge), Mr., 167, 180.
 Henry, 286.
 John, 23, 32, 44; an Irishman, 221.
 Robert, 18, 38.
 Thomas, 16, 32, 245, 247, 250, 281; *another* (*alias*
 Vavasour), 46, 82.
 William, 285.
- Younger, James, 15, 183, 193, (S.T.D.) 374.
- ZEELAND (Zelandia), 309, 313, 408.

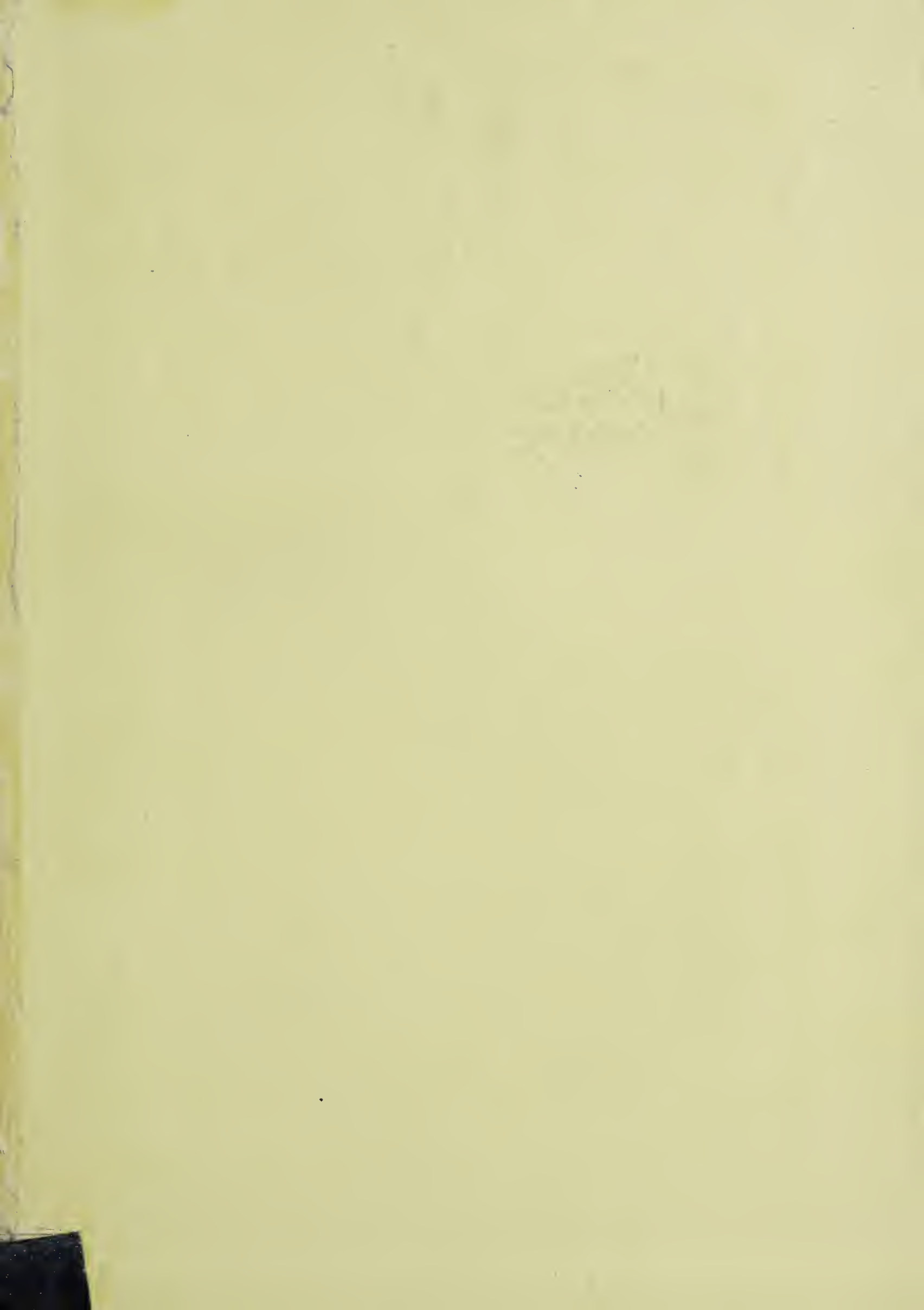
CORRIGENDA.

- Page 9, line 8, *after 31 add [24]*.
,, 17, note, *for a erasure read an erasure*.
,, 88, line 22, *for Patri read Petri*.
,, 100, ,, 5, the clause, Brugis, &c., should have been noted as
an addition in Dr. Worthington's handwriting.
,, 110, margin, *for 576 read 1576*.
,, 138, line 31, *for presbyt eret read presbyter et*.
,, 294, ,, 38, *for Indallus read Sudallus*.
,, 305, ,, 10, *for sumus read simus*.
,, ,, ,, 12, *for quicque read quicquam*.
,, ,, ,, 16, *for Februarii ii read Februarii 11*.
,, ,, ,, 37, *after enim read adhuc*.
,, 321, ,, 28, *before Frihonio insert [Frisonio, erased]*.
,, 327, ,, 27, *for May 3, 1513, read May 3, 1583*.

7

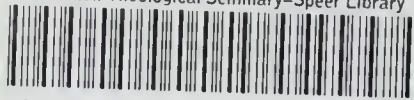
DATE DUE

SEP 2 1996			
SEP 2 1996			
SEP 2 1996			
SEP 2 1996			
NOV 9 1996			
MAR 3 1996			
APR 3 1996			
MAY 8 1996			
GAYLORD			PRINTED IN U.S.A.



BX1492 .D72
The first and second diaries of the

Princeton Theological Seminary-Speer Library



1 1012 00042 6454